9505g5

A

FULL VIEW

OF THE

PUBLIC TRANSACTIONS

In the REIGN of

Q. *ELIZABETH.*

A

FULL VIEW

OF THE

PUBLIC TRANSACTIONS

In the REIGN of

Q. *ELIZABETH:*

OR A

PARTICULAR ACCOUNT

OF ALL THE

Memorable Affairs of that QUEEN,

Tranſmitted down to us in a ſeries of LETTERS and other PAPERS OF STATE, written by her ſelf and her principal Miniſters, and by the foreign Princes and Miniſters with whom ſhe had Negotiations;

Publiſhed from original and authentic *Manuſcripts* in the PAPER OFFICE, COTTONIAN LIBRARY, and other public and private Repoſitories at home and abroad,

By *DR FORBES.*

VOL. II.

LONDON,

Printed by J. BETTENHAM, and ſold by G. HAWKINS, at *Milton's* Head between the two *Temple-Gates Fleetſtreet.* MDCCXLI.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

3 91 k

REPORT to the FACULTY OF ADVOCATES from the Committee appointed by them to meet with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inſpect a Specimen of the Work he intends to publiſh, intituled *A full view of the public tranſactions in the reign of QUEEN ELIZABETH &c.*

IN purſuance of the recommendation made by the Faculty to their Dean and others, the 18th Day of June laſt, That they ſhould meet with Dr. FORBES, and inſpect a ſpecimen of the Work he intends to publiſh, and converſe with him concerning the deſign, nature, and contents of it: we whoſe names are ſubſcrib'd have met with the ſaid Doctor, and have, ſo far as the ſhort time we had could allow, examin'd the ſpecimen laid before us; and we do find, That this Work is a collection of a vaſt number of original, authentic papers, taken from the PAPER OFFICE, COTTONIAN LIBRARY, and other repoſitories where the ſame have been occaſionally diſcovered; ſuch as, Letters from Queen ELIZABETH and the ſeveral Princes of Europe to one another; Inſtructions to the ambaſſadors and miniſters mutually employed by them in their reſpective courts, in relation to their ſeveral tranſactions; Correſpondencies betwixt the miniſters themſelves, and other writings of great uſe as well as curioſity, ſerving to diſcover the ſecret ſprings and motions of the ſeveral courts of Europe, with reſpect to the important tranſactions that happened during Queen ELIZABETH's reign; and which, when now collected together, will not only contribute to clear many dark paſſages of the hiſtory of that time, but will give a much more lively and perfect account of the public affairs in that remarkable period, than any hiſtory that might be form'd out of them: That the greateſt number of thoſe moſt curious and authentic writings have never been publiſhed by any hiſtorian or collector whatever: That the originals of a great many of theſe writings are now loſt by the fire that happened in the Cotton Library, and others of them are much damnified and obliterated; ſo that it is owing to the particular providence of the Doctor's having made his collection before that fire, that the contents of thoſe uſeful writings are preſerv'd, and may be handed down to poſterity: That the collection appears to be made with great judgment and exactneſs, and muſt have been a work of many years, and immenſe labour, ſuch as very few could have been capable of undergoing. And we are of opinion, that this collection will be of great uſe both for the entertainment and inſtruction of thoſe that are curious and deſirous to be inſtructed, either in the knowledge of the hiſtory of thoſe times (with relation to which ſo many diſputes have happened) or in the characters both of the princes and miniſters and other perſons of diſtinction that then lived in Europe, or the

meaſures they were then ſeverally purſuing, and methods by which they endeavoured to accompliſh their ſeveral ends; the pretenſions the ſeveral kingdoms had againſt one another, and the reaſons upon which they did endeavour to ſupport their mutual claims; the treaties and alliances that were then entered into, which, when carefully conſidered, will appear to be the foundations of many other treaties and great tranſactions that have happened ſince that time. In ſhort, we are of opinion, that the Work will be very uſeful as well as entertaining to all the learned and curious world; and that the Doctor deſerves all ſupport and encouragement to enable him to perfect this undertaking; and that a Work of ſo great value does deſerve the encouragement of ſo learned a Faculty, and of the ſeveral members belonging to it.

RO. DUNDAS *D. F.*
JAMES GRAHAM.
JAMES ERSKINE.
CH. ARESKINE.
ROB. CRAIGIE.

Edinburgh, 26th *July* 1734.

The Dean and Faculty of Advocates having conſidered the above Report, and having a juſt regard for a Work of ſo great uſe to the Public, do appoint and authoriſe the Dean to ſubſcribe for the ſum of fifty pounds ſterling, for enabling Dr. FORBES *to carry on his undertaking.*

RO. DUNDAS. *D. F.*

Edinburgh Jan. 18. 1735.

THIS day JAMES SMITH, firſt Profeſſor of Divinity in the Univerſity and Principal, JOHN GOWDIE Profeſſor of Divinity, MATTHEW CRAUFORD Profeſſor of Divinity and Church Hiſtory, ROBERT STEUART Profeſſor of Natural Philoſophy, and CHARLES MACKY Profeſſor of Civil Hiſtory, who were deputed at a former Univerſity-meeting to converſe with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, upon his deſign of publiſhing *A full view of the public tranſactions in the reign of Q.* ELIZABETH, acquainted us, "That, having converſed with him, ſeen the whole plan "and contents of his Work, and perus'd a ſpecimen of it, containing a "view of ſome particular important tranſactions, they were of opinion, "That it was a great and uſeful undertaking, and would be very inſtruc-"tive and entertaining to all the buſy and curious part of mankind: That "it would be the more agreeable to our countrymen, that there are ma-"ny papers in it which will contribute to clear the hiſtory of Scotland "in ſome of the moſt intricate and diſputed points: That when it is fi-"niſhed according to the plan and ſpecimens he ſhew'd them, where all

" is authentic and unexceptionable, it will ſet the glorious reign of Q.
" ELIZABETH, and the hiſtory of Europe in that memorable period,
" in a much clearer, fuller, and truer light than any thing that as yet
" has appeared in the world: That it having been a work of great ex-
" penſe, and almoſt incredible pains, and requiring yet conſiderable charges
" before it can be perfected, the Editor deſerves ſuch generous encourage-
" ment, as may not only defray his great expenſes, but alſo reward, in
" ſome meaſure at leaſt, his great induſtry and abilities.

The Univerſity-meeting, having heard this Report, do unanimouſly agree and reſolve for themſelves, and do recommend, in the moſt earneſt manner, to all perſons of public ſpirit and lovers of truth, to give all due encouragement to this undertaking. Signed, in name and by appointment of the Univerſity-meeting, by

JA. SMITH *Pro. Prim.*

Glaſgow, 2d of *April* 1735.

A Meeting of the Rector and Profeſſors in the Univerſity being duly convened; ſeveral of the members, who had formerly been appointed to converſe with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inſpect and peruſe a general plan and ſpecimen of a collection of authentic papers, containing *A full view of the public tranſactions in the reign of Queen* ELIZABETH, did this day report to us; "That they had met with the ſaid Doctor, and
" carefully look'd into his papers; and are of opinion, that this collection
" has been made with great labour and accuracy, as well as dexterity in
" decyphering a great many original letters, and will contain a more par-
" ticular and certain account of all the memorable affairs of that reign
" than ever has yet been publiſhed, eſpecially of thoſe relating to Scotland
" which have been much controverted; concerning which he has with
" great induſtry diſcovered many original papers in ſeveral places of Scot-
" land, during his ſtay therein for ſome months paſt.

We do therefore unanimouſly recommend this Work, as what muſt be very entertaining and uſeful; and do think the Doctor's great ability and unwearied application deſerve all encouragement to enable him to perfect this great and uſeful undertaking.

COLINE CAMPBELL *Rector.*

Edinburgh, 2d *May* 1735.

THE Royal College of Phyſicians at Edinburgh having deſired their Preſident and other Fellows to meet with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inſpect a ſpecimen of a Work he deſigns to publiſh, intituled *A full view of the publick tranſactions in the reign of Queen* ELIZABETH, *&c.*

in obedience to the order of the College, we whoſe names are ſubſcribed having frequently converſed with the Doctor about his deſign, examined his plan, and peruſed ſeveral ſpecimens of his Work, find it to be a very curious and valuable collection of authentic papers, exhibiting a compleat connected ſeries of all the remarkable tranſactions of Queen ELIZABETH's reign, digeſted in their proper order. Whoever reflects on the numberleſs errors and frequent diſagreement of hiſtorians (occaſioned either by their ignorance or byaſs) in all ages, particularly in that celebrated reign, muſt acknowledge, that there is no poſſible method of clearing up hiſtorical doubts, but by publiſhing ſuch a collection; in peruſing of which we ſeem to live over thoſe times, without a poſſibility of being miſled by partiality or miſtake ſo incident to hiſtory. When we conſider the many valuable and curious anecdotes preſerved only here, the light they caſt upon ſeveral points of hiſtory omitted, lightly touched, or wrong repreſented by hiſtorians and former collectors; we cannot ſufficiently commend the Doctor's vaſt labour and application in collecting, his judgment in chuſing and digeſting, his ſkill in deciphering, his exactneſs in tranſcribing, even to a ſcrupulous obſervance of the ancient orthography, and the very forms of the original ſubſcriptions; of all which we have had a good ſample, in comparing with the Originals his copies of papers tranſcribed here; with a conſiderable number of which he has enriched his collection from the archives of ſeveral families in Scotland, that were in buſineſs during Queen ELIZABETH's reign. We are therefore of opinion, that it will be one of the moſt curious and uſeful performances of that kind that has yet appeared, a Work equally inſtructing and entertaining; which cannot fail to be acceptable to all who have a taſte for truth, knowledge, and buſineſs, and well worthy of the College's warmeſt recommendation.

J. RIDDELL *P. C. R. M. E.*
JOHN STEVENSON.
J. CLERK.
WM. COCHRANE.
JOHN LERMONT.
CHARLES ALSTON.

Edinburgh 6th May 1735.

The College of Phyſicians, having conſidered the above Report, do unanimouſly agree, that ſo great application, accuracy, and ſkill, in compiling ſo noble and valuable a Work, deſerve all ſuitable and generous encouragement.

J. RIDDELL *P. C. R. M. E.*

A

FULL VIEW

OF THE

PUBLIC TRANSACTIONS

IN THE REIGN OF

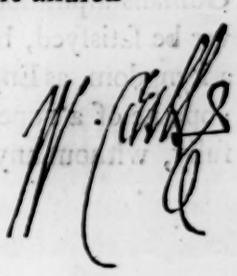
QUEEN *ELIZABETH.*

To the right honorable sir Nicholas Throkmorton knight, the quene's majeste's ambassadour resident in Fraunce.

Sec. Cecill to Sir Nicholas Throkmorton. 16 July 1562. Throkmorton's Papers. A. S. N°. XVII. From the Original in his own hand.

SIR, our thynges here depend so uppon those matters ther, that yow shall well ynough judg therof without advertisement. This *hardnes* here will indaunger all, I feare. Sir Thomas Wroth, I trust, shall into Germany with spede: my devise is to sollicite them, and to offer *a contribution for an army* to enter into Fraunce. I thynk, my Lord Admyral and Mr Doctor Wotton, if any, shall come thither. *Mr Mewtas* is gon by *Diepe* to *the prince*. Good Mr Throkmerton, omitt not now to advertise us from tyme to tyme; for this bishop of Aquila letteth not wekly to forge new devisees, with good collors to creditt them. Yow must nedes retorn this beror, or els some other of lyke dilligence. And so, being overweryed with care, I end. From Grenewich, the xvith of July 1562. Contynew your wryting to putt the quene's majesté in remembrance of hir perrill, if *the Guisians* prosper.

Yours assured



I TRUST certenly to have yow here ſhortly, uppon this embaſſade ether diſſolved or ended. The Quene's Majeſty hath expoſtulated to the French Embaxador the evill uſage of the Pariſiens towardes yow; and hath required hym to wryte playnely, that if there be no other regard had of hir Embaxador, ſhe ſhall thynk hir amyty neglected, and will theruppon ceſs to have any Embaxador there. Yow ſhall doo well, if any thyng be ſayd to yow, to ſhew ſome cauſe: hir Majeſty hath founded the tale, not of your complaynt, but uppon report of your frendes there.

THE PERILLS GROWING UPPON THE OVERTHROW OF THE PRYNCE OF CONDEE'S CAUSE.

Memorial by Sec. Cecill. 20 July 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original in his own hand.

THE whole regyment of the crowne of Fraunce ſhall be in the hands of the Guiſians; and, to maynteane there faction, they will pleaſure the King of Spayne in all that they maye. Hereuppon ſhall follow a complott betwixt them twoo, to avance there owne pryvat cauſees; the King of Spayne, to unhable the Howſs of Navarr for ever from clayming the kyngdom of Navarr; the Howſs of Guiſe, to promote there nece the Quene of Scotts to the crown of England. And for doing therof twoo thyngs principally will be attempted: the mariadg betwixt the Prynce of Spayne and the ſayd Quene; and, in this compact, the realme of Irland to be gyven in a praye to the King of Spayne.

WHYLEST this is in work, and that the proteſtants reſt as beholders onely; the general counſell ſhall condemne all the proteſtants, and gyve the kyngdoms and dominions therof to any other prynce that ſhall invade them. In this meane tyme, all the papiſtes in England ſhal be ſollicited not to ſtyrr; but to confirme there faction with comefort, to gather monny, and to be redy to ſtyrr at one inſtant, when ſome forrayn force ſhall be redy to aſſayle this realme, or Irland.

WHAN the matter is brought to theſe termes, that the papiſts ſhall have the upper hand; than will it be to late to ſeke to withſtand it: for than the matter ſhall be lyke a great rock of ſtone that is fallyng downe from the topp of a mountayn, which whan it is comming no force can ſtey.

WHOSOEVER thynketh, that relentyng in relligion will aſwage the Guiſians aſpirations, they ar farr deceyved: for two appetites will never be ſatisfyed, but with the thyng deſyred; the deſyre to have ſuch a kyngdom, as England and Scotland may make unyted; and the cruell appetite of a Pope and his adherents to have his authorité reſtabliſhed fully, without any new daunger of attempt.

TO THE LORDS OF THE COUNCELL.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Council.
From Paris, 23 July 1562.
Throkmorton's Papers.
A. S. N°. XVIII.
From the original draught in his own hand.

IT may pleaſe your good Lordſhips, I have reaceavyd your letters datyd the XVIth off July the XIXth off the ſame. As to my procedyngs with thys Kyng and the Quene hys mother, uppon the reacepte off hyr Majeſtie's late letters, it may lyke your Lordſhips to be enformyd by my letters to hyr Majeſtie at thys dyſpatche.

By my letters off the XII off thys preſent, amongſt other thyngs, ytt dyd appere, that the Kyng off Navarr, the Duke off Guyſe, and the conſtable's campe was at Bloys; wheare they dyd attend the commyng on off theyr gretter forces from ſondrie parts: and that the ſame beyng aſſemblyd, they myndyd to procede to recover the contrés off Torayne, Angew, and Mayn, and all the towns ſtondyng uppon the ryver off Loyre, beyng at the Prynce of Condie's devotion; and ſo draw ynto Normandy, theyr to wyn Havre de Grace, Depe, and Roan, as a contrey (and ſpecially thoſe placis) wyche they fearyd myght torne to hyr Majeſtie's devotion. Synce wyche tyme the Duke off Guyſe with parte off the campe, acyſtyd with the Duke off Montpencier and hys force, hathe yn the contrey off Torayne won Lowdun and Chynon; wheare of theſe that kepte thoſe placis for the Prynce off Condy theyr was ſlayne, as I do here, verie nere a thowſand perſons, and a verie grett and ryche ſpoyle takyn.

And forasmoche as the cownt off Rokyndolphe hathe now browghte to the Kyng off Navarre and to the Duke off [Guyſe] and conſtable's ayde twelve hundred pyſtoliers, complete, well armyd and mowntyd; Forlyne the coronell off the Swyſſes, thys Kyng's pencioner, hathe browght twenty enſeynnes off Swyſes, wyche be at thys dyſpatche at Corbell, four days marche frome the campe; the cownte off Ryngrave hathe redy yn the confyns off Champaynne two regiments off footemen, and three hundred pyſtoliers; the Prynce off Condy with the Admyrall beyng yn Orleance, accompenyd with five thouſand footemen and a thowſand horſe; the reſte off whoſe force ys ether retyryd, as men not able to tary together no longer, or by the Prynce and the Admyrall's order dyſperſyd ynto ſondry parts and towns, to be better employed for theyr ſervyce: the ſayd King off Navarre, Duke off Guyſe, and conſtable have uppon theſe and other reſpects cheangyd theyr porpoſe, as I do here, and dothe mynd with all ſpede to beſeage the Prynce withyn Orleance; for the wyche porpoſe they do make grett preparatyffe, ſo as they may be able to make fowre batteries.

The Prynce, on the other ſyde, dothe make as good provyſion as he can to defend the towne, and enduer the ſeage. And albeyt the Prynce hathe no grett nombre to defend ſuche a large towne, and ys deſtitute off artylyrie other then feld peſys; and that the ſame towne ys not the beſte and moſt ſtronglieſt fortified, thowghe the ſytuation theroff be good;

thoughe alſo theſe men ſhall have, as they make theyr reconyng, ſixteen thouſand footemen, and ſix or ſeven thouſand horſe: yet I cannot beleve, they woll beſeage Orleance, for all the grett ſhew, unles they had a gretter force; and the rather, for that ſynce my laſt dyſpatche the Prynce ys yn ſomwhat better ſtate then he was. For the Baron des Addreſſe hathe, as I do underſtand, verie nere ten thouſand footemen, and ſeven or eight hundred horſe; off wyche nombre the Lords off Berna hathe ſent fifteen enſeynies off well armyd Swyſſes, and four hundred pyſtoliers. Theſe men paſſyd thorowghe a peſe off the Duke off Savoy's contré by Breſſe, withowte hys leave, and marchyd towards Lyons.

The force and haſardos doyngs off thys Baron des Addreſſe hathe cauſyd Monſieur de Tavanns to leave the feld, and to retyre hymſelffe ynto Shalon uppon the ryver off Sone. The Prynce off Porcenne, accompeny'd with Monſieur de Sterne, ys ſent by the Prynce yntoCheampaynie; wheare he kepythe the papyſts occupied. Monſieur du Caſſe and Monſieur de Arpageon be doyng yn the contré off Gaſcoyne. Monſieur de Cardy with the ayde off the cownte de Tende and Monſieur de Curſole's brother do occupie Monſieur de Semariva, ſon to the cownt off Tende, yn Provence. I do ſuppoſe, the papyſticall relygion hathe therby no whytt the better credytt, bycauſe the ſayd de Semaryva the ſon, beyng a papyſte, dothe make warr ageynſt hys father, and dothe ſpoyle hys howſys, he beyng a proteſtant. Theyr ys another company ſturryng abowte Monpyllier and Nymes, to make hed to thoſe off Tholoſe. Monſieur de Rochefaucault ys gone ynto Poyctow, to ſuccor Poycters and that contré ageynſt the cownt de Lwyde. Monſieur de Senarpon dothe begyne to awake yn Pycardy: whether the cardynall off Burbon ſhall be ſent Governor, to empeache Senarpon's porpeſys. The cardynall off Armyniakte ſhall be ſent unto Tholoſe, to be Governor theyre. The Maryſhall St André, with two thouſand horſe, ſhall be ſent to ſuccor Monſieur de Tavannes ageynſt the Baron des Addreſſe. Monſieur d'Andelott ys gon ynto Almayne, to awake the prynces proteſtants, and to warne them t'advoyd the ſycilian banquett; wyche the papyſts have preparyd for all the proteſtants thorowghe chryſtyndom, as yt ys ſayd; wyche dothe allredy begyne well favoredly yn thys contré. Monſieur d'Oſell, late made knyght off thys order, ys ſent after hym yn poſt, to empeache hys doyngs. Monſieur de Mandoſa ys ſent ynto Swyſerland to dyſapoynte Beſa's doyngs, who went thyther from the Prynce off Condy.

Now the brute ys ryffe ageyne, that the King off Spayn wyll geve Sardaynia yn recompence to the Kyng off Navarr, but the Kyng off Spain woll retayne the forts; ſo as men off good dyſcorſe do ſay, the King off Navarr ſhall be but tenant att wyll. But howſomever ytt ys, he dothe take ytt yn good parte; and for th'expedytion theroff, hys favoryte de Carrs dothe preſently go, as I here, ynto Spayne. Off the Duke d'Omall's aſ-

ſaults at Roan, off hys repulſe, and whatt men he loſte at the ſame attempte, I am ſuer, your Lordſhips ys at length advertyſyd by Mr Edward Horſey; who went from Roan thyther imedyattly after the Duke d'Omalle retyryd. Synce wyche tyme the ſayd Duke hathe takyne, as I here, yn revenge off hys defeate, Pontedemarr and Hownflute on the other ſyde off the water off Sene, to empeache the navigation, and therby to offend bothe Roan and Newhavyn.

The Bysſhopp off Rome hathe lent theſe hys cheampions and frends on hundrethe thouſand crowns, and dothe pay monthely beſyds ſix thouſand ſowldiers. It may pleaſe your Lordſhips, I do here, that theyre ys on, namyd Davyd, yn Ierland, ſent from the ſayd Bysſhopp to worke no good theyr. The Duke of Savoy is promiſed the reſtitution of his townes in Piedmont: and for the ſame the ſayd Duke ſhall ſhowe himſelfe favorable with his ayde to the party of Guyſe, and alſo ſhal be contented to delyver unto this Kinge Pinerola and Savignay, to joyne with his marquiſat of Saluces.

Indors'd: 23 July 1562. To the Lords of the councell, by Stephen Davyes.

To Mr Secretory.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Secretary Cecill.

From Paris, 27 July 1562

Throkmorton's Papers.

A. S. No. XX.

From the original draught.

SIR, Mr Mewtys arrived at Depe the XXII of July; and from thence, with perrill and difficulty, came hethir the XXVI[th] of the ſame; not covertly (the reaſons he will ſhowe you) but notoriouſly. And for that he brought no order to me for my direction in his negociations, I knowe not what to ſay, nethir howe to advyſe him to proceade. To have acceſſe to the court, and there to preſent his lettres, as the cace ſtandethe and as the termes be, I do ſee no greate reaſon: to go to the Prince of Condé without lettres of creance, and ſeeing his legation is ſo colde, and having brought no anſwer to the money matters mooſt material, I do ſee as lyttell; for I am ſuer, it were the way to diverte the Prince and faction from the Queene's devotion altogether. What .... is to Mr Mewtis for his procedinges you ſhall perceive by his .... You do ſee, that Monſieur de Vielleville dothe comme thethir uppon what reaſons as he ſayethe, and as I can lerne. I am ſuer, howſomever her Majeſtie ſhall proceade with him in his legation, yow will take order, that he ſhal be there honourably receaved, uſed, and diſmiſſed; as ſuerly he is as well worthy, as any man that coulde be ſente from hence. Theſe men's manners have ben alwayes to ſende coning miniſters to wyn tyme: and ſo by legations and mediations, I thinke, they do nowe.

Your ſon, by my adviſe, dothe go fourthewith into Flaundres from hence, t'advoyde all daungers here; as the plague, which is verey fervent, and othir troubles, which be to many. I wolde to God, as my perill is greateſt, ſo I might fynde either ſo muche favour, charitie, or frendſhip, as to be ridde hence, before ſomme of theſe deſaſtres do ridde me: par-

aventure, yff I myght be belevyd, I cowld do more good theyr then here. Ons ageyn I ſay, yff you wyll do any thyng, do yt quykly; and ſo your ſelffe and your frends may fare the better.

Indors'd: 27 July 1562. To Mr Secretory, by Rogers.

To the Quene's Majestie.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

From Paris 3 Aug. 1562.

Throkmorton's Papers.

A. S. N°. XXI.

From the original draught in his own hand.

PLEASYTHE yt your Majeſtie, inaſmoche as sir Peter Mewtys commyng to Depe, and from thens to thys towne, was notoriuſly knowen at thys cowrt; he thowght beſt, with my advyſe, to deſyer audyence, and to preſent your Majeſtie's letters to the Kyng and Quene hys mother. Wyche beyng requieryd by hym the XXIX off July, was the XXX off the ſame grauntyd at Boyde Vyncennes: wheare, at ower aryvall yn the afternone, Monſr de Ruſteyn gentylman off the Kyng's cheambre mette us, and dyd bryng us to the Kyng's cheamber; wheare the King was accompenyd with the Quene hys mother, the Duke off Orleance, the King of Navarr, the Prynce off Rocheirion, the cardynalls off Farare, Lorayne, Armyniake, and Guyſe. And theyr I sir Peter Mewtys delyveryd your Majeſtie's letters to the King and to the Quene hys mother, and ſayd unto theim accordyng to your Majeſtie's inſtructions.

The Quene mother anſweryd: Monſieur l'Ambaſſador, ſpeakyng to me your Majeſtie's Embaſſador reſydent, you know, uppon your laſt complaynt yn theſe matters, what order I dyd take with Monſieur d'Omale; who anſweryd you yn ſuche ſorte, as you were therewith verie well ſatysfycyd. And theruppon I dyd alſo ſend to Monſieur d'Eſtampes ynto Brytayne, to geve order for theſe matters, and to cauſe reparation to be made for the injuries, yff any were don: wheareyn Monſieur de Eſtampes hathe takyn uppon hym to advow, that by no man under hys chearge ther hathe bene any offence or dyſpleſure don to any Englyſheman.

I your Majeſtie's Ambaſſador anſweryd, that my colleague Mr Mewtys cowld teſtyfie, that your Majeſtie cowld not be yn quiett for the many complaynts that wer daly made unto yow, abowte the depredations and ſpoylls uppon your ſubgetts, yn on place and other, by the Frenche. And theruppon I syr Peter Mewtys dyd yn generall termes declare, that off late theyr was no day nor hower, but ether you or your cowncell were troblyd with ſuche exclamations as were tedyus to here: and ſayd further, for the better verefyeng off them, ſynce my commyng on thys ſyde I dyd know, that two Englyſhe marcheants were ſpoylyd off all they had by the Baron de Cleer's men, and put yn grett jeopardy off theyr lyffes betwyxte Depe and Roan; wyche was no matter ſurmycyd.

The Quene mother anſweryd: The Kyng and I have don whatt we can do, and theyr ys no partyculer matter here declaryd. I your Majeſtie's Embaſſador reſydent anſweryd: Madam, the Quene my miſtreſs wold

be lothe to moleſte you with hyr matters, conſyderyng that you ar ſo vexyd with your owne: but bycauſe hyr people do ſo daly exclame, hyr Majeſtie cannot wynke at the matter; and yn lyke maner ſhe dothe deſyer you to uſe no longer connyvance. The Quene mother ſayd: I wyll wryte to thoſe wyche have the rule off thoſe contrés, to take order hereyn, as I have done alredy.

But, ſayd ſhe, I do here, that thys ys not the matter why you ar com hyther to us; for the brute ys verie ryffe, that you Mr Mewtys have bene at Orleance with the Prynce off Condy. Whereunto I syr Peter Mewtys anſweryd, that nether I had yn chearge ſo to do, nether had ſturryd forthe off th' Embaſſador's lodgyng ſynce my comyng to Paris, wyche was the xxvi[th] off thys monethe; ſynce wyche tyme I fownd myſelffe very unmete to travell, and that my indyſpocition was the only cauſe why I had not deſyeryd audyence ſoner. The Quene mother therat ſmylyd, and ſayd: You may ſe the bruts and imaginations off the world. As for theſe complaynts, I wyll, ſayd ſhe, for reformation off them, wryte ageyne to the Duke d'Omale, and alſo to the Duke off Eſtampes.

And thereuppon we dyd take ower leave off the Kyng and the Quene, and addreſſyd owerſelffs to the Kyng off Navarr. Unto whom I syr Peter Mewtys ſayd, that at my departyng frome your Majeſtie, the ſame dyd take yt, that he the King off Navarr was at Bloys, and not here: wheareuppon your Majeſtie did nott wryte to hym, but dyd command me, yn caſe I ſhuld fynd hym at the cowrte, that then I ſhuld declare unto hym the injuries wyche daly by land and by ſea your Majeſtie's ſubgetts ***

Indors'd: 3 Auguſti 1562. To the Quene's Majeſté, by Sr Peter Mewtis.

To the Quene's mooste excellent Majestie.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen. From Paris 5 Aug. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

It may pleaſe your Majeſtie, I receaved your lettres, dated the xxviii of July at Grenewiche, the firſt of Auguſt, by this your Majeſtie's currour Franciſco. And foraſmoche as ſir Peter Mewtis was not then diſpatched from hence; I thought good to differre the demaunding of audience of this Kinge and the Quene his mother, untill the ſayd sir Peter Mewtis had received this Kinge's paſſeport for his ſafe departing this realme, which was graunted unto him the ſeconde of Auguſte. Wheruppon he departed from Paris the thirde day of this preſent, with intent to imbarke at Diepe. His and my negociation together with this Kinge, the Queene his mothir, and the Kinge of Navarre, their aunſwers, and his intertainement, it may pleaſe your Majeſtie to be enfourmed of by the ſayd sir Peter Mewtis.

Who being departed hence, as is aforeſayd, the iii day of this pre-

ſent, I demaunded audience of this Kinge and the Queene his mother; which was aſſigned me the ſame day about v of the clocke in the afternoone, at a place named La Tuillerye, adjoininge to the Lovre, the King's newe pallaice in this towne: where I preſented your Majeſtie's lettres of my revocation to the Kinge and the Queene his mother, and uſed my ſpeeche unto them according to your Majeſté's inſtructions. The Queene mother aunſwered with a ſorowfulle countenaunce: Albeit there hathe ben committed in this realme and in this towne many inſolences, outrages, and exceſſe (and ſome againſt yow) otherwiſe then the Kinge my ſonne and I were glad of; yet yow knowe, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, upon advertiſment from tyme to tyme of thoſe diſordres, howe we have provyded, that thoſe moleſtations might ceaſſe: and ſo we doo not heere, that of late yow have ben troubled.

I AUNSWERED: Madame, the furye of this people and follye dothe comme uppon them by tydes and courſes; for they have geven me ſomme intermiſſions betwene the tymes of their deſpites: for uppon the firſt, when they aſſayed their harquebuſſes and the levell of them at my houſe, and that it pleaſed the Kinge and yow to ſend Monſieur de Randan to geve order for thoſe doinges, the people remained towardes me and myne more peaſible for a tyme; which laſted not longe. And theruppon I declared unto the Kinge and to the Queene the particularités of theeſe people's injuries towardes me, the fittes they uſed in thoſe matters, and the manner of the doinge of them; ſo as it was not lyke, that I could longe remayne heere in quietnes, but that I ſhould have ſomme newe aſſayling. For whethir it were by the inſolency of the people, or by ſolicitation of ſome of aucthoritie, or by to greate permiſſion of thoſe which had the greateſt aucthoritie, that the people dyd theſe greate outrages, I coulde not tell: but well I was aſſured, that the Kinge's commaundementes and hers were ſo ſlenderly obeyed and obſerved, as I was moved to thinke, that it was not in them to provide for my ſecuritie; and yet I dyd not thinke, but the Kinge and ſhe had my ſafety as moche recommended as their honors required to have of an Ambaſſadour, and ſpecially the miniſter of their good ſuſter and freende, as your Majeſtie was.

THE Queene mother aunſwered: ſhe truſted, that I coulde fynde no faulte with the Kinge and her; but ſeeinge it was your Majeſté's pleaſur to revoke me, you might do (ſhe ſayd) as yow thought good: mary it was reaſon, that they ſhoulde underſtande alſo, that Monſieur de Vielleville and their Ambaſſadour reſident might ſafely returne without interruption; and whan the Kinge and ſhe might underſtande, that the ſayd Monſieur de Vielleville and their Ambaſſadour were in caſe to comme away (which to put themſelves in redines to do, they woulde deſpatche a corrour furthewith) that then I ſhoulde departe ſafely, and have the Kinge's paſſeport for the ſame. In the meane tyme the Queene deſired

me

me to be contented to tarrye; and not to thinke it ſtraunge, thoughe I paſſed not furthe of the realme.

I AUNSWERED, that I was ſuer, they ſhoulde fynde no empeachement in Englande, if it were the Kinge's pleaſur and hers to revoke their Ambaſſadour: and as for Monſieur de Vielleville, I dyd not yet underſtande, that he was arrived in Englande; but if he might happen to be there, the Kinge and ſhe might be well aſſured, he ſhoulde fynde at your Majeſté's handes all honour, favour, and graciosité: and if it ſhoulde lyke the Kinge and her to ſuffer Monſieur de Foix there to reſyde as their Ambaſſadour; your Majeſté had comaunded me to tell the Kinge and her, that he ſhoulde be uſed and treated with all honour and good uſage, as the miniſter of her good brother and ſuſter: and further as ſoone as your Majeſtie ſhould underſtande, either from them or otherwiſe probably, that your Ambaſſadour might lyve heere ſafely without contumely and deſpite; that then incontinently yow woulde not fayle to ſende hether ſomme agreeable parſonage, to intertaine the good amitie and intelligence betuixte your Majeſtés.

THEN the Queene mother began to make a longe diſcourſe unto me of her former procedings touching the compoſition of theeſe troubles, and in th'ende layde all the faulte uppon Monſieur le Prince and his party; ſaienge afterwardes: Where we had thought, the Queene your miſtres woulde rather have geven countenaunce and ayde to the Kinge my ſonne's doinges and to thoſe of his councell, then to thoſe which will take uppon them to give lawes to others: it ſeemethe nowe by revoking yow her Ambaſſadour after this manner, and ſending no other in your place to ſucceade yow, that ſhe will rather ayde the Prince of Condé, and countenance his doinges then ours; for this manner of dealing amonge freendes is full of jelouſy and ſuſpicion.

I SAYD, your Majeſté coulde not ſatisfiſe in all your doinges all ſuſpicious myndes: but the verey occaſion of my revocacion dyd well appeare to be uppon an other reſpect, then to medle in theeſe matters otherwiſe then your Majeſté had don by mediation and adviſe; as might well appeare by your lettres to the Kinge and her, and alſo by ſuche matter as I had moved unto her. I tolde her, your Majeſté was ſo good ſuſter and freende to the Kinge and her, as yow coulde not well alowe the bringing in of ſo many ſtraungers into this realme, as were brought and lyke to be brought by the one parte and th'other: for herafter if the mindes of theeſe parties woulde incline to compoſition; it coulde not be in their powers to make an ende, but rather in the power and arbytrement of the ſtrangers, which ſhoulde be heere in ſo greate numbers as it woulde be harde to bridle or ſatisfice them; and then every nation woulde looke to his owne particular, wherby the Kinge's ſtate ſhoulde be in greate daunger. The Queene mother ſayd: I was not haſtye to accorde the bring-

ing in of the ſtrangers; but it was thought meete by the Kinge my ſone's councell, to recover his obeiſſance: ſhe ſayd further, the Prince and his party would come to no ende.

I SAYD: Madame, ſeeinge it is your pleaſur to talke with me in theeſe matters, I will telle yow of my ſelfe what I have harde. The Prince of Condé and his partie do deſire nothing but that which is auctorized and ordeined by greate auctoritie, that is, the edict of January to take place in ſuche ſorte as it was ordeined; which was made and decreed by the Kinge, by yow, by the Kinge of Navarre, by the conſente of all the princes of the bloudde which were at the court, by the Kinge's whole privy councell, and by the conſente of the choſen men of all the courtes of parliament of this realme. And nowe, Madame, I aſke yow, whether the adnulling of this edict hathe ben done by as greate auctoritie as it was made, and by the lyke auctorité? And as unto the Prince of Condé's demaunde, that the Duke of Guiſe, conneſtable and Marſhall St André, and ſuche as were comptables, ſhoulde render their accoumpt of the maniement of th'affaires, and of the Kinge's finances; in this the ſaid Prince demaundethe no more nor otherwiſe, then was concluded, accorded, and decreed by the three eſtates of this realme, made by their late edictes at Orleans. So as in theeſe two poinctes the Prince of Condé and his party dothe demaunde but the obſervation of your lawes; which, me thinkethe, is no ſufficient cauſe to accuſe him therefore of rebellion. As unto that where the Prince requirethe, that the Duke of Guiſe, conneſtable, and Marſhall St André ſhould abſent themſelves from the court; the Prince dothe alledge in that parte for himſelfe, that they be comptables and have not made their accoumpt: and that is not his demaunde, but the ordenance that was made at Orleans which dothe therto enjoine them. He ſayethe further, that their firſt taking of the armes was the trouble of all this realme: and that, Madame, I have harde ſay, youe do beſte knowe. Yow do alſo knowe, Madame, there hathe ben ſomme particular offences betuixt the Prince of Condé and ſomme of theſe other greate perſonages: and it hathe ben heretofore thought meete, as well by yow as by the Kinge of Navarre, that there ſhoulde be more reſpect had to the Prince of Condé, being a Prince of the Kinge's bloud, then to the others, albeit they be parſonages of greate honour and regarde. The Queene aunſwered: Well, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, yow knowe, I have don what I can; and the matter dothe touche me mooſte neareſt for my ſonne's intereſt.

THERUPPON I dyd take my leave of the Kinge and the Queene; and required them, ſince it was their pleaſur to ſtay me for a tyme, untill they had geven order for the revocation of their Ambaſſadour, that I might ſafely diſpatche a currour to your Majeſté, to advertiſe yow of my procedinges, of my ſtay, and the cauſe therof: which was accorded unto me. Then I preſented my ſelfe to take my leave of the Kinge of Navarre: who

uſed the ſame manner of talke unto me for my revocation as the Queene mother had don before; and alſo concluded in th'ende, that I ſhoulde not departe the realme, untill they were ſure, that their Ambaſſadour ſhould not be empeached: which I dyd aſſure him he ſhoulde not neede to feare. Laſtly the ſayd Kinge deſired me to preſent his humble recommendations unto your Majeſtie, and to require yow, that yow woulde continewe good ſuſter and freende to the Kinge his ſoveraine, and well affected to his realme; adding further, that he truſted, one day ſomme good occaſion ſhould be offred to make a parfaict and ſtraight amitie betwixt the Kinge and yow. I tolde the Kinge, it was not the beſt way to bringe that to paſſe, to make ſo greate a divorce in this realme as there was preſently, and alſo therby to geve a ſuſpicious conjecture to your Majeſtie of their good meaninge towardes yow, your realme, and religion, as their extreame late doinges for the deffence of the papauté had geven evident demonſtration. The ſayd Kinge of Navarre ſmyled uppon me, and ſayd: Yow ſhall ſee, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, all ſhall be well. And ſo I toke my leave of him: ſo dyd I alſo of the Mariſhall Briſac. Theſe were all the greate perſonagis which dyd there accompanie the Kinge; for the cardinal of Guyſe, beinge there at my entrey, taried not th'ende of this my laſt conference.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, in caſe Monſieur de Vielleville be paſſed into your realme to accompliſhe his legation, to recommende the free paſſage and good uſage of me your Majeſté's Ambaſſadour homewardes unto him: whome I am ſure your Majeſté will make no ſtay to ſuffer to returne hether, for the regarde of me; (as it is not meete) and yet nevertheleſſe to give ſuche order, that Monſieur de Foix the Ambaſſadour reſident may paſſe no farther then London, untill your Majeſté ſhall be from me advertiſed, that I am licenced to departe towardes Bullein from this towne: which being once graunted unto me, I will advertyſe your Majeſtie by an expreſſe currour, in what ſorte I am diſmiſſed. And further may it pleaſe your Majeſtie to give order, that the ſayd Monſieur de Foix be not ſuffered to imbarke, untill your officers of Dover may underſtande, that either I am imbarked at Bullein or at Callais.

The towne of Paris hathe, to intertaine this warre againſt the Prince of Condé, graunted to lende againe two hundred thouſand crownes: ſo as they have firſt and laſt lente four hundred thouſand crownes, over and beſydes the charges they have ben at in keeping their towne thus garded. The 111 day of this monethe, after I had taken my leave of the Kinge and the Queene, and after they had ſupped, they went to Madril, three leagues from this towne, a houſe of the Kinge's; where he was, at the diſpatche herof, accompanied with the Queene his mother and the Kinge of Navarre.

I DO underſtande, that, notwithſtanding the greate brute and ſhowe of beſeaging *Orleans or Burges, it is verily mente, that either the greateſt force or ſome part thereof ſhall be applyed againeſt Rone, Newhaven, and Dieppe; peeces, in my ſimple opinion, meete for your majeſtie to be very jelous of*, as the worlde framethe, and is lyke to frame. Wheras in my laſt lettres I dyd amongſt other thinges advertiſe your Majeſté, that Troyes in Champaigne was taken to the Prince of Condé's uſe; I do not heere ſince the ſame to be well verefied, and therfore I doubt therof. Preſently there is greate brute, that Chalons in Champaigne ſhoulde be taken by the conte de Seningham to the Prince of Condé's uſe; a peece of greate conſequence. It is ſayd alſo, the ſayd conte hathe aſſembled in thoſe parties twelve enſeignes of footemen and eight hundred horſe.

WHERAS alſo in my laſt diſpatche I dyd advertiſe your Majeſtie, that the conte of Rochefocault was in the towne of Poictiers: ſince that tyme it is ſayd, he hathe retired himſelfe from thence more hyer into the countrey of Xantonge, there to aſemble ſomme forces to come to the ſuccours of the Prince of Conde. And ſince the departing of the ſayd conte de Rochefocault from Poictiers, it is ſayed, the conte Villars, accompanied with the conte Luyde, and Monſieur de Montpezat ſonne in lawe to the conte Villars, hathe taken the ſayd towne of Poictiers; where, I do heere, there hathe ben as greate cruelty and ſlaughter uſed, as there hathe ben in any other place ſince theſe troubles began. The greate defeate that was ſo muche ſpoken of betuixt Monſieur de Monluc and Monſieur Duraſſe is nowe ſayd to be a matter of ſmalle conſequence: for there was not ſlayne on bothe ſydes above xxx parſons, as it is ſayd; and the mooſt of thoſe were of Monſieur de Monluc his partye, whoſe ſonne (it is ſayed) is alſo hurt with a harquebuſſe.

THE brute alſo is verey ryfe, and the ſame aucthoriſed by *the king of Navarre, by the cardinal of Lorraine, and ſpaniſh ambaſſadour, that the king of Spain* doth furthewith ſende three thouſand footemen, and two thouſand horſe *to the papiſtes aide here* by the way of Bayonne and Burdeaulx, four thouſand by the way of Piedmont or Marſeille, from the duchy of Millan, two thouſand horſemen, and four thouſand footemen from the Lowe-countreys: the reaport of all which ſuccours I take to be but a favorable ſurmyſe *of the papiſtical heddes*, to put terrour into the proteſtantes myndes. It is alſo on the other ſyde reaported for a trouthe, that the Almains, which Monſieur d'Andelot dothe bringe to the ſuccours of the Prince, be preſently not farre from the frontieres of France: which ſuccours if they comme in ſeaſon, *the prince of Condé will once again, or it be long, ſeeke his adverſaries in the fielde*; and then I do beleve, if that do comme to paſſe, there is no remedy, *but the papiſtes muſte have an overthrowe, and their chefetaines chaſed further* then it is lyke they will retorne to do any greate harme. The Princes of Almayn hathe proclaimed

claimed as well the lanskenettes which be under the conte Ringrave, as the ryters under the conte Roquendolphe, rebelles; and have confiſcated their landes and gooddes, in caſe they do fight againſt the Prince of Condé in this cauſe.

SINCE my laſt diſpatche, the twoo regimentes of lanſkenettes marched throughe Paris: what day the conte Ringrave, their coronell, was contented to take an evill dinner with me at my lodging. *Who declared unto me the great affection and willing minde he had to do your majeſtie ſervice, before and above all other princes, for the great* worthineſſe he harde to be in yow: which matter *he ſette furthe* at good lenght and verey largely. *I ſaid to the conte*, that your Majeſté, by the information of MY LORDE ADMIRAL *and other his friendes* and acquaintance in Englande, was ſufficiently perſwaded, bothe of his worthines and of his good affection to the ſame. *I told him further, that his doinges at this time in this Godde's cauſe, and the cauſe of all chriſten princes, wherein your majeſtie had great intereſte*, might be an occaſion to confirme and to encreaſe the opinion yow had of him: and when he had as well acquited himſelfe in this quarrell and common cauſe, as he had donne in all others; I wiſhed, that he might have ſome good occaſion offred to ſee your Majeſté, and to do yow reverence. He ſayd, there was no prince nor princeſſe in chriſtiendome that he had more deſyer to ſee, nor to do ſervice unto. And bycauſe, ſayd he, I do underſtande, her Majeſté dothe take greate pleaſur in good horſes, and ſuche as be a little ſcarbillade; I have an ambling horſe, which I do meane and advowe unto her Majeſté; wiſhing, that he may be to her lyking and pleaſur: which horſe, ſayd he, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, I will ſende unto yow, to be by yow ſente unto her Majeſtie from me. And then he aſked me, howe your Majeſtie dyd lyke the laſt horſes which he dyd ſende yow: wherunto I coulde make him no aunſwer, bycauſe I was ignoraunte of any ſuche preſent ſente by him unto your Majeſty.

HERWITH your Majeſtie ſhall receave the recuſations of the Prince of Condé and his party, ſente by them to the court of parliament of Paris to denounce the incompetency of thoſe judges which dyd accorde to the ſentence of his condemnation. Herwith alſo your Majeſtie ſhall receave *a memoire ſent unto me lately from the prince of Condé by one of his ſecretaries, to teſtefy his doinges* at theeſe laſte conferences had with the Queene mother.

THE fifth of this preſent the Mariſhall Briſac, Governour of Paris, ſent a gentleman unto me, to advyſe me from him to change my lodging, and to take a houſe neerer unto him within the towne: moved to geve me this advyſe for my more ſuerty (as he ſayd) which was ſingularly recommended unto him by the Kinge, the Queene his mother, and the Kinge of Navarre, the day before; for that, as he ſayd, the people in the

quarters where I lodge were more inclined to ill doinges, then thoſe within the towne. Whether *this mocion*, and it pleaſe your Majeſté, from the Mariſhall Briſac dyd proceade, as it ſeemeth, of carefulnes for my ſafety, or to remove me from the place where I am, *(a place, in his opinion, more meete for my purpoſe, and leſs for his) and ſo to bringe me nearer him, where he may have an eye over me and mine, and ſo to be as it were under garde, being within the town*, I know not: but of this I thought meete to advertiſe your Majeſtie.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, the Marſhall St André ſince the taking of the towne of Poictiers hathe ben ſente thither: ſince whoſe arrivall, it is ſayd, the ſlaughters, murders, and pillages be put in execution in the higheſt degree. The ſayd Marſhall hathe taken uppon him to ſkoure all Guienne and Gaſcoigne of the proteſtantes remaining in bothe the countreies, with the ayde of ſomme Spaniardes that ſhould enter at Bayonne. The IIII of this preſent one named James Bethon, ſervant to the Queene of Scotlande, and ſonne to the late cardinal Bethon, departed from this towne towardes Bullein or Callais to imbarke, and ſo to paſſe throughe your Majeſtie's realme into Scotlande. He hathe taken uppon him to make this voiage, and to do the good purpoſes he goethe about, being diſpatched *from the cardinal of Lorraine*, without my knowledge; and therfore would not voucheſafe to be accompanied with my lettres, neither to your Majeſté, to none of your counſaill, nor to none of your officers for his paſſage. He is a glorious vayne younge man, and one of the worſt affected to your nation that is of his nation. He cariethe with him as ill deviſes to be put in ure againſt your Majeſté, as the papiſtes heere can deviſe. Of this alſo I thought meete to advertiſe your Majeſté. The Erle of Marre, and others of honour and honeſtie about the Queene of Scotlande, can tell your Majeſté what manner of man this man is. His errand hether was to chriſten, in the Queene his miſtres name, Madame de Martigus childe; but he returnethe home, as I am enfourmed, not to do ſo good offices there, but to procure, that there may *be ſome buſines upon the frontiere of Scotland towardes England*. Thus almighty God longe preſerve your Majeſté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Paris, the v day of Auguſt, at VIII of the clocke at night, 1562.

Your Majeſté's mooſte humble, faithfulle,
obedient ſubject and ſarvaunte.

N Throkmorton

To mr Secretory.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Secretary Cecil.

From Paris. 5 Aug. 1562.

Throkmorton's Papers.

A. S. No. XXII.

From the original draught.

SIR, the tyme and the manner of my leave takyng, the acceptation therof, and my reſtraynt to departe this realme, youe ſhall underſtand by my lettres to hir Majeſté. And ſince my reſtraynt growethe frome hence; I praye youe, lett no other growe frome thence. Loke well to your hoſtages; but ſo as they be no otherwyſe moleſtyd, then with proviſion that they ſtart not. The tearmes be ſuſpitious, and therfore they may well inoughe bere with lokyng to. Hytherto youe have in all things proceadyd very well, and the ſame doth not ſucceade amiſſe; I meane your muſters, the preparatyve of your navye, and the manner of revokynge your Ambaſſador.

THIS lyttell and pretty ſhewe, that is donne, hath made ſome folkes that were full loftye to be aſtonyſhyd, and to ſtryke a ſayle: I could wyſh, all their ſayles were ſtryken, unleſſe they wolde amende their navigation. Emongſt other folkes which be both angrye and deſceavyd, the ſpaniſhe Ambaſſador in this court is on that braveth moſt; and doth ſaye, hir Majeſté dare do nothinge. I doo truſt, God wyllinge, yf hir Majeſté wyll do what ſhe maye doo, the Kyng his maſter wyl be glad to leave threatenynge, and uſe prayinge. Yf in this matter youe cane goo well to work; hir Majeſté ſhal be able throwghe chriſtendome to be bothe arbytar and umper, as he doth chalenge to belonge unto him as of ryght.

SIR, in any wyſe contynue your good uſage and good wordes to the French Ambaſſador there: but ſo handell your doinges for a tyme, as the French and Spanyard both may thinke and beleave, that you doo meane to ayde your fryndes in this contrey. And in very dede youe muſt have a ſpeceall regard, that Newehaven and Deape be kepte ſtyll in good devotion towardes the Quene's Majeſté: for when they ſhal be, and ſpecially Newehaven, eyther furth of your power, or furthe of your fryndes handes; then think, all the preparatyve youe cane make, and all the good cowntynance youe can ſhewe, ſhal be worthe nothing. Yt is alſo very neceſſarye, that by ſome meanes youe have a ſpeciall regard to ayde the towne of Roan, yf yt be poſſyble; eyther by ſufferyng ſome of your men to come over as voluntaryes, or ſome other wayes, as youe think beſt for their ſuccours. I ame afrayde, leſt this army, which boaſteth ſo muche to goo to Orleans and Bourges, ſhal be applyed againſt Roan, Newehaven, and Deape; or againſt ſome of theim. And Sir, I aſſuer youe, I ame at this preſent movyd, and by reaſons, as I take yt, perſwadyd, and emongſt others for a ſecond cauſe, to be as jelouſe of Roan, Newehaven, and Deape, and ſpecially Newehaven and Deape, as I wolde be of Calles, and almoſt the yle of Wyght. Mary, Sir, you muſt not tak me, that for all theſe matters, I wold, that hir Majeſté ſhuld enter into the war; unleſſe

yt be, that Newehaven and Deape, but ſpecyally Newehaven, ſhuld be rendryd into the Quene's Majeſté's handes: for ſuch two peces togeather, but ſpecially one of them, is worthy a war makynge for the defence of yt; and I beleave, yt wyll quyte the coſt.

I PRAYE youe, ſuffer not the Frenche Ambaſſador reſident to departe from London, untyll youe be advertyſyd from me, that I have lybertye, warrawntyd by this Kyng's paſport, to departe frome Paris: which beinge ones grawntyd unto me, as yt is not yet, I wyll advertyſe youe therof at my departing this towne by a courror, yf I maye have lyberty to ſende on: and yf youe here not ſhortly frome me after this diſpatche, I doo meane, within eight or ten dayes; then think, eyther my letters be interceptyd, or I not at lybertye to ſend. Sir, I praye youe, by your next lett me underſtand, and that, yf yt may be, before I departe hence, whether hir Majeſté doth mynde within a moneth or there abowts to ſende any Ambaſſador hyther: which I deſyer to knowe, not only for my particular affayres, and his commodyté that ſhuld come hyther, but alſo, and chyefly, for hir Majeſté's better ſervice. For youe muſt in no wyſe leave this contrey without ſome miniſter off yours, as the worlde ſtandith; unleſſe youe meane to enter into tearmes of open hoſtilytye: and yf youe meane ſo; yett yt ſhal be very neceſſarye, that I be therof advertiſyd with great ſpede; that I maye, yf yt be poſſyble, take ſome ſuch order nowe, as that youe maye here frome hence howe the worlde goeth in all tymes: and yf youe had geven me of theſe matters ſome watchworde in this your laſt diſpatch; I myght have taken better order in thoſe matters, then, I feare, I ſhal be able to doo now.

Indors'd: 5 Auguſt 1562. To Mr Secretory, by Franciſco the curror.

AN ANSWER DEVISED FOR MONSIEUR DE VIELLEVILLE.

Anſwer to Monſieur de Vielleville.

PAPER OFFICE.

From a copy corrected by Secretary Cecill.

BECAUSE it appeerith to the Queene's Majeſtie by his meſſage and anſwers, that the Queene mother underſtandith her Majeſtie's meſſage, openid by her Ambaſſadour sir Nicholas Throkmorton, no furder, but that her Majeſtie wold know of her, whether ſhe wold allow of an ambaſſade to be ſent from hence, to gyve the King and her adviſe for the pacification of thies troubles; where indeede the ſaid Ambaſſadour was commaundid to underſtand pryvately of the Queene mother, how ſhe cowde allow, if the Queen's Majeſtie wold ſend ſome perſons of her pryvy counſell, being of wiſdome and authoritee, thither, not onely to gyve adviſe, but alſo to be meanes and mediators for the compownding of the ſaid trowbles: her Majeſtie is ſory of this miſchance, that either her Ambaſſadour hath not ſo fully as he was commaundid uttred his meſſage, or that the Queen mother hath not conceyvid the ſame as it was uttred.

And

And yet nevertheleſſe, ſo deſyrous is her Majeſtie to ſhew ſome good office of freendſhippe towards the appeaſing of the ſaid troobles in this the King her good brother's yonge aige, as to have aventured the ſending of an ambaſſade to the ſaid pourpoſe. But becauſe the ſaid Monſieur de Vielleville, and Monſieur de Foix alſo, have directly anſwerid both to her Majeſtie and to her counſell, that they have no commiſſion to anſwer any furder; neither do they know, whether the Queene's Majeſtie's Ambaſſadours, comming thither, ſhal be permitted to ſpeake or treate with any of the perſons that be parties to the controverſy, as to the Queene's Majeſtie appeereth bothe reaſonable and neceſſary for to reduce theim to accord; but rather dowbt, that it ſhuld be denyed for ſome reſpects, and this onely allowed, to gyve or ſend by wryting her Majeſtie's adviſe to the Queen mother: her Majeſtie therfore is lykewiſe very ſory, that, ſins her intention hath ben ſo earneſt, and the cauſe ſo neceſſary, to procure ſome good ende of the troubles in Fraunce, the ordinary meanes to do the ſame ſeeme by the anſwers of theeſe Ambaſſadours to be ſo doubtfull to be grawnted, as her Majeſtie to her great grief is occaſionid as yet to forbeare from entermedling heerin, as ſhe intendedde, and hoped therby to have ben a meane of ſome ſpeedy pacification.

And where it is requyred by Monſieur de Vielleville, that her Majeſtie wold either ſend ſome perſon with her adviſe to the Queene mother, or impart it heere to him by ſpeeche or ſome memoryall in writing, for his more aſſured underſtanding therof: her Majeſtie is alſo very ſory, that the ſtate and circumſtancees of theeſe controverſies in Fraunce be not in ſuche certain and plaine maner of both parts knowne to her Majeſtie, as wer meete to be before ſhe cowde convenyently gyve any certein cownſell therin. For, in ſuch a cauſe of weight as this is, her Majeſtie thinketh it not meete to gyve any ſuch adviſe to the Queene mother, as ſhe wold be knowne therof to the world, without furder underſtanding of all the differencees and the difficultees of either parte. But yet her Majeſtie, having ſuch an aſſured opynion of the ſynceritee of the Queene mother to accept and to interpret her good meaning to the beſt, hath thought meete to imparte pryvatly to her ſelf, what ſhe thinketh for this preſent of theeſe trowbles in Fraunce, and what ſhe therin miſlyketh; meaning not, that the Queene mother ſhuld notify the ſame abrode, leaſt it may be that her Majeſtie maye ſeeme in ſome parts to have lacked dew information, and ſo to have misjudged: wherin, for divers reſpects, ſhe wold be glad, that ſhe had at this tyme erred.

First her Majeſtie, by any maner of thing that ſhe can hitherto collect of the begynning, increaſſe, and contynuance of theeſe troobles in Fraunce, thinketh, that the very originall cauſe therof was the pryvat diſdayn betwixt the Prince of Condé and the Houſe of Guyſe, begonne in the latter tyme of the reign of Kyng Françoiſs: ſo as, if that differ-

ence had ben ſowndly compowndid at the begynning of the reigne of the Kyng that now is, ſhe thinketh ſurely, theeſe troubles had not in this ſorte ſuccedid. Secondly her Majeſtie thinketh, uppon the beholdyng the proceedings of either part, ſome difference in the intents of both thoſe parties: the one, having ones taſted danger, hath ben diſpoſid, as hath appered, to defend and ſave himſelf, without furder annoyance of any other; the other party, (otherwiſe determynid, as it ſeemith) to proſequte the Prince, with ſome furder meaning. With theſe intents either part hath (as it appeereth) fortifyed theimſelfs, by meanes of entring into a common quarell and faction: the one attempting to invade ſuch as for conſcience ſake forbeare to be ſubject in certaine ceremonyes of religion to the law of the Pope; therby adjoyning to his parte all thoſe that adhere to the Pope, wherby (in his opinion) he ſought the greatar advantaige: the other attempting an other pourpoſe, to defend both himſelf and a greate nombre of others from ſuch an invaſion as was begonne by his adverſary at Vaſſey, and to mainteyn th'execution of certein ordinances made by the three eſtates of the realme at Poiſſy the laſt winter, and therwith alſo an edict made in January, uppon grete conſultation, adjoynid therby to his parte all ſuch parſons within that realme, as fearid that they ſhuld with force by the Duke of Guyſe and his complicees be compellid, either to lyve againſt their conſciencees, to the periſhing of their ſowles, or elles to lyve withowt their leefull defence, to the periſheng of there bodyes by ſword and fyre.

In this ſort dothe her Majeſtie think of the firſt begynning, and increaſſe of thies troobles: being right ſory to perceyve, that God's cauſe ſhuld be thus drawne to ſerve pryvate affections; and that men lyving in th'obedience of the King's lawes and ordinances ſhuld be dryven to theeſe extremytees, to periſhe either in body or in ſowle; yea, which is worſt of all, that heerby occaſion ſhuld be ſought to bring all chriſtiendome in armes, which before the attempt at Vaſſy was in all parts in a good peace. Beſides this, her Majeſtie is right ſory pryvately to ſee and underſtand, that the greatneſſe and ſtrength of the one parte is becomme ſuch, as it hath drawne the Queene mother and ſome others, for feare of preſent perilles and other reſpectes, to lend to the ſame parte the authoritee and name of the King her ſonne, and therwith to ſufferr them to diſtroye ſo many of the King's ſubjects: which her Majeſtie cowde have wiſhed, had ben either reſervid, or uſid indifferently to have rulid and directed both parties, and to have ſtayed the realme in that good order and quyet wherin it was reported to be before the laſte comming of the Duke of Guyſe and his brethern out of Lorraine. Heerupon may the Queene mother conjecture, (the cauſe being thus, or lyke therto) what wer yet a convenient reamedy for thies troobles.

BESIDES this commen reſpect which mooveth her Majeſtie greatly to be ſory and miſlyke on the behalf of chriſtiendome (wherin her Majeſtie ſeeithe right well, that ſhe hath no ſmall intereſt to regard) there is alſo a furder occaſion heerby for her Majeſtie to be bothe ſory and much to miſlyke: which being more pryvate to her Majeſtie and to her realme then the other, moveth her alſo to think therof, and pryvately to comunicate it with the Queene mother; therby to gyve her ſome light of conjecture, what her Majeſtie thinketh meete to be donne in that behalf. Her Majeſtie dowbteth not, but her good ſuſter the Queene mother remembrithe, whileſt the Howſe of Guyſe had the ſole governance in France in the tyme of Kyng Francoiſe, what attempts tending to hoſtilitee wer offred by theim, in the name of their niepce the scottiſhe Queene, againſt the Queene's Majeſtie, to the trooble of the three contrees of England, France, and Scotland; and ſins the moderation of their authoritee, what good amytee hath ben begonne betwixt her Majeſtie and the ſaid Queene of Scots: yea, what good will hath ben ſhewed many wayes by her Majeſtie to the Duke of Guyſe and his brethern, it maye be referrid to the judgement of theimſelfs. And therfore her Majeſtie, being very deſyrouſe to have eſtabliſhid and contynuid this amytie with hir good ſiſter the Queen of Scotts, lyke as ſhe meaneth not, without great occaſion gyven to her, to varye therin, cannot but muche miſlyke, that, of this pryvate diſſenſion betwixt thies two parties, there hath followed (beſyde the ſturring uppe of a quarrell for religion, lyke to ſette all chriſtiendome in a fyre) this alſo. Heerof apparantly followith the conducyng of the Duke of Guyſe with his whole Houſe, not onely to a ſupreme and ſingular authoritee in Fraunce, but alſo, by the coullour and pretexte of this comen quarrell in defence of the papalitee, to amaſſe together great treaſores of money and powres of men of warre, and conſequently to employe the ſame to ſuch pourpoſe, as when they had the crowne of Fraunce in the tyme of King Francis at their commaundement, it appeerid that Houſe was gyven to proſequute, and therin to employe all that which they cowde commaunde. This is that which gyveth the Queene's Majeſtie pryvate and neceſſary cauſe to miſlyke; and cannot but in reaſon be dayly more and more very jelouſe therof. So as, untill this may be cleerid and have ſome other ſhew, her Majeſtie cannot chooſe, but depely to thinke therof, and to devyſe how to provyde for the worſt; as percaſe her devyſees which neceſſité ſhal miniſter to hir may gyve more gelouſye to others then is ment: wherof ſhe alſo ſhall be ſory to have ſuch occaſions gyven her, by the contynuance of thoſe troobles in this manner.

To conclude, her Majeſtie, having thus diſcharged her mynde in ſome things to the Queene mother, requyreth her to uſe theeſe things freendly. And conſidering, that, by the contynuance of theſe troobles, firſt the whole kingdome of France is preſently tormented; ſecondly all chriſ-

tiendome lyke to be therby inflamid; thurdly her Majeſtie forced to make preparations to diverte the perill immynent to her and her realme by this extraordinary exaltation of the Howſe of Guyſe (whoſe proſperitee to lyve in honour with order and equalitee her Majeſtie never envyed, but hath and will be gladde therof:) her Majeſtie thinkith it more then neceſſary, that ſome further conference wer uſid betwixt her Majeſtie and the ſaid Queene mother and her ſonne's counſell, how thies perills (at the leaſt theſe that maye be comen to them bothe) might be ſtayed and preventid: in which part the Queen's Majeſtie ſhal be alwayes fownde ready to follow reaſon and advyſe.

Indorſed: An anſwer deviſed for Monſieur de Vielleville, and not delivered.

Au roy tres-chretien.

La Reine d'Angleterre au Roy tres chretien.

17 Aouſt 1562.

Archives Royales.

TRES hault &c Par ce porteur le ſieur de Vielleville nous avons reçeu voz lettres, et avec ce ouy bien au long les choſes qu'en voſtre endroict luy aviez donné en charge de nous dire; aiant eſté, tant par l'un que par l'autre, bien informée de voſtre bonne acceptation de ce que entendons et deſirons pour le repos de voſtre royaulme: choſe certes dont avons reçeu grand contentement; l'eſtimant de proceder du vray et fraternel amour que nous portez, comme l'entendrez plus amplement par le dict ſieur de Vielleville: auquel, pour ſa ſuffiſance, remectons le raport de ce que luy a eſté reſpondu icy ſur ſa dicte charge; ne voulant partant vous eſcrire pour ceſt heure plus longue lettre, ains prier le createur, tres hault &c, vous avoir en ſa tres ſaincte et digne garde.

Endoſſée: The Q. majeſté to the French King. XVII Auguſti 1562.

A la reine-mere de France.

La Reine d'Angleterre a la Reine mere de France.

17 Aouſt 1562.

Archives Royales.

TRES haulte &c ſalut. Les lettres que nous a porté le ſieur de Vielleville preſent porteur, et les propos qu'il nous a tenu en voſtre endroict, nous ont faict bon teſmoing, que noſtre intention touchant la pacification de ces troubles, a noſtre grand regret advenues en ce royaulme la, ayent eſté agreables a vous et a noſtre bon frere le Roy voſtre filz: dont vous remercyons tres affectueuſement, et des amyables parolles que nous a tenues de voſtre part le dict ſieur de Vielleville; auquel avons donné l'audience que nous aviez requiſe, et meſmes entendu bien au long voſtre intention, et autres choſes de ſa charge: dont noſtre reſponce a eſté telle que pourrez entendre par le dict ſieur de Vielleville; qui, pour ſa ſuffiſance, nous garde de vous la mectre icy par eſcript: priant

priant Dieu, tres haulte &c, vous donner en ſanté tres heureuſe et longue vie. Eſcript a Grenewich.

Endoſſée: The Q. majeſté to the French Quene mother, XVII Auguſti 1562.

BY THE QUENE.

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, we grete yow well. Uppon the hering of ſuche matter as Monſieur de Vileville hath ſence his comming hither opened unto us, on the behalf of the Kyng and the Quene mother, we have in th'ende, with good advice and deliberation, made hym ſuche aunſwer thereunto, as by th'inſtructions herewith ſent yow ye may at better length perceyve; and with the ſame have cauſed that which ye ſhall ſaye to the ſayd Quene to be wrytten in french: whiche we have thought good to doo for this tyme, as well to th'ende yow may offer the ſame to be redd by the ſayd Quene (if ſhe think ſo good) for your better credit, as allſo to th'intent it may thereby the rather appere unto hir, that the hole matter commeth directly from us, withowt any addition or alteration on your parte: whereunto we ar alſo the rather moved, for that it is alleadged unto us from the ſayd Quene, that, in the opening of the matter that yow had laſt in charge to move unto hir from us, yow dyd not ſo fully nor in ſo playne ſorte open our meaning unto hir, as was by us preſcribed unto yow: which allegation, nevertheleſſe, we take to be onely a device inventyd by them there, for an excuſe of theyr manner of proceding with us in this matter; knowing right well your wiſdome and circumſpection to be ſuche, as yow wolde not omitte any parte of the charge committed unto yow.

The Queen to Sir Nicholas Throkmorton. 17 Aug. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Secretary Cecill.

As touching your revocation: yow ſhall underſtande, that Vileville and th'Ambaſſadour reſident here, uppon occaſion of your demaunding of licence to come from thence, have moved us, on the behalf of the Quene mother, to be contentyd either to ſende ſume other perſonne to reſyde there as our Ambaſſadour in your ſteade, or ells to licence theyre Ambaſſadour here to returne allſo home. Whereuppon, having regarde to the tyme, we have thought mete for good conſiderations to reſolve, for the better furtherance of our ſervice, to ſende one to ſuccede yow: and therefore have made aunſwer unto the ſayd Ambaſſadour, that in caaſe the ſayd Kyng and Quene mother will aſſure us, that the perſonne whome we ſhall ſende ſhall not onely be in ſuretie, both for his awne perſonne and thoſe that ſhal be abowt hym, but may allſo have libertie, as other Ambaſſadours have and allwayes have had, to ſend his folks abrode at all tymes abowt his neceſſarie affayres to and fro, as well within that realme as allſo hither unto us, withowt any manner ſtay or empechement, we will then appoint one to repayre thither in your ſteade

withowt delay: which the ſayd Ambaſſadours have taken uppon them to move; and doo make ſure accompt, that the ſayd Quene will not fayle to graunt thereunto. Yow ſhall do well therefore to open this matter allſo unto hir from us: and in caaſe ſhe ſhall be content to make this aſſurance and promyſſe, we ſhall then owt of hande, uppon the underſtanding thereof from yow at the returne of this courrour, appoint sir Thomas Smyth (who is allredy in ordre for that purpoſe) to repayre thither with as muche ſpede as he may to ſuccede yow. And therefore the more diligence ye doo uſe in ſoliciting an aunſwer herein, the ſoner may yow have libertie to returne from thence according to your deſire.

Indorſed: 1562 17 Auguſti, Minute to sir Nicholas Throgmorton from the Quene's Majeſtie.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON KNIGHT, OUR AMBASSADOUR RESIDENT IN FRANCE, TO BE BY HIM UTTRID TO THE QUEENE-MOTHER.

The Queen's inſtructions to Sir Nicholas Throkmorton. 17 Aug. 1562 PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Secretary Cecill.

YOW ſhall underſtand, that Monſieur de Vielleville hath declarid unto us for meſſage, firſt thankes from the King and the Queene his mother for our often comfortable meſſages unto theim; ſecondly a requeſt, that we wold either ſhew our adviſe for the compownding of theeſe controverſyes to him, or elles to ſend the ſame by ſome expreſſe meſſenger to that King. Wherunto, after other complements of ſpeeche, our anſwer was, that, for any adviſe to be gyven either heere or there, we ſaw not how the ſame cowde be, without furder underſtanding of the matters in controverſy on bothe ſydes; and to that end our meaning was to have ſent certein perſonagees of authoritie to have treatid about the pacification therof, as we ſaid yow our Ambaſſadour had in charge to declare to the Queene mother.

WHERUPON the ſaid Vielleville replyed, that the Queene mother made no mention therof to him, but willed him to ſay to us: that where you had ſought to underſtand of her, whether ſhe cowde be content, that we wold ſend thither ſome perſons of credict to gyve unto her our adviſe for the pacification of the preſent troubles; ſhe thought it meete, for ſparing the trouble of our Ambaſſadours, to will him to requyre us to impart the ſame our adviſe unto him, or ells to ſend it to her; without furder mention of treating betwixt parties, or uſing of any meanes to compownd the ſame. So as after ſome preſſing of him, both by ourſelf and by ſome of our counſell, what he thought might enſew, if we ſhuld ſende any thither, he plainly affirmid, and ſo dothe Monſieur de Foix confirme the ſame with more earneſtneſſe, that they thought, our Ambaſſadours cowde not be ſuffrid to treate in this mater by con-

ferring with any of the parties, nor any other wiſe then by gyving adviſe and counſell to the King and Queene mother.

WHERUPPON we reſolvid to anſwer him, that, conſidering we have ſo divers wayes ſought to ſhew the office of a freend and ſuſter, by offring to entreate upon ſome accord, and fynde, as well by former anſwers made by the ſaid Queene mother, as by this now brought by him, that as it ſeemethe there is no meaning on that ſide to have us intermeddell therin as a medyatour, which we meant for the beſt, therfore we meane to forbeare from furder dealing therin that wayes. And yet we do meane not to ſeeme ſo careleſſe of the cauſe, being ſo waighty as it is for many reſpects, but that we will impart to the ſaid Queene mother in ſome part, both what we thinke of the matters and what we miſlyke; which we have told Monſieur de Vielleville that we wold do by your report.

AND becauſe this ſpeeche of Monſieur de Vielleville maketh us doubt, that either yow did myſſe in the raporte of our meſſage, or the Queene mother in conceyving of yow; we have thought meete, for this tyme onely, to wryte this our inſtruction to yow in frenche, to th'ende that yow may offer her the reeding therof, if it ſhall ſo pleaſe her: and if not; then yow ſhall ſay as followith, and begyn to uſe the lyke ſpeeche to her as we have done to Monſieur de Vielleville, in ſhewing the cauſees why we meane to forbeare furder intermeddling in the mater as a mediatour; and yet for demonſtracion of our good will to her, we have thought meete to impart unto her, not onely what we thinke but alſo what we miſlyke in thies troobles.

FIRST we thinke for a certein, if the difference betwixt the Prince of Condé and the Duke of Guyſe had ben ſowndly compowndid after the deathe of the laſt King Francis, thies troubles had not in this ſorte ſuccedid: ſo as therupon we take theſe troubles to be in deede betwixt theim and their adherents; without ſeing why the King ſhulde be a party, otherwiſe then it ſhall pleaſe her and the King of Navarre to make him, for ſome reſpects not knowen to us. Secondly we thinke, by the beholding of the proceedings of either part, this to be the diverſité betwixt their two intents. The one, having ones taſted of danger, ſeemith onely to have ſought the defence of himſelf from any furder perill: the other, as it ſhuld ſeeme, being otherwiſe determynid, hath ſought to proſequte the mater with ſome furder meaning; and fortifyeng himſelf with entring into a commen quarreli (by invading ſuche as for conſcience ſake in ſome thyngs diſſent from the Pope) hath made his part very greate: wherby the Prince (being the other part) for defence of him ſelf, and ſuch other as for their conſciences fearid th'invaſion, hath increaſſid alſo his part with great nombres. And ſo at this tyme (as it appeerethe) the quarelles ar growen to be commen and publicke mo-

tions; wherby is lykely to follow that which is moſt to be lamentid, that is, an occaſion to bring all chriſtiendom into armes, which before thies begynnings was knowne to be in an univerſall good peace. Beſides this, we cannot but miſlyke and ar ſory to ſe, that the greatneſſe and ſtrength of the one party hathe drawen the Queene mother and ſome others, for feare of preſent perilles, to lende to the ſame part the authoritee and name of the King her ſonne, to the daily diſtruction of ſoche great nombres of his people. Which authoritee we wiſhe had ben reſervid to have rulid both parts, and rather to have ſtayed bloodſhed then thus to furder it; which might have well ben done, if the realme had ben ſuffrid to have remaynid in that good order wherin it was before the laſt comming of the Duke of Guyſe out of Lorraine.

Besides thies commen reſpects, tending to the danger not onely of that realme but alſo of the reſt of chriſtendome, we have a furder occaſion to be both ſory and much to miſlyke: which being pryvate to our ſelf, we will not forbeare to communicate to the Queene mother our good ſuſter; leaving to her wiſdome to conjecture therupon, what cauſe we have pryvately to provide for our awne ſurety. It is well knowne, whilſt the Houſe of Guyſe had the ſole gouvernance in France, after the death of King Henry, what attempts of hoſtilitie wer offrid by theim to us in the name of their niepce the Queene of Scots, not onely to the trooble of Scotland, but alſo to that realme of France. And ſithen the moderation of their authoritee at the begynning of this King's reign, what good amytie hath ben begon and yet contynuethe betwixt us and the ſaid Queene of Scots, yea what good will hath ben ſhewed by many wayes to her uncles of the Howſe of Guyſe, is ſo evident, as we dare remitte the judgement of our doings to theimſelfs. And therfore comparing now this our late experyence of the tymes paſt, being both unquyet and quyet, with this preſent alteration lykely to follow in the Howſe of Guyſe; we cannot but much miſlyke, that of thies troobles (beſides the ſturring up in chriſtendome of a quarrell for religion, lyke to ſette all chriſtendome in a fyre, and wherunto it behoovith us to have regard) this is lyke to follow, that the Howſe of Guyſe ſhall not onely be brought to a ſingular and greater authoritee in France then before, but alſo, by coullour and pretext of the commen quarrell of protection of the Pope and his, ſhall amaſſe together (as they have begonne) great treaſures of money and powres of men; which conſequently they may employ to ſuch pourpoſees as heertofore they evidently ſought and earneſtly followed.

To conclude, we ar forced to leave to the wiſdome of our good ſuſter the Queene mother to conſider upon thies our opinions conceyvid of thes maters, what ſhe ſhall think meete to be done for the ſtayeng of theſe great troubles lykely to follow; for that we cannot, without ſome

note

note of temeritee, entre to gyve any adviſe, except we wer more particularly enfourmed of the whole proceedings, and the humours of both thies partes betwixt whome we thinke the controverſye reſtethe. Conſidering it is not grauntid to us to underſtand the ſame; we can do no more but, as one that hath an intereſt with other chriſtien princes in the publick weale of chriſtendom, conceyve an inward compaſſion in our mynde for the trouble therof, and a naturall care for our awn particular; and ſo conſequently wiſhe well to all thies cauſes generally, and forſee our awn ſurety particularly.

OUR meaning is, that the Queene mother ſhuld ſee and rede this in french, if ſhe pleaſe; becauſe ſhe ſhall not thynk any part therof ſett furth by yow. And after this doone, ye ſhall ſaye, that wher Monſieur de Villvile hath on her behalf required us to have conſideration of your revokyng, that we wold ſend ſome other thyther; we have bene content to accord therunto, if we may receyve knoledg from the Kyng her ſonne and hir by there aſſured promiſs, that we maye have our Embaſſador there in ſuerty and liberty for hym and his, as other Embaxadors have there. Wherfor if we may be ſo aſſured, we will furthwith ſend sir Thomas Smyth thither (for otherwiſe yow maye ſaye, we muſt nedes have yow to retorn) and ſhall licenſe Monſieur de Foix to depart from hence, if he ſhall ſo require. And herin, for the commodité of your retorn, we wold yow uſed as much expedition as ye can.

Indorſed: 17 Auguſti 1562. To Sir N. Throkmorton from the Q. Majeſtie.

TO THE QUEEN'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

From Paris. 27 Aug. 1562.

Throkmorton's Papers.

A. S. N°. XXIV.

From the original draught.

PLEASITHE it your Majeſté, the XXI of this monethe I receaved your lettres of the XVII[th] of the ſame, by Franciſco your currour, together with your Majeſté's inſtructions, partely put into frenche and parte otherwiſe, for my further direction to procede with the Queene mother; with whome it ſeemethe unto your Majeſté I have not in my late negociations directed my ſpeeche according to your former order. And but that your acceptation therof dependethe in ſome gracious ſorte towardes me, as dothe appeare by ſome ſpeeche in your lettres, I woulde by as probable meanes as I coulde make my juſtification yn that matter. This only, I truſte, together with your Majeſté's gracious oppinion, ſhall ſuffiſe in my behalfe, that Monſieur de Vielleville and Monſieur de Foix have ſufficiently aſſertained you, that no Ambaſſadour nor miniſter of your Majeſté might be permitted, in their opinion, to treate with either of theſe greate perſonages aparte which be nowe in quarrel and at pyke, to compounde the differences betwixt them: which matter might more manifeſtly appeare unto your Majeſté after the ſame ſorte, by the reſolute

aunſwer which was geven to sir Henry Sydney and me, uppon our negociations with this Kinge and the Queene his mother in that byhalfe. And foraſmoche as, at the arryval of Franciſco your currour, I founde myſelfe ſo ill diſpoſed for lacke of helthe, as that I was not able, nor am not yet in beſte caſe, to travaill, and namely to make ſo longe a voiage, as to travaill to Burges where the Kinge is preſently, beeinge above ſix ſcore myles from this towne, the paſſage by Orleans being nowe empeached; and alſo for that Monſieur de Vielleville is not yet arryved in this towne, whoſe declaration of his procedinges in his legation with your Majeſté to the Kinge and the Queene his mother methought ſhoulde be convenient before my acceſſe unto them; and laſtly for that it is verey lyke, the returne of aunſwer to your Majeſté's late lettres and inſtructions wil be lenger defferred, for the reſpectes aforeſayd and other accidents which may chance, then your expectation: I have thought meete to ſende this gentleman bearer herof, one of sir Thomas Wrothe's ſonnes, unto your Majeſté with this diſpatche; to th'intent you may underſtande, in what termes thinges be preſently here.

The xviii^th^ of this monethe the Kinge and his campe being at Remorantin, fourteen myles beyonde Bloys; the Marſhall St André returning furthe of Poictou, after his late bluddy victories, made his approches the ſayd xviii^th^ day, with ſuche force of horſemen and footemen as he had, before Burges. At whoſe arryvall Monſieur d'Yvoy, cheefe within the towne for the Prince off Condy, receaved hym ſo bravely with ſkirmiſhing, as it is ſayed, that the Marſhall loſte parte of his cumpany of men of armes, and a cumpany of footemen under the leading of Monſieur de Nancy were defeated by thoſe within the towne. The xix^th^ day the conſtable, beeing not farre from thence, ſente a heraulde of armes to ſommon the towne to be rendered unto the Kinge, and to him as ſente by the Kinge. The ſayd Monſieur d'Ivoy, brother to Monſieur de Janlis, aunſwered, that the towne and all which were within it were redye and willing to geve the Kinge their ſoverayne, all his bretherne, the Queene his mother, the Kinge of Navarre, the princes of the Kinge's bloud, except thoſe which were confederate with the adverſaries to the crowne, noting and naming the Duke of Monpenſier, fre entery at their pleaſures within the ſayd towne; and that he and all the ſouldiors therin woulde ſerve and obaye the Kinge, and dye at his foote: and this was the charge the Prince of Condé had geven them, by whome he and his cumpanye were delegued to defende and keepe the ſayd towne from the handes of the Duke of Guyſe and all his Houſe, from the conneſtable and the Marſhall St André and all their force; all which they dyd repute to be adverſaries to God and to the Kinge: and if they or any of them dyd preſſe to enter, the ſayd Monſieur d'Ivoy ſayd unto the heraulde, they ſhoulde enter avec bonnes enſeignes.

THERUPPON the conſtable in greate furye marched in greate haſte, and made his approches before the towne; comaunding incontinent th'artillery to be planted, and wolde not tarrye to have the ſame to be defended with gabbions: at which approche it is ſayed, that MONſIEUR de Rocheroſſée, and MONſIEUR de Valency baſtard to the late MONſIEUR d'Anghien, was ſlayne with twoo peeces of artillerye from the towne. The conſtable perceiving by theſe twoo dayes worke paſte, that theeſe men within the towne were mynded to keepe the ſame, inſtantly preſſed the KINGE, the QUEENE mother, and the KINGE of Navarre to marche from Remorantin to Burges with all the reſte of the campe. Wheruppon, after three or four dayes pauſe, the KINGE with theſe greate parſonages aforeſayd and all his force marched from Remorantin the XXI of this monethe towardes Burges; and ſo the XXII of the ſame his force arrived there, and the KINGE with the QUEENE his mother arryved at an abbay foure myles beyonde Burges the ſame night; where preſently they be lodged, to be furthe of the daunger which might happen by beeing to neare the towne.

I DO heere the ſtate of Burges to be after this manner defencible. There is about three thouſand and five hundred ſouldiors within the towne; which towne is verey greate in circuite, to be garded by ſuche a number. I do heere alſo, the ſame is verey well vittuayled for a convenient ſpace; munition and artillery ſufficient of the meaneſt ſorte, but nether cannon nor culveryn. The one halfe of the towne is fortefied by nature, having a greate mariſhe on that ſyde; the other parte is fortefyed by arte, as the tyme would ſerve, and the ſkill of thoſe which have the overſight therof. Amongſt the particularités of that manner of fortiffication, this one thinge I do here to be to good purpoſe and for the deffence of the towne; that the conterſcarpe is made ſo hye from ſuche places where it may be battred, as it dothe in manner cover the toppe of the walles and the houſes. There is alſo a greate tower within the towne, which is defencible and verey ſtronge; which alſo dothe ſerve the towne as a plattefourme. Greate pyty it is, that they have no greate artillery to lay uppon it; but therfore they are dryven to make as good ſhifte as they can with falcon, muſkette, and harquebuſhes a crocke. The heythe off the counterſkarpe wyll be proffytable to them withyn the towne, untyll the adverſaries do approche to nere, as I thynke; and then, I feare, yt woll more anoy them, then pleſure them.

I DO here alſo, that the PRYNCE off Condy, ſynce the day off the fyrſte approche, hathe ſent four enſeynies off footemen, to pleaſor the ſayd towne off Burges, with two or three capytayns off more conducte, mo yers and experience then MONſIEUR de Ivoy ys notyd to be; who hathe the honor, nevertheles, to be reputyd a verie valiant and haſardos gentylman. I do heere, that the DUKE de Nemours, who is preſently

at the campe at Burges, ſhall ſhortly repaire towardes theſe quarters, with ſome force of horſemen and footemen; ſome thinke, to renforce Monſieur d'Aumale for the entrepriſes of Normandy; ſome others thinke, to take St Clou, and there to put himſelfe in ſome ſtrenght, to prevent the deſſeignement of Monſieur d'Andelot (who, it is ſayd, dothe mynde to beſiege Parys) by keping the paſſages of the ryver bothe above and bynethe, that is to ſay, at St Clou and Pont Chalanton. I do heere, that preſently Monſieur d'Andelot is entred into Lorrayne with twoo thouſande horſemen and fouor thouſande footemen; which force is ſayd to be led by the Duke of Twoo-bridges. I do heere alſo, that there dothe come a greater force, bothe of Almain horſemen and footemen, after; ledde, as it is ſayd, by Caſſamire, ſeconde ſonne to the conte Palatin. Monſieur d'Ozance, Govornour of Metz in the abſence of Monſieur de Vielleville, hathe lately advertiſed the Kinge, that the princes of Almain be determined to aſſayle Metz, Verdun, and Thou this winter: and if they can recover thoſe townes, there they do minde to winter their campe; to th'ende they may be readye to do other attemptes this next ſommer. I do heere alſo, that the Buſhoppes Electors and others in Germany be muche offended with the Houſe of Guyſe, the conneſtable, and the Marſhall St André, as aucthors of the troubles of France; which dothe and will occaſion greate troubles alſo in Germany, and therby put the ſayd Biſhops in perill of their eſtates, which before lyved peacably. Here is ſome brute of late, that the younge conte of Mongomery ſhoulde beſiege the Grand-Priour beſyde Shirborg in baſe Normandy, at a houſe of the Ducheſſe of Nevers, where he was to make love to the ſayd Ducheſſe.

The Marquis d'Albeuf dothe keepe Bogeancy betwixt Bloys and Orleans, having certain cumpanies of Frenchemen and Suiſſes for the garde therof. Of late there was a heraulde ſent in the Kinge's name to the Suiſſes which are joyned with the Baron des Adreſſes (ſent from the cantons of Barne and Zuriche, which is ſayd to be in number ſix thouſand) to perſwade them by all meanes poſſible to returne home agayne, and to deſiſte from their entrepryſes; charging them with the breache of the ancient league betwixt the Kinge and the Suiſſes. It was aunſwered to the ſayd heraulde, as I do here, by their cheefes and by them all, that they came for the ſervice of the King, and to defende him and his eſtate from tiranny and uſurpation of others, and therwithall to maintaine and defende ſuche as were perſecuted for religion, contrary to the Kinge's ordinance. I do heere alſo, that Monſieur d'Ozell hathe not ben able to prevayle greatly with the princes of Almaigne to alienate their mindes from the ſuccours of the Prince of Condé.

I am alſo advertiſed, that the deſſeignements of theeſe men is, by all the meanes they can devyſe, to aſſure them of Rone, Newhaven, and Diepe;

Diepe; that the Kinge dothe not meane to apply any force againſt them, wherby they may be out of all ſuſpicion of any attempt: which is don, to th'ende that your Majeſté ſhoulde neither ſeiſe any of the ſayd peeces ynto your hands, nether put any force on this ſide, whiles they be occupied in other places; and then, I am ſure, their determination is, having once ranged Burges and Orleance, as they truſt to do by the middeſt of September, to employ their whole force againſt them ſo whottly, as they wil be ſoone brought to ſtande to their mercyles mercy: for nowe they woulde be greatly ſory, and dothe take it to be a matter muche to their diſadvantage, if your Majeſté ſhoulde nowe, whiles they be occupied in other places, put any force on this ſide, or take into your poſſeſſion any of the ſayd peeces. And to have an eye to theſe matters, and to entretaine ſecrette practiſe and intelligence in every of the ſayd peeces, the Duke d'Aumale is lefte to abyde at Louviers, not farre from Rone. So as if your Majeſté's deſſeignement be at any tyme, either to ſende force on this ſide to ſuccour the Prince of Condé and to fortefy his entrepriſes, or to take into your owne handes Newehaven or Diepe; in my ſimple judgement, th'occaſion is as conveniently preſented nowe to do either the one or the other, as it wil be herafter; ſeeing the hole and principal force of the catholicques is nowe occupied and employed in other places.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, the xxvth of this monethe Monſieur de Vielleville arryved in this towne; who, methought, could have ben contented to have omitted at this tyme to have ſpoken with me in paſſing by. Neverthelefſe, having intelligence of his arryvall, I ſent unto him the xxvith day of this monethe to his lodging, and required him to accomodate me with his recomandation to the Marſhal Briſac, for ſuche thinges as I might have neede of in my voiage towardes the court, and alſo to procure the ſayd Marſhal's paſſeport for a currour, which I ment to ſende ſhortly into Englande: further, I required him by my meſſenger to ſende me all ſuche lettres as he had to delyver me; if any were comitted unto him. Theruppon Monſieur de Vielleville aunſwered to him that I ſent unto him, that he knewe not that I was in the towne; for he harde by the way, that I was departed from hence.

And theruppon the ſayd Monſieur de Vielleville, accompanied with Monſieur de Trey, Maſter of the artillerye, came to my lodging to me the ſayd xxvith day: who made verey large declaration of the greate honour, favour, and liberalité that your Majeſté had beſtowed on him at his late being in Englande; acknoweledging alſo the good entretainement, and greate curteſy that he founde at My Lordes of your councell's handes, and of all thoſe of your courte. In th'ende, after greate comendations of your Majeſté, he ſayd; it muſte be your Majeſté and ſome miniſters in your name that muſte ridde this realme of the troubles it

was in, and make the Kinge and all his ſubgectes beholding unto you; for thinges, he ſayd, were ſo farre paſte, and men's myndes ſo ſturred on all ſydes, that it was for no parſon within this realme to make a good ende. Then Monſieur de Trey ſayd: Many folkes hathe medled in this matter, as the Pope, the King of Spayne, and others; but, ſayd he, they have done more harme then good; and, in my opinion, there hath ben none who hathe gon ſo ſincerely to worke, as the Queene your miſtres. And to be playne with you, ſayd he, it muſte be ſhe, and the princes of Almain, that muſte helpe us, or elz we be all undon: for her Majeſté and they can be contented, that bothe ſydes may lyve one by another; but as for other folkes which have medled in this matter, they woulde have the catholicques utterly deſtroye all thoſe which be not of their religion.

Then Monſieur de Vielleville ſayd: I truſte, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, by that tyme you have ben at the courte, you ſhall do ſome good. I tolde him: Sir, the Quene my miſtres hathe declared unto you, I ſuppoſe, what ſhe hathe geven me in charge to ſay to the Kinge and to the Quene his mother. Monſieur de Vielleville woulde in no wiſe take knowledg therof; but ſayd, your Majeſté had tolde him, that I ſhoulde declare your mynde to the Queene mother: he ſayd alſo, your Majeſté ſhowed him, that you woulde not adventure to geve no adviſe in this matter. I ſayd: amongſt other reſpectes that moved your Majeſté to conteyne herin was, that your miniſters could not be permitted to underſtande the opinions and demaundes of the Prince of Condé and his partye, neither could be admytted, with good opinion of ſome folks, to treate any manner of way in this matter; as thoughe they dyd ſuſpecte your Majeſtie, as a partye: wherin they have don you, ſayd I, greate wronge. Monſieur de Vielleville ſayd: Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, have you moved the Queene mother at any tyme, that the Queene your miſtres miniſters might talke with bothe the parties? Yea, Sir, quod I, three or four tymes; and even at my laſt audience, when the Queene my miſtreſſe comaunded me to offer to the Kinge and the Queene, that ſhe would ſende hether twoo perſonages of honour to treate about a good compoſition: what tyme the Quene mother made me aunſwer, ſhe dyd not miſlyke the offer; but woulde underſtande the opinion of the Kinge of Navarre, and other of the Kinge her ſonne's councell. Indeede, ſayd I, afore tyme, talking of theſe matters, the Queene mother dyd telle me, that the Queene my miſtres and her miniſters were taken by ſome to be over parcial to the Prince of Condé and his partye. Then Monſieur de Vielleville ſayd: The Queene mother ſayd nothing unto me at my departure of any ſuche matter: in verey dede it wil be harde, ſayd he, for any bodye to make an ende in this matter that ſhall not knowe the mynde of bothe the parties. Well sir, quod I, thoughe you will not be aknowen of the matter, I am ſure you have harde, that ſome ſuche mocion hathe ben made by me. In deede

Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, ſayd Monſieur de Vielleville, I dyd heere, that you dyd once ſpeake to the Queene mother theraboutes; but the mocion was not greatly allowed. Then he concluded: I wolde, twoo of the Queene your miſtres councellors were here, that they and you together might do ſome good. Sir, quod I, treatye is nowe out of ſeaſon, when you treate with the cannon. Then Monſieur de Trey ſware a greate othe and ſayd, th'Ambaſſadour ſaythe true.

I PRAY you, ſayd Monſieur de Vielleville, when you come to the court, move the Queene mother to take this order, that Monſieur le Prince de Condé and all thoſe which be of his religion may have liberty to uſe their religion, and lyve ſuerely, in all townes which be at their devotion; and I do beleeve, ſayd he, ſhe will take it well at your handes. Sir, quod I * * * * * him, that it was more then I dyd underſtande; for your Majeſté dyd never treate with him by any miniſter. Well, ſayd Monſieur de Vielleville, I will go before and prepare your way; and I truſte, by that tyme you come there, you ſhall do more good then yow beleeve. Then Monſieur de Trey ſayd: I had rather the Quene your miſtres ſhoulde have the honour of this matter, then any other prince; and for your parte, yow are better worthy to have the Kinge my maſter's order, if yow can bringe it to paſſe, then any ſtranger that ever it was geven unto. Then Monſieur de Vylevyle ſayd: The Prynce of Condy and all hys partye wold be glad to be yn ſuerty; and theyr ys no other wey, butt the Quene your miſtres and the pryncis off Almayne muſt conclude the aſſuerance: for yff the treaty, ſayd he, be made with the Quene off Englond and the pryncis proteſtants, ower men wyll beware, how they do breake league with you; for yt ys another maner off matter, then to breake amongſt themſelffes. In the end, he and Monſieur de Tré requieryd me, that I wold not be wery to make thys voiage; ſayeng, they truſtyd aſſuerydly, I ſhuld be able to do ſome good. I ſayd, the rather a grett deale, yff Monſieur d'Andelott cam well accompenyd yn tyme: wheareat they bothe laughyd hertly, and dyd bothe deſyre me to preſente unto your Majeſtie theyr moſte humble ſervyce.

THE ſame day yn the afternoune Monſieur de Trey dyd ſend me the Maryſhall Bryſak's paſſeport for the dyſpatche of my corror, and for the paſſage of my ſtuffe wyche I dyd ſend ynto Englond. Monſieur de Beauvois, Monſieur de Givry, Monſieur de Pavan, lievtenant to the Duke of Lorayne, Monſieur de Creveceur, and Monſieur de Ranty, be ſente with three hundred men of armes into Champaigne, to defeate the Prince of Porcen and Monſieur de Sterney, and to empeache the comminge of Monſieur d'Andelot, if they can. It may pleaſe your Majeſté, Monſieur de Charlo, Greate-maſter of the waters and foreſtes in Fraunce, and brother de Madame Paliſeau, is dead at the campe, and Monſieur de Liſteney ſore hurte.

AND where your Majeſté's pleaſour is to ſuſpende the ſending of ſir Thomas Smythe hether to ſucceade me, untill this King and the Queene his mother have made newe aſſurance of his good uſage, ſuertie, and entretainement in this countrey: not offending your Majeſté, I do beleeve, the ſame nedethe not to prolonge the ſending hether, to attende your further ſatisfaction in that behalfe; for if I be not to muche deceived, neither the Kinge, the Quene his mother, the Kinge of Navarre, nor none of this King's councell, will make any great difficultie to aſſure your Majeſté's Ambaſſadour of all favour and ſuertie. And ** longer reſidence on this ſyde; if your Majeſtie be pleaſed to have any gracious conſideration of my eſtate and caſe, as I truſt you have. It may pleaſe your Majeſté, I do intende, God willing, to morrowe, beeing the XXVIIIth of this moneth, to departe this towne towardes Burges: whether before my approching by twoo dayes journey, Monſieur de Vielleville hathe deſired me to geve notice to the Quene mother and to this Kinge's councell; which I mynde to do, aſſoone as I ſhal be arryved at Bloys.

Indors'd: 27 Auguſti, 1562. To the Queene's Majeſté, by Mr Richarde Wrothe.

TO THE RYGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT, COWNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Secretary Cecil.

From Paris 27 Aug. 1562

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

SIR, I have receavyd, the XXIst of Auguſt, by Franciſco the curror hir Majeſtie's letters and yours of the XVIIth of the ſame. And for that, at the receyte therof, and at the diſpatche of theſe, I was ſo eyvell diſpoſyd in my healthe, as I coulde not expect any occaſion quickly (yf I ſhulde receave of this Kynge and his mother anſwer to the matters geven me in charge, by theſe your laſt letters, to negotiate with them) to ſende awaye the ſayd Franciſco, as ys lokyd for; I thowght good to make this diſpatche at this tyme by this gentylmanne, Mr Rycharde Wrothe, ſonne to sir Thomas Wrothe; to th'intent hir Majeſtie and you maye knowe, what be preſently the letts, why you have no anſwer ſoner to the ſayd letters of the XVIIth, in caſe the ſame be prolongyd to a lenger tyme (as yt is not otherwiſe lyke) then your expectation.

As yt might appere unto youe by my laſt diſpatche of the XVIIth of this moneth, I had procueryd and obtaynyd of the Maresſhal Briſſac ſo much favour, as by his paſport I might ſende awaye towards the ſea ſyde the moſt parte of my ſtuffe; which I dyd thre or four dayes before th'arryvall of your courror: ſo dyd I in lyke manner make awaye the moſt parte of my horſes; never lokynge nor imaginynge (havinge ſo longe agoe taken my leave of this Kynge, the Quene his mother, the Kynge of Navar, and this courte) to have any newe recharge at this tyme to have repayryd

repayryd to the ſayd Kynge and courte agayne; the ſame beinge at this preſent at Bourges in Berry, above ſixe ſcore myles from this towne. But ſeinge yt is hir Majeſtie's pleaſure and yours, to ordeyne otherwiſe of me and my doings then I lokyd for, or then I hopyd; I wyll obey therto, and conforme myſelffe to accompliſhe your orders, as ſone as my healthe and abylytie wyll ſerve me to travaile, and as ſone as I maye have order for my ſafe acceſſe to the court, and my lodginge there: which, God knowethe, wyl be unto me in ſome ſtrainge ſort, and not moſte commodious; conſiderynge the place where the campe and courte ys, and conſiderynge preſentlye howe I ame fourniſhyd for ſuche a voyage.

And wheras yt ſeamethe, as well by hir Majeſtie's letters as yours, that sir Thomas Smythe's commynge hyther dothe depende upon aſſuerance from this Kynge and the Quene his mother for his ſuertye, good uſage and entertaynement: I dare take upon me (yf I maye uſe ſuche ſpeache) before I have audience, that neyther the Kynge, the Quene his mother, the Kynge of Navar, nor none of his cowncell, wyll make any difficultye or ſtickynge to promeſſe all aſſuerydnes and warrantye to your Ambaſſadour for thoſe matters; and I beleave, yf any ſcripule in that behalfe were movyd to Monſieur de Vielleville, or to Monſieur de Foix, they wolde take upon them to aſſuer you of that matter very largelye. And albeyt in my former letters and advertiſments I have made mention of ſome indignities and inſolences donne unto me by the people of this towne: yet I thinke, yt wyll not appere by any of my ſayd letters, that I have imputyd any fault or lacke to the Kynge, the Quene his mother, or to the Kynge of Navar; neyther namelye to any of theyr cowncell: I might perhaps ſaye, that ther was to muche tolleration uſyd by them which had auᶜthorytie to commawnde and conteyne the people. So as, sir, you maye well aſſuer your ſelffe, sir Thomas Smythe, or any other that you wyll ſend hyther, ſhall have by the Kyng, the Quene his mother, and theyr cownceill, promeſſe and aſſuerance of all favour, good uſage and treatment. Yt maye lyke youe further to underſtand, that yt is not th'Ambaſſador of Englande which ys ſo greatlye ſtomackyd and hatyd in this contreye, but yt ys the perſone of Nicholas Throkmorton: and therfore Mr Smythe ſhal be exempte from my perylls, and the eyvell affections borne to me. So as therfore yt maye pleaſe hir Majeſtie and youe to commande, that Mr Smythe maye paſſe hither to ſupplye this charge; that I maye, bothe preſent him, and ones agayne take my leave, whyleſt the Kynge ys no further then ſix ſcore myles beyonde this towne, and whileſt I ſhal be where the Kynge is: for I cannot longe, eyther with the Quene's honor, or with regarde of myne owne pore credytt, contynue there or in this contreye any tyme; unleſſe I were in better caſe, and better fourniſhyd then I ame.

You wryte unto me, that Mr Wyndebancks, by a late letter, hathe browght in queſtione and in dowbte to you my judgement and opinion for your frendſhip towards me abowt my revocation. I do remember, I dyd complayne unto him at his departinge (as, methowght, I had ſome cauſe) of my fortune and detayninge here; ſayinge, that ſome of my frynds, and ſome that had meanes to knowe howe the worlde went, dyd adviſe me to leave to miſtruſt ſome that I miſtruſtyd to muche, and to miſtruſt ſome that I miſtruſtyd to lytle. In this manner of ſpeache I neyther made great man nor ſmale the aucthor of theſe conceyts. Indede I ſayd unto him, I knewe not whom they ment by notynge him that I truſtyd to muche, but you onlye. For in verye dede althowghe I have heretofore ſolicityd hir Majeſtie for my revocatione by many and ſondry that were in credytt with hir: yet I dyd ſtaye myſelffe, bothe in that and in all other my reaſonable ſutes, upon no on ſo muche as I dyd of you; knowynge, that your credytt and your abylitie with hir Majeſtie dyd gyve place to none; and truſtynge, that you wolde not deale unkyndlye with me for my well meanynge unto you: wherof thowghe I wantyd power to make prouffe, yet I wantyd no good wyll; and I was ſuer, you had the on and the other alſo, yf youe dyd me not to muche wronge. I praye youe therfore, sir, deſiſte not from your good entent to ryde me hence: and, yf all be true that I here, in ſo doinge you ſhall doo hir Majeſtie good ſervice, no diſpleaſure to Mr Smythe, a gratefull thinge to theſe men for the entertayninge the amytie, and laſtelye to me a very good tourne; which I wyll acknowledge unto you. And nowe, sir, that hir Majeſtie and you, and Mr Smythe by youe, maye be ſufficientlye acertenyd of your Ambaſſador's aſſuerance, I praye you, that there be no mo delays uſyd for his repayre hither, then neadethe or the caſe requyrethe: and therby you ſhall gyve me good teſtimonye to thinke, that I have bene to ſuſpitious, or other folkes for me, of your well meanynge for my revocation.

Sir, emongſte other matters, in your laſte diſpatche you wryte, *that your navy doth attend upon the coaſt of Normandy good oportunitie*. Therby I geſſe, you *meane to put your men on land either in Depe or Newhaven, or to come from one of thoſe places in ſome force; as it is meete, if you ſend any to the ſouccours of the prince of Condé*. What your deſignement ys in very dede, I doo not underſtande; neyther wolde I be judgyd to be more curyous of hir Majeſtie's cownceill and intents then ſhulde becomme me. But, not offendynge youe, *which ſoever of theſe markes yow ſhoote at*, methinkethe, yt had not bene impertinent, that I ſhulde *have more plainly had ſomme watchword gyven me:* for where youe reatorne me nowe with a newe charge to this court, and do alſo put me in hope, that Mr Smythe ſhulde ſucceade me; I doo not ſe, *how either I can be ſuffrid to go hence, or to be heere ſafely, yf theſe maters before ſpoken of, or any of theim, be put in execution*. And yf your armynge to the ſea

and preparatifs be for other matters to me unknowen, or mete to be knowen; then I ame more curyous and jelouſe then becommethe me. Thus I humblye take my leave of youe. From Paris the XXVIIth Auguſt 1562.

Yours to uſe and command.

N Throkmorton

To mr Secretory.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Sec. Cecill.

From Paris. 28 Aug. 1562

Throkmorton's Papers. A. S. N° XXV.

From the original draught.

SIR, howe this lettre ſhall comme to your handes, God knowethe; but with the ſpeede it ſhall have, and with the adventure alſo, I have thought good to write theſe fewe wordes, going to horſeback departing this towne: what tyme a freende of myne came to me and tolde me, that the XXVIth of Auguſte the towne of Burges was aſſaulted; where the aſſaylants were defeated to the number of eight hundred, and nevertheles were repulſed; ſo bravely and valiantely they within dyd defende themſelfes. Howe this newes will be verefied, God knowethe. I do heere alſo, that Monſieur d'Andelot with his force is about Jameys in the Ardeins. God ſende me good ſpeede in my journey: for there is no Ambaſſadour dare nor will travaill to the campe, bothe for feare of owtrage and ſpoyling, and for that the wayes be lefte deſtitute of any norriture for man or horſe: ſo as th'Embaſſadors of Spayne, the Biſhops of Rone and Florence, remayne at Chartres, almooſt a hundred myles on this ſide the campe. The reſte of th'Ambaſſadors do abyde at Parys; from whence I do take my leave of yow, the XXVIIIth of Auguſt 1562.

I dyd ſende a diſpatche in poſte, by one of sir Thomas Wrothe's ſonnes, the XXVIIth of Auguſte.

Indors'd by himſelf: 28 Auguſt 1562. To mr Secretory, by T. Haukyngs.

Au prince de Conde.

Monſieur de la Haye au Prince de Condé. 29 Aouſt 1562. Archives Royales.

LA tante eſt en fort bonne volonté de ſecourir ſon neveu en ſon procès; eſtant fort marrie, que plus toſt elle ne l'ha ſçeu, pour fayre chercher ſes tiltres. Des dix pieces que le neveu a ſouhaité par ſon memoyre, elle ne le peult accommoder que de ſix; qui ne ſerviront ſeulement qu'a deffendre *** et leur chef. Elle ne peult envoyer les dictes ſix pieces, que par homme de pied; pour ce que ſes chevaulx ne ſont a la mayſon pour le preſent. Pour fournir aux frais, elle n'offre ſeulement que le tiers de ce que le neveu luy ha demandé. Elle entend envoier un factum general, qui fera ſçavoir ſa cauſe a un chacqun; a fin qu'on ne trouve eſtrange, ſi elle prend le procès qui luy eſt ſi connexe. Les ſoli-

citeurs ſont en grand peyne, et prient le neveu de leur fayre reſponce incontinent; et par homme expres, s'il eſt poſſible, qui entende bien les difficultés du procès.

Indors'd by Sec. Cecill: 29 Aug. 1562. De la Hay to the prince of Condee.

Au mareschal de Brisac.

La Reine d'Angleterre au Mareſchal de Briſac.

31 Aouſt 1562.

Archives Royales.

MONSIEUR le Mareſchal, nous avons preſentement deſpeſché et envoyé ce porteur noſtre bien aymé conſeiller, le ſieur Thomas Smyth chevalier, pour reſider comme noſtre Ambaſſadeur vers noſtre bon frere le Roy tres chreſtien, voſtre maiſtre, au lieu du ſieur de Throkmorton, lequel avons revoqué. Et entendans, que noſtre dict bon frere s'eſt a ceſte heure ung peu eſloigné de Paris, dont avez le gouvernement; au moyen dequoy, ſera de beſoing a noſtre dict Ambaſſadeur d'avoir voz lettres et aultres moyens d'aſſeurance depuis icelle ville juſques a la court, veu les termes et troubles en quoy pour ceſte heure ſont les ſubjectz d'iceluy royaulme a noſtre tres grand regret; avons adviſé vous pryer, vouloir aſſiſter et accommoder noſtre dict Ambaſſadeur, allant a la court, de ce que pourra ſuffire pour la ſeureté et bon traictement de ſa perſonne et les ſiens; comme eſtimons que noſtre dict bon frere entend qu'il ſoit faict: ne voulant oublier a vous remercyer des gratieuſitez dont avez uſées vers le dict ſieur de Throkmorton noſtre Ambaſſadeur; dont par ſes lettres il nous a faict tres bon rapport. Et atant, Monſieur de Briſac, nous pryons l'Eternel, qu'il vous ayt en ſa ſaincte et digne garde. Eſcript a noſtre maiſon de Grenewiche, ce dernier jour d'Aouſt 1562.

To the queene's mooste excellent majestie.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

9 Sept. 1562.

Paper Office.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſtie, the ſame did perceive by my lettres of the xxvii of Auguſte, that I dyd mynde to departe from Paris towardes Burges the xxviii[th] of ſame. Before the making of which voiage, I did thinke good to communicate unto the Mariſhal Briſac, Governour of Paris (who, as it were, had the garde and overſight of me) that I dyd meane for my better and ſurer paſſage to take the way towardes Burges, by St Mathurin, Montargis, and Gian; a way neither foyled nor haunted with men of warre, and the next way from Paris to Burges. The Mariſhall Briſac aunſwered, that he could in no wiſe allowe of my voiage that way; ſaienge, thoſe townes and paſſages were wholy at the Prince of Condé's devotion, ſo as he thought I mynded by the order of my journey, that I would take Orleans in my way to Burges: and that way (ſayd he) the Kinge cannot aſſure th'Ambaſſadour to go, without diſpleaſur or daunger. But if he will take the way

way by Chartres, Bonneval, Chaſteaudun, and Bloys; I dare warraunte him to go ſafely, without any diſpleaſur at all; for of late there is good conducte gon that way, to aſſure the paſſage for the munition and artillerie which is ſente from hence to the campe.

UPPON which the Mariſhalle's adviſe and warrantie (minding then to give them no occaſion of ſuſpicion) I tooke my way as he preſcribed me, and paſſed ſafely and quietly with my trayne untill the firſt day of September; what tyme I overtooke the ſayd artillerie and munition four miles beyonde Chaſteaudun, towardes a towne named La-Ferté in the Beauſe, where I mynded to bayte: which munition was garded with five hundred horſe and three hundred footemen. I had not ben longe in the trayne of the ſayd munician, but I perceived, the avancoureurs of the catholicques partye had diſcovered their enemies of Orleans. I then perceiving my ſelfe in that diſtreſſe, neither having the meanes to retire my ſelfe to any place of ſuertie, neither to avoyde the deſaſtre of the one ſyde and of the other (beeing environned with the force of bothe parties) was dryven for my better ſafety to advertiſe by one of my folkes, with as good ſpeede as I could, the Admiral (who was cheefetayne of the proteſtant partye) that I was there; and deſired him to have the ſuertie of me and my trayne recomended: which was at the verey inſtaunte when the ſayd Admiral with his troupe galloped to geve the charge on their enemies; the mindfulnes wherof toke away from him all opportunitie and conſideration, as he ſayd, to intende any other thinge then to fight with his ennemies. So as, unhappely for me and myne, I chancing amonge them in the furie of their charge, beſyde the greate daunger of myne owne lyfe and thoſe which were with me, beeing aſſayled by a greate manye, was taken and ſpoyled of all that I and myne had: where of myne owne gooddes, beſydes that of your Majeſté's, I loſte above the value of ſixe thouſand crownes of the ſonne: and, but that it chanced that Monſieur de Grandmont came to my ſuccours, I ſuppoſe, that I and all myne had ben cutte in peeces; ſuche was the furie of the ſouldiors at that inſtante.

AT that conflicte (beſydes my deſaſtre) the Admiral and his partye did defeate the force of their ennemies before ſpoken of; whereof there was ſlayne, as I could learne and might perceive, verey neare the number of three hundred horſemen and footemen: ſixe cannons, forty three cartes charged with powder and ſome bullettes were taken, and a greate many men verey daungerouſly hurte. Amongſt other your Majeſtie's loſſes and myne (I beeing ſpoyled of all that I had) I was ſpoyled alſo of your Majeſtie's inſtructions, lettres, cyphers, and all other notes and papers of conſequence which was in my caſkette. So as I do remaine preſently without any meane to accompliſhe the charge your Majeſté gave me by your late inſtructions, or to exerciſe any other thinge heere

as your Majeſtie's Ambaſſadour; having loſte, as aforeſayd, all my notes, ciphers, memoires, papers, and in ſomme all that I had. And as I am ſory, that this bearer your Majeſtie's currour, Franciſco, did accompany me in this perril, to his daunger and loſſe of that he had; ſo it is ſome relief to my calamitie, that he was preſent at this my misfortune: who can be a good teſtimonie of my doinges and loſſes, and that I do not engrieve my caſe other then the truthe requirethe; nor that I dyd any thinge inconcideratly, to wrappe me into theeſe perrilles and misfortunes.

The Admiral was accompanied with Monſieur de Grandmont, Monſieur de Janlis, knights of this Kinge's order, Monſieur de Fountenay brother to Monſieur de Rohan, and to the number (as I eſteamed them) of eight or nine hundred horſe of all ſortes. And bycauſe after their victorie they had no meanes to carry away the munician and artillerie (their ennemies having killed and caried away all the horſes before) they did burne all the powder, and tooke and deſtroied all the uſage of the artillerie. Which being don, they marched with good ſpeede to Orleans; whether they adviſed me, for myn owne ſafetie, to go with them: which I thought meete to yelde unto, concidering the ſtate I was in; having no meanes to go to no other place, the night cominge on, I farre from any towne, and beeinge (as it were) lefte in my dubblette and my hoſe, and lefte alſo to all caſualties, without money, or any other thinge to ſuccour me or ſerve my torne.

After this manner I marched with them from the place of the defeate, beeing twenty two miles from Orleans; where we arrived about twoo of the clocke after midnight. The next day the Prince of Condé and th'Admiral did greatly lamente unto me my deſaſtre and loſſe, and the tyme of my repaire unto them in ſuche ſorte, when they could not ſtand me in ſteade as they would. I do verely beleeve, my ſpoyle and misfortune dothe hartely greeve them: but it ſeemethe unto me, they have no meanes to make reſtitution of the money and other thinges which I loſte; the ſame beeing butined, imbecilled, and devided in the night by ſo many ſouldiors as had therof their parte. The Admiral lodged me in his houſe in Orleans, where I have continued ever ſince my arrivall: unto whome the Prince and he hathe often declared, that their cheefeſt truſte, nexte God, was in your Majeſtie; bothe for the experience they had of your zele and inclination t'advance the true religion, and to empeache the proſperitie and progreſſe of God's enemies (wherof the realmes of Englande and Scotlande could well witnes) and alſo for that your abilitie was greateſt, and hadde beſte meanes to put the ſame in ure, therby to make the realme of France and them, together with all ſortes profeſſinge their religion, to be as mouche bounde unto your Majeſtie, as the realme of Scotlande, the noblemen and a greate multitude therof were.

THE ſtate of the towne of Orleans is thus. There is a thouſande, or verey neare twelve hundred horſemen within the towne; of ſouldiors footemen, beſydes the inhabitants of the towne, fyve thouſande. Victuailles they wante none for ſix monethes. Nyne or ten cannons and culverines the PRINCE hathe cauſed to be made within the towne; and if they may have any leyſure, they will mak ſeven or eight mo verey ſhortly to ſtande them in ſteade. With plattefourmes, ravelines, and parapettes they have fortified in manner almooſte all the weakeſt places about the towne. It is a marvaile to ſee, what worke they have finiſhed in ſo little ſpace. The counterſkarpe rounde about the towne is in manner finiſhed. The PRINCE, the noblemen, gentlemen and ſouldiors do ſeeme to be all of verey good courage, and dothe greatly wiſhe (as they ſay) that their ennemies would comme to aſſiege them. They have alſo good ſtore of powder, albeit they have had ſomme misfortune heretofore by fyer. The plague is yet verey rife in this towne, and dothe daylye diminiſhe their numbers. The PRINCEſſE of Condé, her eldeſt ſonne, MADAME L'ADMIRALLE, and many other ladies and gentlewomen be within the towne.

IT may pleaſe your MAJEſTIE, lyke as MONſIEUR LE PRINCE DE CONDÉ and his partie had cauſe to thanke God and to rejoyſe for their victorie afore ſpoken of, and alſo for the advertiſment of another victorie won by MONſIEUR DURAſſE againe MONſIEUR DE MONLUC in Gaſcoigne (wherat there was ſlayne eight hundred horſemen, a thouſande footemen, th'artillerie taken, MONſIEUR DE MONLUC chaſed and conſtreined to take a caſtle for his ſafety, which is thought not to be longe gardable) theſe proſperities happening the firſt day of September: ſo the ſame day, to deface the joye of theeſe matters aforeſayd, the towne of Burges was rendered unto the QUEENE MOTHER and to the KINGE OF NAVARRE by MONſIEUR D'YVOY, brother to MONſIEUR DE JENLIS; with condition, that he and all his ſouldiors ſhoulde marche fourthe of the ſayd towne of Burges with their enſeignes diſplaied and their baguage ſaved. The manner and circumſtances of which conditions, together with the capitulations, your MAJEſTIE ſhall perceive by a memoire herincloſed, conteininge the whole.

THE PRINCE OF CONDÉ is advertiſed by a gentleman ſente by MONſIEUR D'ANDELOT, that he the ſayd MONſIEUR D'ANDELOT makethe his muſters in Lorrayne, the XVth of September, of four thouſande horſemen and ſix thouſande footemen, conducted by the MARIſHAL to the LANDſGRAVE OF HEſſE. This levie of men the PRINCE and the ADMIRALL dothe telle me is uppon the charge of the princes of Almayne: which will take no money of the PRINCE OF CONDÉ to pay their ſouldiors, at the leſte none untill the matter be brought to ſomme other poincte; concideringe that the cauſe is the caſe of religion, wherin the ſayd proteſtant princes do

ſay that they have greate intereſt, and ſo hathe all other princes which do impugne the Pope's tiranny. So as the Prince of Condé is eaſed of ſo muche charge as the levie of theſe Alemains and their wages for twoo monethes dothe admounte unto. The ſayd princes proteſtantes (as the Prince of Condé and the Admiral dothe ſay to me) are pleaſed to take Monſieur d'Andelotte's promyſe and bill for reſpondaunte for the money by them diſburſed, and wooll demaunde no other caution. The lyke favour they do deſyer to finde at your Majeſtie's handes, as me ſeemethe by their taulke; and that yow will be pleaſed to take the Prince of Condé's promyſe and th'Admiralle's for reſpondant: bothe which, they ſaye, wil be lothe to fayle to your Majeſtie in any thinge they ſhall promyſe; repoſinge their cheefeſt truſte, nexte God, in your Majeſté, and therfore wil be lothe to do any acte to diſcredit them with yow; who, beſydes the ſervice of God, beſydes the honnour of the entrepriſe, and beſydes the comoditie to your ſelfe, ſhall by this your goodnes procure to make them in particular, and all thoſe of their religion in generall, bounde to honnour and ſerve your Majeſtie during their lyves.

This Kinge dyd diſlodge from Burges the VIth of September, and from thence his campe marched to Sainct Palais; with intent, as I can learne, to paſſe the countrey of Soloigne, taking the way to Aubeny belonging to the Erle of Lennox's brother, and ſo to paſſe the ryver of Loyre at Gyan; from whence the commen brute is that the campe will comme and beſeage Orleance. And agreeable therunto the secretary l'Aubeſpine dyd ſende me worde therof; to th'intent I might meete the Kinge at Gorgio, fyve leagues from this towne, in caſe I would ſpeake with the Kinge, as a place more convenable for my acceſſe, then when he ſhould be encamped before Orleans. *Notwithſtanding, I am by very good meanes adverti ſed, that the conſtable and the Duke of Guiſe be reſolved to converte the greateſt part of theyr force, with as much ſpeede as may be, againſt Roan and Newhaven; and the rather, for that they be advertiſed, that thoſe peeces be unmanned (monſieur de Morvillier retired to his owne houſe, who mindethe to ſitte ſtill) and alſo for that they do ſuſpecte, that your majeſtie will, if you be not prevented, put force on this ſide, and ſuccour thoſe places; whoſe force and footing upon theyr coſte they do more feare, then any other invaſion. I do here alſo, that they do minde to ſend ſome part of theyr force to empeache monſieur d'Andelott's cominge with the Almaynes.*

The Buſhop of Orleans, and Monſieur d'Alluy, one of the fowre principal secretaries, be diſpatched from the Kinge's campe into Piedmont, to make reſtitution of the holdes there to the Duke of Savoy, according to the capitulations lately accorded betwixt this Kinge and the ſayd Duke: for the rendition of which places the ſayd Duke hathe promyſed to ayde the papiſtes in theeſe their quarrelles with men payd at his coſte;

coſte; yea and ſomme do ſay, that he the ſayd Duke hathe promiſed to ſerve in this quarrell in his owne parſon.

I do heere, that the regiment of Frenchemen which were within Burges for the defence therof, ſince the rendition of the towne be ſecretly retired from the Kinge's campe; (where it was thought they woulde have ſerved, at the devotion of the Duke of Guiſe and conneſtable, under their captains and under their coronel Monſieur d'Yvoy) who promiſed, or at the leſte the mooſte parte of them, to ſerve from hence fourthe againſt the Prince of Condé, but ſpecially againſt the Engliſhemen and Allemains, if any of thoſe nations ſhould enter this realme to the ſuccours of the ſayd Prince. Nevertheles I do heere alſo, that ſomme of the ſayd capteins, as namely one named Sucelles, an Angevin, for the refuſing to ſubſcribe to the rendition of Burges, is detained priſoner, and, as ſome thinke, not without ſome daunger of his lyfe. Of theſe ſouldiors before ſpoken of there is to the number of ſix or ſeven hundred come to this towne, under the leading of one Fumey, to ſerve the Prince of Condé: all which do verey grevouſly accuſe Monſieur d'Yvoy for the rendering of the towne of Burges; ſaienge, it was gardable ſufficiently, for any force that was made againſt it; and the rather, for that they in the Kinge's campe wanted powder to make battrye. Another troupe of theſe ſouldiors are retired to Lions, and ſomme parte of them into Poictou to the conte of Rochefocault.

There is greate practiſe made by the Queene mother and others to winne Monſieur de Janlis and Monſieur de Grandmont from the Prince; bothe which be accompanied with brave men, and of good ſervice. The ſayd twoo chiefetaines at this late conflicte, where I receaved my misfortune, behaved themſelves verey valiantely: even ſo dyd the Admiral, who was cheefe of the voiage; whoſe well doinges at that tyme I can well witnes. Bothe the enſeigne bearers to Monſieur de Janlis and Monſieur de Grandmont were there ſlayne.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, after I had receaved my miſhap before ſpoken of, I dyd within twoo daies after my comminge to Orleans ſende to the Kinge's campe, and dyd write a lettre to Monſieur de Vielleville, to enfourme the Queene mother of my deſaſtre and eſtate, and to knowe the Kinge's pleaſur and hers what I ſhould do in this caſe; the coppy of which my lettre to Monſieur de Vielleville and his aunſwer to me your Majeſté ſhall receave herwith. And alſo be pleaſed to underſtande, that the Queene mother and the Kinge of Navarre did ſende a trompette for me to Orleans, to conducte me to the Kinge when I ſhoulde have comoditie to go; which will not be, I feare me, ſo ſoone as I would gladlye, beeing utterly diſfurniſhed as I am of all thinges to make my voiage. Nevertheles, I ſhall endevour my ſelfe to departe hence as ſoone

as I can, and have thought meete in the meane tyme to ſende your Majeſtie's currour, Franciſco, with this diſpatche.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, I underſtande, ſir Peter Mewtis is departed to Godde's mercye at Diepe. It may pleaſe your Majeſté, *the papiſtes* perceiving themſelves not ſtronge inoughe utterly to exterminate *the proteſtants in this countrey by force*; and alſo underſtanding *your majeſtie's preparatif on the one ſide, and the cominge of the Almaynes of the other (both which they do feare)* do nowe beginne agayne *to offer to the prince of Condé and to thoſe of his religion* the obſervation of th'edict of January: *which, in my ſimple opinion, is not ment ſincerely; but offered caute-louſly, thereby to diverte your majeſtie's force and the Almaynes from hence, thereby to diſcredit the prince of Condé's quarrelle* and procedings in your Majeſtie's opinion and other princes, and therby alſo to entyce many men of divers qualities and conditions *to abandon the prince and his party, and to retire them* ſelves home to their houſes; which being once brought to paſſe, *they will handel the prince and the admiral of France* as it ſhall pleaſe them, and their cauſe alſo. May it therfore pleaſe your Majeſtie *to admoniſhe De la Haye of theſe fineſſes; and that he perſwade the prince his maſter, and the cheefe with him*, not to ſtay upon any ſuertye or performance *of any accorde made with them*, onleſſe the ſame be treated and concluded *by your majeſtie and the princes proteſtants of Germany*; for otherwiſe ſurely, in my ſimple judgement, *the prince and his cauſe will not ſpeade well.*

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, of my loſſes before ſpoken of (as well of your Majeſtie's plate as other myn owne peculiar gooddes) I have by the good order of the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall's recovered all your plate, your inſtructions lately ſent me to negociate with the Queene mother, your cypher with ſome other papers, ſomme parte of my apparell, ſomme of my horſes, and 350 crownes of my money: which, concidering the tyme and the manner of the taking of yt, would have been hardely recovered, but that the ſayd Prince and th'Admiral with dyvers other gentlemen were verey carefull, curious, and diligent to bringe theeſe things unto my handes. And for the recovery of thoſe parcelles afore ſpoken of, I was dryven to be at ſomme chearge; not that I was compelled, but that I thought it meete as the cace ſtoode.

And nowe that your Majeſté dothe ſee, after my three yeres and ſix monethes ſervice heere in this charge, to what caſualties and miſhappes I am incident (having ben indaungered by ſundry other of other nature and quality then this, ſince my comminge hether:) it may lyke yow, of your gracious goodnes, to delyver me of this chearge and countrey by your ſpeedy revocation; that I languiſhe not heere, beſette with theeſe inconveniences, any longer, wherby your Majeſtie's ſervice may take

littell advantage at ſuch ane unfortunate miniſter's handes. Herwith your Majeſtie ſhall receave a declaration lately ſette fourthe by the Prince of Condé and his aſſociates, uppon the judgement geven againſt him and them for rebellion.

WHERE your Majeſté dyd lately revoke me from this charge, teſtefienge the ſame by your lettres to the Kinge and to the Queene his mother; and have nowe by your late inſtructions commaunded me to addreſſe my ſelfe to the Queene mother, and to declare unto her the contents of your ſayd inſtructions: your Majeſtie not offended, I thinke, it will be founde verey ſtrange by the ſaid Queene mother and this King's cowncell, that yow would ſende any miniſter to negociate with her or them in matters of ſo greate conſequence, beeing unaucthorized by your Majeſtie's lettres of creance addreſſed to the Kinge or her for my acceſſe and creditte; and the rather, for that by your former lettres to the Kinge and the ſayd Queene it appeared, that I was revoked, and my commiſſion as your Ambaſſadour diſſolved; which I mooſte humbly deſyer your Majeſté may not be againe renewed, for the reſpecte of my miſhappes mencioned afore. Thus almighty God longe preſerve your Majeſté in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Orleans the IXth daye of September 1562.

Your Majeſtie's mooſte humble, faithful,
obedient ſubject and ſervaunte

N Throckmorton

TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen. 10 Sep. 1562. Throkmorton's Papers. A. S. N°. XXVI. From the original draught.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſté, inasmoche as Monſieur de Morvilliers hathe of late retired himſelfe home to his howſe, bothe from his chearge at Roan, and (as it is ſayd) from medling any more in the Prince of Condé's cauſe and quarrell: the ſayd prince, togethers with th'Admiral, mynding not to leave the ſayd towne and countrey unfurniſhed of a hedde and govornour, have thought good to ſende thether furthewith a gentleman of verey good credict and ſufficiency, named Monſieur de Brickemort; as well to joyne with the conte of Mongomery in the govornement of the whole countrey of Normandy, and to ſupply the ſayd Monſieur de Morvillier's charge in the towne of Roan, as alſo to accommodate your Majeſté's armye (if yow mynde to ſende any hether) for

their ſafer deſcent, and adreſſe in thoſe parties bothe for intelligence, conducte, and advyſe, or any other thinge that they ſhall there ſtande in neade of. And for that I do knowe the ſayd Monſieur de Brickemort to be bothe a verey valiant, wiſe, diſcrete, and honeſt gentleman, and one that is ſufficient for ſuche a charge: it may pleaſe your Majeſté to geve ſuche order to the cheefes and leaders of your ſayd force, as they may directe themſelves and their doinges ſomewhat by his advyſe and order; who ſhal be able, for his wiſdome and experience, to ſtand them there in verey good ſtead; for he is one that th' Admiral eſteamethe as moche as any other in all France.

Indors'd: The coppye of my letter to the Quene's Majeſté, of the xth September 1562, by Monſieur de Briquemort.

To sir Maurice Dennis.

The Queen to Sir Maurice Dennis. 11 Sep. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecil's hand.

TRUSTY and well beloved, we greet yow well. Where we ar determyned to ſend our right truſty and right wel beloved cooſyn the Erle of Warwick, with a certen nomber of our ſubjects put in araye of warr, for the ſervice and defence of our realme ageynſt certen perills and daungers lately diſcovered: we have thought mete, uppon the conſideration of your faythfullnees, experience and knoledg, to appoynt yow as one of our counſell to aſſiſt hym, and to gyve yow the chardg of our treaſure that ſhall be defrayed in this jornaye. Wherfor our will and pleaſure is, that ye ſhall with all ſpede putt your ſelf in order and redyneſs to enter into the ſame ſervice, in ſuch forme as by our counſell yow ſhall underſtand our furder pleaſure.

And becauſe preſently we have ordred, that 1600 men ſhall ſpedely be conducted to Porteſmouth, and 600 to Rye, untill a more nomber maye follow: we will, that of our treaſur that ſhall come to your hands yow delyver to the captayns therfor appoynted by our counſell the monny dew to the ſame, for the conduct of themſelves and there ſoldiors, and for the cotes alſo of the ſoldiors; ſo as the captayns going to Porteſmouth may have the one half before they depart, and the other half at Porteſmouth by the hands of our captayn of Porteſmouth or Thomas Whyte; and they that ſhall goo to Rye to have the whole payment here; and to them that ſhall goo to Porteſmouth in preſt wages for 14 dayes, and to them that ſhall goo to Rye for 28 dayes. And after that we will, that your payements ſhall be made accordyng to ſuch orders and directions as ſhall be ſhewed unto yow hereafter in wrytyng, ſigned ether by us or by our counſell; and not otherwiſe, without other warrant. Wherof we pray yow fayle not.

To

To Adrian Poynings esquire.

TRUSTY and welbeloved, we grete yow well. For the ſpeciall truſt we have in your wiſedome, fydelité, and experience in matters of warr, we have appoynted yow, at the comming of Cuthbert Vaughan, Edward Turnor, and other captayns with there bands, to paſs from that towne over the ſeas for our ſervice; in ſuch ſort, with dilligence, as at the comming of the ſayd Vaughan ye ſhall furder underſtand. And therfor in the meane tyme of your abſence we intend, that the Lord Chideock Paulett ſhall ſupply your place for the cuſtody of that towne. And we doo ſend unto you 200 ſoldiors by Vaughan, to be under your chardg; ſo as ye maye change as many of the ſame as ye will with your band there, and leave of the ſame ſo many as yow ſhall [not] thynk convenient to take with yow, to attend uppon the ſayd Lord Chideock. Wherfor we will, that yow ſhall ſend hym this our letter with ſpede; by the which he ſhall therin know our furder pleaſure.

The Queen to Adrian Poynings, 11 Sep. 1562. Paper Office. From the original draught in Sec. Cecil's hand.

And when the Maſter of our armory ſendeth thyther by ſea, uppon our commandment, certen corſeletts for furniture of our ſoldiors that ſhall come thyther; our pleaſure is, that ye ſhall cauſe all our Almayn ryvetts there remayning to be delyvered to ſuch perſon as the Maſter of our ſayd armory ſhall appoynt, to be brought hyther by ſea.

A memoryall of a furder matter to be oppened to the french kyng, the quene his mother, and the kyng of Navarr by sir Thomas Smyth knight, sent to be hir majestie's embaxador with the sayd french kyng.

AFTER that ye have delyvered our lettres to the French Kyng and the Quene his mother, and have declared the cauſe why we ſend yow thither to take the place of sir Nicholas Throkmorton; ye ſhall ſaye to them, that, becauſe at your comming from hence we wer conſtrayned to putt a certen nomber of our ſubjects in arraye defenſible, and that (as we perceyved by the French Embaxador) the ſame our doings wer diverſly interpreted, and not without ſome ſuſpicion of worſs meaning than we intended, we thought mete to make manifeſt to our good brother, both our whole doings, and the juſt cauſees therof, and our full intent and purpooſe; wheruppon he and his mother, with his good and quiet counſellors, might be well ſatisfyed, and rather allow our doings, than to miſtruſt or miſlyke them.

A Memorial for Sir Thomas Smith. 19 Sep. 1562. Paper Office. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

First yow ſhall praye them, that this principle may be credited with them, as a fundation of all our doings: We have ever loved peace

and ſo doo contynew; and we meane no other thyng to the Kyng our brother and his contreys but peace, quietnes, and at this preſent tyme ſome meanes to make a good end of theſe calamitees. Secondly yow ſhall ſaye, that we have well perceaved from the begynning, and ſo doo more and more, that the begynnors of theſe troobles in that contree ar not diſpoſed of themſelves to have any end made of ther troobles, but ſuch as ſhall be daungerooſs and prejudiciall to the Kyng and his people: and therwith alſo we evidently ſee, that by there proceedings our daunger is ſo joyned with his, as we cannot but have regard therunto: and uppon theſe two grownds ſpecially yt is, to procure the preſervation of the Kyng and his people in this his tender yeares, and to divert the daungers that otherwiſe might follow to our owne eſtate, we ar conſtrayned to uſe ſuch meanes as we doo.

And becauſe the matter may ſeme very ſtraung to ſuch as ar not privee of our intent, and the juſt cauſees therof; and that we wold be lothe, that any prince or other state ſhuld misjudg of our doings: yow may ſaye, we cauſed before your departure hence a certen collection to be made in wrytyng, conteyning the ſubſtance of the intent of all our actions, with the neceſſary cauſees therof; which is putt unto the french tong, though percaſe with ſome faults in the manner of the langage. And if it maye pleaſe the French Kyng, or the Quene his mother, to receave the ſame at your hands, yow ar willed to delyver the ſame wrytyng to them: and if they ſhall ſeame contented ſo to doo, ye ſhall delyver it. And if they ſhall make it ſtrang to receave the ſame; than maye yow require, that ye maye declare the ſubſtance therof to ſome of there counſell: for which purpooſs yow ſhall have delyvered unto you by our ſecretory the ſame wrytyng, contening the declaration and juſtification of our doings at this preſent.

Fynally ye ſhall indevor all your ſpeche to acerteyn the Kyng and his mother, that we have bene ſo conſtrayned herunto, both for there weale and our owne, that, if there may be any good meanes thought uppon, how the Kyng there might be in ſuerty, and habilité to rule and direct both partyes now at diviſion (as it is ſeene manifeſtly that he can not) and we alſo free from the daunger of theſe troobles manifeſtly depending theruppon, we ſhall be of all other moſt gladd therof: and of this our meaning we deſyre to have ſome good prooffe made.

Indorſed: 19 September 1562. A memoriall for sir Thomas Smyth &c.

ANSWER TO THE FRENCH EMBAXADOR MATIGNY CONCERNING LA HAY &c.

THE Quene's Majeſtie hath conſidred the requeſt made by the French Ambaſſadour to have certain Frenchmen to be delivred to him which he named in a litle billet of paper. And for that her Majeſté hath never herd of the names of the mooſt part therof, neither knoweth of any ſuche malefactours, nor of any other the French King's ſubjectz that ar cum into this realme as againſt the King, or ſuch as by any treatye with the King ſhe ought to deliver: her Majeſtie cannot at this preſent ſatisfie the Ambaſſadeur's requeſt, without more certayn knowledge, and requeſt had from the King by his lettres; according to the auncient maner uſed, declaring the perſons certainly, and their very faults and crimes. And yet ſhe aſſureth him, that ſhe will permitt no ſubject of the French King to remayn in this her realm, whom ſhe may knowe to have attempted or ſhall attempt any thing againſt the honour and ſuerty of the King or his eſtate.

The Queen's Anſwer to the French Ambaſſador.

PAPER OFFICE.

20 Sep. 1562.

From a copy indors'd by Sec. Cecill.

Indorſed: 20 September 1562. Anſwer to the French Embaxador Matigny concerning la Haye.

TO MR SECRETORYE.

SIR, you ſhall perceave by my letter to hir Majeſté, in what caſe I ame, wher I ame, howe I have proceadyd, and howe I ame proceadyd with. Me thinketh, I ame, as well from thence as from hence, ſtraingelye and unkyndly dealt with: and wheather yt be ſo, or by miſhap or myſtakyng; I take yt ſo, yt were not amiſſe for hir Majeſté's better ſervice, that I were rydd hence: and I humblye pray you, lett yt be ſo: for I ame here where I ame odyous to manye, and thoſe of the greateſt; and, as yt ſeamethe by my handelynge, have for my ſervice and tyme ſpent wonne ſmale favour and grace there: what profett ys growen to me, I and myne doo and ſhall feale. Sir, I ame not ſo inſenſible, but I canne ſe and feale myne owne perylls and ruyne, and the connyvence (I pray you, lett yt offend no bodye, that I uſe this ſpeache) which ys uſyd towardes me.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Sec. Cecill.

20 Sep. 1562.

Throkmorton's Papers.

A. S. N° XXVII.

From the original draught.

SIR, if your men be landed on this ſide, as it is verely beleved heere they be, and I therof nothing advertiſed; I can not ſee, that there was any greate care had of me; but to leave me to God's mercy, if caſualtie and daungerous miſhap had not brought me to this towne. This one thing I marvail of, that concydering your procedinges theere of open hoſtilitie againſt theſe men, and concydering the reſtraincte which are uſed towardes me, and the difficulties which is made to empeache my

ſending thether: I marvail, I ſay, that the French Ambaſſador there, the hoſtages, the Frenche ſpyes and miniſters, be ſuffered ſo lyberally and quietly to ſende and comme ſo often as they do from thence. And thoughe the paſſage of your ordinary currour be empeached at this tyme, as I take it to be, to comme hether; if it pleaſe yow, yow may aſſay, either by the advyſe of the Govornour of Diepe, or by th'adviſe of Monſieur de Bricquemort, Govornour of Rone, to ſende unto me where I am: from whence I do not intend to remove, onleſſe I have this Kinge's ſauf conducte, or be otherwiſe comaunded from her Majeſtie.

Indors'd: 20 September 1562. To mr secretorye.

ARTICULI CONVENTIONUM INTER SERENISSIMAM PRINCIPEM, ELIZABETHAM, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REGINAM, FIDEI DEFENSOREM &c. ET ILLUSTRISSIMUM LUDOVICUM BORBONIUM, PRINCIPEM DE CONDE, ET EJUS CONFOEDERATOS, QUI SESE IN GALLIA, AD SUI PRINCIPIS MAJESTATEM DEFENDENDAM, ET LEGES AC LIBERTATES REGNI GALLIÆ TUENDAM, CONJUNXERUNT.

Conventio inter Eliz. Angl. Reginam et Principem de Condé &c. 20 Sep. 1562. Bib Cott. Cal. E. v. Ex Autogr.

ILLUSTRISSIMUS princeps de Condé, ad defendendum Rothomagum, Diepe, et Havre de Grace, in Normandia, et eorundem oppidorum habitatores, alioſque ſereniſſimi Francorum Regis ſubditos qui ſeſe in hæc oppida receperunt, a cæde et interitu qui in eos a Duce Guiſio, ejus fratribus, et aliis Guiſianæ factionis hominibus crudeliter intentatus eſt; et pro auxilio quod ſereniſſima Regina pollicetur propter defenſionem ſuam et reliquorum ejus confœderatorum, in obſequio ſuo præſtando erga ſuum Regem, in tuendo Dei honore, et in propugnando communi commodo totius regni Galliæ, curabit et efficiet, ut oppidum de Havre de Grace hujuſmodi locumtenenti ejuſve deputato tradatur, quem ſereniſſima Angliæ Regina illi oppido ſit præfectura; una cum univerſis et ſingulis arcibus, caſtris, munitionibus, armamentariis, omnibuſque armorum generibus, et aliis rebus quibuſcunque quæ ad prædicti oppidi defenſionem atque cuſtodiam ullo modo ſpectare poſſunt vel poterunt: cum hac etiam conditione, ut nemo miles Gallicus in eo oppido maneat, niſi cum conſenſu et approbatione locumtenentis ejuſve deputati; ut illud oppidum teneatur et cuſtodiatur per illam ſereniſſimam Angliæ Reginam ejuſve locumtenentes, ad conſervationem Principis et confœderatorum ſuorum, reliquorumque ſubditorum Regis qui ſolummodo propter religionis evangeliique profeſſionem edictique regii obſervationem vexantur et oppugnantur a Guiſianis.

ET propterea ſereniſſima Angliæ Regina ejuſve locumtenens curabit et efficiet, ut tres ſufficientes obſides capitaneo prædicti oppidi de Havre

de

de Grace, ejuſve deputatis illud petentibus, tradantur apud Diepe, ut in eo oppido, ejuſve præcinctu, libero more verſentur, donec iſti articuli, manu et ſigillo ſereniſſimæ Reginæ Angliæ conſignati, illuſtriſſimo Palatino Rheni principi Electori, aliive principi Germano proteſtanti de quo inter partes convenerit, tradantur; in quorum manibus dicta Regina tenebitur de novo bona fide promittere, ſe omnia hic contenta perimpleturam: et iſtis articulis traditis, et dicta promiſſione facta dicto illuſtriſſimo Palatino Rheni, vel alii principi Germano, prædicti obſides in priſtinam ſuam libertatem reſtituentur: interea vero temporis, dum illi permanſerint in Diepe, cum non minori favore tractandi ſunt, quam Gallici obſides in præſenti Londini ſolent tractari.

Item ſereniſſima Angliæ Regina curabit et efficiet, ut centum millia aureorum coronatorum Gallicorum, vel ea pecuniæ ſumma quæ ejuſdem erit valoris, prædicto Principi de Condé ejuſve certo deputato, vel Argentorati, vel Francofurdiæ, aut alibi, ut inter partes convenerit, perſolvantur: videlicet ſeptuaginta millia coronatorum, quamprimum certo, vel Argentorati, vel Francofurdiæ, ſciri poteſt de tradito illo oppido de Havre de Grace in manus ſereniſſimæ Reginæ Angliæ ejuſve locumtenentis; et reliqua triginta millia coronatorum intra ſpatium menſis proxime ſequentis, in prædicto loco, ſive Argentorati, ſive Francofurdiæ, ſimiliter perſolventur.

Item quo melius defendantur oppida etiam Diepe et Rothomagus contra eorum hominum vim qui vaſtitatem et cædem fidelibus ſubditis ſereniſſimi Regis Francorum iſtic habitantibus, ſive eo confugientibus, conantur intentare; præter ter mille præſidiarios milites deſtinatos pro præſidio de Havre de Grace, ſereniſſima Angliæ Regina mittet alia tria millia hominum pro cuſtodia vel auxilio aliarum urbium; videlicet Rothomagi, ſi id neceſſarium ac tutum videbitur locumtenenti ſereniſſimæ Reginæ, et pro cuſtodia villæ de Diepe, ſi in illam villam tuto auxilia poſſint admitti. Quæ militum præſidia ſereniſſima Regina continuabit, donec eo modo quadraginta millia coronatorum aureorum expendantur; niſi interea temporis concordia facta fuerit inter dictum Principem et ſuos adverſarios: in cujus pecuniæ expenſione illa quidem pecunia computabitur quæ mandato ſereniſſimæ Reginæ perſolvetur capitaneo de Havre, illiusve deputato, ab ultimo die menſis ſuperioris Auguſti ad uſque dum prædictum oppidum de Havre de Grace ſereniſſimæ Reginæ Angliæ ejuſve locumtenenti, prout ante declaratum eſt, tradatur. Si vero is locumtenens non queat, pro commoditate rerum gerendarum, præſidium mittere Rothomagum; tum ſereniſſima Regina, vice illius auxilii, curabit et efficiet, ut viginti millia coronatorum Principi de Condé, ejuſve certo deputato in Normandia, ad defenſionem Rothomagi, vel ad alium uſum Principis, perſolvantur: et ſi Regina non expendat ſummam viginti millium coronatorum in defenſione villæ de Diepe, tunc reliqua pars viginti

millium coronatorum non expenſa ſimili modo Principi perſolvatur; hac quidem ratione, ut et illa et iſta ſumma viginti millium coronatorum in ſumma illorum prædictorum quadraginta millium coronatorum computentur: et tunc etiam ſereniſſima Regina non tenebitur continuare diutius in oppido Diepe illud præſidium, quam per illud præſidium ipſa expenderit viginti millia coronatorum, computandorum etiam in illa pecuniæ ſumma quæ prædicta jam ratione perſolvenda erit capitaneo de Havre de Grace ab ultimo die menſis ſuperioris Auguſti. Promiſſum etiam eſt atque concluſum, ut illuſtriſſimus Princeps de Condé, curet diligenter ac provideat, ut milites ſereniſſimæ Angliæ Reginæ, qui mittendi ſunt ad ſuppetias ferendas vel Diepe vel Rothomago, poſſint ſine offenſione et moleſtia ingredi in illa oppida, et iſtic libere verſari ingenueque tractari, prout par eſt ut tractentur amici et fautores prædicti illuſtriſſimi Principis. Et quo certior et exploratior ratio habeatur illarum expenſarum; ſereniſſima Regina concedit, ut certi miniſtri illuſtriſſimi Principis, de die in diem, de eadem expenſarum ratione certiores una reddantur.

Item ſereniſſima Regina permittet, ut ſubditi ſereniſſimi Regis Francorum, ſive in illis oppidis, ſive aliis in locis habitent, bonis ſuis atque libertate utantur, fruantur; et quod jus dicatur in illis oppidis per officiarios et præfectos dicti Regis Francorum ſolummodo, quantum ad dicti Regis ſubditos pertinet. Permittet etiam ſereniſſima Regina, ut in oppida de Havre de Grace et Diepe perfugium et receptus pateat illis ſereniſſimi Regis Francorum ſubditis, qui, vel purioris religionis nomine miſere exagitentur, vel ſuo Regi ſub ductu illuſtriſſimi Principis de Condé fideliter inſerviant. Hoc interim cautum ſit, ut liberum et integrum relinquatur locumtenenti ſereniſſimæ Reginæ, ut poſſit prohibere eum numerum hominum ab introitu in oppidum de Havre de Grace, qui, ſuo judicio, ulli detrimento ſecuræ cuſtodiæ illius oppidi eſſe queat.

Item ſereniſſima Regina promittit reſtituere illud oppidum de Havre de Grace, cum omnibus adjacentibus, ſine avectione alicujus apparatus bellici illic reperti cum ſic traderetur, aut repetitione expenſarum quæ fient pro reparatione dictæ villæ, ceteraque loca illic per ſuos poſſeſſa, in manus ſereniſſimi Regis Francorum, quamprimum labore et opera illuſtriſſimi Principis de Condé oppidum Caletum, una cum ſingulis aliis territoriis adjacentibus, in manus ſereniſſimæ Angliæ Reginæ aut ejus locumtenentis reſtituetur, ſecundum tenorem conventionis illorum fœderum quæ apud Caſteau juxta Cameracum inter ſereniſſimam Angliæ Reginam et ſereniſſimum Regem Francorum Henricum II pacta concluſaque ſunt, licet de longiore illius oppidi Caleti reſtituendi tempore in prædictis fœderibus cautum ſit; et quamprimum etiam prædicta ſumma centum quadraginta millium coronatorum ſereniſſimæ Reginæ, vel ejus deputatis, denuo perſolventur abſque ullo intereſſe.

ITEM ſereniſſima Regina non reſtituet oppidum de Havre de Grace in manus ſereniſſimi Regis Francorum, nec ab eodem Rege Caletum oppidum recipiet, ſine expreſſa conſenſione illuſtriſſimi Principis de Condé, vel illorum qui primas partes in dicta aſſociatione tenebunt; et niſi facta illis nobilibus compenſatione bonorum quibus propter illam traditionem dicti oppidi de Havre de Grace in manus ſereniſſimæ Reginæ Angliæ deprivati ſunt.

ITEM locumtenens ſereniſſimæ Reginæ patietur capitaneum de Havre de Grace, ſive ejus deputatos, poſtquam illud oppidum commiſſum fuerit protectioni ſereniſſimæ Reginæ, avehere ex oppido eas res quæ meræ merces ſunt, et quæ non proprie ſpectant ad defenſionem illius oppidi.

ITEM licitum erit eidem capitaneo, ſive ejus deputato, abducere duodecim naves Gallicas iſtinc quæ jam illic ſunt, una cum armamentariis omnibus atque munitionibus quæ non adhibitæ ſunt ad defenſionem illius oppidi, ſed uſurpantur proprie ad alias marinas negotiationes.

AD extremum, neque ſereniſſima Regina, neque illuſtriſſimus Princeps de Condé quicquam paciſcetur, tranſiget, aut faciet, quod alterutri parti præjudicio eſſe queat, abſque conſenſu partis cui præjudicabitur.

AD harum rerum certiſſimam confirmationem, ſereniſſima Angliæ Regina, et ſuam manum, et magnum Angliæ ſigillum huic ſcripto appoſuit.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S HIGHNES.

HAST, POST HAST, WITH ALL POSSIBLE DILIGENCE.

Sir Thomas Smith to Secretary Cecil.

From Canterbury. 22 Sep 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

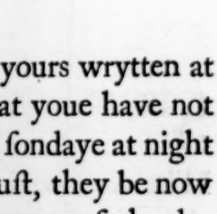
From the Original.

SIR, I have ſent yow agayne the Declaration which I had of yow, for ſo mych as I have received th'other written by Mr Nicaſius; which I like verie well. Yerſterdaie becawſe I harde no more of it, nor of the ciphre, I ſent a lettre by the poſt of Sittingborne; not onely for that, but if there were eny other accident which youe wold have me know, that I might know it before I paſſe the ſeas: which ſhal be with as mych ſpede as I may, as ſone as I can get myne horſes ſhipped, ſo that I may arrive at Bologne in the morning; for with good will I wold not arrive there in the night.

I BESECH yow, let me be certefied often of your occurrents in England. As Mr Wotton can well declare unto yow, yt is the greateſt grief in the world for an Embaſſatour to be a ſtranger to affaires of his own realme; beſides that it maketh him les able to ſerve his prince, and loſeth his eſtimation emongs other Embaſſatours. Wherfore I muſt moſt humblie crave of yow, that Mr Allington, or ſom of the clarks of the cownſell, may make notes of ſuch occurrents from tyme to tyme as ſhal be thought neceſſarie for me to know; eſpecially what is done in Fraunce or Scotland, yea and alſo in England. My knowledge of them may do

moch good to th'advauncement of hir Highnes ſervice here: I truſt, it ſhall do no hurte at any tyme. And yf they be from tyme to tyme notid; thoughe theie com ſeldomer, yet when they com they ſhal be full. And if the occurrents be good, yt ſhall both make me the merier, and my freends will congratulate with me, be the hartier towards the Quene's Majeſtie: yf they be evell, as God forbid theie ſhould (but yet, when many things be attemptid, ΚΟΙΝΟΣ Α'ΡΗΣ) well then yet I may excuſe them; and knowing the truth convynce the fame, which willingly makith all evill things worſe then they be in dede. Marie, when occaſion ſhall ſerve, that it ſhall pleaſe yow to write yourſelf, I do loke to have, non ſolum eventum rerum, ſed etiam conſilia et occaſiones: for ells I ſhall not thincke to know yt in dede, and from yowe. Thus I comitt yow to almightie God. From Canterbury, the XXII of September 1562.

Yours moſt aſſuridly



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT, EMBASSADOR SENT FROM THE QUENE'S MAJESTY TO THE FRENCH KYNG.

Sec. Cecil to Sir Thomas Smith. From Hampton-court. 22 Sep. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original in his own hand.

SIR, this XXII, at ſeven in the morning, I receaved yours wrytten at Syttyngborn yeſterdaye; by which yow wryte, that youe have not the memoryall, nor the ciphre: wherof I marvell. On ſondaye at night they were delyvered at your howſs in London; and I truſt, they be now with yow: ſo as I looke, that yow will retorn the firſt copy of the declaration. Sir, I praye yow, enter not into the meſſadg of your laſt chardg to oppen the declaration, untill yow may be ſuer, that we ſhall enter into the port on the other ſyde: for yow know, as yow wryte your ſelf, ΠΟΛΛΑ ΚΑΙΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΟΛΕΜΟΥ. When our men ſhall goo, or whyther they ſhall goo or not, I cannot mak certen. I meane to ſend to yow as ſoone as the fact is enterpriſed: but if yow here there certenly of it, yow maye follow your chardg. We begyn to here of towardnes to accord, and then ſhall we loſe much labor: which noyſs cauſeth ſome hovering here amongſt us. From Hampton court, XXII September 1562.

Yours aſſuredly

To

To the King of Spayne.

Queen Eliz. to the King of Spain

22 Sep 1562.

Paper Office.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

ALTHOUGH your Ambaſſadour here reſident with us hath of late times in your name delt with us, to underſtand our diſpoſicion towching theſe trobles in Fraunce; and the rather becawſe he perceaved, that we did putt a nombre of our ſubjects in order of defence, both for the ſea and land; to whom we made ſuch reaſonable anſwer, as ought to ſatisfy him: yet becawſe we have ben in mynd, now of a long tyme, to impart to yow our concept and judgment herof; wherein we have ben occaſioned to forbeare, only by the mutabilitie of the procedings of our neighboures in France; (*and for that alſo we have ſome cawſe to dowbt of the maner of the report of your Embaſſadour; having found him in his negotiacions, dyvers tymes, to have more reſpect towards the weale of others, then of us and our contry) we have thought, not only to give ſpeciall charg to our Embaſſadour there reſident with yow to declare plainely and ſincerely our diſpoſition and meaning, but alſo by theſe our owne lettres to imparte what we think of theſe trobles in France, for our particuler; and ſecondly, what we are adviſed, upon good conſiderations: not dowbting but, bothe for your ſyncere and brotherly frendſhipp, and for your wiſdome, ye will interprete and allow of our actions with ſuch equytie as the cawſes do require.

* This concerning the Spaniſh Ambaſſador is not in the latin copie.

Suerly we have bene much trobled and perplexed from the beginning of theſe diviſions in France, and upon diverſe cawſes: fyrſt, becawſe we had a great compaſſion to ſee the yong King owr brother ſo abuſed by his ſubjects, as his aucthoritie could not direct them to accord. Next thereto we feared, that herof might followe an univerſall troble to the reſt of chriſtiendome; conſidering, the quarrell was diſcovered and publiſhed to be for the matter of relligion. Laſtly, which towcheth us moſt nearely and properly, we perceaved, that the Duke of Guiſe and his Howſe was the principall head of one parte; and that they daylie ſo increaſed their force, as in the end they became commaunders of all things in France; and theruppon ſuch manner of hoſtile dealyng uſed, in diverſe ſorts, againſt our ſubjects and merchants in ſondry parts of France, as we were conſtreyned to looke abowte us, what perill might enſue to our owne eſtate and contrey.

And thereupon could we not forgett, how they were the very parties that evicted Callice from this crowne; a matter of continuall greef to this realme, and of glory to them; and unjuſtly obſervyd alſo the firſt capitulations, for the reddition thereof into there hand. Nether cold we forgett, how hardly by their meanes we were delt withall at the concluſion of the peace at Caſteau in Cambreſy; where

(yow, the DUKE of Savoye, and others, having reſtitution in poſſeſſion) our right, notwithſtandyng your good will to the contrary, was differred to the end of certen yeres, without reſtitucion of any thing: and than how immediately, notwithſtanding a ſhew of peace made with us, they privately for their owne particuler eſtates, by practiſes, by counſells, by labours, by writing both publick and private, by publiſhing of armes and ſuch lyke, and laſtly even by force and armes conveyed into Scotland for our offence, they invaded the title of our crowne. And finally, being diſapointed of all their purpoſes, and conſtrayned to comme to a peace with us; which was concluded by auᵭhorytie of the FRENCH KYNG, and the QUENE their nece, whom they only had then in governaunce; by their direᵭion and counſell the confyrmacion therof was unjuſtly and unhonorably denyed, (and ſo remaineth untill this day) contrary to the ſeverall promiſes and ſolemne covenants of the ſaid FRENCH KING and the QUENE their nece, remayning with us in wrytyng under the great ſeales both of France and Scotland.

UPON freſh remembrance and good conſideracion of which things, we, ſeing no ſmall perill towards us and our realme growing by theſe procedyngs, for the remedy therof, and for the procuring of quietnes and peace in France by ceſſing of this diviſion, did firſt ſeke, by all maner of good meanes that we could, to bring them and the parties at controverſie with them to ſome accord. And ſeing we find playnly them of the HOWSE of Guiſe, who hath both the power and auᵭhoritie of the KING at their direᵭion, utterly unwilling hereunto, and the onely ſtey therof; we are conſtrayned, contrary to our owne nature and diſpoſition towards quietnes, for the ſuertie of us, our crowne, and realme, to putt a reaſonable nomber of our ſubjeᵭs in defenſible force; and by that meanes to preſerve ſuch ports as be next unto us from their poſſeſſion, without intent of offence to the KYNG, untill we may ſee theſe diviſions compounded, or at the leaſt them of Guiſe, whom onely we have cauſe to dout, out of armes in the parts of Normandy next to us. And ſo we meane to direᵭ our aᵭions, as, without any injury or violence to the FRENCH KYNG or any of his ſubjeᵭs, we intend to lyve in good peace with the ſayd FRENCH KYNG, and to ſave to our realme in this convenient tyme our right to Callice with ſuerty: which manifeſtly we ſee by there procedings they meane not to delyver; although in very dede we can prove, that they owght preſently to reſtor it to us.

AND now, our good brother, ſeing this is our diſpoſicion and intent; wherein it may appeare, that we meane to do to no perſon wrong; but to provide and forſee, how apparant dangers to our eſtate may be diverted; and that we might not remain in this kynd of unſuerty to

have our Callice reſtored to us (wherof, we be aſſured, yow for diverſe good cawſes wyll have ſpeciall regard:) we truſt, yow will not only allow of our intent, but alſo, as ye may conveniently, furder us, as farr furth as our purpoſe to have Callice, and peace with our neighboures, doth extend. And in ſo doyng, we aſſure yow, that we ſhall be found moſt redy to revoke our forcees, and to lyve, as we didd before theis trooblees, in full and perfect reſt: to the recovery wherof we doo harteley require yow to be ſuch a meane, as maye ſtand with the indifferency of your frendſhipp, and with the opinion that the world hath conceyved, how redy yow ought to be to procure the reſtitution of the towne of Calliſs to this our crowne of England.

SERENISSIMO PRINCIPI, PHILIPPO HISPANIARUM &c. REGI.

Elizabetha Angl. Reg. Philippo Hiſp. Regi. 22 Sep. 1562. ARCHIVA REGIA.

ELIZABETHA &c. Quanquam Alvarus de Quadra EPISCOPUS, veſtræ serenitatis apud nos aſſiduus orator, nuper veſtro nomine nobiſcum egit, ut intelligeret, quid nos ſentiremus de iſto turbulento rerum GALLICARUM motu; id quod fecit, quia viderit milites præſidiarios terra marique a nobis inſtrui; cui id dedimus reſponſi in quo jure debeat acquieſcere: tamen cum noſtrum diu jam conſilium fuit omnem animi noſtri ſenſum de hoc toto negotio cum veſtra EXCELLENTIA communicare, quod facere hucuſque diſtulimus propter mutabilem indies rerum in Gallia gerendarum rationem; conſultum nobis eſt, non ſolum dare mandatum oratori iſthic noſtro, ut is coram, aperte et ingenue mentis noſtræ ſententiam explicet, verum ut ipſæ nos etiam his noſtris literis declaremus, quid de his in Gallia turbulentis temporibus ſentiendum eſſe judicamus; deinde, ratione horum temporum recte ſubducta, quidnam imprimis nobis conſilii ſuſcipiendum, et quid potiſſimum rerum nobis agendum eſſe ducimus. Nec dubitamus, quin veſtra serenitas noſtram omnem et inſtituendi conſilii, et gerendi negotii rationem ſit comprobatura; quomodo mutua illa arctiſſima et fraterna inter nos amicitia, quomodo rerum utrinque noſtrarum ratio, et horum temporum præſens conditio videantur poſtulare.

ISTE rerum in Gallia motus ab initio, multis juſtis de cauſis, nos vehementer ſolicitavit. Primum magna impuberis REGIS commiſeratione movebamur, cum certi illius ſubditi ejus imperio, pro ſua libidine, ita eſſent abuſi, ut illius authoritate tanta animorum exulceratio nullo modo ſanari potuerit. Deinde periculum fuit, ne hoc in Gallia incendium faces etiam immitteret in alias circumcirca regiones; præſertim cum jam aperte et in vulgus conſtabat, has omnes partium contentiones religionis ergo excitatas fuiſſe. Poſtremo, quod nos præcipue propiuſque perculſit, plane perſpeximus, DUCEM Guiſium GUISIANAMQUE

familiam alteri factioni quasi primariam facem prælucere; quorum vires, dominatus, atque libido eo tandem sese extulit in Gallia, ut ad eorum imperium atque nutum summa in eo regno rerum, præsertim bellicarum, gereretur. Imo nostros subditos atque mercatores, in variis passim locis Galliæ commorantes, tam crudeliter hostilemque in modum ausi sunt vexare, ut nos coactæ fuerimus sedulo circumspicere, ne nos ipsæ, et hoc nostrum Angliæ regnum, aliquid inde caperemus detrimenti.

In recenti etiam habuimus memoria, quod isti Guisii illi fuerunt qui Caletum sorori nostræ charissimæ surripuerunt: facinus illis quidem glorioſum, Anglis vero doloris et stomachi etiam plenum. Meminimus item, quam injuste fidem suam violarunt, in infringendo primos illos articulos quos paciscebantur cum nostris quo tempore primum oppidum illud in eorum tradebatur manus. Neque e memoria nostra excidit, quam exigua et dura nostri nostrarumque rerum ratio, Guisiorum quidem opera, habita est in colloquio illo apud Casteau in agro Cameracensi: ubi vestræ serenitati, Duci Sabaudiæ atque aliis præsentes res restitutæ sunt, cum jus nostrum omne ad aliquot annorum exitum, et id quidem contra vestram voluntatem, fuerit rejectum. Et non ita multum post, licet ad tempus nonnullam pacis speciem ostenderint, ob privatam tamen dominandi libidinem conferebant omnia sua studia, consilia, labores, opes, et opem; scribendo literas, divulgando insignia, et nihil non persequendo, et tandem apertas vires, arma, et ab omni apparatu instructum militem in Scotiam trajiciendo, nomine quidem, ad sedandas isthic discordias (cum longe aliud palam clamitaret magna illa magnorum tormentorum vis) re vera ipsa, ad invadendum cum ferro et flamma in jus et majestatem hujus nostri regni. Et cum omnis hæc illorum molitio in nihilum tandem reciderit, et cum ad pacem nobiscum faciendam compulsi fuerint; quæ pax Regis Gallorum, Reginæque Guisiorum neptis authoritate est concluſa: tamen ipsa pacis sanctio atque confirmatio horum hominum opera atque consilio, spreto et violato omni fidei, promissi, et æquitatis sacramento, eluſa prorsus ab his et recusata est. Quod scriptum, magnis Galliæ et Scotiæ sigillis consignatum, ad hunc usque diem apud nos asservatur.

Harum rerum recens memoria præsensque cogitatio cogit nos necessario circumspicere, ne quid periculi nobis et nostris ex hoc Guisiano motu oriatur. Et ob hanc causam, et ut quies atque pax in Gallia, reductis ad concordiam omnium animorum distractionibus, reviviſceret; nos primo quoque tempore persecutæ sumus omnes rationes atque vias conciliandi utrasque partes. Et cum illa factio Guisiana, in cujus manu atque jussu potestas omnis et authoritas innocentis Regis jam residet, prorsus aliena sit ab omni tolerabili pacificatione, et omnes

nes quærat cauſas, quibus reconciliationem omnem impediat; cogimur nos tandem, contra noſtram et voluntatem et naturam, armare aliquem numerum noſtrorum ſubditorum, præcipue ad noſtram noſtrique regni opportunam defenſionem, deinde ad tuendum et ſervandum a vi et occupatione Guiſianorum illos Galliæ portus qui Angliæ ſunt viciniores, ſine ullo detrimento, aut injuria inſtituta in Regem impuberem, fratrem noſtrum chariſſimum: id quod nos facere ſtatuimus, donec ſentiamus, iſtas animorum ardores aliquantulum deferbuiſſe; aut ſaltem donec videamus, Guiſianos in Normandia arma depoſuiſſe. Huc, Dei voluntate, referentur omnia noſtra conſilia, omnes noſtræ actiones, abſque omni vel injuria offerenda Gallorum Regi, vel vi intentanda in illius ſubditos: ſed cum illo et principe amice, et populo humaniter, cum bona fide, et bene agere omnino conſtituimus. Reſpectum etiam habere cogitamus, in hoc opportuno tempore, ad ſecure tuendum noſtrum jus in oppidum noſtrum Caletum: quod oppidum, quantum nos colligere poſſumus ex aliis Guiſianorum conſiliis, reddere nobis in animo non habent; quanquam nos juſtas oſtendere cauſas poſſumus, quamobrem in præſentiarum illud reddere debeant.

Itaque cum hæc noſtra prorſus mens ſit, non injuriam aliis facere, ſed nobis ac noſtris imminens periculum prohibere, et ut certa aliqua et explorata ratio recuperandi noſtri oppidi Caleti nobis conſtet; de cujus reſtitutione, nos non dubitamus, quin multis juſtis de cauſis veſtra ſerenitas, et frequentem cogitationem, et præcipuam curam ſuſcipiat; plane confidimus, vos non ſolum valde probaturos hoc noſtrum conſilium et animum, verum etiam, pro opportunitate rei gerendæ, conjuncturos nobiſcum conſilia et vires, quatenus ad recuperationem Caleti, et pacem componendam inter noſtros vicinos negotium hoc ſpectare queat. Quibus rebus ad felicem exitum perductis; ſancte pollicemur, nos primo quoque tempore revocaturas noſtrum militem, et deinceps, quo modo ante hos exortos motus fecimus, amice, quiete cum noſtris vicinis victuras; ad quas res optato perficiendas rogamus veſtram ſerenitatem ſic conſilia et opem ſuam adjungere, prout ſtudium veſtrum ad conſtituendam publicam quietem requirere, et communis omnium hominum opinio de animo veſtræ ſerenitatis procurandi reſtitutionem Caleti in manus Anglorum poſtulare videatur. Deus ſerenitatem veſtram &c. Apud Hampton-court, viceſimo ſecundo menſis Septembris A. D. 1562, regni vero noſtri quarto.

A CHARDGE GYVEN TO EDWARD ORMSBY ESQUIRE, ON OF HIR MAJESTIE'S GENTILLMAN PENSIONERS, BEING SENT TO RYE, AND FROM THENCE TO SAYLE TO DEPE.

The Queen's Inſtructions to Edward Ormsby.
23 Sep. 1562.
PAPER OFFICE.
From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

FIRST, at your arryvall at Rye yow ſhall joyne with Armigill Wade (who is ſent thyther for that purpooſe) and muſter all ſuch bands as arr come thither; which ought to be 600: and yow ſhall alſo gyve order for the furniture of them with ſuch armur and weapon as it ſhall be found that they ſhall want. For the which, both we have cauſed a ſtoore to be ſent thyther, and the juſticees of peace from whence the companyes doo come have ſent monny for the ſame purpooſs: wherof ye ſhall have regard that the ſame be deuly anſwered to us, by paying the ſame to the hands of Armigill Wade.

ITEM, as ſoone as yow have muſtred and furniſhed the bands, ye ſhall have by the hands of the ſayd Armigill Wade monny payd to yow for yourſelf and all other the captayns and there bands for 28 dayes wages. And by that meanes yow ſhall cauſe proviſion to be made for your nombers, of victell to ſerve yow four or five dayes, and in beare for 20 dayes; and cauſe the ſame to be putt into the ſhipps that ar appoynted to tranſport yow.

ITEM, as ſoone as ye can have fyniſhed theſe thyngs, ye ſhall with ſpede embark yourſelf with the reſt of the bands (not ſtayeng theruppon, though in the whole there may lack one hundred) and paſs over to Depe. And for that purpooſs yow ſhall at your firſt comming to Rye gyve notice to MONſIEUR DE FORTS, captayn of Depe, and ſignefy to hym by what daye yow thynk yow may be redy to embark.

ITEM at your arryvall there yow ſhall lett them to underſtand, that we have ſent yow with that nomber to ayde them, for defence of that towne and the people there from ſuch deſtruction as is determyned to make of them by the DUKE of GUISE and his adherents. And ye ſhall, after yow have conſidered that towne with the two fortifications, that is, the caſtell, on the weſt part of the towne, and the Pollhed, on the eſt, require to be placed with your company in one of them or in the towne, as ye ſhall thynk mete; and ſo enterr into the ſame. Yow ſhall gyve order, that none of your company gyve any offence, by any meanes to putt them in miſtruſt, that yow or they meane any other thyng but to joyne with them for there defence.

Yow ſhall, after yow ar arryved there, advertiſe our GOVERNOR of Newhaven of your eſtate; and when the ERLE of Warwyk ſhall be there arryved, yow ſhall be directed by hym from tyme to tyme. Yow ſhall lett them of Depe know, that within a few dayes there ſhall come thyther to that towne ſo manny moe as ſhall make 3000

men of warr, to ſerve for the ſuccor of other parts of Normandy; and therfor yow ſhall deviſe with them, how victell may be provyded for them: and for your owne victellyng, ſpecially for beare, the ſame ſhall be ſent to yow from tyme [to tyme,] ether from Rye or Portesmouth.

ITEM, if any queſtion be aſked yow, or meſſadg be ſent yow, from any of the part of the HOUSS of Guiſe; ye ſhall bend your anſwers, that yow ar there appoynted to ſerve in ſuch ſort as our GOVERNOR or LIEUTENANT at Newhaven ſhall direct yow; and that is, to help to preſerve the FRENCH KYNG's people from ſlaughter and diſtruction, and therin to ſerve the FRENCH KYNG, untill his perſon may be at liberty out of the hands of the HOUSS of Guiſe.

TO ARMIGILL WAAD.

The Queen to Armigill Waad. 23 Sep. 1562 PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Secretary Cecill.

TRUSTY and welbeloved, we grete you well. Whereas we have appoyncted our truſty ſervunt Edward Ormeſby, one of our gentlemen penſioners, to conduct the nomber of ſix hundred ſoldiors from Rye to the other partes of the ſeas for our ſervice, with four other captayns in his company; we have thought mete to ſende you to Rye, for th' execution of theſe things following.

FIRST you ſhall by way of muſtars ſee, that our ſaid ſervunt with the other four captayns have the nomber of 600 ſoldiors; whoſe names you ſhall cauſe to be inrolled. And after ye have muſtred the ſame, ye ſhall, owt of a preſt that sir Moryce Dennys ſhall pay to yow, delyver to every of the captayns a preſt for themſelfs and their bands according to their nombers for 28 dayes wages, according to the rates which ye ſhall receyve of our counſell; making their entree into wages from the daye of their arrival to our ſaid town of Rye, accomptyng therwith a preſt allredy delyvered to them for four days.

AND where by our commandement certayn armour and weapons are ſent thither by ſea, for the furniture of ſuch our ſoldiors as ſhall come thither and lack armour: our pleaſure is, that ye ſhall cauſe the ſaid armour and weapons to be receyved by indenture, and delivered to the ſave cuſtody and charge of the MAYOUR and principal JURATS there; and therwith to furniſhe ſuche of the ſouldiors as ſhall want, upon the prices of our armour and weapons conteyned in a paper here included, ſigned by th' 'and of our ſecretary; receyving redy money of them for the ſame: which ye ſhall cauſe to be kept by yourſelf, or els lefte there in ſavety, to be defrayed as herafter by us and our counſell ſhal be ordered for our furder ſervice there.

OUR pleaſure alſo is, that by the helpe of the MAYOUR and the JURATES there you ſhall do the beſt you can for expedition to ſhip and

tranſport our ſaid ſervunt Edward Ormeſby, with the bands of the ſame 600 men; and ſhall procure, that he and the bands may be furniſhed of victuel to be tranſported with them, if it ſo ſhal be thought mete or neceſſary, for ten or twelve dayes, or leſs or more; ſo as the capitayns and their bands pay for the ſame reaſonably redy money. You ſhall alſo cauſe the Mayour and the Jurates provide ſhipping to be redy there for tranſportation of the nomber of 1400 more within eight dayes after the departure of theſe forſaid nombers. And in this our ſervice our pleaſure is, that yow ſhall alſo diſchardg and paye the owners of the ſhipps for the tranſportation of the ſayd ſoldiors.

For th' advancement of the ſaid pay to be made to the ſaid captayns and their bands, our pleaſure is, that you ſhall receyve of our truſty and welbeloved sir Morrys Denys, Knight, the ſomme of eight hundred pound in preſt; and therof to kepe an accompt of the particuler payments, and the ſame to delyver to the ſaid sir Morrys Denys, ſo as he may, as our Treaſourer, make an accompt therof. And therupon for your charges and your clerk, we will that you ſhal be allowed ſix ſhillings and eight pens for your ſelf, and two ſhillings for your clerk, by the day, from the ſecond day before your arrivall there untill our pleaſure ſhall be determyned. And as ſoone as yow have herd certeyn worde of there landyng at Depe, and their ſatlyng there; ye ſhall ether retorne hither ageyne, or advertiſe our counſell of your doings.

The proclamation at Portsmouth concerning the expedition into Normandy.

Proclamation directed to sir Adrian Ponyngs, 24 Sep. 1562. Paper Office. From the original draught corrected by Secretary Cecill.

Elizabeth, by the grace of God quene of England, France, and Ireland, defendour of the faithe &c. to our truſtie and welbeloved sir Adrian Poynings Knight, captaine of our towne and ile of Porteſmouth, greting: We will and commaund you, that you cawſe proclamation to be made in the moſt notorioſe place of our ſaid towne of Porteſmouth, at ſuch convenient time as ye ſhall ſee mete, of our will and commaundement expreſſed in theſe words folowing.

The quene's majestie, upon diverſe great and neceſſary cawſes, tending to the honour of God, the preſervation of hir realme and ſubjects, and laſtly, for ſaving to the crowne of England, in good ſeaſon, that which of late times being evicted from it ought to be reſtored, hath ben moved to putt in order a certen nomber of hir faithfull ſubjects to be in defenſyble array; the governance of whom hir Majeſtie hath intended to committ to certen noblemen and gentlemen of good experience. And preſently hir Majeſtie, having ordered the Erle of Warwick to be hir Lieutenant over the ſame, hath determined, whyleſt he may

may be in redyneſs, to ſend ſpedely before hand a certen part of hir power under the conduct of sir Adrian Poynings Knight, capten of hir towne and ile of Porteſmouth, to the next port of Normandy, to preſerve it owt of the hands of ſuch as otherwiſe be determined to ſurpriſe and poſſeſſe the ſame by violence, to the danger of this realme; as to hir Majeſty is evidently knowen and diſcovered, and to all men may appeare by their former enterpriſes from thence extended.

Wherfore hir Majeſtie letteth all hir ſubjects aſſembled ether at Porteſmouth or at Rye to underſtand, that this hir entent is not to make any warr, or uſe any hoſtilitie againſt the French King, or any of his faithfull ſubjects (with whom ſhe chargeth all hir ſubjects to kepe good peace) but only to preſerve the next ports and townes in Normandy, by defenſible maner, from the uſurpation of ſuch as, being the firſt auchors of all theſe trobles in France, have manifeſtly advanced themſelves in force owt of the compaſs of the auchoritie of the French King, hir Majeſtie's good brother; and intend nothing more then, by getting into their power the portes next to this realme, to proſecute their former unjuſt and violent purpoſes againſt the ſame.

And therfore hir Majeſtie willeth and ſtreightly commaundeth all maner hir ſubjects that ſhall paſſe over the ſeas at this preſent, ether from Porteſmouth or Rye, to be obedient to ſuch as have charge by hir Majeſtie, with the power committed to them only to defend and preſerve the ports and townes of Normandy wherein they ſhall enter, with the French King's ſubjects therin, from diſtruction. And hir Majeſtie willeth and commaundeth, that, untill the comming of the ſayd Erle of Warwicke, hir Majeſtie's Lieutenant, all ſuch as ſhall paſſe from Porteſmouth ſhall obey the ſaid sir Adrian Poynings as their head, captain, and governour; and ſhall permitt Cuthbert Vaughan Eſquier to uſe the office of comptroller and Muſter-maſter over all the nombers aſſembled at Porteſmouth, and conſequently all other captains and officers; obeying them in theſe their offices as ſhall become faithfull and obedient ſubjects.

To the Quene's Mooste excellent majestye.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

24 Sep. 1561.

Paper Office.

From the Original.

Pleasithe it your Majeſtie, I have proceaded with the Queene mother and the Kinge of Navarre for my acceſſe to the courte, and for the demaunding of my ſafe-conduict, according to your Majeſtie's order and inſtructions: which ſafe-conduict hathe ben by the ſayd Queene-mother refuſed unto me, as ſhall appeare unto your Majeſtie at good lenght by the coppy of her lettre which ſhe lately ſente unto me. Even ſo your Majeſtie ſhall perceive, what hathe paſſed betwixt the Kinge of Navarre, the conneſtable, and me, ſince my de-

ſpatche of the IXth of September ſente by your currour Franciſco, by the coppy of theirs and my lettres which I ſende your Majeſtie herwith alſo.

YOUR Majeſtie might alſo perceave by my diſpatche of the IXth of this preſent ſente by your currour Franciſco, that I mynded, as ſoone as I coulde be in any caſe, to departe from this towne to repaire to the Kinge's campe, to accompliſhe ſuche charge as your Majeſtie gave me by your inſtructions *of the ſixtenth of Auguſt: ſince which time I never heard from your Majeſtie. And for that the Queen-mother and the King of Navarre have been lately advertiſed, as well from Monſieur de Foix (who in ſhorte ſpace hath ſent to this court two or three currors) as alſo from the cardinal of Bourbon, Monſieur de Senarpont, and others, that part of your Majeſtie's force is landed at Newhaven, and more in readineſs to come on this ſide: and ſeeing alſo their procedinges with me and other your Majeſtie's ſubjectes, as ſhall appeare unto you by the copy of my letter lately ſent to the Queen-mother, together with other advertiſmentes and intelligences from ſundry of my friendes, who warned me to take heede of faulinge into their handes; I have thought good, as well for your Majeſtie's ſervice as for mine owne ſecuritie, to deſire of the Queen-mother a ſauf conduict from the King and her, for my ſafe acceſſe to the court, and for my returning from thence to your Majeſtie, when it ſhoulde pleſe the ſame to comaunde me: grounding my demaund upon ſuche reaſons, preſidentes, and occaſions as is alledged in my letter ſent to the Queen-mother; the copy whereof your Majeſtie ſhall receive herewith, together with the copy of her letter and others, whereby may appere unto your Majeſtie her refuſal of graunting of my ſauf conduict, and what anſwer I have made unto the ſaid Queen-mother thereupon.*

So as your Majeſtie may perceive, that I do remaine here at Orleans untill I may knowe your further pleaſur uppon the reſpectes aforeſayd: and do not mynde to departe from hence, untill your Majeſtie do otherwiſe comaunde me. Which place *though it be accompanied with dangers enough, as the plague, the caſualties of the war, and divers others: yet I do take it at this preſent to be for me, your Majeſtie's Ambaſſador, the beſt and ſafeſt place of all evil, except Diepe or Newhaven, within this realm; onleſs I might be aſſured of more ſafety by them that rule all here, then I perceive is intended towardes me. For, as I wrote unto your Majeſtie long ago, it is not Monſieur de Foix that ſhall redeme me; at the leaſt, as I am given to underſtand.*

AND now that your Majeſtie doth perceive, that I am here as it were beſieged, and can by no meanes give you advertiſmentes; for from hencefourthe, I am ſure, they will ſuffer no curror nor meſſanger of mine to paſſe thither; it may pleaſe you to give ſuche order to the French Ambaſſador there, to the hoſtages, and to ſuche as give advertiſmentes to the

French from thence, that they and every of them may be in no better caſe to ſend advertiſmentes hither (which be greatly to your Majeſtie's deſadvantage) then I am here. My ſervantes which I ſend to the court from time to time are conſtrained to have trompettes to and fro to accompany them for their ſafe-garde, whereby I am compelled to be at great charge; and being at the court they are garded in ſuche ſort as they were priſoners: ſo as I and my folkes are uſed as though we were in open hoſtilitie; and yet this uſage is coloured to be done only for the ſafegarde of my ſervantes: and this, as I doubt not, will be made unto your Majeſtie. But how unequal dealing this is, and how unmeete for your Majeſtie's ſervice, that the French there may have liberty at all times and ſeaſons to ſend hither what they will, and when they will, to go into all places, to have all favour and curtoiſie without empechement; and your Majeſtie's Ambaſſador, and his, to be uſed like priſoners, I referre to your Majeſtie's grave judgement and conſideration. For by the ſpace of theſe ſeven monethes paſt I could never have comoditie, libertie, nor oportunitie to ſend unto your Majeſtie any deſpatche, but the French King and his councel muſt be privy unto it; and be privy alſo to the time of my deſpatche, and to the way my curror toke; I being conſtrained always to ſue for a paſporte, either of one or other, for the deſpatche of my curror; and ſometime obtained the ſame with great difficultie and delayes; and ſometime, and for ſome voiage, coulde in no wiſe obtaine the ſame. All other Ambaſſadors have liberty and permiſſion to ſend when they will, and whither they will, without difficultie. I am very well aſſured, the French will deſire no other advantage of your Majeſtie, than that their Ambaſſador, hoſtages, miniſters, and ſpies may have liberty to do as they do, and to ſend as they do; and that your Majeſtie's Ambaſſador, and his, may be reſtrained and limitid as they be: for, in my ſimple judgement, they can wiſh nor deſire no greater advantage to themſelves, nor no greater diſadvantage to you and your ſervice. And, your Majeſtie not offended, I have ſome cauſe ſomewhat to complaine of my uſage from thence, in caſe your force be landed on this ſide, or in readineſs ſo to do, and I kepte in this ignorance of your procedinges and intentes; whereby theſe folkes, which would me no great good, might with ſome collor excerciſe their mallice upon me, as I am well aſſured they wolde be gladde to do: which they think they may lawfully do, in caſe the war breke forthe on your part whileſt I am here.

Since my laſt diſpatche before ſpoken of, the Kinge and his campe hathe marched by thoſe townes and countreys betwixt Bourges and Eſtampes, as Gian, Montargis, Chaſteau-Laudon; which were noted to be at the Prince of Conde's devotion, and to embrace the proteſtant religion; therby *to ſpoile and puniſhe* the inhabitantes of thoſe places, and to *reſtore again the maſſe and papiſtry. At Mountargis, where the*

Duches of Ferrare doth lye, they coulde in no wiſe obtaine by faire meanes, that the maſſe ſhoulde be reſtored; for the ſaid Duches wolde not conforme her ſelfe to their intentes, ſo as the ſaid Duches doth retaine her town in order as before. In other places they have gone to worke violently.

At this preſent the Kinge, accompanied with the Queene his mother, the Kinge of Navarre, the Duke of Guiſe, and the conneſtable, with part of his campe, is at Eſtampes, fourty Engliſhe myles from Orleans towardes Paris. Notwithſtanding, there is garriſons bothe of horſemen and footemen in all townes of paſſages rounde about Orleans, twenty myles diſtance every way from thence. So as that gevethe *ſome ſuſpition, that the papiſtes do meane either ſome volant ſiege to Orleans, by cutting off all paſſages; or elſe they meane to make ſome attempt to Orleans as they have done at Bourges.* Nevertheleſſe the brute is verey ryfe in the Kinge's campe, *that the voyage into Normandy is intended; there to aſſaile Roan, Newhaven, and Diepe. In what ſtate thoſe places be, I am ſure your Majeſtie is better advertiſed by your miniſters from thence, than I can give you to underſtand.*

Of late the Prince of Condé and the Admiral did ſend into thoſe parties a very wiſe and ſufficiente gentilman, named Monſieur de Bricquemort, as well to accommodate, as they told me, your Majeſtie's men on this ſide, both at Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan, as to give order in thoſe places and countreis according to the Prince of Condé's devotion. Monſieur de Morvilliers being retired from Roan, who had the principal charge, the count Mongomerie is appointed by the Prince of Condé to joine with your Majeſtie's force, which theſe men make accoumpt of ſhoulde marche, or, at the leaſt, a great part thereof, with their force in thoſe parties both of horſe and foot, towardes Paris. And for that purpoſe the Prince of Condé and the Admiral of late made great inſtance to me, to require your Majeſtie on their behalves, that your army might ſtand them in ſteade to reduce Paris to ſome order: which being once, as they ſay, brought to paſſe, they do not doubt, but their adverſaries and the adverſe religion ſhall be ranged well enough in this realm.

The ſaid Prince and Admiral alſo deſired me to tell your Majeſtie on their behalves, that it ſhall be unto them a great note of infamie, and they ſhall run into great obloquie in this realm, in caſe your Majeſtie be by their meanes introduced into Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan with ſix thouſand men, only to keape the ſame pieces; whereof they are advertiſed by Mounſieur de la Haye: which being in your poſſeſſion, [you] may deteine the ſame at your pleaſure, as the King their ſoverain ſhall be expelled from the chefeſt flower of the duchie of Normandie. They ſay alſo, they be ſtronge enough to defende the ſame peeces, but not ſtronge enough to offende the enemies of God; which they take to be your Majeſtie's enemies.

enemies. I do perceive in concluſion, they coulde be very well contented, your Majeſtie ſhoulde as well ſerve their tourne as your owne: both which thinges, if they might conveniently be brought to paſſe, ſhoulde not in my opinion be prejudicial to your Majeſtie.

In this or any other language I uſe to your Majeſtie by way of diſcorſe, it may pleaſe you and your councel to enterprete the ſame to the beſt. And, hoping thereupon, I do think, and therefor do ſay, your Majeſtie not offended, that in caſe the Prince of Condé, the Admiral, and the proteſtant faction in this realm, be either overthrowen by their adverſaries, or, by your Majeſtie's doing, their mindes and good devotions ſo alienate from you, as they do accorde with them without you: though you have Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan in your poſſeſſion, and have good meanes to kepe the ſame for a time; yet, the thinges before ſpoken of coming to paſſe, your Majeſtie ſhall have much to do to defend the ſaid peeces, or any of them, againſt the hole force of France with the friendes and alyes of the ſame being united together againſt you, if you want or be deſtitute of ſome great faction here. Thus much I have thought good to write unto your Majeſtie, ſtayenge myſelfe upon your gracious acceptacion.

The ſaid Prince and Admiral, and ſo conſequently all the chiefes of their partie, do eſteame your nation very valiaunt, and moſt able to daunt their enemies: for which cauſe they do deſire to have the ſuccours of ſome good number of them to accompany their force for the daunting their enemies, and ſpetially the Pariſians. And as theſe men have reaſon to demaund and deſire for their owne comoditie and ſuretie: ſo your Majeſtie, and ſuche as ſhall have the principal conduct of your force on this ſide, may and will conſider, that your people marchinge to any place or any enterpriſe, beſides artillery, victual, munition, and all other neceſſary armes and other thinges, muſt be fortefied with harquebous ſhot and good troupes of horſemen in good equippage, to counter with the enemy; who is ſtronge both of horſemen, and ſhot both on horſebacke and foote; and thereby ſhall be able to defeat your force or any other, if they be not by theſe meanes contregarded.

The Prince and the Admiral have had no advertiſmentes from Monſieur d'Andelot, nor of his doinges, ſince my laſt letter to your Majeſtie of the nineth of this preſent; by which you might perceive, the ſaid Mounſieur d'Andelot was to muſter in Lorraine the fiftene of this preſent, accompanied, as it was ſaid, with four thouſand horſe and ſix thouſand foot. The Duke de Nemours is gon with ſome force of horſemen and footemen to beſiege Lions: with whome there joynethe three thouſande Italiens ſente from the Buſhop of Rome, and as many from the Duke of Savoye, with the force that may be aſſembled *at the papiſtes devotion in thoſe parties.*

As farre as I can perceive into the doinges of theſe men heere, bothe

on the one ſyde and the other, and by ſuche intelligences as I can learne from all places, it ſhal be mooſte neceſſary and expedient *for the prince of Condé and his party, and for ſuche as do favour his cauſe and proſperitie, and ſuche as have intereſt in the matter, to go to worke roundely and indelaiedly, and to make an end of the matter this winter; or, if it be poſſible, within theſe ſix wekes: for I do eſpye, the papiſtes be at a bay; and do begin now to worke their practiſes, for their aides to be good againſt the next ſpringe. I cannot perceive hitherto, that the king of Spain doth any other thing but lye in waite, and comaunde his ambaſſador here and elſewhere to uſe good threatninges; thereby to make all other folkes afraide.*

If this my lettre do ſafely come unto your Majeſtie's handes, *whereof I greatly doubt*; it may pleaſe you to take ſuche order *with the french ambaſſador there*, as either I may ſende unto your Majeſtie from tyme to tyme without difficultie or ſtay, *as he doth* often ſende hether without any of theſe lettes; and alſo that I may heere from your Majeſtie, whether this and my former diſpatches, ſent ſince my departure from Paris, be ſafely come to your handes. In the caſe that I am in, your Majeſtie is not lyke to heere from me of longe tyme: ſo as I doo but lyve heere in daunger, agony, and perril, and do yow no ſervice. It may therfore of yourſelfe pleaſe yow to have conſyderation of my caſe, bothe for your owne ſervice, and the relief of me your ſervant: which if the ſame be not by your Majeſtie mynded and remedied; I have ſome cauſe to thinke, that there is fewe or none which dothe otherwiſe take care of me, then to ſee me ſynke with your ſervice, and your ſervice with me.

* From this place forwarde is more then was in my diſpatche of the xxth of September.

* It may pleaſe your Majeſtie, I have of late *ſent unto the earl of Warwicke to Newhaven* by one of my folkes, uppon the *great brute* ſpredde heere *of his arrival there.* I do not heere nor knowe the contrary, but that the former determination of *a great part of the king's campe to go into Normandy* dothe ſtill continewe, as I wrote unto your Majeſtie by my diſpatche of the ixth: *ſo as, if you meane to do any thing in thoſe parties, it ſhall not be expedient, that delayes be uſed.*

It may pleaſe your Majeſtie, ſince my laſt diſpatche *the prince of Condé and the admiral have made very great inſtance unto me, to require your majeſtie on their behalves, to take ſome order, that they may be relieved at your majeſtie's handes, as well of ſome porcion of money, whereof they have great nede, their finances being conſumed with this long war; as alſo that your force may paſſe on this ſide with all the convenient ſpeede* that may be: for ſo, ſay they, *God's cauſe, and your majeſtie's cauſe, and theirs* ſhall the better proſper.

I have alſo advertiſed *my lord of Warwicke by this berer*, in what termes *I am in here*, and howe all thinges dothe ſtande. It may pleaſe your Majeſtie, *the prince of Condé hath deſired me, that this lit-*

tle cedule here incloſed may be ſafely delivered there unto Mounſieur de la Haye from him.

I STAYED this diſpatche, untill I might heere howe my ſervaunte, ſente from hence the xxth of this monethe, ſhoulde be uſed at the Queene-mother's handes for his paſſeport; who was diſpatched from the Kinge's campe the XXIIth of this monethe with the Kinge's paſſeport: and the ſame day, the Queene mother returned another of my ſervauntes, accompanied with one of the Kinge's Trumpettes, by whome ſhe ſente me a lettre; the copy wherof I ſende your Majeſtie herwith, together with my aunſwer to the Queene-mother ſente by the ſaid Trompette.

AT this preſent the Kinge is at Gallion, a houſe of the cardinal of Bourbon's not farre from Roan, *and his campe doth marche towardes Roan with all the ſpeede poſſible; meaning to ſurpriſe that town, before your Majeſtie can put any force into it, and to empeache the deſcente of your men at Newhaven and Diepe; but ſpetially at Newhaven. Wherefor, if your Majeſtie do meane to do any thing to thoſe peeces, it is very expedient, that you do it with great ſpeede: for the Frenchmen be ſoudain and furious in their attenptes.*

THE Prince of Condé is advertiſed from the count Rochefocault, that by the later end of this monethe he and Mounſieur Duraſſe will be well advaunced hitherwardes with eight thouſand foot and one thouſand horſe, to conjoine with the Prince's force: who is reſolved at this preſent to the fielde (leving garriſon behind him in this town) as ſoone as he ſhall be truly advertiſed of the deſcent of your Majeſtie's force, and the repair of Monſieur d'Andelot with the Almain force. The ſaid Prince and Admiral hath aſſured me, in caſe your Majeſtie do aide them at this time, that they will never make an end in this cauſe, nor accorde no peace with their adverſaries, but ſuche as your Majeſtie ſhall be privy unto and allowe.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſtie, *the Prince of Condé and the Admiral have required me to be a meane unto your Majeſtie, that it will pleaſe you to ſend them over hither two or three of your ſkilful pioners: ſo may it like you alſo, not to let your owne force which doth paſſe on this ſide be unprovided of ſome ſuche like. I beſeche your Majeſtie to have in remembrance, and to concider, that I have not heard from you ſince the ſixtenth of Auguſt.* Thus almightie God longe preſerve your Majeſtie in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Orleans, the XXIIIIth of September 1562.

Your Majeſtie's mooſte humble, faithfulle,
obedient ſubject and ſervaunte

N Throkmorton

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE YEVE THEISE.

Sir Adrian Ponynge and Mr Vaughan to the Queen.

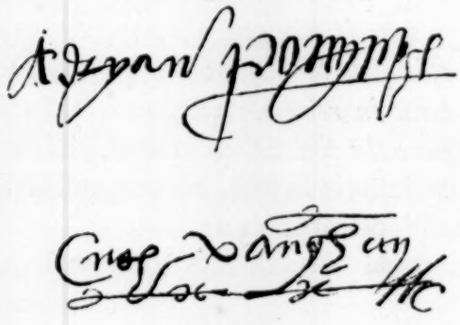
From Portſmouth 26 Sep. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original

HYT may pleaſe your Highnes, I have receyved your lettres by Mr Horſey this preſente night at the hower of ſeven. Wherin your pleaſur is to alter your former articles, in ſomme parte, betwen your Majeſtie and the vidame; and therin willinge me to receyve in company the ſaid vidame at the tyme of my embarking, and alſo to paſſe with him unto the harboroughe before Newhaven, and ther to deviſe with the ſaid vidame, howe we might moſt quietlye take the poſſeſſion of the ſaid towne, not offendinge th' inhabitaunts of the ſame; and that alſo I ſhould procure the hands-wrightinge of Monſieur de Bevoyes, and other captaynes and gentilmen: all which your Highnes pleaſure I ſhould, according to my bound dutie, have followed with all convenyent ſped. As I underſtand by Mr Horſey, that the vidame is returned unto your Majeſtie uppon lettres which he mete uppon the waye, which landed heare this mornynge at IX of the clock; he hathe ſent hither a gentilman, an Italyan, whoſe name is Macell del Bene, who he dyſſirythe ſhold paſſe the ſeas with me. Wherin I dyſſire, I may knowe your Highnes pleaſur, as alſo whether I ſhall proced according to the firſt inſtructions: and in the meane tyme I ſhall make all things in ſuche redynes, as, your pleaſur beinge knowen, I ſhal be redye to hoyſe uppe the ſayle, and to paſſe, yf wind and tyde ſhall ſerve me. I have receyved this daie anſwere frome sir William Kelwaye, by the meſſenger that caryed him his lettre, that he intendyth to be here to morrowe by none. Thus dyſſiyring the lyvinge God to ſend your Majeſtie longe lif, with contenewaunce of moche honour. Frome Porteſmouth, the XXVI of September 1562.

Your Majeſtie's ſervaunt and
moſt humbly to commaunde



To

A DECLARATION OF THE CAUSEES THAT MOVE THE QUENE'S MAJESTY OF ENGLAND TO PUTT HIR SUBJECTS IN ARMES, AND PREVENT THE DANGERS OF THEM WHICH TROOBLE THE KYNGDOM OF FRANCE.

The Queen's Declaration ..... PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

ALTHOUGH all good acts of there owne nature be commendable; yet in this tyme nothyng can be ſo ſyncerly ment or intended, but the ſame is at the firſt ether depraved by malyce, or at the leſt by reaſon of ignorance miſreported. Wherfore the Queen's Majeſty hath at this preſent, for ſatisfaction as much as may be of all ſorts entryng into the judgments of hir doings for lack of knoledg, thought mete to notefy the cauſees that moveth hir Majeſty to arme hir ſubjects, and therby to have regard to preſerve the ſubjects of hir good brother and ally the French Kyng from utter deſtruction in this his mynorety: ſo as it ſhall be apparant, that hir Majeſty is not onely to be allowed therin, but rather to be improved if ſhe ſhuld forbeare to doo as ſhe hath begonne.

FIRST her Majeſty, in theſe hir doyngs, doth affirme before almighty GOD, that ſhe meaneth nothyng more erneſtly, than to procure peace and tranquillité in chriſtendom; and, for hir owne particular, to lyve in amytye with all pryncees hir neighbors and allyes, without deſyreng of any manner thyng but onely hir owne: uppon which fundation ſhe doth lay and buyld all theſe hir procedings.

IT is not unknowen to dyverſs, how hir Majeſty, at the begynning of theis inward troobles in France, ſent thyther large offers of hir frendſhipp, to the uttermoſt of hir power to bryng the partyes at controverſy to ſome accord without ſheddyng of bloode, and ſo conſequently to reſtore hir good brother the French Kyng to the entyer rule of his ſubjects, accordyng to his ordynancees, edicts, and commandments. And ſuch hath hir Majeſtie's devotion bene to offer hir good will therin ſo often tymes, as ſhe hath cauſe to perceave, that on the Duke of Guiſe's parte nothyng is leſs regarded than an accord, without a playne, utter ruyne and ſubverſion of the Prince of Condé and his whole cauſe, being the other part; who by his declarations requireth no other thyng, but mayntenance of the honnor of GOD, the repoſſe of the realme and the eſtat, and liberty of the Kyng, by obſervation of his ordonancees made by adviſſe of his three eſtats, and of his edicts.

How neceſſary it is to have regard to the ſayd Duke of Guiſe and theis his procedyngs may beſt appeare by theſe manifeſt procedyngs of ether part following. It is not nedefull to be remembred with any long declaration, how, ſoone aftyr the peace made, in the yere of our Lord 1559, betwixt the Kings of France and Spayne, and betwixt hir

Majeſty and the French Kyng, yea betwixt hir Majeſty and the Queen of Scotts, wherby all chriſtendom was reſtored to an univerſall peace, the Duke of Guiſe and the cardinall his brother, with other there complicees not diſpoſed to have chriſtendom long quiet, ſtyrred upp a quarrell and practiſe in the name of there nece the Queen of Scotts ageynſt the Queen's Majeſty, contrary to the treaty of peace, contrary to the adviſe of all the others of the French King's counſell, yea contrary to the intents of the nobilité and state of the very realme of Scotland. What troobles followed herof, both in France, in Scotland, and England, the world did behold. With what mynd and chriſtian charitee hir Majeſty ended thoſe troobles, ſhe leaveth it to be noted of all poſterité. How well ſhe uſed the realme of Scotland, to the ſuerty of the ſayd Quene of Scotts, is now well knowen to the ſayd Quene: with whom hir Majeſty hath at this preſent good intelligence of amyty; lykely alſo to contynew, if the Guiſees hir unclees ſhall not goo about to interrupt the ſame: wherof there may be ſome dout, conſideryng there procedyngs from tyme to tyme.

First, whan they had broken the treaty of Camberſey, (with ſuch haſt, as it was ſcantly ratefyed before they had broken it) and had employed all there privat practiſees and forcees, both in France and Scotland, and were therof fully weared, they wer content, that the Queen there nece ſhuld by commiſſion under her great ſeale of Scotland gyve authorité to make peace with the Queen's Majeſty; which was by hir commiſſioners concluded at Edenburgh: and yet, contrary to all order, right reaſon, and example, they wold not permitt the Queen there nece to ratefy and confirm the ſame treaty; as by hir grant and promiſs under hir great ſeale of Scotland, yet remayning with the Queen's Majeſty, ſhe was expreſſly bound: ſuch an example, wherwith nother the ſayd Duke nor his brother the cardinall can ſhew that in there agees any prynce, though never ſo meane, hath bene tooched. So as by this there doyngs they ſhewed, with what meaning they agreed to that peace, and how long they meane to have it kept by there good wills.

After that tyme it happened, by the deth of Françoyſs the French Kyng, that the governance which they had gotten to themſelves from the princees of the bloode, contrary to the ancient lawes of France, was taken from them: and then being brought into there owne ranck, they ſemed well contented, both for the Quene there nece and for themſelves, to have aſſurance of the Queen's Majeſtie's goodwill: which hir Majeſty, as manny wayes as conveniently ſhe cold, was redy willingly to ſhew; and, for prooffe therof, doth referr hirſelf to the conſcience of the Queen of Scotts hir good ſiſter, and to ſome of hir unclees alſo. But, as it well appeareth, this trade to lyve in quietnes

cold not long content them; and therfor [not] now in the mynorety of the French Kyng, whyleſt (as comonly is ſeene) it is eaſy to raiſe cyvill factions in a realme. And therfor, where by aſſemblee of the three eſtats of France manny good ordynancees wer made for the weale of the realme, and releffe of the French Kyng; and wher alſo, by the adviſe of the moſt notable and beſt choſen aſſemblé that the Kyng cold make of all his parlements, an edict was made to reteyne all partees in quiet, being at difference in matters of relligion: the ſayd Duke of Guiſe and his complicees, not allowyng of theis ordynancees and counſells by which all partes wer quieted, diſcended ſecretly into a complote with certen favoryng his intent, and ſoddenly of privat authorité both brake the ordonancee and edict, being made with a gretor adviſe than ever any was made whyleſt he governed; and alſo perſequuted to dethe ſuch as obſerved the ſayd ordynance and edict. And fynally, takyng uppon hym, without knoledg of the Kyng or his mother, to aſſemble force, he and his complicees, being armed, obteyned the poſſeſſion of the perſon of the yong Kyng, Queen mother, and the King's brethren, being all unarmed; whom with the Queen his mother they have compaſſed to yeld to there force and violence.

And ſo by meanes therof the world ſeeth, and all chriſtian herts may lamentably behold, what miſeryes, what diſtructions, what ſpoyle, what horrible murders of manny thowſands of people, have followed, in ſondry placees where they fynd any not hable to reſiſt them. The hearyng or thynkyng herof is ſo horrible to all naturall men, as the crye therof muſt nedes aſcend to heaven, to call for avendg. And now ſuch is ther boldnes, that no meanes nor interceſſion will ſatisfye them; but that they muſt and will rule, without obeying of the ordynancees and edicts of the Kyng. Nether will any thyng content them, but ether that an infinite multitude of the King's ſubjects, both noble and poore, muſt ether avoyde the realme and gyve them place, or dye uppon there ſwords, or, which is worſt, condemne there ſowles to hell, by refuſyng the fayth which they have in the death of Chriſt and his ſacraments. So as now it is made manifeſt to the world, what is intended and propoſed by the ſayd Guiſians, not onely to the daunger and ruyne of the kyngdom of France, but alſo to the trooble of all chriſtiendome, by ſtyrryng upp this enterpriſe by force and armes to rule the conſciencees of chriſtien men, and to take awey all the hope that was left to the pryncees and states of chriſtiendom, by aſſemblyng in ſome free and generall counſells, to reduce chriſtiendom to unytye ageynſt this violence; the onely meanes left by authortité and example of the holly fathers and good kyngs.

As the Prince of Condé, a prynce of the King's bloode, and a nombre of noblemen of all eſtates of France, with infynite nombres of people of other ſorts, both in grete townes and contreys therof, have aſſembled themſelves onely to there defence; offryng nevertheleſs there bodyes, lands, and goods to the ſervice and will of the Kyng the reſoverayn, ſo their conſciences may be ſaved to ſerve almighty God in truth: ſo is it tyme, that all other princees and states have regard to theis procedyngs. And if treatye and perſwaſion ſhall not be hable to temper this manner of cruelty, and to ſtey the horrible, abundant ſheddyng of chriſtien bloode; as hitherto it hath not, by reaſon crueltye hath ſtopped there eares: than, for compaſſion of the ruyne of ſuch a chriſtien realme, for the preſervation of the perſon of a tender yong Kyng overruled by his owne power, for the delyverance of his people from violence, oppreſſion, and murder; yea, to provyde, that this manner of crueltee and tyrannye excede not out of the lymitts of France into other contrees, it is the very duety of chriſtian princes, and the office of any that hath authorité and power, to releve the oppreſſed in this ſorte, to withſtand the violence of murderors, to take into protection and defence all ſuch as in this tyme profeſs nothyng els but the fayth of Chriſt, ſeke to maynteane there Kyng and ſoverayn in liberty, and aventure there lyves and poſſeſſions for God's cauſe, their princees ſavety, and quietnes of there contry.

But percaſe it may be ſayd, that, although theſe vyolencees be uſed by them of Guiſe uppon there owne kynſmen and contreemen within the realme of France, and that theis troobles be but inward and cyvile; and that they whom they murder, whom they hang, whom they drowne, yea with what new kynd of cruelté ſoever they kill them, they doo it in the name of the Kyng, or of the Kyng of Navarr: (who alſo, not long paſſed, was nigh his ruyne by them of Guiſe, though percaſe almoſt now forgotten) yet it is not of neceſſité, that any other ſhuld have regard therunto, untill they themſelves be directly oppreſſed. By this reaſon all chriſtian charité betwixt prince and prince, kyngdom and kyngdom, ſhuld ceſs: by this meanes might ſubjects become ether kyngs or tyrannes: yea by this meanes might neighbors ſee there owne ruyne preſented to there face, and by ſuffrance provoke it: yea, to tarry the feelyng of it, is more than to late.

But beſide all this, ſeing the cauſe is now become a manifeſt denunciation and entrepriſe, not by techyng, but by violence and the ſword, to force men's conſciencees; the quarrell cannot long be kept within France, but will ſhortly, if remedy be not provyded, be brought into other contrees nere adjoyning, wher the name of the French Kyng hath no place to kill or offend any. If they meane never to force any men's conſciencees but there owne contrey men, why ar they ſo buſy to

compaſs

compaſs a great leage which they wold call catholyk? to ſubvert all perſons and states being contrary to them in there relligion? yea, why doo they ſufferr, after many admonitions and requeſts, there furiooſe people to robb, to ſpoyle, to kill the ſubjects of the Queen's Majeſty, comming onely in trade of merchandiſe quietly into Bryttayne, into Normandy? the particulareties wherof hath bene duely notefyed, and be not fayned; and yet no redreſs will follow. It is become a ſufficient cauſe to take any Engliſh merchant's ſhipps in ther ports, and to robb the merchants, yea to kill them if they reſiſt, with this onely quarrell, to call whom they liſt to ſpoyle Huguenoſs: a playne violation of peace for the tyme. How beſtially they ſpoyle and kill there owne people, with a cry of that word Huguenoſs, Pariſs gyveth dayly teſtymony, and there owne counſellors abhorr it: but yet remedyleſs. And how they meane to uſe Engliſhmen, they alſo have manifeſtly begonne, not onely in ſondry ports of Normandy and Brittayn, but alſo uppon the ſeas, playnely to ſignefy.

And how maye it be excuſed to ſaye, that this is the fury of people, whom they will ſaye they cannot rule, when they themſelves with there owne hands have gyven the blooddy examplees? If theis rulors ſhuld gett there purpooſe, and ſhuld rule as they did in Kyng Francoiſe tyme, when the Prince of Condee was taken and putt in priſon, with a ſentence of dethe; whan the Kyng of Navarr (whom they now for a tyme uſe to there purpoſe) was alſo attached as there priſonor; and both delyvered, ageynſt ther wills, by God's provydence; what accompt is there to be had of peace? which, whan it was made firſt at Cambreſy, they wold not ſuffer it to be kepet; whan it was laſt made at Edenburgh, they wold not ſufferr it to be confirmed. Yea what accompt is ther to be made, that they will permitt Calliſe to be reſtored in tyme convenient? which whan they tooke, they manifeſtly brake there very firſt promiſees and capitulations with there priſonors: and ſence the accord was made for the reſtitution of the towne, they have in tyme of there governance committed dyverſe thyngs concerning the ſame towne and contrey, that expreſsly by the treaty ought not to have bene; and ſo manifeſtly broken the treaty dyverſs wayes, as in tyme convenient may be ſhewed.

Theis thyngs well conſidered, and ſuch other dependencees theruppon, as wiſe men may eaſely ſee and gather, ar ſufficient cauſees to move the Queen's Majeſty to doo that ſhe doth, and much more. And as ſhe heareth not in dede from the Prynce of Condee, or any other of his compagny, otherwiſe but that becommeth and ſtandeth with the duety of godly, trew, and faythfull ſubjects to the Kyng and the crowne of France: ſo meaneth not hir Majeſty in any hyr actions, to prejudice the crown of France, nor to doo any other thyng, but that

which ſhall ſtand with the honor of God, the preſervation of the French Kyng, both in his perſon and his rights, the ſavegard of the Prynce and his company, with all other the Kyng's trew ſubjects, ageynſt the manifeſt cruelté of the Duke of Guiſe and his complicees: ſo as her Majeſty dowteth not, but the world ſhall ſee good prooffe of hir ſyncerité and juſt meaning, accordyng to hir firſt fundation.

A DECLARATION OF THE JUST CAUSES WHICH HAVE MOVED HIR MAJESTIE TO PROCEDE AS SHE HATH DOON SENCE THE BEGYNNING OF THESE LAMENTABLE TROOBLES IN FRANCE.

Another draught of the Queen's Declaration

PAPER OFFICE.

From a copy corrected by Secretary Cecill.

THE Quene's moſt excellent Majeſtie, perceyving the judgements of the worlde to be dyvers commonly uppon all publick proceedings of princes, and in the begynning rather inclyned to misjudge and erre then to think well and trulie, untill the events and iſſues of matters doo declare themſelves, hath thought mete breefely to notefye ſome parte of the juſt cauſes which have moved hir Majeſtie to procede as ſhe hath doon ſence the begynning of theſe lamentable troobles in France. Whereuppon hir Majeſtie doubtith not, but all ſuche as be governed by reaſon, and not by paſſion, ſhall ſee, that hir Majeſtie coulde not otherwyſe performe hir bounden duty to almighty God, nor the office of a neighbour and good ſyſter to the Frenche King hir good brother, nor in the ende aunſwer hir charge committed to hir by God in defence of hir realme and ſubjects from daunger and ruyne.

In the begynning of theſe troobles, in Marche laſt, whan the Duke of Guiſe came by Vaſſy armed to the courte, and the Prince of Condé departed to Orleance, hir Majeſtie began to feare, that, except ſome mediation were uſed betwixt thoſe two parties, the matters as they were ſet forth on both partes, the one tending manifeſtly to breake and diſſolve an ordonnance of the King's made in January before by the counſell of all the parlements of the realme, for the quietnes of the King's ſubjects in the matter of religion, the other to maintayne the obſervation thereof, both for reſpect of the King's authoritie and quietnes of the realme, there wolde inſue ſuche daylie increaſſe of quarrells and matters of deviſion, that the whole realme wolde be drawne into partes, and ſo the yong King and the Quene his mother with theyr good quiet counſellours, for lack of preſent power, ſholde be drawne rather to maintayne one of the parts, then to rule any one. Whereuppon hir Majeſtie, lyke a prince carefull of chriſtian peace, and lyke a good neighbour and ſyſter to the Frenche King, beſydes other good meanes uſed before, ſent one of hir counſellours of good credit and underſtanding in ambaſſade to the ſayd King and his mother, to

move a reconciliation betwixt the parties in controverſye; and therein offred to the King and his mother hir adviſe and frendeſhip to hir uttermoſt, hoping thereby to have procured quietnes. But as hir Majeſtie feared in the begynning, ſo it proved. The King and his mother, being abuſed, were conſtrayned by the exceſſe of the greatnes and force of the one parte alltogether to yeld to the direction and counſell of the ſame (a caaſe very lamentable): and ſo the Quene's Majeſtie's Ambaſſadour was returned, without doing any good therin.

After this tyme what miſeries have followed no chriſtian hart can conſider, withowt inwarde greeffe. What daylie ſlaughters of the multitud of unarmed ſymple people; how many wayes deviſed ſecretly to diſtroye, kyll, burne, and drowne the poore ſymple innocent ſubjects of the King in all partes, without reſpect of age or ſex, where reſyſtance coulde not be made, is by dyverſe wayes to manifeſt. Theſe and ſuche lyke ſtill moved the Quene's Majeſtie to ſuche commiſeration and pitee, as ſhe could not forbeare but to renue hir motions, that this manner of cruelties might ceſſe, and the matters herd and compownded by mediation of frendes. But in vayne was thoſe hir private motions, ſeing the direction of the King and his mother, with theyr beſt and wyſeſt counſellours, was all nowe at the commandment of the one parte: ſo as now no end cold be herd of, but with ruyn of the other part.

And therefore when hir Majeſtie perceyved, that no ſuche private motions of peace could avayle; and that nether the King nor his mother were in theyr entier liberty, ſtate, and rule, either to receyve adviſe or to followe it, but driven to obey the partialities of others; and that ſhe dyd manifeſtly ſee, how the procedings of the one parte daylye and ſpedely tendyd, by diſtruction of chriſtian people for theyr relligion, to ſet all chriſtendome on fyer with the quarrell of relligion: and joyning thereunto the former manifeſt unjuſt enterpriſees by the ſame parties againſt hir Majeſtie, hir crowne and realme, ſhe thought it very nedefull to thynk uppon all the beſt meanes that ſhe coulde for ſome remedy herof. And therefore, meaning to overcome the parties that wold here of no mediation with ſome importunitie of outwarde proceding, hir Majeſtie determyned to ſende a ſolemne, open ambaſſade of perſonnes of hir privie counſell, both of nobilitie, authoritie, experience, and indifferencie, to induce, the rather by authoritie of theyr ambaſſade, that ſome mediation might be had in thoſe controverſies, and ſome ſtey of ſhedding of innocents blood. But when mention was made of this by hir Majeſtie's Embaxador, no aunſwer coulde be had from the King or his mother, how willing ſoever they wer both knowen to be, but by direction ſtill of the one parte: which, perſiſtyng ſtill in ther former mynds, wolde not allowe of any media-

tion; but, for faſhion ſake, cauſed one of the Frenche King's privie counſell, a man of good creditt, to come hither, and to thanck the Quene's Majeſtie for hir gentle offers, withowt any commiſſion to allow the embaxade, though not without privat good meaning towards a concord by mediation.

Whylest hir Majeſtie was thus occupied in deviſing, in requiring, in adviſing, in preparing of ambaſſades, in pitying of theyr troubles, in deviſing of remedies to help the King hir good brother and the Quene his mother, and to ſtaye the bloodſhed of theyr people; hir Majeſtie's ſubjects, reſorting into ſondry portes of France both in Britayn and Normandy for trade of merchandiſe, were in lyke manner cruelly uſed there as they uſed theyr awne; and the ſame quarrell and pretences made to them to kyll and ſpoyle them, as was made to others the Frenche King's ſubjects. So as hir Majeſtie had not ſo ſoone endyd this hir laſt travayle to procure the ſtey of the diſtruction of the Frenche King's ſubjects, but ſhe was forced to gyve eare to daylie complaynts of a great nombre of hir awne; ſome honneſt and ryche merchaunts, ſome maſters of ſhippes, ſome maryners, ſome of one porte, ſome of other; not withowt ſome perplexitie to hir Majeſtie, to ſee all things ſo untowarde to bring quietnes and peace. Hereof hir Majeſtie cauſed due and particular informacion to be made by dyverſe means, as well to the Frenche Ambaſſadour by ſome of the parties that, being robbed, eſcaped ſecretly awey, as alſo in France; and hath requeſted remedy, but none can be gotton; nor, as it ſemeth by the anſwers, can be by the King's authoritie, whyleſt he is thus abuſed. Whereby is made manifeſt to hir Majeſtie, what inconveniences muſt nedes inſue hereof, if no other good meanes be ſought for to mayntayne the Frenche King in his entier eſtate, to be hable to aunſwer hir Majeſtie commen and ſafe traffique for hir ſubjects, in ſuch ſorte as his have here.

And therefore hir Majeſtie being deſyrouſe of nothing more, then to kepe good peace with the Frenche King hir good brother and his countrees; and fyndinge manifeſtly, that his perſonne, authoritie, and force is at this preſent in the poſſeſſion of them which uſe it to the ſatisfaction of theyr awne privat purpooſees, to the diſtruction of his naturall ſubjects, and for theyr particuler appetites and glorye to ſture upp a commen warr in chriſtendome, to ſubvert the knowledge and profeſſion of the goſpell in all partes of chriſtendom, and conſequently to enhable themſelves to revive and proſequte theyr former unjuſt and glorioose enterpriſees againſt hir Majeſtie and hir realme, hath thought mete and neceſſarie, after long conſideration and prolongation of tyme, to put parte of hir ſubjects in armes; and not to ſuffer the Frenche King hir good brother and allie in theſe his tender yeres to be ſo miſuſed, as his people

people and townes lying next to hir contrees, piteefully cryeng and callyng for defence from manifeſt tyrany of one parte, and, for lack of defence, lookyng aſſuredly to cume to utter diſtruction and ſubverſion; and conſequently ſtey the manifeſt purpoſees and enterpriſees intendid, not onely ageynſt the repooſſe of chriſtendome, but allſo manifeſtly againſt hir Majeſtie and hir realme; and ſo to ſeke occaſion, if it may pleaſe almighty God, that ſome good meanes may be accepted to recover quietnes, as well betwixt hir Majeſtie's ſubjects and the ſayd Frenche King's, as betwixt themſellves; whereby the bloodſheding of chriſten people may ſteye, chriſtendome may enjoye that quietnes which it had at the begynning of theſe troobles, and hir Majeſtie and hir good brother, by ruling theyr awne ſubjects, may contynue in perpetuall peace, and either of them to enjoye theyr awne: for ſuche is hir Majeſtie's full intent and purpoſe. Which ſhall beſt appeare, whanſoever it ſhall pleaſe God to gyve the authors of theſe troobles his grace to yelde to quietnes, and to content themſelves to lyve every of them in the compaſſe of theyr awne degrees and eſtates, lyke quiet ſubjects, and favorours of the commen peace of chriſtendome.

Causes moving the Quene's Majesty to arme her subjects.

A third draught of the Queen's Declaration. PAPER OFFICE. From a copy corrected by Secretary Cecill.

THE beholding of the afflicted eſtate of France at this preſent hath from the begyning therof ſo inwardly movid the hart of [the] Queen's Majeſtie, that, beſyde hir great compaſſion and pitee, ſhe cannot be voide of contynuall care and ſtudy, how the ſame, with the manifeſt perilles hanging therupon, might be beſt remedyed; the ſame being with that crowne of France commen to all the reſte of chriſtendome, and amongſt others not leſt to this hir realme of England. For indeede to behold ſuch a noble, entyer, and puiſſant kyngdome ſo ſpoyled, febled, and torn into pecees by diviſion in it ſelf, ſo great deſtruction and willfull waſt of the blood of chriſtien people; to behold a yong, tender, verteooſs King, unable onely for lack [of] yeres to govern, not to be hable by any meanes of his owne to reamedy the diſtruction of his awn naturall people and good ſervants, that offer and dayly leſe there lyves for hys ſavety and his contry; to behold thoſe ſubjects chiefly perſecuted that demaunde, maynteane the obſervation of ther King's ordonnances and edicts, deviſed by the beſt adviſe of the wiſeſt of his realme; and, on the other parte, to ſee the breakers and vyolaters therof to poſſeſſe both the yong perſon of the Kyng and his authorité with force, to their private and partiall pourpoſees, muſt nedes move any good chriſtien perſon, and much more

a chriſtien prince having countrees and people, not only to compaſſion and ſorrow, but alſo to great care and ſtudye, how ſuch a realme and Kyng might be delyvered or eaſed of ſuch miſeryes and calamitees.

And if it be furder conſiderid, by whome theeſe troubles have had their begynning, and now have their increaſs and contynuance; and how by proceſſe of tyme the principall cauſe and quarell is now manny weys notifyed to concern onely mater of religion; and in the end what is ſought and intendid therby, to the trooble of the whole repoſe of chriſtendome, by ſubverſion of all eſtats both there and elswhere not agreing with them in relligion by profeſſing of the goſpell trewly, and principally of the state of this crowne of England: no parſon, of what ſort ſoever he be, publick or private, can juſtly reproove the Queene's Majeſtie, if in this tyme ſhe be very earneſt and carefull to procure by all good and frendly meanes ſome good ende of the ſaid troubles and diviſions; and if that cannot ſucceede, then to provide, that they which contynew the troobles and refuſe quietnes, and by there manifeſt dedes intend and deviſe the trooble of the commen quietnes of chriſtendom, may be interrupted in that their courſe.

For which pourpoſees her Majeſtie, having firſt by ambaſſade and ſundry meſſagees treated for quyetnes, hath, for not obteyninge therof, ben neceſſarily conſtraynid to arme her ſubjects and ſea coaſts; hath thought mete, after long conſultation, for the deare love of the yong King her good brother, confederate and allye, to putt ſome part of hir ſubjects in armes; and not to ſuffer the ſaid French King's true ſubjects and ſervaunts manifeſtly to periſhe in her ſight and before her doores, (as farr forth as ſhe may honorably and convenyently ſave them for the ſervice of the ſaid King, to whoſe uſe onely they lamentably deſyre to be preſerved) neither to be [ſo] negligent of the townes and principall ports of France next adjoyning to her realme, as to permit the ſame to be violently ſurpriſed, taken, and poſſeſſid by theim which apparantly by ſuch meanes ſeeke and deſyre nothing more then, for their pryvate pourpoſees, therby to make attempts againſt her Majeſtie and her realme, and conſequently gyve cauſe, as much as in theim may lye, to breede unkyndnes or worſe betwixt both theeſe realmes; as in tymes not long paſt they did attempt.

Wherin whatſoever her Majeſtie doth or ſhall do; ſhe letteth all perſons well to underſtand, that ſhe meanith nothing therby prejudiciall to the ſavetye of the French King her good brother and his realme; but that which ſhall in the end apparantly ſownd to the honour of almighty God, the quyetnes of both the realmes and people of France and England. And in this maner her Majeſtie intendeth alſo to keepe peax with the crowne of France, and with all the good and faithfull

ſubjects therof, without offendyng of any, if it be not ſuch as will malicioſely or violently provoke hir Majeſty or hir ſubjects to the contrary.

DECLARATION DE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE, BAILLEE A SON LIEUTENANT, LE CONTE DE WARWICK, POUR ESTRE PAR LUY, OU PAR SES COMMIS, MONSTRE ET MANIFESTE A TOUTS SUBJECTS DU ROY TRES-CHRESTIEN, QUI ONT REQUIS OU REQUERRONT SON AYDE, FAVEUR, ET SECOURS.

Manifeſte d'Elizabeth ..Sept. 1562 Bib. Cott. Cal. E. V.

ELIZABETH, par la grace de Dieu, Royne d'Angleterre, France et Irlande, defenſeur de la foy &c. a tous, tant Anglois que François, qui ces preſentes verront ou oiront ſalut. Comme depuis peu de temps en ça pluſieurs lamentables doleances ou plainctes nous ayent eſté faictes par une grande multitude des ſubjectz de noſtre bon frere le Roy tres-chreſtien, habitans en Normandie; dont il appert manifeſtement, qu'ils ſe trouvent en grandes et pitoyables extremitez, a cauſe des cruelles perſecutions dont l'on uſe, ou qu'on a dreſſé contre eulx par voye d'une grande force de gens de guerre, levée et amaſſée en la duchie de Normandie par le Duc d'Aumale, et ſes adherants de la Maiſon de Guiſe, pour les ruiner et ſaccager, et les conſtraindre de laiſſer la pure religion, les perſecuter en leur corps et biens, comme deja ilz ont faict en pluſieurs endroicts et lieux. Conſiderant auſſy (comme piteuſement ilz remonſtrent) que le Roy leur ſouverain et la Royne ſa mere ne peuvent preſentement les ſecourir et defendre en leur obeiſſance, a raiſon que la dicte Maiſon de Guiſe et leurs adherants ſe ſont emparez de la ſuperiorité du gouvernement en touts affaires d'eſtat et militaires au dict royaulme; ne voulans permectre aux dicts peuples de vivre, ſelon les edicts du dict pays, en la liberté de leurs conſciences envers Dieu et le Roy leur ſouverain. Sur ce ſouvenants, comment puis naguaires nous ayt adviſé a delivrer le peuple et ſubjects de la Royne d'Eſcoſſe, eſtans lors en la meſme miſere et adverſité par la ſemblable perſecution d'icelle Maiſon de Guiſe, du danger, deſtruction, et ruine; les conſtraindre par tel moyen a l'obeiſſance de leur Royne, de laquelle preſentement elle jouit: ilz nous ont requis avec toute humilité, et pitoyable lamentation a groſſes larmes, (comme le prince qui eſt en bonne amitié avec le Roy leur ſouverain, et proche voyſin au dict pays; et pour l'amour que nous portons et debvons au dict Roy en ſien jeune aage, et faſcheux temps; et pour le regard que comme prince chreſtien debvons avoir a la conſervation du ſang des chreſtiens, et de tant pluſtoſt eſtans les plus prochains a noſtre royaulme) de vouloir ſoliciter et moyenner quelque fin et heureuſe iſſue de ces cruelles et ſanglantes perſecutions; et cependant de faire tranſporter vers eulx quelque bon nombre de noz ſubjects, ſoubs conduicte de quelques fi-

deles, asseurées et discretes personnes et d'honneur, pour la conservation d'aucunes de leurs villes maritimes et aultres adjacentes, et peuple d'icelles; ensemble pour sauver leurs vies et liberté de ruyne, subversion, et totale desolation.

Ce consideré (bien que pensasmes nous deporter en tout de ne nous y entremesler) avons esté mové de soliciter premierement par tous bons moyens, que ces persecutions faictes par sa Maison de Guise cessassent; et les ayant trouvé a ce peu inclinans, et entendant aussy pour vray, que le dict peuple de Normandie, principalement les habitants de Rouen, Dieppe, et Havre de Grace, sont en danger evident d'estre en tout destrainctz par force, si a temps ilz ne sont secourus de quelque ayde, et que l'occasion de leur persecution n'est pour aultre chose sinon qu'ilz cherchent le conserver leur consciences libres au faict de la religion, selon qu'il a esté ordonné par le Roy en son edict faict et publié au mois de Janvier dernier: nous, avecques bonne et sincere intention envers le Roy nostre bon frere, (lequel nous sçavons, que a raison de son jeune aage ne peult contenir et empescher ses subjects de se ruiner et destruire les ungs les aultres) avons ordonné et commandé d'ayder et defendre icelles villes, et toutes aultres qu'ilz pourront, de confusion et desolation, et conserver tous les subjects du dict Roy es dits lieux, de quelque qualité qu'ilz soient, en leurs vies, liberté, biens et possessions, contre ceulx qui par violence les vouldront invahir, ou leur demeurances.

Et, pour ample declaration de ce qui dessus, avons faict mettre en escript ceste nostre intention; laquelle, estant seelleé de nostre grand seel, avons baillé a nostre lieutenant, pour estre par luy, ou par ses commis monstré et manifesté a touts subjects du dict sieur Roy qui ont requis ou requerront nostre ayde, faveur, et secours. Aux quelz nous promettons, en parole de prince chrestien, que n' entendons ne voulons souffrir, qu' aucun de nos subjectz, armé ou sans armes, ne nuisse ou offense aucune personne dedans icelles villes qui requerront nostre ayde; ains, a leur possible, les soustiendront et maintiendront en leurs habitations, libertez, biens, et possessions. Et, quant a nous, cependant nous ne oublierons de leur soliciter et procurer tout bon moyen de repos, paix, liberté et deliverance de la violence de la dicte Maison de Guise, ou d'aulcuns adherants d'icelle. Donné a nostre maison de Hampton-court le .... jour de Septembre l'an 1562, et de nostre regne le quatrieme.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND OUR VERY GOOD LORDS, THE LORDS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S HONORABLE COUNSELL YEVE THESE. HAST, HAST, HAST.

Sir Adryan Ponyngs and Mr Vaughan to the Lords of the counsil.

From Portsmouth.

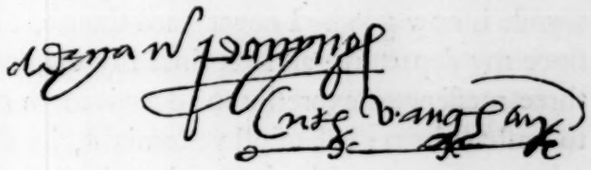
28 Sep 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

HYT may pleaſe your HONOURS, this preſent daie we have embarqued all our ſoldiours by eight of the clocke in the mornynge, and ſo paſſe this tyd to St Helen's, and there to remain untill fyve at night; and ſo, GOD willing, to take our viage towards Newhaven: ſo that, by th' oppynyon of the maſters, we truſt to be in the roode by twelve of the clock the next daye. Wherin we intend with diligens to followe our inſtructions; ſavinge in this article concernyng the receyving of great ordinaunce and munytion that we ſhould receyve of them by indenture, which ſhold have beane the chardge of the maſter of the ordynaunce: and for the waunt of him we have devyſed to take from henſe the maſter gonner and fyve other of the great ordynaunce, to ſerve the turne untill hys commynge; whome yt may pleaſe yow to ſend with ſped.

AND wheare I underſtod at my departur frome your HONOURS, ther was money appointed for the paymente of the ſoldiour for fourteen daies, and further ſhould remayne in the maſter treaſurer's clark's hand for fortene dayes more: he hathe declared unto me and to MR Vaughan, he hathe but one hundrythe pownds towards the ſame: praying your HONORS to have concederations herin according to your wiſdomes, or otherwiſe we ſhall not be able to do our ſervis according to the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S expectations. Thus dyſſiring GOD to proſper yow with increaſe of moche honour. From Porteſmouth, the XXVIII of Septembre 1562. Your HONOURS humbly to commaund



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CICELL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUYNE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Kyllygrew to Secretary Cecill,

From Newhaven.

1 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

SINCE the diſpache of my laſt lettres, which departid hence yeſterday at none, here aryved the gally from Rone, and MONSIEUR DE Mauveſier from the court, ſent to MONSIEUR DE BEAUVAYS from the QUYNE-MOTHER, with great offres and promeſſes yf he wold impech the landing of our men. I ſaw the lettres (which were ſent immediatly to Portſmouth, to the vidame) and did here the ſayd Mauveſier's aun-

ſwer; which was, that he ſhold not depart the towne, untyll he myght cary aſſured newis of th'Inglyſchmen's aryveall. To be ſhort, in this matter I ſe no cauſe to ſuſpect theſe men. The cauſe whye the gally came from Rone is this; for harquebuſes, pouder and ſhott, and certayne braſſe peces to the nombre of VI: which were all imbarked this morning, and ſhall departe this day, together with the contés of Mongomery (yf the weather ſerve) and her chylderne.

THE gally brought newes, that at Rone they did loke for the ſeige within too dayes: and I belyve, they ſhall fynde the ſiege ther befor ther retorne, onleſſe they meane to com hether; wherof the GOVERNOUR hathe had good intellygence, that they meane to impeche, yf yt were poſſible, our landing, and dothe here provide thereafter. Yf Rone be loſt, you muſt make account to doble your garyſons at Diepe and this towne, and to kepe the ſeas, and to victayle them bothe of force. Yf yow ſuccor them, bothe Diepe and this towne may lyve in peace. Yt may pleas yow to conſider therof; for yt is high tyme, and alſo to haſten the reaſt of your forces that com over: wherin I moſt humbly beſech yow to have in mynde the ſoldiers of Barwich; for dowbtles here wyl be great nead of them, eſpetially yf the ſeage com hether or to Diepe: and I moſt humbly beſeche yow to belyve me therin, and to debat yt with MY-LORD of Penbrok and MY-LORD ADMYRALL, yf yow ſe cauſe.

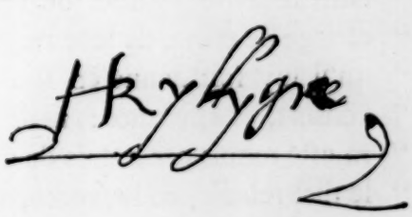
AT Rone ther is two thouſand good men, beſides the cyteſins; and [they] be well bent to abyd the uttermuſt, and not to fall to any compoſition. The QUYNE-MOTHER did wyſch that hyt had coſt her 100000 crowns, that the conte of Mongomery were out of Rone; forbycauſe his hardines, after her jugment, wyl be the deſtruction of that towne. All the meanes ſhe cold uſe to impeche our deſent and landding hathe bin eſſayed in vayne, ſo that our men com in tyme. The wynde is now good. I never hard thence, I meane from Porſemouth, ſince my departure; and yet ſince my coming hether I have ſent them three meſſengers expreſſly to advertis them of th' eſtate of things here, to haſten them; laſt of all yeſternight, by the captayne of the Sacre, who came over with the vyttlers from Rye. Ther lengering dothe great hurt, and is cauſe to put the whole in hazard, by reaſon of the diſpayr theſe men entre into when they perceave promes broken but one day. Great practis, ye all meanes poſſible, is uſed to corroupt men, bycauſe our nation and ther landing is ſo myche feared: which wyl be all and eaſely preventid, yf our men aryve in any tyme.

THE ſoldiers of this towne, as I wrote, and thoſe of Diepe mynd incontynent opon the landing of our men to goe to Rone: but yf the ſege be ther befor ther landing, then muſt they of force entre by water; which they can not well doe, without the helpe of our gally and

brigantin. For this towne yt is moſt requiſet to ſend pioners and ingynyers, and alſo as many men more as com in the firſt navye, and that with ſpead. The Governour here dothe rather dowbt this towne then Rone. Here be not at this preſent v hundred ſoldiers. Our victuylers came in good tyme to confort us, I meane the French; that were lyke to ſounde, for fere our men wold not com. Ther is advertyſment, that this night or to morow here aryvith new garyſon bothe to Herflu and Montevyller. Howbeyt all mene's jugment here is, that yf our men land in any tyme, yt wyll be the ruyne of the Howſe of Guyſe, and occaſion to conſtrayene them to make a good agryment.

This pollycye they have uſed in the King's camp. Firſt, they have proclaymed th'edict of January: the cardinall of Lorrayne gon to Trent: the Duk of Guyſe gon to Nantoyle. Juge you of this diſſimulation; for theſe men here be not deceaved therwithall, which dothe not a lytell conforte me. Monſieur de Beauvays, Governour here, aunſwered Mauveſier openly in the preſence of all the captayns, that he ſhold not depart untyll he ſaw the Inglyſchmen landed; to th'end, the Quyne-mother might be aſſured, that none of her fyne practyſes cold abuſe them. From Diepe newes came this morning of certayne Scotts landed ther for ther ayd, and more loked for: you know, whether yt be tru. The gally which came from Rone brought newes, that they loked for no ſuccor ther owt of Ingland; which grew, I am ſhure, by meanes of Vylliers that was ſtayed at Rye: but the gally ſhall cary them more aſſured newis, haveing ſeane our victulars aryve. At Rone they have printed our declaration; wherof I ſhaw a copye in this towne: Monſieur de la Haye ſent yt over by one that came from the Prynce: yt is caryed to Orleance, and hathe don myche good here; and wyll doe more, yf our men com. Thus, in haſt, I beſiche the Lord to preſerve yow. From Neuhaven, this firſt of Octobre, by

Your humble to comand.



I am now Fac-totum untyll the reaſt com; I meane harbenger, ſtower of victeales, and ſhepe keper: which may ſerve to excuſe my faultes in this lettre. Monſieur de la Ferté's wyffe is here for religeon, and lokyth to imbark for London this day or to morow.

To sir Adryan Ponyngs.

The Queen to Sir Adryan Ponyngs, 2 Oct. 1362. Paper Office. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

TRusty and welbeloved &c. We underſtand, that uppon the arryvall of yow, and ſuch nombers with yow, to Newhaven, as maye govern and kepe that towne, Monſieur Beauvoiſs, now captayn there, will depart with all the captayns and ſoldiors there; ſo he maye have a ſomme of monny to paye them. And underſtandyng, that leſs than 300 lib. ſterlyng cannot ſerve; we have gyven order, that one thowſand pounds ſhall be ſent to yow by sir Moryce Denniſs: wherof ye ſhall to that end paye to the ſayd Monſieur de Beauvoyſs the ſayd 300 lib, uſyng therin the knoledg of Henry Killigrew. And for the reſt, being 600 lib. *; if ye ſhall fynd it to the avancement of our ſervice to paye the ſame to the ſayd Monſieur de Beauvoiſs, to be by hym delyvered to the captayn of Depe; yow ſhall ſee the ſame doone, and receyve bills of there hands teſtefying the recept therof to the uſe of the Prynce of Condé and his confederats. And if Cuthbert Vaughan ſhall paſs over before yow; we wold that the 300l. might be delyvered to hym, to be payd in manner above ſayd to the ſayd Monſieur de Beauvoyſs.

*So the MS.

A tres-haulte, tres-excellente et tres-puissante princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amee bonne seur et cousine la royne d'Angleterre.

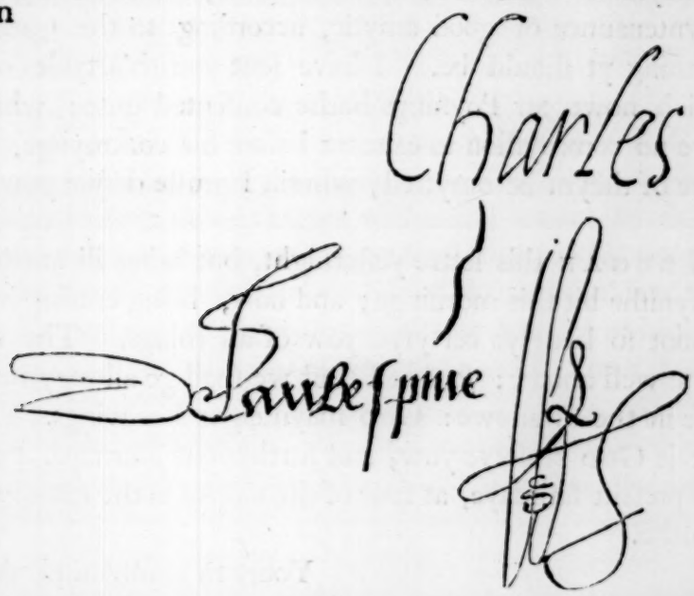
Le Roy tres-chretien a la Reine d'Angleterre. De Gaillon. 2 Oct. 1562. Archives Royales. De l'Original.

TReſhaulte, tres excellente et tres puiſſante Princeſſe, noſtre tres chere et tres amée ſeur et couſine, vous ſçavez, que par le traicté de paix faict et accordé au Chaſteau-Cambreſis, le 11me jour d'Avril mil cinque cent cinquante neuf, entre les deputez de feu noſtre tres honoré ſeigneur et pere le Roy Henry dernier decedé (que Dieu abſoille) et les voſtres, il eſt dict par expres, "que nul de nous "ne pourra recevoir, garder ou retenir, ny par aucun de ſes ſubjectz "faire recevoir, garder ou retenir, aucun rebelle ou traiſtre, eſtant "chargé de crime de leze majeſté: et ne luy donnera, ne permectera "qu'il luy ſoit donné en ſon pays retraicte, conſeil, ayde, faveur, "confort, et aſſiſtance: mais ſera tenu, vingt jours apres qu'il en aura eſté requis par lettres de celuy de nous de l'obeiſſance duquel ſera "le dict rebelle, de le rendre, ou faire rendre au porteur des dictes lettres, ou aultre qui ſera nommé par icelles, et deputé a ceſte fin.

Et pource, tres haulte, tres excellente, et tres puiſſante Princeſſe, que nous avons ſçeu de verité, qu'il ſe retrouve aujourdhuy en Angleterre grand nombre de noz ſubjectz, declairez ſedicieux et rebelles par arreſt de noſtre court de parlement a Paris; entre leſquelz eſt le

sieur

sieur de Maligny vidame de Chartres, la Haye, Maiſtre des requeſtes de noſtre hoſtel, le sieur de St Aulbin, le sieur de la Rocque, le sieur de Vertigny, Jourdemare, garde de noſtre artillerie au Havre-de-grace, Jehan Fercy, eſleu au dict Havre, ung nommé Bouchart, Receveur de Rouen, le Bailly de Dieppe, et pluſieurs aultres; et que l'aſſeurance que nous avons tousjours eue de voſtre amitié, et de la fermeté et conſtance des choſes par vous promiſes et jurées, nous faict croire, que vous ne refuſerez jamais de ſatisfaire a ce a quoy le dict traicté vous oblige; et meſmement, a l'endroict de perſonnes ſi peu favorables que ſont ſubjectz rebelles et infideles a leur prince naturel et ſeigneur ſouverain: nous avons bien voulu vous eſcripre la preſente, pour vous pryer et requerir, que, en enſuivant le dict traicté de paix, vous vueillez faire delivrer au sieur de Foix, noſtre conſeiller et Ambaſſadeur reſident aupres de vous, tous les deſſus dictz ſedicieux & rebelles, pour les nous envoyer, ainſi que nous luy eſcripvons preſentement: vous prians, que, tant ſur cela que ſur les aultres particularitez que nous luy donnons charge vous dire de noſtre part, vous le vueillez oyr et croire comme vous feriez noſtre propre perſonne. Tres haulte, tres excellente, & tres puiſſante Princeſſe, noſtre tres chere et tres amée ſeur et couſine, nous prions Dieu, qu'il vous ayt en ſa tres ſaincte et digne garde. Eſcript a Gaillon le 11me jour de Octobre 1562. Voſtre bon frere et couſin



TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICILL KNIGHTE, PRYNCYPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Vaughan to Secretary Cecill.

From Portſmouth, 3 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

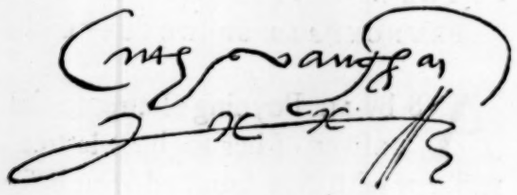
From the Original.

AS by Mr Poyning's lettres to the Quene's Majeſtie of this date, in anſwer of her Highnes lettres to him and me directed, for my paſſinge with five hundred men before to Newhaven, you may perceyve the perfecte eſtaet we were in then, and alſo of our determi-

nation to do therin that maie lye in us for the accompliſhment of her Majeſtie's pleaſure; and therfore I dyd omytt to wryte to you with the ſame. And ſins having confferrens with Mr Poynings of the handling of all things ther after my arrivall; bycauſe for his contentacion I wolde ſeme to followe his direction (which in deade I meane to do everye waye that maye be to the furtheraunce of the ſervice) ſo I thoughte good to put him in remembraunce, that hit woulde be veary neceſſarye to carye with me the device of Mounſieur vydam that is under the greate ſeale, that yt mighte be proclaymed, according to the purpoſe yt was devyſed for. But he thinketh, hit is not the Quene's Majeſtie's pleaſure, yt ſhoulde be proclaymed before his comynge; bycawſe ther was no mencion made therof in her Highnes lettres. And bycawſe alſo that he was ſpeciallye appoynted to receyve the towne; he thinkethe, that he maye not, withoute farther commyſſyon, ſuffer that to be proclaymed other then by himſelfe at his commyng. He hathe willed me alſo, not to medle with the receyte of the chardge of the towne, the artylery, nor monycion, byfore his commynge; but to uſe our aide and helpe to theym in the meane tyme. Nevertheleſſe, I thoughte good to advertyſe yow, that I mynde not to refuſe to receve the poſſeſſyon of the caſtell, or enye other ſtreinghe or thinge that they of theymſelfe will offer, or conſent unto; alweis having reſpecte to the mayntenaunce of good amytie, according to the Quene's Majeſtie's meaning yt ſhould be. I have ſent you th'artycles of our orders, which nowe Mr Poynings hathe conſented unto: which thoughe I have no commyſſion to execute before his commynge, yet ther ſhall none of theym be omytted; wherin I muſte deſyre yow to be my bucler.

I began this lettre yeſternight, but being ill at eaſe was dryven to fyniſhe hit this morninge; and now, being entring into the barke, cannot ſo lardglye certyfye yow of all things. The wynd ys now come well aboute: ſo that I troſt we ſhall go all togyther. I goe myſelfe in the Swallowe: God maynteigne her wings. Thus, in haſte, I praie God preſerve yow, and further our journaye. I take my leave this preſent ſatirdaye, at four of the clocke in the morninge, at Porteſmouthe.

Yours to commaunde during lyff



ORDERS TO BE OBSERVED BY THE ENGLISH SOULDIARS NOWE SERVING THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE OF ENGLOND IN NEWEHAVEN, SET FUERTHE BY SIR ADRYAN POYNINGS KNIGHT, LIEVETENANT TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE IN TH'ABSENCE OF TH'ERLE OF WARWICK.

Orders to be obſerv'd by the Engliſh ſoldiers in Newhaven.

PAPER OFFICE.

From a copy ſent by Mr Vaughan to Secretary Cecill.

FIRSTE, that everye captayne and ſouldyar, imedyatlie after their arryvall in the church or market place, ſhall devoutlye togythers yealde thanks to GOD, by ſinging of ſome ſalme or other prayer that ſhal be appoynted, for their good paſſaige and ſaelfe arryvall. II. That everye ſouldyar behave himſelfe towards the Frenche in all loving, curteouſe, and gentill maner: and that no man, of what degree ſoever he be of, preſume to lodge himſelfe other then ſhal be appoynted by ſuche officers as have aucthorytie for the ſame, apon payne of impryſonment. III. Item that no ſouldyar preſume to taeke anye victualls or anye other thinge by violence or otherwyſe frome the Frenche, withoute agreinge and payeng for the ſame, apon payne of deathe. IV. That no ſouldyar preſume to make any quarell or brawll with anye of the Frenche, apon payne of deathe. V. That ſouldyar or other, of what degre ſoever he be of, being ENGLIſHE, [if he] preſume to drawe any weapon within the towne, ſhall ſuffer the payne of death for the ſame. VI. Item that no ſouldyar nor other, beinge ENGLIſH, preſume, apon any quarell or cawſe, to drawe weapon or fyghte withoute the towne, upon payne of loſſe of his right hande, and baniſhment of the towne. VII. Item that ſouldyar that preſumeth to gyve any blowe within the towne, by day or nighte, thoughe it be withoute weapon, ſhall loze his hande, and be banyſhed the towne for ever. VIII. That no ſouldyar preſume to paſſe the preſincte of the towne withoute lycence of his captayne, apon payne of fixe daies impryſonment. IX. Item that no ſouldyar do imbeſyle or ſteale any weapon or armur to the valewe of fixe pence, apon payne of deathe. X. Item that ſouldyar that is taken ſwering any deteſtable or horryble othe, or ſhal be founde dronke, ſhall receave fixe dayes impryſonment for the firſte tyme, and paye one daies wages to him that ſhall preſent the ſame; ſo the ſame be preſented within three owers after: and for the ſeconde defaulte, ſhall receave ten daies impryſonment, and [be] banyſhed the towne as a diſordred perſone. XI. Item that no ſouldyar or other uſe any unlawfull game, as dyce, cardes, tables, making or marringe, apon payne of fixe daies impryſonment, as often as he or they ſhal be founde or taken with the ſame. XIII. Item that ſouldyar that ſhal be taken oute of his lodgynge wythoute his ſworde and dagger ſhall receave one daies

impryſonment, and ſhall paye one daies wages to hym that ſhall ſo take hym. XIII. That no ſouldyar or other lende any money apon any weapon or armure, apon payne of ten daies impryſonment, and loſſe of the money ſo lent. XIV. That no captayne taeke or retayne into his bande anye that is already entretaigned by any other captayne, or for any diſorder diſchardged, withoute the conſent of his ſaid laete captayne. XV. That ſouldyar that departethe frome his watch before he be lawfully diſchardged, yf the ſame be in ſcoute or on the walles, ſhall ſuffer deathe: and yf yt be of the ſearch or market watche, he ſhall receyve loſſe of bothe his earis, and be banyſhed the towne. XVI. That no ſouldyar keape anye woman, other then his wedded wyef, apon payne——.

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELENT MAJESTIE.

IN HAST, HAST, HAST.

Sir Adryan Ponyngs and Mr Vaughan to the Queen.

From Newhaven.

4 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

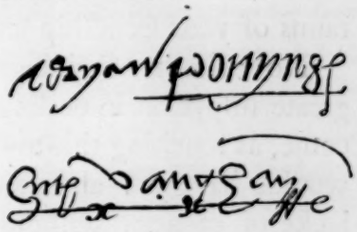
From the Original.

HYT may pleaſe your Majeſtie to be advertiſed, that one ſatterdaie laſt we ſeatte forthe ought of Portiſmouth haven, about ſeven of the clocke in the mornynge, havinge the wind at the north eſt; and ſo contenewed ſaylinge all that daye, and night followinge. And the next day, beinge ſoundaie, we entered the roode at three of the clocke in the afternon; and imedyatlye, with aſs moche convenyent ſpede as we might, landede as many of our men as we might with that tyde, beinge ſomme parte ſpent before our arryvall within the harrboroughe: our commynge beinge very joyfull to Monſieur Boyvoyes, the gentilmen, and all the wholl towne. For imedyatly, as we hadde caſt ancre, thay ſhotte of all ther ordynaunce rownd, being very great, and contenewed longe; and at our landing [we were] receyved of the captayne, and gentilmen with great thanks, and moche humylytye to your Majeſtie. And being entered into the towne, after a certeine ſpace, conferringe with him of your Majeſtie's wrightings undre your Highnes ſeale, ſent unto me by Mr secretory, he liked yt very well; and required, for that it was late, yt might reſpite till the next daye; in which tyme, he ſaid, he wold imparte yt unto the reſt of the gentilmen, and ſo to cauſe yt to be proclaymed. Hys offer was at my firſt entreye, to have delyvered me, in your Majeſtie's behalf, the caſtell which ſtaundythe uppon th'entrye of the haven; and further, chardge of the towne. And for aſs moche as our arryvall was ſo late, I required him to reſpite till the next daie: the ordre wherof I ſhall advertyſe your Majeſtie in my next lettres.

THE ſame night, beinge dyſſired of him to ſupper, he declared good newes which he receyved frome Roune, beinge partlye beſeged by Monſieur d'Emayle; and, as he ſaythe, ther is alſo in the campe the

the Kinge and hys mother: but as yet thay have not layed therto no batterye: neyther ys very well able, yf the towne contenewe in that ſtrengthe and courreage that he hathe reported yt to be by the comfortinge of the countye Mongombery; as your Majeſtie hathe byne advertyſed by other lettres: notwithſtaundinge, thay are very dyſſyrous to have the ſuccur of mo men; for that thay doubt a forther power commynge to beſiege them. Ther weare alſo, at our commynge towards the ſhore, certeine of Hartflewe and of Mownt-velier came unto the clyffes ſides, to vue and ſe our enterye: and Monſieur Boyvoyes, undreſtanding therof, ſent out of the towne fyfty horſe well appointed; whoſe chaunce was to encounter theme of Hartflet and Mont-velere, and toke of theme fyve and twentye priſonners, and ſlewe twenty more. As towchinge ther ſoldiours heare, thay are determened to ſend to Ronne, yf thay hadd money to relyve them: wherin yt may pleaſe your Majeſtie to conceder. And wheras thay have moche rejoyſed at the commynge of theiſe which your Majeſtie hathe ſent, ſo are thay moche more dyſſyrous to have My Lord of Warwick; whoſe being heare will greatly incorreage them, and dyſcoreage ther ennymeys: whom I praye God to ſend with good ſped. Thus beſechinge the leving God to proſper your Majeſtie with long lif, and honorable ſucceſſe in all your affayeres. Frome Newhaven the IVth of Octobre 1562.

Your Majeſtie's moſt humble ſervaunts



To the righte honorable sir William Cicill knighte, pryncypall secretorie to the quene's majestie.

Haste, haste, hast with dilygens.

Mr Vaughan to Secretary Cecill. From Newhaven. 4 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

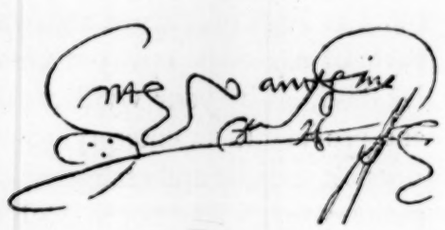
AS Mr Poynings and I have advertyſed the quene's Majeſtie of our ſalfe arrivall and good entretaynement here, as by the ſame more at large may apere unto yow; ſo I thoughte good to open ſome parte of my owne opynyon unto yow, to be ſett forward or ſuffer to lye dead, as by your wyſdome ſhall ſeame beaſte. Howe honorable and profytable an enterpryſe nowe begone this ys, and ſhal be to the quene's Majeſtie and realme of Englonde, yf the ſame be foreſeene and mainteyned, I ame not in doubte but yow knowe: and what a plage and ſkorge this ſame wil be, not only to the realme of Fraunce, but to alle other realmes and princes that ſhall have to do in the narowe

ſeas, I doubte not alſo but yow ſee. Then, if this be ſo, th'expence of money is not to be weyed, to bring the ſame to paſſe. As far as my ſymple hed is able, I have thoughte, not only of the preſent eſtaete of theis matters, but alſo what may followe, yf yt be not forſene.

THE captaynes, ſouldyars, and inhabytants here are ſo revyved with our arrivall, that I cannot well expreſſe hit; being in hope of further nombers for th'ayed of Rowan, nowe beinge beſieged. Wherin, for my parte, I put theym in comforte; and wiſhe indede yt ſhoulde be ſo: for yf the ſame, for lacke of aide, ſhould be ſurpryſed; hit mighte geve the Frenche [ſuſpicion] on owre parte, that the Quene meaneth but an apparaunce of aide; therby to optayne into her handes ſuche things of theirs as may be mooſte profytable to her, and in tyme to come mooſte noyfull to themſelves. And I exteme Rowan to be ſuch a jwell and good neighbour to thys towne, and the reſte that the Quene's Majeſtie hath, and may have by keaping of yt, that by no meanes hit is ſufferable to become an enymye. Suerly thoughe the chardges of theſe matters at the firſt ſighte ſeme greate, and wil be ſo in deade; yet the manyfolde gayne that is like to come to the realme, with the revenew that will ſhortly growe therby, will farr ſurmounte the chardge: and I ſay ageyne, yf Rowen be ſuffred to periſhe; yt will gyve a greate cracke, not only to the ſubvercion of religyon, but alſo to the credyt which that ſort have in her Majeſtie; and ſo may dryve them to ſeke ſome other anckerholde. Thus bolde I ame with yow, upon aſſurauns of your frendſhip and good favor yow bear to me.

Now that MR Poynings ſeethe ſuffycyent cawſe to wythdrawe his greate ſuſpycion in dealing in theſe matters, I dowbte not but yt will come, as touching this towne, in every behalfe as the Quene's Majeſtie woulde have yt: and ther is none other ſtaie nowe in them but the lacke of money; withoute which they cannot be offered to go oute of the towne by no reſonable perſuacion, yf the ſame wer promyſed, as they allege. In Newehaven, this preſent foerthe daye of Octobar, anno 1562.

Yowrs ever to commaunde



TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELENT MAJESTIE.

HAST, HAST, HAST, WITH ALL POSSIBLE DELIGENS.

Sr Adryan Ponyngs to the Queen, From New-haven. 6 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

HYT may pleaſe pour Majeſtie, I have, according to your commaundemente, and articles agreed uppon by the vidome, received at the hands of Monſieur de Boyvoyes, hys brother in lawe, the caſtell and towne this preſent daye, with all the ordynunce and monycion appertaynynge to the ſame; ſavinge a proporcion which Monſieur de Boyvoyes hadd appointed, befor the delyvery of the towne, to ſend with ſped to the ſuccore of Roan; who ſtaundithe at this preſent in great neade, and dyſſirythe moche to be ayded. To the aydinge of the which, all thoſe ſoldiours which weare in the towne befor our commyning * are goyinge thetherward, with aſs moche ſped as thay maye convenyently. Wherunto I have bene earneſtly requeſted, bothe by the capteine, and the reſt of the gentilmen, to ſend ſome good nombre of your Majeſtie's ſoldiours appointed hether: whiche I have denyed them very oft; and declared unto them, that I hadd no further commaundement of your Majeſtie, than with all convenyent ſped to repayer hether to this towne, for the better deffence of the ſame. Yet notwithſtaunding, ther vehement dyſſiers hathe beane ſo importunate uppon me; declaringe ther meſerable eſtate, and in effect ther utter undoynge, yf thay weare not preſentlye ayded by ſome of your Majeſté's ſoldiours heare; and further, chardging me by the words of your Majeſtie's wrightinge, ſealed with your great ſeale, which hathe bene heare proclaymed, and very well excepted of all; ſo that in the end I have agreed, thay have two hundrethe ſoldiours, undre the ledinge of Mr Layton.

* So the MS.

THAY have further demaunded certeine money, which your Majeſtie did promiſe to be anſwered heare for the paymente of ther ſoldiours: for the which ſomme I have, with great payne, and emptying of many purſes, anſwered them the ſomme of four hundred Frenche crownes, to ſend them the better one ther jorney towards the ſuccorynge of Roane; for the which ſomme I ſtaund bownd: moſt humblye beſeching your Majeſtie, that herin I may undreſtaund your pleaſure; as alſo, yf thay ſhall requier any further ayde, to what nombre your plaaſure is I ſhall ayde them. And further, to knowe your pleaſure for the uſe of the inhabytaunts heares * concernynge matteres of lawe: ther dyſſier ys moche to have the uſe therof in the name of the Kinge, accordinge as thay have bene accuſtomed; and by ſuche as before this tyme have hadd the knowledge of ther lawe. Thus humbly beſeching the levinge GOD to proſper your Highnes in all your pro-

* So the MS.

cedings to his good will. Frome Newhaven the vi^th^ of Octobre 1562.

Your Majeſtie's moſt humble ſervaunt

Adryan Poynyng

TO THE SHERRIFF (LORD COBHAM) AND JUSTICES OF PEACE IN KENT, THE SHERRIFF (SIR RALPH SADLER) AND JUSTICES OF HARTFORDSHIRE, THE SHERRIFF AND JUSTICES OF BUCKS, THE SHERRIFF AND JUSTICES OF OXFORDSHIRE.

The Queen to the Sherriffs, and Juſtices of peace in Kent &c.

7 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught corrected by Secretary Cecill.

TRUSTIE and welbeloved, we grete you well. Where, by our former commandement given by our letters, yow cawſed the nomber of ſoldiors to be putt in good order and redines in that countie to be imployed in the ſervice of our realme by our direction: we lett yow to underſtand, that preſently the ſervice of them, with diverſe others of the lyke ſorte, is to be uſed upon the ſea coaſt of Normandy next adjoyning to our realme, for the ſervice, ſuertye, and honour of the eſtate and crowne of this our ſayd realme; as we dowbt not but by GODD's grace the ſucceſſe ſhall well declare. And therfore we will and command yow, ſettyng aparte all other buſineſs, with diligence to ſend all the ſaid nombres, well and ſufficiently choſen, and appointed under the conduct of ſome diſcrete perſons, to our towne of ..... ſo as they may be there, the ... of this moneth, or ſoner if ye may poſſibly; where the conductors ſhall have redy money delivered unto them for the coats of the ſaid ſoldiors, at 4 s. the piece, and conduct money, for eny conductor, 4 d. the mile, and eny ſoldior, ob. from the ſhire towne there to the ſea ſide: and whatſoever armure or weapon they ſhall lack ſhall alſo be there delivered to them upon redy money, and for ſuch prices as hath ben heretofore ſignified to yow; and the conductors ſhal be there diſcharged and diſburdened of them. And we eftſones ſtreightly chardg yow to ſee this executed ſpedely, faithfully, and throughly; for ſo doth the ſervice require. And if any maner of perſon ſhal be found negligent herein, we charge yow to advertiſe our counſaile therof immediatly.

A SPE-

A SPECIALL INSTRUCTION FOR THE EARLE OF WARWICK, LIEUTENANT GENERALL FOR THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE IN NORMANDY, AND DEFENDOR OF THE TOWNE OF NEWHAVEN.

Privat Inſtructions to the Earl of Warwick.

7 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecil.

FYRST at your arryvall yow ſhall conferr with sir Ardrian Poinings, KNIGHT, and Cuthbert Vaughan; and ſhall followe ſuch deviſe as ſhall ſeme mete to yow, upon conference with them, for the maner of your entrye into the poſſeſſion and defence of that towne of Newhaven. Yow ſhall firſt reſort to the chirch with your company, and cawſe divine ſervice to be ſaied. And that donne, ye ſhall cawſe your commiſſion to be openly redd without the church in latine, and afterward in engliſh and french. And that donne, ye ſhall enter againe into the church, and there take your othe to be faithfull to us as your ſoveraigne, and to execute the office of our LIEUTENANT and defendor of that towne; and conſequently cawſe all the reſt of the officers to take their othes agreable to their ſeverall officees.

THIS donn, if no accident ſhall move yow to the contrary, yow ſhall, being honorably accompanied, repaire to ſome convenient place where the principall gentlemen and inhabitants of the towne may come to yow; and ye ſhall give them to underſtand, that the principall cawſe of your coming is, upon the lamentable complaints brought to us from them and many others in Normandy, to defend them and that towne from the violence, ruyne, and oppreſſion which hath ben notoriouſly intended againſt them in this the FRENCH KING'S infancye: and that yow, and all the force that yow have, ſhal be imployed therein, and to the ſaving of chriſtian blood to your uttermoſt: and that yow will maintein them in their liberties, lawes and cuſtomes; requiring of them no other thing for the ſame but their love and good will to furder yow therein.

AND this done, you ſhall cawſe the ſtrength of that towne to be well conſidered, and ſhall make proviſion for all things nedefull to repare and renforce the imperfections and weaknes therof. For which purpoſe ye ſhall procure every capten and his band to be voluntarely ayding with their hand labour; and ſhall, if ye ſo think convenient, procure alſo ayde and voluntary help of the inhabitants of that towne. Ye ſhall cawſe all placees being without that towne and noyefull to the ſame to be remedied as the caſe requireth: and if the ſame ſhal be to the pulling downe of any ſteples or buyldings, or to felling of any woods; ye ſhall deviſe, that the inhabitants may be induced to allowe therof, in reſpect of the ſuerty of that towne.

ITEM ye ſhall procure knowledg, what townes and people be favorable to your being there, and who be of contrary meaning. And

to your frendes yow ſhall offer and ſhew frendſhipp; and to the others yow ſhall offer, that if they will not offend yow, nor thoſe whom yow favor, ye will forbeare to offend; if contrary, they muſt receave as they ſhall deſerve. And your generall ſcope ſhal be to recover the good will and favour of your neighbours there; ſo as ye may more quietly govern your owne charge, and that their may enter into the hartes of the ſtats and people there an allowance of your governement.

ITEM yow ſhall give as mutch comefort as yow may to all ſuch as favor the PRINCE of Condee, and his confederats. And if yow ſhall be requeſted to ſend ayde to Roan or other place; ye ſhall make ſome reaſonable delaye, without giving them cawſe of diſcomefort: and yet yow ſhall well conſider the nature of the requeſt; and how the ſame may profitt and advance our ſervice, and what commodities or diſcommodities may therof follow; and with all ſpede advertiſe us therof, and therupon ye ſhall receave anſwer. But for the ayde of Deepe, our pleaſure is, that ye ſhall not forbeare to do therein as mutch as may be thought reaſonable, and not dangerooſe for that towne, nether manifeſtly over dangerooſe for our owne people that ſhall be ſent thither.

IF yow perceave, that it be looked for, that yow ſhould ſend any meſſage or anſwer to the FRENCH KING, or to any of his counſaile, or to any of the faction of the HOWSE of Guiſe, or any other that miſlyketh of your being there; yow ſhall direct the ſame to this end: that yow are ſent thither by us only to defend that towne and people from ruyne and ſubverſion; which yow meane to do, and truſt therein to deſerve thanks at the FRENCH KINGE's hands, when he ſhal be able to judg of our good intentions and doings: and that yow know, we meane to obſerve and kepe good peace with him, without violating or oppreſſing of any of his ſubjects; as, if it ſhall pleaſe him to inquire and underſtand from us, it ſhall well appeare. And if ye ſhall be willed to depart from that towne; yow ſhall ſaye, that nether yow nor any other of ours entred therin by force, or in manner of warr, but peaſible and quiet; and ſo, being entred peaſibly, yow ar commanded to kepe it as peaſibly as ye maye; and to uſe no hoſtilité but onely for your defence, which by the lawe of GOD and man is lefull for yow to doo.

ITEM ye ſhall ſecretly cawſe to be underſtand, what profitts, by reaſon of rentes, cuſtomes, or other taxees, the FRENCH KING was wont to have of any maner of merchandiſe, or other thinges uſually brought thither or carryed thence; and therof ſecretly certefy us. Ye ſhall alſo cawſe it to be conſidered, what reaſonable cuſtomes, ſubſedies, talladges might be deviſed there, with contentation of the inhabitants, towards the help of the keaping and defence of that towne.

ITEM, if ye ſhall at any time be ſo preſſed with any ſeage by your

ennemys, that, ether for ſaving of victell or ſuerty of the towne, ye ſhall find it neceſſary to avoide any nomber of the inhabitants there; ye ſhall uſe the ſame with as much curteſye as yow maye to the moſt ſuertye of the towne, and procure ſuch nomber of the inhabitants therof as ſhall be ſeene neceſſary, ether to ſome ſauf place in France, or if that cannot be by any good meanes, then ſhall ye grant them ſo much favor as to permitt them to come into England, with ſuch ſufficiency of their owne wealth and goods as may here preſerve and kepe them untill they maye be provided to returne into France.

ITEM you ſhall uſe the beſt meanes that ye can in curtiouſe ſorte to ſequeſter out of that towne ſuch Frenchmen or other ſtrangers, as ye ſhall think to be of any martyall underſtanding, and not to be certeinly truſted. And if there ſhal be any perſon there reſiding, that, for reſpect ether of relligion or any other motion, ſhal be favorable to your ennemyes; ye ſhal uſe the meanes, that ſuch perſons be avoyded without any rigour or crueltie; except the partie ſhall otherwiſe maliciouſly provoke the ſame: and in your ſo doing you ſhall lett your frends underſtand the juſt occaſion of your doings.

ITEM ye ſhall cawſe a view to be made, by the conſent of the principall of that towne, what nombre of people be in that towne, beſide Engliſhmen; and what ſtore of victell they have, and in what ſorte they are victelled, and how the ſame may contynew; and to forſee, that they expend none of the victells of our ſtaple or ſtoore, but rather that our ſtaple be increaſed by the victell of France.

ITEM, ye ſhall alſo cawſe a good view to be made, what merchandizes there be in that towne belonging to any perſons not inhabiting there, or not knowen notoriouſly to be favorers of the PRINCE of Condé: and ſuch marchandizes ye ſhall cawſe to be ſtaied, untill yow have advertiſed us therof.

ITEM ye ſhall, as far furth as the ſame may ſtand with the ſuertie of that towne, not refuſe to admitt ſuch of the FRENCH KING'S ſubjects to enter into that towne, as ar notoriouſly knowen to flee thither for ſuccor and defence of relligion.

ITEM ye ſhall cawſe a view to be taken of all maner ſhippes within that haven; noting to whom they belong, of what name and burden they be, whether they be emptie or laden: and ye ſhall cawſe it to be conſidered, whether there may growe any perill of their remayning in the haven there, by any practiſing of fyring of them, therby to fyre the reſt of the towne; for the which ye ſhall think of good remedy. And ye ſhall underſtand, that it ſhall prove ſome ſuertye for us, that ſuch of the ſame ſhippes, as being in the enemye's hands might offend us, may remain ether there in ſavetye, or be brought to Porteſmouth to remain, untill theſe trobles may have ſome end.

ITEM ye ſhall, as ſone as ye have conſidered of the ſtate of that towne, and theſe your inſtructions, retourne hither to us ſome ſufficient perſon inſtructed to declare your intent and meaning in any thing mete to be declared to us for our ſervice.

ITEM we have determined, that there ſhal be of counſell with yow the MARſHALL, the THreſorer, the comptroller, the MAſter of the ordinance, and the GENTLEMAN-PORTER of that towne: to whom ye ſhall cawſe othe to be ſeverally given to be of our counſell in that towne, for the governance therof to aſſiſt yow as our LIEUTENANT with their beſt adviſe from tyme to time: and to kepe ſecret all matters committed to them by yow in counſell, or otherwiſe determined to be kept ſecret. And if ye ſhall at any time ſee neceſſary cawſe to require th' adviſe of any other perſon in that garriſon, mete to give good counſell; ye ſhall conferr with ſuch perſon, and admitt the ſame to be preſent with yow in your conſultations, at ſuch ſpeciall tymes only as ye ſhall ſee cawſe neceſſary; but not to accompt the ſame as one of the counſell of that towne, without our ſpeciall warrant in that behalf.

PRIVAT.

A LA REINE-MERE DE FRANCE.

Monſieur de Beauvoir la Nocle a la Reine-mere de France.

7 Oct. 1562.

ARCHIVES ROYALES.

MADAME, Je n'ay peu pluſtoſt vous depeſcher le ſieur de Maulviſſieres. Je ſupplye Dieu, que la certaine nouvelle qu'il vous portera de la deſcente de quatre mille Angloys, tant a Dieppe qu'en ce lieu, oultre quatre mil qui arrivent encores demain, ou apres, conduictz par le conte de Varuic, qui vient accompaigné de douze cens chevaulz, vous face congnoiſtre, combien il eſt ſoigneulx de tirer ceulx qui mectent toute leur fiance en luy hors d'affliction et miſere, apres les y avoir trouvez ung temps. Madame, voſtre MAJeſté ne ſe doibt aucunement eſtonner de leur deſcente; et m'aſſeure, que quand vous ſerez bien informée de la capitulacion qu'ilz ont faicte, que vous ſerez merveilleuſement contente. Car tout leur but ne tend que [a] deulx poinctz; le premier a la gloire de Dieu, le ſecond a la delivrance et ſeurté de la minorité du ROY: les proteſtacions de la ROYNE d'Angleterre vous en rendront telle foy que vous en demeurerez ſatisfaicte.

IL eſt certain, MADAME, que ſi en lieu d'adoulcir le courroux que vous pourriez de prime face concevoir contre nous, vous vous y aigriſſez d'avantage, a la perſuaſion de ceulx, qui, apres avoir ruyné en partye voſtre royaume, ne ceſſeroient, s'il eſtoyt en leur puiſſance, de deſtruyre celuy de Jeſus Chriſt; c'eſt le plus court chemin que pourriez choiſir pour les aſſommer en leur deſir, qui eſt d'hazarder la domination de voz MAJeſtez, pluſtoſt qu'ilz ne deſtruiſent l'egliſe de Dieu.

Madame,

Madame, je ſupplye tres humblement voſtre Majeſté recepvoir ce mot comme d'un tres fidele ſubject et ſerviteur. Je ſuys certain, que les ennemyz de Dieu, et les plus grandz que vous ayez, encores qu'ilz ſoyent pres de voſtre perſonne, s'eſſayeront de convertir ceſt advertiſſement que je prend la hardieſſe vous faire en une menace. Ja n'advienne, que je' m'oublie tant. Mais, Madame, avec l'advertiſſement, et en deuſſent ilz mourir de deſpit, je vous ſupplie trouver bon, que j'oſe vous dire, que vous n'avez moien de paix et repoz aſſeuré en voſtre royaume, qu'en les chaſtiant, et de leurs larcins du paſſé, et de leur rage preſente, executée en pluſieurs parts de ce pauvre royaume avec cruelle effuſion du ſang des voz plus fideles ſubjectz. Et ſommes deliberez de ne meſpriſer les moyens que Dieu nous donne de nous en ayder: de façon que, s'il y a de la ruyne, que ce ſoit pour noz ennemyz, ou, pour le moings, qu'elle leur ſoyt commune avec nous.

Madame, voſtre Majeſté doibt croire, et eſt tres certain, que ſi vous prenez opinion de vous ſervir de Monſeigneur le Prince de Condé, et de ceulx qui ſont avec luy (leſquelz et luy auſſi vous ſçavez par aſſez de preuves qu'ilz vous ſont tres fideles, vous preferans * toutes choſes, et meſmes leur propre vye, au repoz public, et ſeureté de voz Majeſtez) que vous tirerez telle obeiſſance de tout voſtre peuple, qu'en peu d'heure vous vous aperceverez, combien les ambitieulx conſeillers font de mal aupres d'un grand prince. Et ne fault doubter, que la Royne d'Angleterre, eſtant vertueuſe, chreſtienne, et craignante Dieu, qu'elle verra le repoz aux egliſes reformées de la France, la perſecution ceſſer, et voz Majeſtez en liberté: qu'auſſy librement elle ne ſorte de voz places, comme volontairement et charitablement elle a entreprins la guerre contre la Maiſon de Guiſe; contre leſquelz elle a juré employer tout, ou en delivrer et voz Majeſtez et la France.

* So the MS.

Endoſſée Copye d'une lettre eſcripte par Monſieur de Beauvoir a la Royne, le VIIme Octobre 1562.

To the right honorable sir William Cecyll knyght, pryncypall secreatorye to the quen's moste excellent majestie.

IT maye pleaſe your Honour to be advertyſed, having receaved the Quene's Majeſtie's lettres on frydaye laſt, being the 2de of Octobre, we imbarqued our ſelfes with our companyes that night, according to the order gyven in her Highnes ſaide lettres, the winde at our ſaid imbarking being very ſkant: and yet, within two or three howeres after, [it] became verey good, not onely for us but alſo for the bands at Porteſmouthe, for their tranſporting to Newhaven; continewing ſo all that night, and likewieſe the daye following. Whereby I toke

Mr Ormesbye to Secretary Cecill.

From Dieppe, 8 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

occaſion to alter my determined pourpoſe of going to Newhaven with the bands appoynted, and turned my courſe to Deepe: where as we arryved on ſaterdaye night abowte IIII of the cloke, and ſending two hundred aſhore, I laye my ſelf with the reſte at ſea all ſonday and mondaye till it was night. At whiche tyme having certayne intelligence, as well by ſea as by lande, that our ſaide bands of Porteſmouthe were arrived at Newhaven; I then lykewieſe with the reſt of our companies put ourſelfs a land in Depe: where we were moſte joyfullye receaved of all ſorts, ſpecially of the beſt ſorte; who had prepared to have ſent theyr wiefes and children into Englande, being in feare of th'ennemye, and lykewieſe in doute of our cummyng: and [they] yet remayne in lyke feare, till they maye receave greatter ſuccours comming. And I doo ſee, it ys not withoute cauſe; for things ar not here in ſo good force, as happlie reaporte hathe ben made.

TOWCHING the forte Pollet, yt is not in anye perfection to that that is already begon; nor can not be made defenſible with the daylye labour of three hundrethe men at the leſt in three monthes. Th'ole ſtate of the towne and haven depends onely uppon the kepyng of that pece: and, lacking perfection of fortifycation, yt muſt onely be ſupplyed with men. And having conferred, bothe with MONſIEUR de Fortz, and MONſIEUR Bryquemall (a jentleman ſent from the PRINCE of great creadit and no leſſe experyence of fortifycations, and all other th'affairez of the warres) ys of this oppynion, weying th'ymperfection of the ſaide pece, that it can not be ſufficyently gardded againſt the force of th'enemye with no fewer then fifteen hundred; whereof he wolde wyſhe to be twelve hundred Englyſhemen, and the reſt Frenchemen: for they let not to declare unto me the miſtruſte they have of theyr owen people.

FURTHER they be here but a ſmall numbre of ſouldyors; having ſent the greateſt parte of theym to the ſoccours of Rone: where as they layde theyr ſeege to Mount Saynt Katharin the XXIX of Septembre, and as intelligence cummes dayly from thenſe, they ar in greate diſtreſſe. Wherefore I am procured by MONſIEUR de Fortz and the ſayde MONſIEUR de Bryquemall, to make requeſt unto your HONOUR for the numbre that the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE hathe promyſed in my inſtructions, and thoſe to be ſent with all pooſſible diligence: for otherwieſe, I doo aſſure yow, this our enterpryce ys lyke to be diſhonorable to the QUENE'S HIGHNES, and great daunger to us her ſubjects.

FOR vytall, other then of corne, wyne, oyle, and ryce, theyr ys not in the towne for a weke, but as yt ys brought oute of the pore villages nighe unto the town. Ordynaunce they have indyfferent ſtore; but the ſame, for the mooſte parte, ys not mounted uppon carryages. And, as I can perceave, they have ben verey negligent for theyr de-

fence; ſuppoſing, that the brute of our landing had ben ſuffycyent to kepe the enemye from this town: but they fynde the contrayrye, and loke for hym dayly; for that this preſent wedneſday, th'eight of Octobre, came two Engliſſemen, merchants ſervaunts of London, and lykewieſe two Frenchemen who were ſent from Monſieur Mongomerrye, with the newes of the loſſe of the forte of St Katheryne's hyll: and preſently they have begon theyr batterye to the town. Theyr be allſo cum this afternone to a forte, whiche the pore proteſtants of the countrey dothe kepe, VI Engliſhe myles oute of thys town, eight hundred royters pyſtolers, that have encloſed the ſame forte. Thus, referryng the ſpedye proviſion of theſe things to your honorable wiefdome, I commytt your Honour to the lyving God: whoo ſend us hys grace. From Deepe, th'eight of Octobre.

Yours mooſte humblye to be commaunded,

T. Wharde Ormeſlye

I Most humbly beſeke yow, to participate theſe my lettres with my ſinguler good Lorde Admyrall; makyng my humble commendacions to hys Honor.

Thys daye, in the afternone tyde, ther arryved here three ſcore light horſſemen out of Skottlande: whiche be cum hyther of theyr owen aventure. They ſhall ſtand us in verey great ſtede; for that there were non lefte, but ſent awaye to Roone.

To sir Nicholas Throkmorton

Sir Thomas Smith to Sir Nicholas Throkmorton.

From Paris 8 Oct. 1562.

Paper Office.

From a copy ſent by Sir Thomas to Secretary Cecill.

SIR, I have ſent yow by this berer, your cowſyn Mr Midlemore, two lettres directid unto yow (as youe require) wherof th'one is from the Quene's Majeſtie. I was lothe to ſend them by enie bodie els, bicawſe partlie they do towche me and the Quene's Majeſtie's affaires: and I did not know, in thoſe confynes betwixt the proteſtaunts and the papiſts, how ſaufelie theie could be conveied without ſerche; eſpecially underſtandyng how ſuch maters have bene handled before this tyme here in Fraunce, and (as aperith alſo by your lettres to the Quene-mother) even ſom of your paquetts, or ſuch as ſhould have com to yowe.

It is no ſmall grief unto me, that I do myſſe your companye all this while; and ſpecially that I ſhould miſſe yow for ſuche cawſes as yow write, and as Mr Midlemore hath declared unto me. This abſence

of yours is hynderaunce to the Quene's Majeſtie's affaires: for long ere this ſhould I have declarid my meſſage to the Kyng; yf I might have conferred with yow furſt, and have bene by yow preſented, accordyng to the cuſtome and maner of Ambaſſators. But beyng ſuch daunger as by your judgement and eſtimation ther is (who for your wiſdom and experience in this cowrte can beſt judge) comyng or entrudid towarde your perſone; I thynk, the Quene's Majeſtie, when ſhe ſhall underſtand yt, will the les marvel, and the better bere this my tarieng and forbearyng to go to the cowrte without yowe: which I did not myend to do, till I hard further from yow; and now havyng your advice and opynion the ſame waye, I am the better content to follow it.

Of your man which we met betwixt Marguiſe and Calais I could lerne nothyng, but that as yet youe were at Orleaunce: upon what cawſe, he could not tell; but, till youe hard of my comyng, as he thought. Wherupon, havyng ſent Nicholas your ſervaunt in poſt to yow from Abbeville, when I cam to Bretoell, I ſtroke over to Giſors in Normandie; myndyng to lie betwixt yow and the cowrte, if in the meane while yow had chaunced to com toward the cowrte. From Giſors I ſent a ſervaunt of myen to the cowrte with a lettre to secretarie l'Albeſpine; who beyng not there, I received anſwer agayne from the Quene-mother by secretarie Bourdyn: the copie of which two lettres I ſent unto yow. And yet bicawſe ther was no poſt laid at Giſors, I removid from thence to Pontoiſe; where I met Nicholas your man, whom I ſent from Abbeville: who when he could not have his paſsport at Paris, from thence to Orleaunce, from Mareſhall Briſac, was com from the court where he had it. Wherfore perceivyng, that it ſhould be ſom tyme to tarie yow; I thought, better at your hoſt's howſe, Monſieur de Verberie's, at Paris, then eny where els.

With my man that cam from the cowrte ther cam alſo Monſieur de Sevre, in apparaunce, to ſe that I ſhould be well entreatid by the way till I came to the cowrte, in dede (as I take it) to ſe who ſhould reſort unto me, and if he could deciphre me and the Quene's Majeſtie's doengs: for th'one I do give the Quene's mother greate and humble thanks; for the reſt, I thynk, he hath loſt his travail. Howbeit, he is indede an handſom man, and a great diſcourſer, and one very myche travailid, and who knoweth myche of the ſtate and ordre of England, bycauſe he had bene Ambaſſator there. Of the comyng of our Engliſhmen into Newhaven or Diepe, as yeſterday (when he dyned with me) he knew nothyng of certayntie: for eftſones I axed hym the queſtion, bycauſe I hard, I ſaid, ſuch a report ſtill here and by the way; wherof, I told hym, I knew nothyng, but that at my departyng

partyng out of England there was then none gone over. Fayne wold he fiſhe out of me my meſſage to the Kyng, and what the Quene's Majeſtie wold do, either in helpyng the proteſtaunts or levyng of them; but in vayne hetherto. And I am afraid of nothyng, but that the Quene's Majeſtie, ſuppoſyng that alredie I have bene at the cowrte, ſhould deliver the copie of that which I have to declare here to the Kyng to the French Ambaſſatour in England: which if it be done, it ſhould make myne embaſſade for that mater ſuperfluous, and in manner as a mocquerie.

De Sevre tellith me of a proclamation (ſo he calleth it) in our Quene's name proclamed at Diepe, and ſet up upon the gates: the which, he ſaith, was red in the Quene-mother's chamber; but as yet he had not ſene it hymſelf. I know of no ſuch thyng myſelf, and Midlemore tellith me of ſuch a thyng which yow have at Orleaunce: I pray yow get the copie of it, that I may ſe it. There ys ſuch uncertayntie in our doengs at this tyme about theis maters, that I aſſure yow I dare affirme nothyng. What was ment and deſygned to do at my departing I have ſhewid to your cowſyn. In all the way hitherto in Fraunce I fownde nothyng but competent courteſie, without eny offeryng injuries to me or myne: wherfore I thought alſo no danger to yow; which was the cawſe whie I wold your man to take your carte with hym, that youe might immediatlie remove hither. Youe do perceive, what hynderaunce I do feare in your long tarieng. Thus havyng declared to Mr Midlemore all the caſe how our maters do ſtand (to my knowledge) I commyt yow to almightie God; wyſhing yow her as ſhortlie as might be. From Paris the eight of October 1562.

I pray yow do myne humble and hartie commendations to the Prynce of Condé and to Monſieur l'Admyrall Chaſtillon: to whom (altho I am as yet unacquaynted) yet I wiſh as good ſucceſſe in this cawſe of God and relligion, as they themſelfs do deſire: and if myne pore habilitie can do them eny ſervice; let them be well aſſurid, yt ſhall allwais be redie: and eſpecially if I could helpe, that ſom good meane or appoinctement might be made; that there might be peace and agreament in this realme, and the worde of God have ſom convenyent libertye for the quietnes of troblid conſciences.

A letter from Newhaven.

Upon ſaterdaie the third of this moneth, about five of the clock in the mornyng, we departed from Porteſmouth; and having but an eaſie wynd, on the next daie about five of the clock in the afternoone we arryved at Newhaven. At which our arryvall the towne

Letter from Newhaven. Oct. 1562. Paper Office.

ſhowed themſelfs verie joifull; and the Governor and rulers gave frendlie enterteinment to our captens. We find within the towne the nomber of 500 ſoldiors of thers, verie apt men for ſervice. The Duke of Guyſe, the conſtable of Fraunce, Duke d'Emal and others applied their force upon tewſday laſt unto Roan; and upon wenſday began the ſiege, which contynueth in moſt terrible ſourt on both ſides. Sithens which tyme by ſalies furth of the towne th'enemye hath loſt 500 men. It is reported that the Prince of Condy with his force will mete with others of his frends the tenth of this moneth, and joyne together for to remove the ſiege. The ſame daie that we arryved, in the afternoone, certen horſemen of this towne ſalied toward Fekkam, being a towne of the papiſts, ſcituat 18 Engliſh miles from this towne; where they wer incountred with ſundrie of the papiſts: and the fight was dowtfull; but in th'end the horſemen prevailed, and toke thirty of the papiſts harquebuſſiers and two men of armes, and brought them home; rejoiſing moch, accompting it a token of good luck on our arryvall.

This towne as yet is of no ſuch force as hath been reported; and, for my part, I think them ſkant true men that adverticed the councell of the ſtrength thereof. For I aſſure your Honour, if the Guyſe come unto one parte of the towne, (wherein he and his ar not ignorant) we ſhall not hold out two dayes: for ther is no other fortification in manner about the towne, ſaving a litle erth throwen upp; and in the eſt parte wourſt of all, for it lieth drie, hard to the wall. The other parts is ſomewhat more defended, either by water or marriſh. The towne is above a mile about, and bulwerks ar made in ſondrie places for defens, in ſuch haſt, and with ſo ſmall circute, as I pray God we have no nede to uſe them. Ther is a hill which compaſſith the gretiſt parte of the towne, like as a bowe yeldith toward the ſtring: the ſame is half a mile from the towne at the moſt; and the hill is ſtepe, of a great height, bending like a browe towards the towne, where nothing can ſtore within the towne but they on the hill ſhall diſcover, and, if th'enemy will, leave not a houſe a yerd hye in all the towne: and the fortifications about the towne is moch lower then the buylding within the towne. Marye, the hill can make no batterye at all. Nowe if we ſhall enjoy the towne, we muſt caſt ſuch rampier as may defend the towne from the hill; which is a thing in manner impoſſible without many men and long tyme, and ſpecially as tyme fallith out; or els fortify upon the hill, which will be both chargeable, and require many men to defend it, for a ſeaſon. But this is certen, if the hill may be kept by us, all th'enemies in chriſtendom cannot hurt the towne; for no man can lye out of the danger of the hill, nor trench they cannot by reaſon of the marriſh and water.

WHAT will be done I cannot tell: but ſurely I ſee no forwardnes as yet; and enemyes we have ynough. The MAſter of th'ordinance, who is a wiſe gentleman, and his company, which ar auncient men and very expert, I mean the gunners for the great ordinance, ar marvelous deſirous, that all men ſhuld fall to wourk to fortifie the pece. But we ar ſo lapt up in FRENCH enterteynements, as though we wer at home, that he is not harde. I pray GOD ſend MY LORD GENERALL hether, to reforme things before th'enemyes approch, that the QUENE's expectation be not diſceved, nor her peple vaynly loſt.

IT is ſaid, that the PRINCE of Condy and his frends will reiſe the ſieg at Roan with 30000 men with all ſpede. It was ſayed, that ther was 300 peices of braſs here: but aſſure yourſelf, there is not 60 in all the towne, and litle ſhot and powder; and yet the greateſt part is caryed awey to Roan. The VIth of this moneth, the GOvernour delyvered the keyes of the towne to MR Poynyngs and Vaughan. The ſame daie the caſtle, which indede is a very ſmall tower, with the charge of the walles, bulwerks, and ordenance in the towne, was delivered to the'ands of the MAſter of th'ordenance: and our peple kepe the wetch and ward only, and our ENGLIſH gonners have the charge of all the peices. The names ar theis: the caſtle, bulwerk St Dreſſe, Englefeld gate, bulwerk St Michael, bulwerk St Frauncis, bulwerk Royall, bulwerk de la Grange, fort de Vidame, the ſteple. In thies ar the gretiſt parte of all th'artillery.

OUR munition that was ſhipped from the tower is not yet come in hether. * Capten Leighton with his whole band is enbarked toward Roan; with whom Strangwiche is gone, and in their company 500 ſoldiors of the French that wer in the towne, and 3 or 400 more for the relief of Roan. It is thought, that Roan is one of the richeſt townes in all theſe parts, by reſſon the countrey about have brought thether all their wealth: and therfore the Guyſe and his company will hardly aſſaye * it: and ther ar verie many in the towne to defend it: for if the Guyſe prevail, thoſe within the towne ar ſuer to dye, man, woman, and childe. There is within Newhaven towne about 100 ſaile of ſhipps; wherof the moſt part ar of 100 tonn and upwards. They ar ſo cloſſe thurſt up together, that one toucheth another. What ſhal be done therwith is not yet determyned: but it is very dangerous having them within the towne.

* VIIth day.

*So the MS.

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN TO SIR RICHARD LEE KNIGHT, SENT BY THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE TO NEWHAVEN IN NORMANDY, FOR THEIS THYNGS FOLLOWING.

The Queen's Instructions to Sir Rich. Lee.

..Oct 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught in Secretary Cecill's hand.

YE ſhall uſe all ſpede to tranſport yourſelf to Newhaven in Normandy: or if the wynd ſhall not commodioſely ſerve to carry yow thither; yet if yow may arryve at Depe, yow ſhall rather ſo doo than to remayn uppon the coſt of England. Your principall purpooſe ſhall be to goo to Newhaven: but if ye ſhall be conſtrayned to land at Depe; ye ſhall conſider the ſtate of that towne, and of the forts at both ends of that towne, and conferr therin with ſuch principall Engliſh captayn as hath chardg there, and ſhew to hym your opinion of the ſtrength or weaknes therof, and gyve adviſe for the amendment of any default there to the beſt of your knowledg, and uſe as much ſpede as yow can to depart from thence to Newhaven.

AT your comming to Newhaven, ye ſhall conferr with sir Adrian Poynings, or any other of the capitanes at your pleſure; and theruppon view and conſider the ſtrength and weaknes of that towne in fortification: and theruppon ſhall ſhew your opinion to sir Adrian Poynings and the comptroller there, what were mete and neceſſary to be doone; and move them furthwith to procede with ſpede to the reformation or fortification of that which ye ſhall judg mete. And as ſoone as ye have ſo conſidered and deviſed; we will, that ye ſhall certefy us or our counſell, and abyde onely till yow may receave anſwer, which ſhall be ſent to yow without delaye: and theruppon yow may retorn hyther ageyne. In your deviſe yow ſhall have regard, that our chargees grow not grete therby; but that the garriſon may voluntarely furder the ſame with their labor.

TO EDWARD ORMESBYE.

The Queen to Edward Ormesbye.

10 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

The original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

TRUSTY and welbeloved, we grete yow well. Where by your letters to our secretary, wrytten at Depe the ... of this month, it appeareth, that the forte there called the Pollett is not perfected, nor can be of long tyme; and that the nombers of Frenchmen there, mete to defend that towne, ar very few; ſo as, without a reinforce of nombers from our realme, if the ſame ſhuld be aſſayled by the ennemy, yow have cauſe to dout the ſuerty of your ſelf and the reſt of our people with yow, beſyde dyverſe other parts of your letters tendyng therunto: we have thought mete to ſend thyther with all ſpede our truſty ſervant William Wynter Eſquire, to conferr with yow, and to conſider what wer meteſt to be doone for our ſervice, and the ſavety of our

our people with yow: to whom we pray yow gyve creditt; and that which ſhall be thought mete uppon your conference, ether for your tarryeng there, or reſortyng to Newhaven, or retorning to Rye, we doo authoriſe yow to follow the ſame, and ſhall allow therof very willyngly. By William Wyntar yow ſhall perceave, in what redyneſs the 800 ſoldiors ar that ar appoynted to come thyther for your renforcement.

INSTRUCTION GYVEN TO WILLIAM WYNTAR ESQUIRE, MASTER OF THE ORDYNANCE OF ALL HIR MAJESTY'S NAVY AND MARYNE AFFAYRES, SENT TO DEPE.

The Queen's Inſtructions to Mr Wyntar. 10 Oct. 1562 PAPER OFFICE.

IN PRIMIS ye ſhall repayre to Rye, and ther conferr with Armigill Wade concerning the ſtate of Edward Ormſby and our bands being at Depe: and theruppon ye ſhall tranſport yourſelf, with ſuch ſpede as yow ſhall perceyve the cauſe requireth, to the towne of Depe, and delyver our letter to Ormſby for gyving to yow creditt in theſe matters committed to your chardg.

From the original. draught in Secretary Cecill's hand.

YE ſhall firſt underſtand the eſtate of hym and his ſoldiors; and ſhall lett hym know, that 800 moo ſoldiors with there captayns ar appoynted to be at Rye the 13 of this month, which are ordred to be tranſported alſo to Depe to ayde hym for defence of that towne, as ſhall be thought meteſt for the ſame.

ITEM, ye ſhall alſo conferr and declare the ſame to MONſIEUR de Fors and MONſIEUR de Briquemault: and after that yow have well conferred with our ſervant Edward Ormſby; as yow ſhall fynd it mete for our ſervice to have hym remayne with thoſe nombers which he hath there, untill the 800 maye come to hym, ye ſhall ſo with his conſent direct hym. But if ye ſhall perceyve, that his abode there, nether untill the reſt may come, nether when they be come, may ſerve to kepe the ſame towne, or the port, from the ennemy aſſaylyng and beſegyng it: than ſhall ye uſe all the pollicy that ye can to procure his departure with all his men; and if the wynd maye ſerve, to ſend them, or the choiſeſt of them, to Newhaven; and if it cannot, to retorn to Rye.

IN this matter yow ſhall deviſe, how MONſIEUR de Fors and de Briquemault maye be induced to be content with your purpooſe; aſſuryng them, that as farr furth as our ſubjects might be hable to defend them, they ſhuld ſo doo: but, conſideryng the weaknes of there pecees, with ſuch other imperfections as yow maye well alledg, ye maye reaſonably move them to be content, that our people comming to them for frendſhipp maye not be willfully caſt awey, and yet no ſuccor nor benefitt to come to them therby. On the other part, if ye ſhall per-

ceave, that the men that be allredy there, with the nomber of 800 comming, maye be hable to defend that port from the ennemy (as for dyverſs reſpects we wiſh they might); we wold that ye ſhuld comefort our men ſo to doo, and deviſe the beſt wiſe that ye maye to ſtrengthen them and help them to your uttermoſt.

BEFORE you ſhall paſs from Rye, if ye here not any thyng to move yow to the contrary, ye ſhall cauſe, that the ſoldiors comming thyther, as faſt as they come, may be imbarked and ſent awey; with ſuch furnyture of victells as conveniently can be ſent from thence. And yet ye ſhall forſee, that none of them diſembark themſelves out of the ſhipps in the port of Depe but as yow ſhall ſee cauſe; but rather to retorne ageyne to Rye, if yow fynd it not convenient for them to remayne there. And in caſe it ſhall be ſene mete, that nether thoſe 800 ſhall land, nor the former 400 remayne there at Depe; we wold, that, if the paſſadg might ſerve, the choiſeſt of them, to the nomber of five or ſix hundred, might paſs to Newhaven, to reenforce our nombers there.

IN this matter yow ar to conſider what is mete for our honor, and what is lykely for the preſervation of our people there from apparant danger and manifeſt ruyne. And therafter, uppon the great truſt we have in your fydelité and knoledg, we doo authoriſe yow to procede; and to uſe all the expedition that yow maye to advertiſe us what ye ſhall fynd uppon your arryvall mete to be imparted to us; and yet to procede as the neceſſité ſhall require. And if MONſIEUR de Fors or de Briquemault ſhall fynd lack, that our ſuccors cam no ſoner; ye may ſaye, that our counſell told yow, that they hadd come almoſt one month ſooner, if they which wer ſent to treate with them here had not prolonged the tyme with there delayes.

TO SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, AND SIR THOMAS SMITH.

The Queen to her Ambaſſadors in France.

11 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

RIGHT truſty and welbeloved we grete yow both well. We have thought it very ſtraung, that yow sir Nicholas Throkmorton have ſo long remayned at Orleance; and ſpecially being ſo provoked by the lettres of the Queene mother to come ſaffly thyther, as by the copyes of hir ſeverall lettres ſent to us by yow doth to us appeare. And what we doo therin thynk ſhall be declared to yow rather by our ſpeche at your retorn hyther, than now by our lettres. We truſt, that uppon knowledg of the comming of sir Thomas Smyth towards Pariſs yow cam from thence to mete and confer with hym, and to procede as our pleaſure was ſignefyed by our lettres and inſtructions delyvered to hym: and in what ſtate our affayres than wer sir Thomas Smyth

cold informe yow. Sence which tyme what hath happened ſhall appeare by this that followeth which we wryte to yow bothe.

ABOWT the XXIII of the laſt month order was gyven, that sir Adrian Poynings ſhuld paſs over from Porteſmouth to Newhaven with 1600 men beforehand; becauſe we herd from Newhaven, that they feared the comming of there ennemyes with great ſpede: and they being reddy than to paſs, meſſage cam from thence, that the PRYNCE of Condee had ſent expreſs commandement to MONSIEUR de Beavoiſs captayn of the towne, that it ſhuld not be delyvered in the name of the ſayd PRYNCE. Wheruppon ſome ſtey was made, and uppon conference had herof with ſome that wer content to deviſe remedy for this, a wrytyng was deviſed and graunted and ſealed by us, (wherof herwith ye ſhall have the copy) and the ſame was ſent to Porteſmouth about the 28th of September, to be carryed to Newhaven: at the comming wherof the wynd was become ſo contrarioose, as from that tyme untill the 3d of this month, thowgh many attempts had bene made to paſs to the ſeas, yet none cold paſs untill that third: in ſo much, that, for avoyding of deſpayre in the towne, the 2d of the ſame month captayn Ormſby paſſed from Rye with 400, and 200 wer the ſame daye ſent to Depe. Sence that, order is gyven to the EARLE of Warwyk with all the reſt to paſs with as much ſpede as may be towards Newhaven.

AND from that thyrd of this month the wynd hath onely ſerved to paſs from our coſt to the coſt of Normandy, and not to come from thence: [ſo] that we have remayned in ſome perplexité, expectyng contynually report from thence; duryng which tyme, that is to ſaye from the XXIII of September hytherto, we cold never reſt uppon ſome ſuch certenty, as wer convenient to impart to any of our miniſters abrode. And as uncertentyes here have gyven occaſion to ſuſpend advertiſements both thyther and to other placees: ſo we thynk, ſome lyke matters hath ſtayed yow from wrytyng or ſendyng hither, having not herd from yow sir Nicholas Throkmorton ſence your lettres of the ...., nor from yow sir Thomas Smyth ſence your departure from Calliſe the XXIId of the ſame.

THUS farr wer our lettres wrytten the VIIth of this month, and ſo remayned expectyng ſome certenty of the arryvall of our men at Newhaven; to which place they paſſed both from Porteſmouth and Depe the 3d: and now untill this xth, by reaſon the wynd hath contynued ſtreynable in the north, we cold never here of them; and this moring we be acertened, that they arryved all very well on the 4th in the morning with great joye, and wer all landed by XII of the clock.

Indorſed: 11 October 1562. Copie of the QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S lettre to sir Nicholas Throkmorton and sir Thomas Smyth.

To sir Thomas Smith.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Sir Thomas Smith,

From Orleans.

12 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From a copy sent by Sir Thomas Smith to Sec. Cecill.

SIR, I have receaved your lettre of the VIIIth of Octobre the XIth of ſame, together with the Quene's Majeſtie's lettre and inſtructions for our negociation with the Frenche Kinge and the Quene his mother: in which charge I am not, throughe the preſent indiſpoſition of my body, able to accompany you; for the which I ame very ſory: ſoe as you muſt be dryven to repayre to the court without me, and to preſent yourſelf, inſteade of your collegue. I doe meane to ſende you my coſyn Henry Mydlemore within a day or tow, accordinge to the Quene's Majeſtie's commaundement, to attende uppon you for her Majeſtie's ſervice; by whome I will communicate unto you my adviſe for your further procedings in your charge.

I DOE not thinke good, nor dare not adventure to ſend you the Quene's Majeſtie's plate, untill I may ſee a time of more ſurtie for the ſafe ſendinge therof. Neyther doe I thinke it ſure nor ſafe for me, if I were in good eſtate to travayle, to accompany you to the courte; ſeinge the Quene-mother and the Kinge of Navar do refuſe to aſſure me to have acceſſe unto them, and likewiſe to retorne into Englande, by a ſufficient ſauf conducte. This manner of refuſall for my ſurtie I cannot but interpret to the beſt part, on the Quene-mother's behalf: who, methinkethe, doth covertly geve me to underſtande, that it were not good for me to come to the courte, nor into the handes of ſomme of the Kinge's councellours. And this my interpretation and acceptation of the Quene-mother's refuſall to me of a ſaufconducte I pray you declare unto Monſieur de Sevre: unto whom I pray you preſent my hartie commendations; and tell him from me, that I doe wiſhe, he were in Englande, to be a pledge for me inſteade of Monſieur de Foix: of whome, I thinke, ſome here have no great care, I meane ſome about the Kinge; and therfore they care not what harme come to me, to be revenged one him: in the meane time he is in good caſe there; and I here.

THUS frankly, I pray you, talke with Monſieur de Sevre in this matter: whome, I thinke, it ſhall not be amiſſe, that you deſire to advertiſe the Quene-mother and the Kinge of Navarre, that you deſire to have acceſſe to the court, and to have audience; and by him to underſtand the time and the place aſſigned you for the ſame; together withe ſome order to be geven for the place of your firſt acceſſe, and for your lodginge conveniently. Methinketh alſo, it ſhal be very convenient, that you require the ſaid Monſieur de Sevre to procure you at the ſaid Quene-mother's hande a paſſeporte to ſende a currour into Englande before your departinge from Paris. The reaſon you may

ſhew

ſhew him, that I cannot, accordinge to her Majeſtie's inſtructions, for the reſpectes aforeſayde, accompany you to the court for your preſentation, and to joine with you in your negociation; which it ſhal be mete you do in any wiſe advertiſe her Majeſtie.

This carter I have returned, who haithe done me no ſervice, but put me to muche charge. I do not thinke good, that you do departe from Paris, untill my coſin Henry Myddlemore be arryved there; by whome I do intende to write unto the Quene-mother. Thus I take my leave of yow. From Orleans, the XII day of Octobre 1562.

To sir Adryan Ponyngs.

The Queen to Sir Adryan Ponyngs.

From Hamton court, 14 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

*So the MS.

Trusty and well beloved, we grete yow well. Where of late we appointed, that the ſomme of one thowſand pounds ſhould be ſent over unto [you], to th'intent yow might out of the ſame deliver unto Monſieur Beauvoys, late capten of that towne of Newhaven, the ſomme of 300 lib. for the payment and diſpatch from thence of the French ſoldiors that ſerved there under him: foraſmuch as we now underſtand, that before the arrivall of the ſaid * treaſurer there, yow were driven to make ſhifte to borowe ſo much money as might ſerve to diſcharg the ſaid ſoldiors from thence; and perceaving alſo by the report of the viſdame of Chartres, that the ſaid Monſieur de Beauvoys loked to have receaved a further ſomme of money then yow were by our former letters appointed to deliver him; theſe be to will and commaund yow to deliver unto the ſaid Monſieur Beauvoys the hole ſomme of the ſaid thowſand pounds lately ſent unto yow, accounting as parcel of the ſame ſuch ſommes of money as yow have alredy paied unto him; and receaving billes of his hand teſtifieng the receipt therof to the uſe of the Prince of Condé and his confederats. At Hamptown court, XIVth Octob. 1562.

A la Royne.

Monſieur de Briquemault a la Reine d'Angle.

De Dieppe, 15 Oct. 1562.

ARCHIVES ROYALES.

De l'original.

Madame, Je ne ſçay, comme il nous ſeroit poſſible de vous remercier et louer aſſez dignement du bon et fidele vouloir, qu'il a pleu a voſtre Majeſté de monſtrer par effect, en envoyant par deça le ſecours de voz forces: qui y ſont arrivées pour reſtablir et remectre ſus le pur ſervice de Dieu, et redimer de l'oppreſſion ung jeune prince affligé, comme eſt noſtre Roy en ſon bas aage; lequel on veoyt environné et forcé d'ennemys, qui ne cerchent par leurs deportemens que s'aggrandir des ruines d'iceluy premierement, et aprez de ſes voiſins. Par où voſtre intention ſi ſaincte ne peult eſtre que grandement approuvée envers tous les princes et potentatz chreſtiens; voire ceulx qui

n'auroient aulcune cognoiſſance du vray et ſeul Dieu que nous adorons, ſi eſt ce qu'ilz loueront haultement voſtre entreprinſe; quand ilz auront entendu la rage deſbordée, et plus que inhumaine, des ennemys de Dieu et de noſtre Prince, a quoy voſtre Majeſté veult employer les moyens que l'Eternel luy a mys en main pour rabaiſſer une telle cruaulté: qui ſe commect et augmente de jour en jour en ce royaulme; ainſi que plus au long et particulierement voſtre Majeſté pourra entendre du sieur de Charme, affin que je ne vous ennuye de plus longue lettre.

Ce neantmoins, Madame, pour ce qu'il a pleu a Monſeigneur le Prince m'envoyer en ce pays, pour de ſa part donner ordre a ce que je verrois eſtre expedient pour le progrez du deſſein de la ſaincte aſſociation; j'ay bien oſé eſcrire la preſente a voſtre Majeſté, pour l'advertir et ſupplier tres humblement, au nom de mon dict seigneur et de toute ſa compagnie, de vouloir, au pluſtoſt qu'il ſera poſſible, envoyer le reſte des forces dont voſtre Majeſté a deliberé d'ayder a telle entrepriſe. Car il eſt neceſſairement beſoing d'avoir voſtre ſecours, pour l'extremité ou ſe trouvent ceulx de Rouen; qui ont deſia eu aſſault, et les ennemys continuent de les battre et aſſaillir avec la plus grande furie dont ilz ſe peuvent adviſer. Et s'il vous plaiſt, Madame, nous ſecourir promptement; nous eſperons, avec les forces que meme mon dict seigneur le Prince qui s'approche, et avec les voſtres, que nous pourrons veoyr en brief une bonne yſſue de ceſte querelle, a la gloire de Dieu, a la ſeureté de l'eſtat de noſtre Roy, et au contentement des ſainctz deſirs de voſtre Majeſté: dont louange vous en demeurera eternellement envers tous peuples et nations, et remuneration en noſtre seigneur Jeſus Chriſt; duquel voſtre Majeſté a entreprins la deffence en ſes membres offenſez. Madame, je ſupplie le Createur vous accroiſtre en toutes ſes benedictions. De Dieppe, le xv jour d'Octobre, 1562.

De voſtre Majeſté
tres humble et tres
obeiſſant ſerviteur

Brigmault

TO THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

From Orleans, 15 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſtie, I dyd make a diſpatche unto you of the XXVIIth of September, enclozed in a lettre addreſſed to th'Erle of Warwicke: which pacquet I underſtande is taken by thoſe of *the papiſtes campe, otherwiſe called the Kinge's campe:* the contentes of which diſpatche I did readvertiſe unto your Majeſtie by my diſpatche of the IXth of October, *ſent by a French gentleman, named captain Charmu.* Therby your Majeſtie might perceive, *and by the manner of my writing thereof, with what difficultie I may nowe ſend ſafely unto you.* The ſame may alſo perceive, I had ſente then my coſyn Henry Middlemore to the courte, to have the Kinge and the Queene-mother's ſaufconducte for my ſafe acceſſe unto them: wherin howe I proceaded, your Majeſtie may underſtande by the coppies of my lettres ſente at that tyme to the Queene-mother and to the Kinge of Navarre, which I do preſently ſende your Majeſtie herwith. My ſayd coſyn Middlemore founde the court at Rouville, fower leagues from Roan; what tyme the Kinge, the Queene-mother, and the Kinge of Navarre were mounted on horſebacke to take their journey to the campe before Roan: whether, after the delyverye of my lettres to the ſayd Queene, and Kinge of Navarre, the ſayd Middlemore repaired alſo; wheare, as ſoone as he was arrived, *the conſtable committed him to the garde of a gentleman,* to th'intent he ſhould *conferre with no man.*

SHORTLY after, the ſayd Middlemore was brought into a place where the Kinge was ſette in his majeſty, accompanied with the Queene his mother, the Duke of Orleans, the Kinge of Navarre, the cardinal of Ferrare, the Duke of Guyſe, the conneſtable, the Marſhal St André, and ſundry others of this Kinge's pryvy-cowncell.

The Queene-mother at that tyme had theſe wordes unto him: Th' Ambaſſadour (from whome yow come) hathe written to me and to the Kinge of Navarre, to have a ſauf-conducte to come to the court, and to preſent his ſucceſſour whome the Queene his miſtreſſe hathe ſente hether. I ſee no reaſon, ſayd the Queene, why he ſhould demaunde a ſauf-conducte, onleſſe he knowe more by himſelfe then any of us doo: and there is no ſauf-conducte can be of greater aſſurance unto him, then the qualité of an Ambaſſadour. There be of late, ſayd ſhe, ſome of his nation, and ſome parſons of greater qualité then he is, which be come into this realme without paſſeport or ſauf-conducte; and that in good numbers, as we heere. But, ſayd ſhe, as they be come without leave, and after a ſtraunge manner; ſo ſhall they be ſhortly ſente hence, I truſt: and or it be long, I truſt,

we ſhall ſee them. My ſayd coſyn aunſwered, he knewe nothing of thoſe matters, nor had therwith nothing to do; but was only ſente thether to ſollicite a ſauf-conducte for my ſafe acceſſe to the courte.

THEN the Queene-mother made a longe declaration of my ingratitude, who had forgotten howe muche I was bounde to the Kinge her huſband, to all the Kinge's cowncell, and to this realme, for my lyfe; which was in greate jeopardy in the tyme of the late Queene Mary, when I departed Englande to come into Fraunce for my ſafety; where I was well uſed and conſerved: and the offices which I had don ſince I was your Majeſtie's Ambaſſadour heere were not correſpondent to the favour and kindeneſſe that I had receaved heere afore tyme. Then the Kinge of Navarre followed the Queene-mother with a ſemblable invective againſt me: ſo dyd orderly all the reſte which were there preſent. The Duke of Guyſe added this to advantage, that I had receaved to greate honour and curteſy; and that the ſame was yll beſtowed uppon me. The ſayd Duke wiſhed alſo, that I were with thoſe your Majeſtie's ſubgectes that were either at Newhaven or Deepe; where he truſted, or it were longe, bothe they and I ſhould be viſited as we had deſerved. Then the Queene-mother ſayd, I will make aunſwer to th'Ambaſſadour in writing: the copy of which her lettre your Majeſtie ſhall receave herwith.

THIS the Queene-mother's refuſal to me of a ſauf-conducte; together with aſſured intelligence, *that the Mariſhal Briſſac of late had* theſe wordes of me, in taulking of my acceſſe to the court, and my procedinges heere: ſaienge, *that, what ſo ever it coſte, I muſt be gotten into their handes; and that without delay they muſt cut off my head.* For, ſayd he, that man may in no wiſe be ſuffered to lyve; for he *is the moſt dangerous inſtrument of his nation for us:* and to make the matter allowable to the wordle, ſayd he, we will *find articles enough to make his proces.* In the meane tyme we muſte leave no meanes unaſſaied and unpractiſed to bring him into the Queene his miſtreſſe diſgrace; *which will be done with no great difficultie.* For, ſayd he, we be well enfourmed, *his proſperitie and ſuretie dependeth only upon the Queen his miſtreſſe favour; for there be enough about her of great authorité and truſt, that can be very well contented he were in heaven.* I am alſo by as aſſured meanes advertiſed, *that the Queen-mother, and this Kinge's councel have given in charge to Monſieur de Sevre and others, to practiſe with ſir Thomas Smithe, your Majeſtie's Ambaſſador,* by all the meanes he and they can *to bring me into the evil opinion of the ſaid ſir Thomas Smithe; and ſo to diſcredit me and my doinges unto him, as that he may* take occaſion from tyme to tyme to deface and diſcredit my former doinges and procedinges on this ſide unto your Majeſtie. Theſe difficulties, I ſay, for obtaining my ſauf-

conducte,

conducte, with theſe and other approved intelligences and practiſes tending to my daunger, hathe moved me to forbeare to accompany sir Thomas Smythe to the court at this tyme, onleſſe I had ſome ſauf-conducte for my aſſurance. So as I do remayne heere at Orleans in theſe termes, as your Majeſtie ſeethe, to attende your further order: which it may pleaſe yow to ſignefy unto me, with your further direction for my procedinges and behaviour, with as convenient ſpeede as ſhall ſtande with your pleaſure; and, in the meane tyme, *to interprete and accept my doinges after your moſte gracious and accouſtumed uſage.*

My coſyn Henry Middlemore, whome it hathe pleaſed your Majeſtie, uppon my humble ſute, to accept as your ſervaunte, dothe by my order attende uppon sir Thomas Smythe to the court; with whome alſo I have ſente ſome others of my ſervantes to ſtande him in ſteade there. I cannot as yet, for your Majeſtie's ſervice as occaſion ſhal be offred me, disfurniſhe my ſelfe of John Barnaby my secretary: whome alſo I do meane to leave with your ſayd Ambaſſadour, at my departing hence, as one that ſhal be able to do your Majeſtie and him ſervice; and herafter, I truſte, prove ſo honeſt and ſufficient a man, as Mr secretary ſhal be well pleaſed, and fynde him agreable to recommende him to your Majeſtie's ſervice, to ſerve the ſame in ſome place of truſt under him.

The prince of Condé and the Admiral ſhall not be able to depart this town, and to put themſelves into the fieldes, either to fight with their enemies, or to ſuccour Diepe or Newhaven, (for they take Roan to be loſt) until the later end of this monethe, as I thinke; in as moche as Monſieur d'Andelot, partely *by his ſiccenes which* hathe retarded him, and partely *for lacke of money to pay the Almain ſouldiours for their levienge and for their firſt muſters,* hathe ſo ſtayed his advancement hitherwardes, as he cannot be either *neare this town, or neare Paris, until it be about the two and twentieth day of this monethe.* In lyke manner the conte de Rochefocault and Monſieur Duraſſe, which be expected heere with ſome force from Guyenne and Poictou, have ben alſo retarded by the meanes that Monſieur de Montluc, *with ſome force of Spaniardes* (as it is ſayd) and ſuche power as he hathe aſſembled in thoſe partyes, hathe ſo occupied the ſayd conte of Rochefocault and Monſieur Duraſſe, *as they can not be here at the ſooneſt before the two and twentyeth of this monethe: ſo as the ſaving, ſuccouring, and defending of Diepe and Newhaven muſt only lye in your Majeſtie's handes, and depend upon your ſuccours.*

And for as moche as *the duke of Eſtampes and Mounſieur de Martigues be marched furthe of Bretaigne with the force of four thouſand men, or above, to renforce the kinge's campe, and to joine with the*

ſame: the Prince *of Condé and the* Admiral *do deſire your* Majeſtie *to cauſe ſome of your ſhips* uppon the weſte coſte, as from Dartmouthe, Plimmouthe, Exmouthe, Poole *and thoſe parties, to make ſome courſe to the coſt of Bretaigne*; and there to diſcende and make incurſion and invaſion where they thinke good uppon the *ſaid townes in Bretaigne: thereby, either to ſtay the ſaid* Duke *of Eſtampes with the* Brittiſhe *force in the countrey of Bretaign, or elſe to compelle him and them, if they be* advanced, or already conjoined with the Kinge's campe, to retire themſelves backe againe for the defence of their countrey; *whereby the peeces of Newhaven and Diepe ſhall not be ſo hardly aſſailed, as other* [*wiſe*] *they ſhoulde be.* And ſince it hathe pleaſed your Majeſtie, uppon good deliberation and providence, *to take this cauſe in hand, and to ſeaſe into your poſſeſſion and garde the townes of Newhaven and Diepe*; the keping and defending of which peeces *ſhall tourne, I truſt, to your honour, ſuerty, and reputation in the end:* it may pleaſe your Majeſtie ſo to mynde, *and give ſpeedy order for the conſervation and maintenance of the ſaid peeces in your poſſeſſion with a ſurcreaſe of a good number of men of war, and all other thinges neceſſary for them, in time*; as that yow looſe not th'advantage which yow have won, and the reputation and proffict which by the grace of God yow ſhall enjoye in th'ende, *if theſe peeces be ſubſtantially garded.* And the more it importethe your Majeſtie *to go roundely to worke for the defence of thoſe peeces, and well ending* of theſe matters, bycauſe yow are noted *to be the principal protector of this cauſe*; *and that theſe townes of Diepe and Newhaven be* as thinges of your owne acquiſition. I truſt, all My Lordes and others of your Majeſtie's cowncell, and all other your good and loving ſubgects *will alſo put to their handes and hartes to concurre willingly and gladly with your Majeſtie in the well acheving this entrepriſe.* Which beeing well ended, albeit your Majeſtie ſhall have (as of right yow ought) the principal pryſe of the honour, and the greateſt parte of the proffict, comoditie, and ſuertye: yet My ſayd Lordes and others, and every of them, ſhal be participante of the honour due unto them, and of the proffict which ſhall returne to your realme; wherin they have in their degrees greate intereſt.

The laſt advertiſments from Monſieur d'Andelot *of the fourth of October were, that he was then at Salbourg in Lorrain; where he minded to make his muſters the day folluing*; and there to conſume about *the ſaid muſters three or four dayes:* ſo as he makethe his reckoning *to* [*be*] *at Chaſtillon, upon the river Seine, the twentieth day of this monethe*; and ſo from thence *to approche either towardes Paris, or hither, as order and adviſe ſhall be given him from* the Prince, and the Admiral, his brother.

I DOUBT not, but that your Majeſtie is better advertiſed of the ſtate of Roan, Newehaven, and Deepe from thence, then I can advertiſe yow, and with more ſpeede: nevertheles at the diſpatche herof, thus the ſtate was taken heere of thoſe peeces. The mount St Catherine beeing won (as I wrote unto your Majeſtie in my laſt diſpatche) thoſe within the towne of Roan were contented to talke of the rendering of the ſayd towne uppon conditions: which parliament laſted twoo or three dayes. Sundry offers were propoſed by them of the Kinge's campe: but at the lenght they within the towne, taking courage unto them *upon the arrival of four enſeignes of Engliſhemen*, refuſed all manner of conditions; and they toke themſelves to garde the towne: wheruppon the battrye was renewed in ſundry places furiouſly. So as heere *we be, in manner, deſperate of the ſaid town of Roan; and yet ſomewhat relieved by the good hoope they have of the valiantnes of your Majeſtie's nation: of whome they be ſory there is no greater number on this ſide. At Diepe, it is ſaid, there is ſix hundred Engliſhemen arrived, under the leading of captain Ormesby: which peece, if it be aſſailed, would well require, at the leaſt, four thouſand men for the garde thereof. At Newhaven, only, it was underſtoode here, that eighteene ſail were there arrived, and brought with them fiftene hundred Engliſhemen: which is too weke a number for the garde of that peece only*: for the ſame will require, at the leſte, *(to be well garded) if it be beſieged, four thouſand men.* So as of theeſe numbers landed at Deepe and Newehaven *there can be no convenient ſuccours taken for the relief of Roan.* May it therfore pleaſe your Majeſtie to have conſideration of theeſe matters in tyme; *and that theſe peeces may be ſubſtantially manned, before the ennemie approche to beſiege them: or elſe it will be hard to ſuccour them in time.*

THE Marſhal St André (as I wrote unto your Majeſtie in my laſte diſpatche) is gon as cheefe to empeache the coming of Monſieur Dandelot. *The houſe of Guiſe, with the adviſe of the cardinal of Ferrare and the ſpaniſhe Ambaſſador here, have lately diſpatched Villemort and La Crocque, ſervantes to the queen of Scotland, to paſſe throughe your Majeſtie's realm, and there to make ſome trouble, if they ſee any* opportunité; and lykewiſe to exaſperate *the queen of Scotland and her papiſtical councel, to make ſome trouble in your Majeſtie's realm upon the frontiere*; and alſo to do what they can to depryve *the Earl of Marre, ſecretary Lethington, and all others which favour the proteſtant religion, of their credit and authoritie about the ſaid queen of Scotland.* There is alſo ſome practiſes in hande *to make ſome troubles in Ireland: which ſedicions to raiſe and bringe to paſſe, the Buſhop of Aquila is, as I heare, greatly put in truſt and ſet on by theſe men.* I am by good meanes alſo advertiſed, that the laſt diſpatche *which was*

ſent from this KINGE'S *campe into England was to will the* FRENCH AMBAſſADOR *there, and the hoſtages, to make as good ſhifte for themſelves as they could, and to retire themſelves by any meanes from thence*; and that with as moche ſpeede as they might conveniently.

I AM advertiſed, that the meſſanger which caried my diſpatche *of the ſeven and twenty of September* before ſpoken of, directed to your MAJEſTIE, and to th'ERLE of Warwicke, *is put to deathe in the* KINGE'S *campe, for* that he was a Frencheman. The certaintie of this matter I knowe not as yet: but if it be true, your MAJEſTIE may perceive, *they deale with you as with their open enemie; as with whom they wolde none of their nation ſhoulde have intelligence, or do pleaſure unto. The cardinal of Lorrain*, amongſt other his projectes, dothe thinke, that * at this cowncell at Trent, and by his voiage into Almayn, to bringe to paſſe, *the* QUEEN *of Scotland, his neece, ſhall be aſſured to marry Ferdinand the ſecond ſonne of the* EMPEROUR; *and alſo* to conclude *the papiſtical league* offencive and defencive *amongſt the papiſtes; whereof I did long ago* advertiſe your MAJEſTIE. *The ſaid cardinal* will worke what he may to transferre by reſignation th'empire *unto the ſaid* DUKE *Ferdinand, and to diſappoint Maximilian, the* KINGE *of Boheame, thereof.* At *his departing this court towardes Trente, he* made a long oration *againſt the* PRINCE *of Condé, the* ADMIRAL, *and all their fautors; terminge them arrant traitors* for having intelligence with your MAJEſTIE, and for the bringing in of your nation into this realme; *which he the ſaid cardinal termed the greateſt and moſt auncient enemies to this crowne:* ſaienge further, that there was *no peace nor treaty to be kept with your* MAJEſTIE; *who, as he ſaid, was the maintenor of all rebelles and hereticques: and ſo perſuaded the* KING, *the* QUEEN *his mother, and his councel to declare you open war.*

* So the MS.

IT may pleaſe your MAJEſTIE, *that the* MARIſHAL BRIſſAC *may not be* named as the aucthour of my deſtruction before mentioned; albeit it may lyke yow at your pleaſure to ſpeake, where, and to whome yow thinke good, of the unhonorable intent and practiſe: *for thereby the party muſt needes be diſcovered* by whome I had the intelligence, *the ſame being ſpoken but to one parſon.* Herwith your MAJEſTIE ſhall receave *a cipher from the* PRINCE *of Condé and the* ADMIRAL; *ſent unto you*, to th'ende your MAJEſTIE may from tyme to tyme heare *from them, and they from you*, as occaſion ſhal be offred uppon all eventes. *They do humbly deſire your* MAJEſTIE *not to impute unto them* any arrogantie or inconſiderate behaviour, *that they have* enterpriſed to *ſend you firſt a cipher; from whom they would gladly (and ſo, they ſay, it becomed them)* to have receaved one at your pleaſure, and agreeable to your devyſe: and of the receipt *of this their cipher, their deſire is to be from your* MAJEſTIE *by me, by* MOUNſIEUR *de la Haye, and by any other meanes, with ſome*

ſome expedition advertiſed. Thus almighty God longe preſerve your Majeſtie in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Orleans, the xv^th^ day of October 1562.

Your Majeſtie's mooſte humble, faithfull,
obedient ſubject and ſervante

N Throkmorton

To sir Nicholas Throkmorton.

Sir Thomas Smith to Sir Nicholas Throkmorton,

From Paris. 17 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From a copy ſent by Sir Thomas Smith to Sec. Cecill.

SIR, I perceive by the lettres ſent from the Quene, which youe ſhall receive, that her Majeſtie doth thincke, that we be together: and I am wonderfully deſtitute of ſuch as can ſpeake french; and therfore I am ſory, Mr Mydlemore cometh no ſoner unto me. The Quene-mother is very angry, that I tary ſo long from the cowrt; as your ſervaunt, this bearer, can alſo tell. I do myend, as ſone as I can have word agayne from the cowrt, to go thither and do my meſſage, and to deliver that in writing which methincks youe ſhall receive in print, in latten, and is now belike made open.

Six ſmall ſhippes, filled with Engliſhmen, as they weare paſſing to Roan, one of them ſtroke on the ſandes at Cawdebecke; which Monſieur Danville with horſemen toke. Of the men, theie ſay, 200 ſlayne, four ſcore made priſoners: I do not thincke the nomber true. Certayne it is, xi were ſent to the cowrt, and there by the conſtable's order hanged upon a tree, with this inſcription: Pour avoir venus, contre la volunte de la royne d'Angleterre, au ſervice des Huguenotz. Such inhumane and barbare warre theis men do make, and then excuſe their crueltie by ſuch a vayne inſcription! They do accompt, that 600 of our nation got then into the towne: and that Engliſhmen are there, theie without know by their arrowes, when theie ſkirmiſh with them. On thurſday laſt the King of Navarre was ſore hurt. I marvell, ſuch a nobleman as he wolde adventure ſo nere the breache. They have repulſid the Guiſians out of their trenches under their walles. This night cam into Paris four ſcore horſemen from Roan: and comaundement is given to get the wyne out of the villages into Paris; and eche howſholder to have in readynes a ſpade and a ſhovell. What this doth meane, geſſe yow: I cannot tell; except it be, that the Pariſians muſt allwais be deviſing of one thing or other, and making of new ordynaunces: (kepe them who

liſt, as myne hoſt Monſieur Verbery ſaith) or ells, peradventure, ſom new thing is fearid. Other newes your man can tell.

I DO marvell moch, that MR Mydlemore doth not com: there is more then one day or two ſith the XII of October, when your lettre was written. I pray yow, ſend me word by the next, what other men of yours youe can ſpare, or whither youe can ſpare any. Here is a gowne, and ſhirts, and other things for Barnaby; which I entend to leave with Monſieur de Verbery, when I go. I do aſſure yow, I do thincke long to go to the court. Peradventure, if I had ben there, thoſe XI men had not ben hanged: I do aſſure yow, I thincke ſo. Altho their furor be great; yet, peradventure, theie wold have had ſom reſpect at my being there: and I have therfore ſom conſcience myſelf of my tareing. I have comonid with Monſieur de Sevre, as youe willed me; whom I fiend an honeſt and civille gentleman, and ſorie for theis unhappie parts: yt hath don him no hurt to have ben in England. I perceyve by MR Secretarie's lettre to me, that there is more force of men of warre now ſent, and in Diepe, then the Quene writs to you and me in the lettre which I ſent you. Fare youe well. From Paris, the XVI of October 1562.

I WILL not faile to ſollicitate the Quene-mother to have yow com to the cowrte, that I might ſpeake with yow before youe go into England: and I do not feare to obtein it; eſpecially, if theie do not myende to breake with us. And in my diſpach into England I do myend to ſignifie fully to MR Secretary the cawſe of your dowtes and feare, as youe have ſignified them to me. I do ſend you a draught of the beſeaging of Roan: which youe muſt take in good worth; for it is of myne owen hand, out of an other evell favorid draught which I got of Shakerley. Even now, as I was cloſing up my diſpach, MR Mydlemore cam; of whoſe comyng I am marvelous glad: he now writeth to yow againe by your man. I have ſent yow alſo the copy of the Quene's Majeſtie's proclamation at Diepe. Yf yt be not good french, do not marvell; for no more is that which was ſent me: they that wrot it both in England and in Paris underſtod no frenche. From Paris, the XVIIth of October.

I SEND yow 300 crownes; which I was fayne to take up by exchaunge of Gerardo Burloneachi, by reaſon of an bill of credite which I had of sir Thomas Greſham for 1000 crownes. Youe had nede ſe me diſcharged therof to sir Thomas Greſham ſo ſone as poſſible youe may. Of all your billes (as MR Midlemor, I thynk, hath written) the date was out.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICILL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to Secretary Cecill.

From Paris.

1808.1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

SIR, the cawſe of my long tarieng before I do myne errand at the courte is declarid at full in my lettres to MY LORDES of the cownſell: wherfore I ſhall not nede to troble yow forthere therwith; myne inſtructions be ſo preciſe in one or two places, that I ſhould furſt confer with hym and take his advice. Now he is fully reſolved not to comm forth of Orleaunce. His fere and dowte, I am ſur, he hath declarid by his ſervaunt which I met betwixt Calais and Marguiſe, in that paquet which the ſaid ſervaunt did bryng. Seyng I ſe hym now determyned, that he will not com hymſelf; I myend as to morow to keape on my jorney toward the courte.

METHYNKS, the hangyng of thoſe XI men taken beſide Cawdebeck doth ſhow ſomwhat more rigor, then th' order of warre doth comonlie permyt to ſtraungers taken in warre. As I ſhall have occaſion, I will talke of the mater at the cowrte when I com there. And the preciſe denyeng of a ſauf conduct to sir Nicholas ſemeth ſomwhat ſtraunge. The QUEENE mother wold not ſo myche as by word of mowthe upon her honour promiſe MR Midlemore, that sir Nicholas ſhould ſaufelie com and ſaufelie go. Yow ſe, how dangerous it is to negociate here and in this courte.

YOW perceive, what sir Nicholas doth thynk of ther EMBAſſADOUR in England: and I am certaynlie advertiſed by diverſe *Scots*, that there be divers ſent allredie, and more to be ſent, to move *the queen of Scots* to *break with you, and to make war* out of hand; and that the mater is now in hand and in traffique, *that the hoſtages which you have ſhall be convoyed* of into *Flanders*. For the furſt mater were apoyntid, and be goeng or gone, *secretary Rollet and monſieur Vyllemort*.

BY the copie of sir Nicholas lettre ye perceive, how raw I am left here. Furſt I thought to have had full enſtructions by hym, not onely of the perſones, but of the maners of the great lords here, the eſtate and termes wherin we do ſtand with them. This I now lack: all the furnyture of the treatiſes betwixt England and France allredie paſſid; the late trafiques, wherin thei either did trulie ſerve the QUEEN'S MAJEſTIE or no: all which ye apoynted me to receive at his hands. The leſt thyng, and yet which was ever yet cownted a thyng for the QUENE'S honor, and neceſſarie for the ENGLIſH EMBAſſADOUR, the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE'S plate, I have it not: and in lokyng for that, I caried, in maner, none of myne owne out of England. But which I fynd almoſt moſt lack in; ſuch ſervaunts as coulde ſpeake and write frenche (which I did not provide for as I wold, bicawſe I was promyſed of hym to have them of hym) bicawſe he tarieth ſtill here, I perceive he myndeth to reteyne ſtill with hym. And whereas here-

tofore a man might alwais had enough ſervaunts, DUCHE or FRENCHE: now partlie, for the plage, I dare not take; and partlie, for religion, if I did take, I durſt not truſt: and this tyme alſo, for the warre, ſuch perſones are not to be had as they were wont. Yet if MR Midlemore do com, I hope to make better ſhift; and truſt, I ſhall do tollirablie: though not ſo well as I wold, bycauſe of thies faults and lacks; yet ſo well as can be of one who is ſet to flie almoſt with clapped wyngs, or to row in a bote with one ore and an ..... But bicawſe my lacks be ſuch, I ſhall nede the more ſupplie from home; I meane, yow to excuſe my defaults, and to tell me of them; and with yowr advertiſments to ſhew me the way how I ſhould amend them, and to tell me your opynion and advice more ample and at full, than otherwiſe ye ſhould have nedid.

I SEND in this packet to yow one or two packetts of Scottiſhmen; which I pray yow doe as ye were wont, that thei ſhould not thynk me negligent in there cawſes: peradventure, at ſom tyme they ſhall helpe me as well to convey my packetts, and ſave a poſt. The complaynts of the marchaunts which were ſpoiled, which is ſpecified in th' inſtructions that I ſhould have, I have them not: I thynk, ye thought I ſhould have them of sir Nicholas; and I ſuppoſe, he hath diſpachid home the anſwers. But methynks, we ſhall not ſtand now uppon the termes of complaynts of marchaunts, but uppon the takyng of holds: yet neceſſarie it were, that I had alſo thoſe, either from yow or from hym.

To devyne wheruppon we ſhall ſtand, and how thei will accept me, I meane as a mediator of peax or a denouncer of warre, by avowyng the ſurpreſeng of that which owr men occupieth, it is ſuerly to me impoſſible. And altho the meaner ſorte wold gladlie beleave the firſt, bicawſe thei wold have it ſo; yet the heades of the factions be ſo unſupportably prowde, and ſo ſtiflie bent to hazard all, that I am marvelouſly afraid, I ſhall have no ſucceſſe as I pray for and wiſh. Yf they encline eny thyng, I will be bold enowgh to attempt. But I feare me, thei be ſo uſed to the noyſe of the drumme and cannon, that they can not here the noyſe of peaceble talkyng of eny accorde. In my next lettres I do not dowte but to deſcribe unto yow more. In the meane I commyt yow to almightie GOD. From Paris, the XV of October 1562. Yours to uſe and commaunde.

T. Smith

THUS I muſt tell you alſo more, that the QUENE mother now at this tyme doth nothyng but in the preſence of the coneſtable, the DUKE of Guiſe,

Guiſe, or one of them, as it is ſhewed me. I do entend to negociate with them in frenche; and do not dowte, but to make ſhift good enough to utter my myend. At the aſſaulte which was made on thurſday laſt, wherat the King of Navarre was hurt, the Duke of Guiſe alſo was hurt; but not with arquebuſe nor pike, that I can lerne, but bruſed with ſtones and wood caſt upon hym. The King of Navarre is hurt with the arquebus in the ſhoulder and kne, and in the flank with a pike; howbeit, men thynks, he ſhall lyve. The ſame night one cam from the camp in poſt hither to Paris, for ſuch thyngs as was neceſſarie: wherby the furſt that I wrote to sir Nicholas I lerned; the next I lerned ſith. All the next day, and, I thynk, till now the Duke of Guiſe kepeth his bed. Yt is ſaid alſo, that d'Aumale is hurt with an arqubuſs on the forhid; but not ſo certaynly. Men ſuppoſe, ther was above 600 of the aſſailaunts ſlayne. They within were never more in corage. All the while of the aſſault, duryng ſeven howres, Mongombry was ther by in the towne with his ſword drawen; and if eny of his men gave back, he ſlew them ſtreight, if he could. When all was done, he got uppon the contermure which they had made agaynſt the breche, and there made a rare or two with his horſe, that all the camp might ſe hym. Yt is talked here, that, at my comyng to the camp, all the Embaſſadours ſhould mete togither; and immediatelie after the Kyng ſhall remove to Monçeau, nerer Paris.

Dandelot is enterid into Champayne, paſſing Loreyne without eny reſiſtence: and their by reaſon of ſuch as do to many dailie flow unto hym, he ſendeth ſom horſmen to Lyons, and taketh ordre to demyniſh the reſt, and ſo to com forward; whither to Orleaunce or hither, it is not yet knowen. The camp about Roan is not eſtemed above VIII thouſand: they within be eſtemed VI thouſand that bereth armes. I tarie here now onely uppon a paſſeport to ſend this diſpache into England, and for order when and where I ſhould com. As they were haſtie to have me com upon the wynnyng of the fort St Helens; ſo, methynks, after this aſſault of Roan they be as ſlow. Here nothyng is done without order from the cowrte. No man ſtirreth any whither without paſport. From Paris, this ſonday morning, the XVIIIth of October.

I am ſo bold to ſend yow the copie of sir Nicholas Throgmorton's lettres and myne; bycawſe of them, and of ſuch as I write to yow, ye ſhall know the hole diſcourſe and hiſtorie from my departure out of Englande to this day. Yours at commaundement.

J. Smith

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to Secretary Cecill. From Poiſſy, 20 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original.

THIS day, being ſonday the XVIIIth of this moneth, for newes this I have: that MONſIEUR Randen, brother to the countie of Rochefalcauld, havinge his kne broken by the ſhot of a colveryne, or ſuch a pece, out of the fort of St Catharyne when it was taken, is now deade. Of Dandelot here they ſaie, he hath but XVIII cornetts of horſemen: (which ſhould be, after a 150 in a cornet, more; but as they accompt them, 2000 horſemen in the hole good) and fotemen he hath to a four or ſix thouſand, not paſt, as they ſay; wherof one part is leadd by the MAREſHALL of Heſſe: and he is accompted here to be now LX leagues hence, abowt Chaloones. Monſieur de Nemours hath put to ſacke Vienne in Daulphinoyes. And the BARON des Addreſſes, being to bold, and not fearing eny to have could paſſed the ryver of Roſne, as he cam not paſt with XIII horſes from Lions to do ſomwhat abowt Valence; the ſaid DUKE de Nemours, knowing the ſame by eſpiall, conveying over in ſmall botes by one and by one a certain nomber of horſemen, had almoſt attrapped him. He ſlew of his horſes, but the BARON and the reſt eſcapid.

ITEM that on friday and ſatterday laſt they of Roan, the chief marchants and captenes (except Mongombrey) were in parlaunce with the QUENE to make a compoſition for the towne. And they half ſay, they are accordid upon the condycions of them of Bourges: I ſaie half; for they that tell this tale ſaie, thei are not yet aſſuerid of it: and yet it ſhould com from MAREſHALL BRIſſAC. Item thei were at an accord afore, as ye have hard; and the ſom aſſeſſed eight ſcore thouſand crownes, at two payments. But furſt it was ſaid, upon the reſcues of the Engliſh thei brake of: now they ſay, they eſpied quelque tromperie ment then againſt them, and ſo toke hede betymes; and that was the cawſe of there breaking of at that tyme.

*So the MS. THIS day, which is tewiſday XXI *October, abowte ten of the clocke, when MONſIEUR de Sevres and I had broken our faſt, and having gotten a paſport of MAREſHAL BRIſAC to go to the cowrt, were fullie determyned to go thitherward, whither we had word againe or no, having ſent allredie our cariage away, comyth MONſIEUR de Sevre's man, and bringeth me a paſport for my man to go into England, and a letler to him from secretary Bourdin, that th'appointement that I ſhould com to Egures, was but that I ſhould lie there more commodiouſly, from thence to have ben ſent for to com to the cowrt, when tyme ſhould have ben. There was no remedie, but I muſt go to Poiſſy: whither my ſtuf, and the chiſt wherin my dyſpach was, was gon before.

ROAN ſtandeth ſtill in the tearmes which it did, ever ſith th'aſſault given on thurſday; ſith which tyme they have not ſhot at it with cannon. And as an archier of the KING's, whome we met by the way, this day told us, and I know it for certain, thei are content, that the papiſts ſhall com into there churches agayne; there churches ſhal be amendid. Thei will give the KING a 100000 crownes, either and, or els toward coſts and charges of the warre: but thei will have there preaching ſtill. Thei will have libertie of their religion; and thei will have no garriſon wythin the towne, but will be maſters ther-
10 of themſelfes: and upon this point thei ſtand. Theis men ſtand in a doble dowte: to wyn yt by force thei deſpaire; to graunt this, is to condiſcend to all that the proteſtants do requier, and to ſhew plaine, that their warre was not for religion but for ambition. I thincke, I ſhall have no acceſſe to the cowrt, till either thei do utterly diſpaire to have Roan, or ells thei have it. Howſoever yt be, I loke to be well bayted and overlokid of MY LORDS there that ruleth all, when I come thither: but I truſt to aunſwere them with patience and reaſon.

NEWHAVEN is not ſo ſtrong as men do take it; and, if yt weare
20 ſommer, they wolde attempt to afray our men thence wythe a *garden of chamillion upon the hill on this ſide.* They that underſtand the place well can underſtand what I meane. And thyngs begon there by *France* be not perfit. The plage ceaſith not at Paris, and it rather encreaſith then decreaſith in other places of Fraunce: even in this towne diverſe howſes be therby deſolate. I have ſent yow the copie of ſuch lettres as have paſſed betwixt sir Nicholas Throgmerton and me, bycauſe ye ſhould underſtand th'occaſion fully of this my long tarieng before I can com to do my meſſage. Thus for this tyme I leave to troble yow, and commyt yow to GOD. From Poiſſy to-
30 wardes the courte the xx of October 1562.

Yours at commaundement

T. Smith

TO THE RIGHT HONOROBLE SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL KNYGHT, PRYNCYPALL SECREATORYE TO THE QUEN'S MOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Mr Ormeſbye to Sec. Cecill, From Diepe. 20 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original.

MY dieutye don to your HONOR, it maye pleaſe the ſame to underſtande, that ſence the departure of MR Wynter from henſe, I receaved a lettre from capteyne Leighton, whiche I have ſent here incloſed; wherein youe maye perceave, that the nexte daye after the firſt aſſaulte, whiche was the thurſdaye and the XVth of this monthe, there was geven an other. And the daye folowing MONſIEUR MONGOMEREY ſent hyther a horſſeman to MONſIEUR DE FORTZ for ſuccors: who declared, that the KYNG of NAVAR was hurt within the trenche, and ſtroken with an harquebus in the ryght ſyde of hys breaſte, ſumwhat nerer the arme than the breſte; and, as the reapourte cummythe daylye from the campe, in great daunger of hys lyef; for the bullet remaynes in hys bodye.

TOUCHING the ſuccors demaunded by MONſIEUR MONGOMMEREY and MR LAIGHTON in hys behalf; I was required by MONſIEUR BRYQUEMALL to ſende twoo of our bands. Whereunto I anſwered, that I was ready to doo anye thing that he with MONſIEUR DE FORTZ ſhulde wyſhe me to doo; ſo the ſame were reaſonable: but for ſo moche as the town was in parley, and what end ſhulde be taken by means thereof [not known;] I thought it not good to hazarde anye of the QUEN'S MAJeſTIE'S people here, tyll ſuche tyme as bothe I myght here the concluſion of theyr ſaide parlyament, and alſo good intelligence towching the ſave bringing of our ſaide bands thyther. They bothe allowed well thys mynn anſwere: and concluded to ſende two bands of Frenchemen that remayned, one in the Pollet, and th'other in the cytadeyle; requeſting me to ſupplye and to garde the ſayde two fortes, for watche and warde, with the lyke numbre of our cumpanyes as they had ſent for the ſuccorring of Rooane; whiche were the numbre of three hundred men: and before that tyme they never employed anye of our companyes theyr, althoughe I made offer unto theym at my firſte cummyng thither, accordyng to myn inſtructions.

Note, that the daye after the ſeconde aſſaute, ther was requeſted by theym of the camp a parley till ſonday at ten of the cloke.

THESE frenche bands were ſent towards Roane on ſaterday at night, being the XVIIth of this preſent; and recoveryd within three leages of Roane that night, beſtowing theimſelfes in a wood: but being diſcovered by the peaſaunts of the countrey, the alarum was gyven to the camp, and intelligence of their being theyr; [and they] were dryven to breake theymſelves, and pece meale to ſhyfte away. The captens, being well horſte, recovered Deepe; th'one upon ſondaye night at one of the clocke after mydnight, th'other on mondaye aboute ten

of

of the clocke afore none; and in the afternone half a ſcore of the ſouldyors.

And Monſieur Bryquemall, ſo ſone as he was advertiſed, that they colde not recover theyr entrey into Roane; (whereof he was advertiſed by the firſt capten that came) and that the bands were broken and overthrowen, as he thought: the ſaide Bryquemall, having made ſecret provicion of a ſhallope before, the winde and the tyde ſervyng within an hower after the newes came, put hymſelf to the ſeea; and ſent unto me, if I wolde wryte anye thing into Englande, for that he was then taking ſhipp to goo thyther. And thus, we thanke God, we bee rydd of one of whome fewe or non colde have anye good opynion; bothe for that he was ſo timerus, and lykewieſe ſo overthrowen with every blaſt of evill newes, as hys face and lokes colde not but enfourme hys feare: by whiche means the common people were brought into great muttring and wyſpering, and contynewallye ſending awaye their goods and merchandyze; althoughe ther was preciſe order taken, and great chardge gyven by the capten and counſayle of the town to the contrarye.

The morowe after hys departure, being the xix^th^ of this preſent, was ſent hyther with a trompet to Monſieur de Fortz from the Quen mother a jentleman, calde Monſieur du Bois Dennebout, with a lettre of creans from the ſayde Quene-mother, ſigned onely with her owen hande; declaring, that Rooane had made theyr compoſicyon: bringing with hym in wryting the pertyculerryties of the ſaide compoſicyon, but the ſame not ſygned with the Quen's hand or anye others of the counſayle. I have ſent your Honor the copyes, as well of the lettre of creans as of the compoſition. But the capten of Deepe, knowing certeynly by one or twoo that came unto hym after the parley broke upp, that their was nothing don in the ſame; but that they began to batter with great expedicion at eleven of the clocke uppon ſondaye; for that the abſtynence was taken till ten of the ſame daye: the ſaide capten aſſembling the counſaile of the town with the burgeſſes of the ſame, calling me with the reſt of the capytaynes thyther, and theyr reſolved uppon theyr anſwere to the Quene mother: th'effect whereof I have alſo ſent here incloſed.

This daye in the morning, being the xx^th^ of this monthe, came hyther a man of Mr Throgmerton's with this pakett; bringing lettres from the Prynce unto Monſieur de Fortz, whiche I have ſeen: th'effecte whereof ys, that Monſieur Danlotte* woll be with hym at Orleance the xxiii^th^ of this preſent at the furtheſt: and then he promyſed the ſayde de Fortz, not to loſe one hower, nor to tarye the takyng of anye towne; but with all poſſible expedicyon ſeke to finde th'ennemye in the felde, and to gyve hym the battayle: requyring

*So the MS.

the ſayd de Fortz, nott onely to uſe all poſſible means for the ſuc-
* So the MS. cors of Rooane, and * to advertiſe theym of this his determynacion, and to animate theym to the keping and defence of the towne; uſing the ſame perſwacion to Monſieur de Fortz for the keping of Deepe, in cace Roane ſhulde not be able to holde oute: whiche God defende. Wherefore he mooſte humblie deſyrethe the Quen's Majeſtie to ſende hyther ſuche bands as be in a readynes at Rye, and that with all diligence: for that their arryvall here wil be not onely a terrour to the enemye (being allreadye in branley, as the Frenche termes it, by reaſon of the Kyng of Navare his hurte, theyr loſſe of captens and beſt ſouldyors at the aſſautes, and yet diſapoynted of the towne, [of] whiche they made a ſuer accompt before this daye) but alſo a ſuffycyent renforcement for the town of Depe, if the campe ſhulde cum thyther and beſege us, to kepe the ſame, for the leſt, the ſpace of fourten dayes; by whiche tyme the Prynce wolde be readye to rayſe the ſeige.

This have I ben requeſted by Monſieur de Fortz to ſignifye unto your Honor. And lykewieſe the reſt of the beſt of the town, burgeſſes, and other do mooſte humblye deſyer her Highnes of her further ſuccors: wherebye they maye delyver the town of ſuche ſuſpected perſones as they ſhall ſtand more in doubt of then of the enemye hymſelf. And, for my parte, I am of the ſame opynion; conſidering the premiſſes, and the perfection that the Pollet ys brought unto by the contynewall travayle and labor of men, women, and children, as well jentlewomen, burgeſſes wyefes, as all others the meaner ſorte of people. And thus I ende, and leave to troble your Honor with theſe my long cyrcumſtances that, as well for lacke of arte as of diſcreacion, I am dryven to uſe: not doubting, but my good will (with your Honor) ſhall contrevaile th'imperfections of my poore ſervyce towards the Quen's mooſte excellent Majeſtie; whiche on my behalf ſhall bothe be trewlye ment, and faithfullye don; as knowithe almightye God, who ſende us hys grace. From Deepe, the xx of October 1562.

Note, that the Pollet is in good perfection, ſence the departure of Mr Wynter, by the great travayle of men, women, and children.

Your Honor's mooſte humblye
to be commaunded

Edward Ormeſbye

TO THE RIGHT HONNORABLE, AND MY SINGULER GOOD MASTER, SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARYE TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Mr Kemys to Sec. Cecil, From Diep, 20 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original.

IT may pleaſe your honnour to be advertiſed, on thurſdaye laſt in the forenone the kyng of Navarre, walking in the trenche, was hurte in the right ſyde of his breſt with a harquebut; lykely to dye. Wheruppon the gentlemen and ſoldiors in great furye, to revenge the ſame, cryed To th'aſſawlt: the which, then begynnyng abowt eleven of the clock, continewed till three or four of the ſame daye. Wherein as th'aſſayllaunts enforced themſelvs to the uttermoſte, with th'elp allſo of parte of the Ryngrave's band; ſo the deffendaunts (amongſt whome th'Engliſhemen and Scots have deſerved great commendacion) ſhewed themſelves no leſſe valeant in deffending. In which conflyct th' ennemye, having mounted uppon the wall two eynſeignes and a thowſand men at leaſt, were (thanks be unto allmighty God for yt) repulſed by handſtrokes, with the loſſe of bothe their eynſeignes, and the moſt parte of their beſt capytaines and ſoldiors; the deffendants having allſo great loſſe of men, ſpeciallye of the beaſt ſorte.

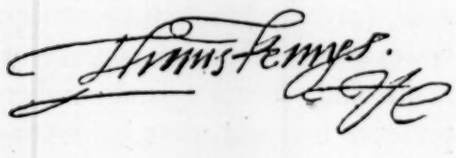
Mounsieur Moungommerye wrate unto mounſieur Brickmall for ſuccours; which lettere arryved on ſaterdaie morning laſt. Whereuppon the ſame night were ſent thither, in the conduict of capten Cowdrye and capten Mollandre, the remnant of our french bands, to the nomber of three hundred men: of whome newes cam on ſonday night, by one of the ſaid captins, that, being in a wood three leagwes from Roaſne, their companye was diſcoverid, and enforſt to ſeke what way they beſt might, every man for themſelves, with the loſſe of the greatiſt parte of them. The ſame night mounſieur Bryckmall, (mynding more the ſewrtie of his perſon then ſafetye of his honnour) hering of this yll ſucceſſe of the ſuccors, departed in a ſhallopp, as he ſaid, into England: where I wiſhe him to be; for that his preſence here did more harme then good, he was ſo tymerows.

On frydaye laſt a trewce was taken, by the requeſt of the quene, to contynewe tyll ſonday night following: in which meane tyme ſhe hath parleyed for the delevery of the towne, and made new proviſion of powlder and ſhot. Yeſterdaye in the morning arryved here one of her's, with her lettere of credyt to mounſieur Fortz, Bryckmall, and Seane, with certeine articles of a compoſytion, which he affirmed to be made and concluded uppon with them of Roaſne; whereunto he alſo perſwaded, in her byhalf, that the ſaid gentlemen and towneſmen here ſhuld lykewiſe agree. But they, dowt-

ing anny ſuche compoſition to be made, ſent the Procurer of the towne (for whome remaines an hoſtage) to knowe the certaintye, and uppon his retorne to make aunſwer accordinglye. The which howe it wil be, your Honnour, uppon ſight of th'articles (which I am ſewr Mr Ormeſby doth ſend yow) will ſone judge. Wherein the large offres conteyned (yf lyke aſſuraunce by good hoſtages were ordeyned for the performaunce) dothe ſeme to ſhewe ſome dowte which they have of themſelves, and allſo the deathe of the ſaid King to be: which comonly is reported, but of no certeintye as yet.

The Prince yet being at Orleance, from whence he meanythe this day or tomorrowe to departe, and Mounſieur Dandelot lykewyſe at Troys in Campaine, as it is ſayde, meane abowt the latter end of this monthe, or byfore, to joyne in the field, and to ſeke the Duke of Gwyſe. This morning came one to towne that ſaythe, as he cam yeſterday uppon his waye from Parys, he harde moche great ſhot at Roane: wherby apperith no compoſition is made. We here continewe in the ſame eſtate we were; ſaving that the abode of the royters here abowte in the villages have ſo ſcanted our victuayles, as the ſame is not only become very dere, but allſo ill to come by for money: the which the moſte parte of our ſoldiors be now utterly withowte. Here ar retorned divers of the ſoldiors that went for ſuccors, and the other captaine, to the nombre of fifteen or twenty perſons: but they can make no juſte reporte, what is bycome of the reſt. Thus, leving for this tyme anny further to troble your Honnour, I pray God to contynew the ſame in helth and long lyfe, with moche encreaſe. From Diep, this xx^th^ daye of Octobre 1562.

By your Honnor's
mooſt humble ſervaunt



Sythens th'encloſing hereof, the newes is come for certaine of the King's deathe; and that they made an offre yeſterday to give aſſawlt, but did it not.

Instruc-

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN TO SIR MORICE DENNISS KNIGHT, TREASOROR OF THE ARMY IN NORMANDY, UNDER THE GOVERNMENT OF AMBROSS ERLE OF WARWYCK, LIEUTENANT FOR HIR MAJESTY OVER THE SAYD ARMY.

The Council's Instructions to Sir Maurice Denis. 21 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Secretary Cecill's hand.

INPRIMIS, where yow ar appoynted treaſoror of the ſayd army, and have had ſondry lettres and warrants from the Queen's Majeſty and us, and from the ſayd Erle of Warwyk, for payement of ſondry ſommes of monny towards the preparation, ſendyng and tranſportyng the ſayd army, as well from Porteſmooth as from Rye: it is now accorded for more certenty, in what ſorte ye ſhall contynew the payments of the ſayd armye; the which ſhall appeare unto yow in a booke herwith annexed, ſigned with our hands. And hir Majeſtie's pleaſure is, that for no reſpect any gretar wages ſhall be payd, than is therin particularly conteyned; except ye ſhall herafter have ſpeciall warrant from hir Majeſty, or from us of her counſell.

AND ye ſhall, as ſoone as ye arryve there, procure, that perfect muſters may be made of all manner of perſons ſerving there; ſo as there may theruppon be made a certayne accompt, what is dew to every perſon uppon the laſt of this month: untill which daye we wold, ye ſhuld ſee them payd; ſo as therin ſpecially be forſeene allowance for all preſts, all victells, armur and weapon, and any other thyng anſwerable towards hir Majeſty, or anſwerable to any particular victellor, or any other perſon to whom any of that army oweth any thyng within the towne of Newhaven, Depe, Porteſmouth, or Rye; and to defalk the ſame, and to ſee every creditor fully anſwered, and ſpecially Jhon Abyngton ſurveyor of the victells.

ITEM, after that full paye made, yow ſhall than kepe an accompt for the whole army from that daye; ſo as the monthly paye, at the moſt, may be certen.

ITEM ye ſhall alſo ſee, that payements be made for tranſportations of all the ſoldiors that have paſſed from any port of England to Newhaven or Depe, or for ſendyng of any from Depe to Newhaven, accordyng to the accuſtomed rate of the admyralty.

ITEM ye ſhall at your comming thyther, uppon conference with the Lievtenant and counſell there, cauſe an eſtymat to be made, what extraordynary payements ar requiſite to be made there, over and above the payements mentioned in this rate herafter following; and therof ye ſhall cauſe advertiſement to be made with ſpede: and yet in the meane ſeaſon, if great neceſſité doo require to impreſt certen ſommes of monny in ſuch purpooſees; ye ſhall gyve ſuch neceſſary empreſts, as ſhall [have] bene ſene very nedeful to the Lievtenant and counſell there.

ITEM ye ſhall make no full paye to any captayn or ſoldior, without warrant from the LIEVTENANT and controllor; nor ſhall paye to the controllor any ſomme for his band, without warrant from the LIEVTENANT and the MARſHALL; nor ſhall allow to your ſelf for your owne band, without warrant from the LIEVTENANT and controller.

ITEM where it is ordred, that certen of the FRENCH ſhippes remayning within the towne of Newhaven ſhuld, for certen good cauſees, be brought from thence to Porteſmouth, or ſome other haven of England; ye ſhall empreſt ſuch reaſonable ſommes of monny, as ſhall ſeme mete, to ſuch officers, maſters, and marynors, as from tyme to tyme ſhal be therunto appoynted, by order ether from us, or from the LIEVTENANT and counſell there.

FYNALLY ye ſhall kepe ſeverall accompts and reckonning of the ſommes of monny diſburſed, or to be diſburſed, for the nombers ſent to Newhaven and there ſerving, by themſelves, and of the nombers ſent to Depe and there ſerving.

Indorſed, XXI Octobris 1562. Inſtructions for Sir Mauryce Denys KNIGHT, threſourer of the armye in Normandye.

NOTES OF THINGES TO BE ANSWERID TO THE FRENCHE EMBASSADOUR'S BOOKE EXHIBITED TO MY LORDS OF THE COWNSELL.

Notes of an anſwer to the French Ambaſſador. 25 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From a copy indorſed by Sec. Cecill.

THE letters whiche he hath delyverid, as from the KINGE his maſter, ar onely ſubſcribyd by the KINGE. The FRENCHE KINGE doth very well to beleeve, that it is not to his hinderance, diſadvantage, hurte, nor offence, that her HIGHNEſſE hath ſente certeyn forces ynto Normandye; but rather that it is done for thoſe cawſes which wer declarid to MONſIEUR de Foix, th'EMBAſſADOUR, by ſuche of her HIGHNEſſE cownſell as of late went to him, to certifye him of her HIGHNEſſE meaning yn that behalfe.

HER HIGHNEſſE acknowledgith it to be trew, that nothing oughte to be kepte with greater ſtedfaſtneſſe and conſtancy, then faith and truthe; and that princes wordes oughte to be of more weighte, then all the obligations and othes of others. And therfor her HIGHNEſſE hath greate cawſe to fynde ſtrange, that, ſtreight after and upon the treaty ſo ſolempnelye made and publiſhidde at Caſteau yn Cambreſis, Francis then DOLFYN, and ſhortlye after by his father's deathe KINGE, ſo litle regardinge his faith, woorde, othe and promeſſe, didde preſume not onelye to uſurpe the name, tytle, and right of the crowne and KINGE of England, as well yn his wrytinges, as alſo by gyvinge the armes of England yn his ſeale, and elſwhere yn publyke places and tryumphes, by inſtigation of thoſe by whome he was then chieflye con-

ſelid and orderidde, but alſo afterward didde ſende greate forces ynto Scotland (that way beinge the moſt commodyouſe for forayne enemyes to invade this realme) to attempte and putte yn execution the unjuſt clayme and tytle, ſo by him openlye to the ſight of the world uſurpidde.

And no leſſe cauſe her highneſſe hath to fynde ſtrange, that wheras after this ther was a treatye and certeyn agreements made and concludid at Edenborough by and betwixt commiſſioners having ſufficyent authorité and powre therunto from her highneſſe, on the one ſyde, and certeyn other commiſſioners having lykewyſe ſufficyent and goode authorité and powre therto from the ſayd late King Francis the ſecond and the Queene of Scottes his wyfe, on the other ſyde; by the which treatye emong other thinges it was agreede and covenantidde, that the ſayd treatye ſhuld be confyrmidde and ratifyed by the ſayd King Francis and Queene of Scottes, withyn a certeyn daye theryn expreſſidde: and yet, notwithſtandinge the ſayd promeſſes and treatye, the ſayd King Francis beinge requyrid to ratifye the ſame (as he was bownde to do) refuſid to do it; notwithſtandinge that the Queene's highneſſe for her parte had alredy ratifyed it, and had delyverid it ſo ratifyed to the chevalier de Sevres, then embaſſadour heere reſident. The which treatye remaynith yet ſo unratifyed, not onelye by the ſayde King Francis, but alſo by the King that now is; whome it dothe concerne and touche, as well as it didde the ſayd King Francis.

Her highneſſe wonderith no leſſe alſo, that wheras by the ſayde treatye of Caſteau in Cambreſis ther oughte no parte of the fortification of Calais, or of eny other place withyn the marches thereof, to be diminsſhed, broken, or throwne downe by the Frenche; yet, notwithſtandinge the ſayd treatye, promeſſe and othe, the contrary is done. And lyke as her highneſſe hath juſte cawſe to fynde theſe thinges ſtrange; ſo hath the Kinge her goode brother no juſte cawſe to laye to her highneſſe charge eny breach of promeſſe, for ſendinge of theſe forces ynto Normandye, they being ſent thither for ſuch pourpoſes as have ben declarid to the ſayd embaſſadour: and therfor ſhe ſhall not provoke Godde's wrathe, doing theryn nothing agaynſt her promeſſe; but they who ſo meny wayes have broken promeſſes, wordes, and othes, and they by whoſe inſtigation and cownſell they have ſo ben broken, have juſt cawſe to feare Godde's wrath and ſevere puniſhement for theyr ſo doynge.

Nor her highneſſe dothe not entende to deſſolve and forgo th'amitye and goode wille of the Kinge her goode brother, nor to joyne her ſelf with eny ſubjectes diſobedient to theyr prince; but rather to defend and mayntayne ſomme of the King her goode brother's poore ſubjects and townes, threattnenidde to be cruelly robbid, ſpoylidde,

and murtheridde; as other to meny, to the ſight and knowledge of the world, have ben alredy, by ſuch as, having no regarde of theyr duetyes to the King and his lawes, have preſumidde not onelye to breake and diſobey ſuch lawes theymſelfes, but alſo to perſecute by all the moſt cruell meanes they cowde devyſe all thoſe who, as faithefull and trew ſubjects, do obey the ſayd lawes; aſcrybing the name of rebelles to theym that obeye the lawes, which more juſtely ſhuld be aſcrybidde to theym that ſubverte and violate the lawes. Nor the defence of the King her goode brother's poore and wronfullye oppreſſid and perſecutid ſubjects, not onelye canne not diminiſhe her Highneſſe honor, nor eſtimation, but rather muſt greatlye encreaſſe and augment it, and deſerve, an other daye, when the King her goode brother ſhall with encreaſſe of yeres come to more knowledge of the ſtate of his affaires, greate thankes of him for it. And though Godde ſometymes ſuffer his poore people to be afflictid: yet dothe he not ever therby witneſſe how much he is diſpleaſed with every thinge that they do, but rather oftentymes therby ſhewith how much he loveth theym; ſeeing that whome he lovith he chaſtiſeth.

And therfor the King her goode brother dothe well not to beleeve, that her Highneſſe meanith to go backe from the ſyncere amitye and affection which ſhe hath always aſſuerid the ſayd Embaſſadour to beare towards him, nor that ſhe will forgette her othes and promeſſes, nor the quyetneſſe of herſelf and her ſubjects, no nor yet eny pleaſure receyvid by herſelfe or eny of her aunceſters of eny other prince; lyke as alſo her Highneſſe's noble progenitour, King Henry the ſeventhe, didde not forgette the pleaſure ſhewid him by one of the King her good brother's predeceſſors, but gratefullye did remembre it, and ſundry wayes requyte it. And yet lyke as it wer unnaturallye done to ſhew himſelf unthankefull of a pleaſure receyvid; ſo is it not very commendable, neither to reproche a pleaſure ſhewid to his freende, nor yet with words to magnifye it and extolle it, to make it appeere to the world greater then it is yn deede. And therfor, how greate that pleaſure was, and how it ought to be regardid and eſtymydde, the Frenche wryters theymſelfes do declare: of the which the graviſt and beſt wryter ſayth thus yn effecte. "He (meaninge King Henry the VIIth) had a litle money of the Kinge, and abowte 3000 menne "taken up yn Normandy of the worſte that cowde be pyked owte. They "paſſid over with him ynto Wales; wher his father yn law the Lorde "Standeley joynid himſelf with him, with 26000 Engliſhemeene: "who withyn three or four dayes after rencontrid with that cruel "King Richard, who was ſlayne yn the feelde." Theſe ar that wryter's wordes yn effect. And yet for this ſuccour the ſayd King Henry the VII was fayne to leave pleadges yn France, the Lord Marquyſe

quyſe Dorſet and an other noblemanne of England. And wheras the ſayd Frenche wryter ſayth, that King Henry the VIIth had abowte 3000 Frenchmenne with him: our cronicles affirme, that when he embarkid at Harflew, he had yn Engliſhemenne (who wer yn greate nombre fledde unto him ynto France) yn Frenchemenne and all others but 2000 menne. And this ſuccour, ſuch as it was, was ſo longe ſewid for, and delayed er it cowde be obteynidde, that all occaſions to do eny goode yn that mater wer well nere loſte therby.

Wher yn the ſayde wryting it is ſayde, that the Kinge her goode brother doth thanke her Highneſſe of the goode wille ſhe ſhewith to beare to him, and yet requyrith her, if ſhe do love his amitye, that ſhe will ſurceaſſe from this entrepryſe, diſcharging herſelf and her ſubjects from this care and coſtes: for as much as this requeſt is directlye contrary to the dewty and office of a prince, whoſe parte is, not onelye by him ſelfe and his owne powre, but alſo by helpe of his freendes to defend and preſerve his ſubjectes from the violence and crueltye of ſuche as travayle by all the meanes they canne to oppreſſe and deſtroy theym (as it appeerith notoriouſly to the world, that certeyn greate menne go now abowte to do yn France;) therfor it may well appeere, that this is not the goode yonge Kinge's requeſt, but rather theyrs who, having the King yn theyr handes, do cover and cloke theymſelfes with the Kinge's authorité, and abuſe his ſeale and powre, to the advancement of theyr ungodly entrepryſes, tending to the greate weakening or rather ſubverſion of the King her goode brother's eſtate and his realme, and to the oppreſſion of his poore ſubjectes: which thinge every goode chriſtyan prince, and every goode neighbour is bounde to withſtande, as farre as yn him lyeth convenyently to do.

And her Highneſſe hath not ſent forces ynto the King her goode brother's countrey to ſeaſe upon his townes and fortreſſes, but yn ſuch ſorte as hath ben declarid to the ſayd Embaſſadour; no nor yet agaynſt the Kinge's wille nor conſent; ſeing that it hath ben done at the earneſt requeſt of theym that had the charge of thoſe townes by the King; who otherwyſe cowde not have defendid the ſayd townes, nor yeldid ſuch accompte of theym to the King theyr maiſter as they ar bownde to do, but by meanes of this ſuccour receyvid from her Highneſſe. Beſydes that dyvers of the chiefiſt of thoſe Lordes who have ben by the states apoyntid to be of the Kinge's counſell not onely have had knowledge therof, but alſo have expreſſely conſentid and requyridde it to be done.

And as for that goode princeſſe, the Queene mother, who is preſentlye yn the handes of theym that go abowte to ſubverte the ſtate of that realme, and therfore is not at her liberty to ſay nor to do what ſhe thinkith beſt to be done; it ſtandith with very goode reaſon, that

ſhe ſhulde chieflye have the overſight and orderinge of the perſon of the yonge King her ſonne, and with th'advyſe, cownſell, and conſent of thoſe princes and noblemenne who by the states togither aſſemblid wer apoyntid to aſſiſte her yn the greate affayres of the realme have th'adminiſtracion therof during the tender age of the Kinge her ſonne; whiche (as it is notoryouſelye knowen) ſhe now hath not, nor canne not have, for the diveſions and factions of ſumme noblemenne of France, who for to revenge theyr pryvate querelles ſearch, under and by th'autoryté of the Kinge and Queene mother, to oppreſſe theyr adverſaryes.

And whether the Kinge of Spayne and the Duke of Savoy have done as is conteynid yn this wryting or not, neither dothe her Highneſſe know, nor yet what pryvate cauſes may have movid theym to do as it is heere ſayde they have done: but well ſhe wotith, that herſelf hath done nothinge but that becomith a chriſtyan princeſſe and goode neighbour to do; offeringe not onelye dyvers tymes to travayle earneſtlye to pacifye theſe troubles and diſſenſions yn France, but alſo (ſeing the King is not yn cace nor yn place to requyre ſuccour himſelf) yn ſending this ſuccour thither, though not requyrid expreſſely by the King and the Queene mother, being yn the handes of theym that ſeeke the ſubverſion of the realme, yet requyrid yn the Kinge's name by theym to whome the charge of thoſe places wer comittid to by the Kinge.

And wher it is ſayde, that the Kinge her goode brother, being ſtrong ynnough to reduce thoſe agayne to theyr duetyes that withowt cawſe and reaſon ar gone from his obedyence, hath no neede of ſuch ayde: wold Godde, not that they who uſurpe and take upon theym unjuſtlye to abuſe the Kinge's authorité, but that the King himſelf yn deede wer able to do as is heere pretendidde; for then ſhuld lawes have ben obſervid and kepte, and they that obey them, and ſtand for the maynteance of theym, ſhuld not have ben ſo cruelly perſecutidde, nor ſo meny a thouſand have loſte theyr lyves therfore. But they who preſume to breake and diſobey the lawes, and will rather ſubverte the ſtate of the realme then be obedyent to theym, ſhuld be refourmidde and reducidde to do theyr dutyes; and then yn deede ſhuld the King her goode brother have no neede of this ſuccour.

And whatſoever is pretendidde yn this wrytinge of the Kinge's libertye is ſo notoriouſlye apparent to the world to be untrue, that it needith no other anſwer. For who knowith not, that not onelye the Kinge but lykewyſe the Queene mother ar yn the danger of thoſe who by force, violence, and preſumpcion will needes abrogate an edicte made by th'advyſe of all the Kinge's cownſell, judgidde moſt neceſſary to be obſervidde by a multitude of the wyſeſt headdes, beſt learn-

idde menne, and of greatiſt experience yn all the realme of France? Lette the world therfor judge, yn what liberty the King and the Queene mother ar, that ar yn the powre of theym that will rather deſtroye the moſte parte of all France, then ſubmitte theymſelfes to be obedyent to the lawes, with ſuch greate deliberation, by ſuch a greate nombre of wyſe menne, by the conſent of the hole cownſell made and eſtabliſhidde, and by the parliament of Paris enterynidde * and allowidde. And ſeing the eſtates of France have apoyntide and namidde theym who ſhuld be of the Kinge's cownſell, and by whoſe advyſe his affaires ſhuld be directidde and orderidde during his minoritye: it lyeth not yn thoſe menne yn whoſe danger the King is, by theyr authorité, withowte the conſent of the reſt, neither to alter eny notable thinge yn the ſtate of the realme, and muche leſſe to depryve the other from the authorité grawntid theym by the eſtates; ſeing that none of theym all canne clayme any authorité of governement yn the Kinge's minoryté, but onelye by vertu of the eſtates apoyntement.

* So the MS.

And wher it is ſayde, that, by ſending this ſuccour ynto France, it may ſeeme that her Highneſſe ſhuld accuſe the King of Spayne and the Duke of Savoy of unfaythefulneſſe and of treaſon towardes the Frenche King her goode brother: her Highneſſe ſaithe, that ſhe entendith to accuſe neither of the ſayd noble princes, neither of fawtes which they canne not committe agaynſt the Frenche King, being not his ſubjectes, nor of enye other. But her Highneſſe hath goode peace and amitye with theym bothe, and eſtymith and takith theym bothe for princes of greate wiſedome, vertue, and honor. And whatſoever they do yn this mater, for as much as her Highneſſe knowith not upon what growndes and conſyderacions they do it; her Highneſſe entendith not to judge one way or another of theyr doynges. But that which her Highneſſe hath done and dothe heryn, is growndid upon ſuch reaſonable cawſes, that all indifferent menne muſt allow of it.

As for the ſentence of rebellion extortidde of the parliament of Paris; [it] is ſo notoriouſlye voyde and of none effect, for dyvers reaſonable cawſes allegidde yn a booke printidde yn France concerning that mater, that it is wonder, that mencyon was made of it heere yn this writtinge. And yet much more it is to be wonderid at, that it is heere ſo boldelye affirmidde, that that extortid judgment of the parliament hath ben allowidde of all kinges, potentates, common weales and princes: which all the world knowith notoryouſlye to be untrue. And wher it is ſayde, that, yn the monith of July, thoſe who ar reportid to be the hinderars of the libertye of the King and Queene mother retyrid owte of the campe &c.: it is wonder, that ſuch a tryfle ſhuld be alledgidde yn ſuch an erneſt mater; which may be very well comparid to the playe of the catte and the mowſe. Nor it ſeem-

ith not to be trew, that then ther wer ſuch conditions offerid by the Queene mother as ar mencyonidde yn this wrytinge: for her Highneſſe hath diligentlye enquyrid therof, and never cowde fynde that to be trew. And though it wer trew yn deede; yet, ſeing that th'authorité of the edicte ſo ſolempnelye made cowde not warrante theym, nor ſave theym from the crueltye of theyr adverſaryes, was it lykelye, that the Queene mother's promeſſe cowde do it? This therfor neither proveth yn theym rebellion nor crueltye, and conſequentlye no breache of peace and amitye of the Queene's Highneſſe with the Kinge her goode brother.

And he that, forſeing that his enemy entendith to envade him, dothe prevente him, taking awaye the occaſions, and lettinge and ſtoppinge the wayes and paſſaiges wherby th'ennemy ſhuld come to him; will eny body ſaye, but that he uſith defence; yea the beſt kinde of defence that canne be devyſidde? And wherabowte theſe greate rulers yn France now go is not kepte ſo ſecret, but that ſumme ynclinge hath ben herd of it. And as for the Queen's Highneſſe; lyke as, perhappes, ſhe is entrid ynto France agaynſt the goode wille of the ſayde rulers; ſo is ſhe not agaynſt the good will of the Kinge, nor yet entridde ynto eny place by force, nor hath poſſeſſid eny places otherwyſe then yn ſuch ſorte as hath ben declarid to the ſayd Embaſſadour; nor hath her Highneſſe entrid ynto league with theym that have committid felony againſt the Kinge: and therfor is it vaynelye inferridde therof, that it is a very invaſion, &c.

And wher th'Embaſſadour ſaith, that he is able to prove lawfully, that the Queene's Highneſſe hath gyven the firſt occaſion of the ſpoylinge and killinge of her ſubjectes yn dyvers partes of France, for the cawſes by him expreſſidde; the truthe is, that the ſayd cawſes prove nothing that which he pretendith: for neither was there eny ſuch generall arreſt of all Frenche ſhippes made; and though there had ben; yet might that have gyven ſome occaſion to arreſte our ſhippes likewyſe yn France, till it had appeerid, what had ben mente by th'arreſt of theyr ſhippes yn England. But to ſpoyle our ſhippes, and to empriſone and kille our menne, and that onelye upon pretenſe that they wer Huguenotz; that was playne hoſtilyté upon no reaſonable cawſe gyven by the Queene's Highneſſe. And as for the other pretenſid cawſe, that the Queene did gather menne of warre, and prepare ſhippinge to the ſea: yf that wer a ſuffycient reaſon why our menne ſhuld be ſpoylid and killid; then, whenſoever the Frenche do arme any menne or ſhippes, it ſhall be lawfull for us ſtreight to ſpoyle and kille all Frenchemenne which ſhuld be fownde yn this realme: or yf they of Flaunders did gather eny menne, and armidde eny ſhippes to ſea; ſtreight we might lykewyſe ſet upon all theyr nacion, beinge

yn

yn this realme, and ſpoyle and kille theym: which ſayenge hath no apparence nor color of reaſon at all. Nor, whatſoever th'Embaſſadour ſaith, the Britons wer not ſo madde to do it upon that occaſion: for they are not ſo ſimple, but that they underſtand right well, that they who uſe to traffyke abrode yn dyvers countreyes might, by theyr owne example, upon lyke faynid pretenſes, be ſpoylid and ſlayne to; wherof they wold not wittinglye and willingly gyve occaſion. And certeyn it is, that theſe oultrages wer done by the officers theymſelfes; for the common people hath no authorité to empriſonne menne. And although ſufficient complayntes have ben made hereof; yet ſhall it not be fownd, that as well ſhippes as wares have ben ſtreight reſtawridde, and the offenders puniſhid. And as for the judgement of the courte of parliament; wherby th'Embaſſadour pretendith that it appeerith ſufficyently, that it was not gyven for maters concerninge religion, but for felonyes, rebellions, and treaſons; it hath ben ſufficyentlye ſhewid alredye, of what validitye and efficacy that judgement is.

And very true it is, that the duetye of a kinge is to take heede, that thoſe whome God hathe committid unto him do lyve under the due ſervice and feare of Godde; and that he hath onely the right of the ſworde apoyntidde by Godde to defende the innocentes, and to puniſhe the offendors: and therefore it is the more to be lamentid and pytied, that certeyn greate menne of France, contrarye to theyr duty, have taken the Kinge's ſworde owte of his hande, and therwith have alredy ſlayne ſo meny a thouſand of his poore ſubjectes; nor yet ar wery thereof, but contynew yet ſtille yn ſo doinge, as thoughe the ſhedinge of the poore inocents bludde wer a ſinguler delyte and pleaſure unto theym. And yn ſuch a cace as this is, who can ſay, but that the parte of eny chriſtian prince and goode neighbour is to ſuccour that prince ſo oppreſſid by his awne ſubjectes?

Indorſed 25 October 1562. Notes for anſwer to the French Embaxador's wrytyng.

Draught of an anſwer to the French Ambaſſadour by Sir John Maſon.

Answer to the frenche ambassadour's booke &c. devised by mr Mason.

* * * * * * .....

II. Aunswered by sir John Maſone and mr Wotton.

III. The King hath reaſone ſo to thincke: for he ſhall never fynde the Queen's highnes meaning to bee to hynder him by anny meane; but rather to preſerve him, and to ſee unto the ſaulfety of his ſubjects, in ſoch ſorte as they maye bee in ſtate to ſerve him when he ſhall bee come to his yeres.

Paper Office. From the original corrected by himſelf, indorſed by Sec. Cecill.

IV. HER highnes woold bee ſorrye, that ever yt ſhoulde be founde, that ſhe had broken anny promyſe, whatſoever examples ſhe hathe founde and ſeen of the contrary in others; being as carefull to kepe her woordde, as anny prynce lyving &c.

V. HER highnes hath hitherto kept the treaty inviolablye, whatſoever hath bene on th'other ſyde donne contrarelye; and myndeth ſo to doe, whatſoever maye appere to yll enterpreters of other meanning. She hathe ſhewed no kynde of hoſtillitye, neither uſed anny vyolence toward anny pece or ſubject of the King's. If there have ben any ſubjects of hers that have doon any thing too the contrary, itt hath ben without commiſſion. Onely ſhe hathe receyved a towne peaſeablye, which quyettlye was delivered into her handes. The meanes uſed in the receipte therof can importe no breache of treatye; and th'ende ſhall declare, nothing to have bene ment therin, but the King's ſuretye, the preſervation of his ſubjects, and her owne defence. And touching GODDE; ſo farre ys ſhee from the provoking willinglye of his wrathe, as his quarrell hathe bene one of the greate occaſyons of her entrepryſe.

VI. HER Majeſtie maketh accoumpte of the King as her beſt beloved brother; from whome ſhe meanneth in no ſorte to disjoyne her ſelfe, albeyt ſhe have good cawſe to myſlike and doubte alſo ſome of his bloody gouvrenours: whoſe mallyce tending to her ruyne, being ſo well knowen, forceth her by all good meanes to forſee th'execution therof. And whatſoever hath of late bene donne by her, by ſending over of men or otherwiſe, hath bene, as ys before ſaide, for the King's ſervice, and her owne ſuerty and defence: wherby ſhe truſteth (whatſoever ys alleaged to the contrarye) to gayne ſoch honnour and reputation of the world, as her good meaning doth deſerve; not intending in anny caſe to maynteyn rebellion, albeyt ſhe wold be gladde, that GODDE's cawſe mought prevayle againſt a nombre of ſoch as goo abought to oppreſſe the ſame.

VII. TH'EFFECT ys allredye aunſwerd. And touching King Henry the VIIth; albeit ſhe ys not ſo well learned, as to knowe what commodety he hadd owte of Fraunce (having hadd, as ſhe hath hardde, moſte of his ſuccour and commeforte in Bryttayne) yet dothe ſhe well knowe the dewtye that one prynce ought to beare to the other: which hath bene well ſhewed to the crowne of Fraunnce by her father eſpecially, as well in the rawnſoming of King Frauncis and his children, as by the falling owte at that tyme with the beſt frendes he hadde for the weale of Fraunce; which ſhe truſteth ys not there forgotten. The lyke affeccion wherof ſhe myndeth to contynewe; as ſhall well appere in tyme and place.

VIII. IX. X. As treweth was.

XI. TH'OCCASYONS of her entrepryſe bee for her owne defence, the ſuretye of the KING, the preſervacion of his people, and the mayntennance of GODD's glorye. Which cawſes ſhe taketh to be ſo ſuffycient, as ſhe maye not alter anny parte of the ſaide entrepryſe; but contynewe the ſame, untill ſoch tyme as yt maye pleaſe GODDE to make the KING her good brother hable to bee his owne gouvernour.

XII. HER HIGHNES hathe uſed no kinde of force or hoſtillitye: onely ſhe hathe poſſeſſed a towne quyetlye, offred and delivered unto her by ſoch as therbye thought to doo the KING and the realme good ſervyce. Her meaning wherin albeyt ſhe truſteth dothe alredye ſuffyciently appeare to the worlde to bee good and reaſonnable, by ſoch wrytings as for her juſtificacion ſhe hath cawſed to bee ſett abrode; yet doughteth not ſhe, but yt ſhall better appeare ſo to bee, when the KING her good brother ſhall come to the yeares of judgement. And albeyt ſhe were not required thus to doo by the queen mother, nor yet by the KING of Navarre (whoſe ſmall aucthorety in the gouvrenment is well knowen); yet was ſhe required ſo to doo by ſoch as by the states were ordeyned to bee aboughts the KING's perſonne, in the nombre of his chief counſaylours.

XIII. OF other prynces doings ſhe is not inquiſityſe: yt ſuffyſeth her, that her owne doings bee grownded upon a clere conſeyence, and on an unfayned good meaning to the KING and to his ſubjects. Treweth yt is, ſhe never by expreſſe wordes made to the KING offer of ayde with anny force: and the more is her doing at this preſent to bee well taken, that, ſeing ſoch abought the KING as ſhew ſo manny open examples of yll meaning to him and to his ſubjects, ſhe hath employed her forces for the ſtaying of them in good and quyett ſorte; which ſhe doubteth not but himſelf will take thanckefullye, when he ſhall have more knowlege then he yet hathe.

XIV. WHAT neade he hathe, the crewell ſlaughters and daylie murders of his ſubjects, to the greate weakening of the realme, dothe very well declare.

XV. IF he werre indede in the gouvernement onely of the quene mother and .....; the allegation mowght have the bettre coullour: but itt is well knowen, that, they bearing the name, others ſtrike the ſtroke wherewith ſo many have loſt theyre lyves.

XVI. SHE knoweth not, neither hath hard of anny ſuccours ſent by the rehearſed prynces; neither doth ſhe maynteyn anny partye againſt her good brother: who, as farre as ſhe can heare, is confeſſed and knowleged by all his ſubjects to bee their naturall and ſouvereaigne lorde; albeyt parte of them be dryven to take armes in hande, for their defence againſt the tyrannye of ſome that bee abought him,

(whoſe thruſte to their bloode dothe daylie more and more appeare) and for the mayntenance of ſuch edicts.

XVII. XVIII. She knoweth indede, that for a tyme ſome (ſoch as ſythen, to the greate trooble of Fraunce, bee returned) did retyre themſelves: all which tyme all things, for anny thing ſhe hath harde, remayned in good quyett. Who returning ſhortly agayne, ſhewed furſt by the waye their raging intents; and at their arryving at the courte brake vyolently the King's edict, ratifyed by the acte of parlament: wherof hath followed all the myſchiefe that ſythen hathe fallen; th'ende wherof God knoweth.

XIX. How neceſſarye this her doing was for her defence (the mallyce of her ennemyes being ſo well knowen) yt is ſuffyciently declared by ſoch wrytings as her highnes hath cawſed to bee ſett furthe touching that matter.

XX. The beſt defence ys, to make ſure in the place owte of the which the aſſayling ys feared.

XXI. XXII. XXIII. XXIV. Touching the matter of Bryttayne; her highnes ys content to beleve, yt was done by pryvate aucthoretye; at the leaſt, touching the King, and ſoch as meaning well are abought him: of the which ſorte ſhe wiſheth the hole nombre were.

XXV. The hole grounde of all this trooble, as farre as ever her highnes coulde learne, and as ſhe is ſure other prynces doo take yt alſo, was th'aboliſhing of th'edict of Januarye; which wholy ſtandeth of matters of religion: and that the quarrel toucheth religion, the crewell uſing of them that doo profeſſe the ghoſpell doth well declare.

XXVI. Her highnes ſteppeth not into the flocke of her neighbour, but for his ſervyce, and for the preſervacion of his ſheepe from the mowthe of the ravening woolfe.

XXVII. She aunſwereth, as before, that ſhe will never mayntеyne anny diviſion betwene the prynce and the ſubject; though in her late ſuſter's tyme the contrary was ſhewed from thence. Yf, nevertheles, ſhe ſhew her goodwill to preſerve the ſubject, to ſerve the prynce when the gouvrenment ſhall comme to his owne hande; ſhe thincketh, yt is to bee taken as the parte of a frende. Neither taketh ſhe this quarrell to bee the King's; whoſe name and aucthoretye ys uſed, to ſerve th'ambicion and creweltye of certeyn abuſing the place that they bee in, to the ſatisfaccion of their owne paſſions and affections.

XXVIII. As her highnes meaning ys in this her entrepryſe nothing but to preſerve herſelf, and to ſtaye the growing of ſoch as ſhe taketh for her ennemyes, and ennemyes of the crowne of Fraunce: ſo truſteth ſhe, that God, who knoweth the ſecreats of all hartes, will

will aſſiſt her in her doings; whoſe quarrell ys one of the pryncipall cawſes of that ſhe hathe taken in hande.

XXIX. If the King were of that aege, as he werre hable to diſcerne, what gouvrenment were; th'allegacion had ſome reaſone: but, being of ſoch tendre aege as he ys, by the weakenes wherof he is made an inſtrument of the deſtruction of his owne people, ſhe thincketh not her parte to ſerve ſo moch the bloodye deſyres of pryvate perſons, as wherby th'innocent might hedling fall into their handes, whoſe deſyre of bludde ys inſatiable.

XXX. It were well donne, that ſoch as be abought the King woold yelde to reaſone, and to ſuffre ſoch lawes as by him, with the conſent of the parlament and th'advyce of the hole counſell, have bene publeſhed: the breache wherof hath, ſo farre as her Highnes hath learned, bene the hole and onely occaſyon, bothe of the begynneng of this myſchiefe, and of the contynuance of the ſame.

XXXI. Aunswered before.

XXXII. Treweth yt is, that ſhe myndeth to kepe, for a tyme, in her handes the place ſhe now poſſeſſeth, being peaſeably delivered unto her; wherby ſhe maye be the more ſure to have Callays reſtored agayne to her: wherin ſhe meaneth rather to ſerve herſelf with ſo good an occaſyon layed into her lappe, then with the tyme; albeyt, yf ſhe ſo dydde, ſhe lacketh not good examples, no farther of then in the tyme of King Henry of Fraunce: who, uſing the comodetye of the rebellion in England, invaded ſoch peces as her brother then hadde in his handes, not by ſurpryſe, butt by open hoſtilité, with an armye royall; no warre being openned betwene them, but contrarely aſſured promeſſe being made to contynew in ſyncere peaxe and amytie with him.

XXXIII. Her Highnes having bene at ſo greate charges as ſhe hath bene at in the receyving of the towne of Newhaven, myndeth not to altre, untill the King her brother (to whome ſhe meaneth a good accoumpte therof) ſhall bee of aege to receyve yt at her handes. In the meane tyme ſhe prayeth all good men to expownde her doings in the beſt parte; and to beare with her, yf ſhe have embraced ſo good an occaſion offred her of her owne ſuretye, wherby ſhe maye bee the better hable to brydle the mallyce borne unto her by the aucthours of all theſe tragedyes.

XXXIV. The moſt parte named in the lettre are uttrely unknowen, nether have they ben hardde of by any of us: ſo as itt is is uttrely thowght they never came here. Summe indede whoſe names ar comprehended in the ſayde lettre have ben hardde of; but what is now becom of them, itt is nott knowen. If they may be hardd of, and that itt may appere, they have ment expreſſely ill to the King's

parſone; conſideration ſhall be hadd of them, as the wordds of the treatye doo require. Butt if itt doo appere, the quarrell doth touch other inferiour parſons, for the mayntenance of whoſe glory the King's name may be abuſed; the exchewing of whoſe furye and perſecution have dryven the parties hither, or for conſciens ſake ar retired hither: lyke as the treatye in thoſe caces doth not bynde; ſo is [it] not ment, they ſhall be deliverid, as itt were, too the boucherye, for the ſatisfaction of ſuch as delight ſo much in bloodde.

Indorſed as above.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to Sec. Cecill.

From Dover 25 Oct. 1562.

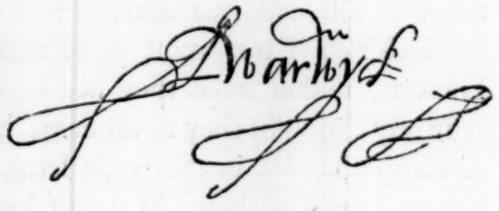
PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

AFTER my moſt hartie commendations, theiſe ſhal be to adverſe yow, that once agayn upon verie ſmall occation I went to the ſeas, upon fryday at night; the wynde commyng then ſodenly, after a litle ſhowre, to the northe. Notwithſtanding it continued not two howres, before it came to the ſouthe agayn; yet we labored all that night and the next day ſo long, as we were paſt hope ether to geit Newhaven or Porteſmouthe, and therfore forced to returne hither agayn: where I landed late yeſternight; and ſo muſt tary, untill it pleaſe him to give leave to whom the greateſt princes in this cace muſt obey: wherein, I truſt, ther ſhal be founde no ſlacknes on my behalf.

I BESECHE yow, let me have your advice, how to uſe Mounſieur Briqmault in cace he do come hither; as I think he will, when he hearethe of my returne: for, as I wrote unto yow, it ſemethe, he is verie deſierous to ſpeke with me, as thoghe his cheif comming was to that effect. I had forgotten to tell yow, that, where I was verie ſeke the laſt tyme, I was ſo well all this viage, that I was able bothe to eate my dyner and ſupper on ſea borde. And thus I commit yow and yours to GOD. From Dover, this 25 of Octobre 1562.

Your owne aſſured



TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHTE, PRINCYPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Vaughan to Secretary Cecill. From Newhaven. 28 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

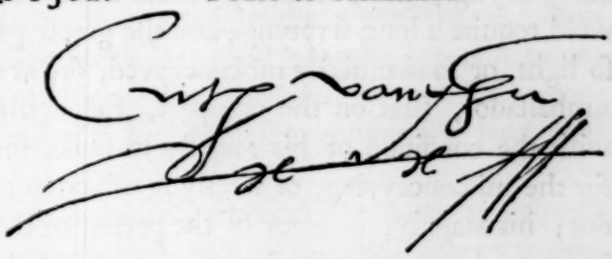
WYTHE a ſowrowfull hart I do advertyſe yow, that Rowen is loſt. Yt was taken on mondaye laſt, at the third aſſaulte. At the ſeconde aſſaulte Mr Leighton with his company, after they wer entred, enforced them oute ageyn. Yf there had byn but thre hondreth men that had ſtode to hyt as he dyd, hyt had not byn won; as the countye of Moungombery hymſelfe declareth, whoe is come hyther with the galey that caryed hym thether. He hathe broughte with hym ten or twelve chiefts with his bagaige, fortie or fiftie ſouldyars; and hath lefte behinde hym his wief and children, to be vyolated by th'enymye: and therfor I ſuſpecte ſome practyſe by hym. For he ſayeth, th'order of th'aſſaulte was, at firſt eight hundred; which were repulſed: eight hundred mor to backe theym; which entred, and wer repulſed by th'Englyſhmen: four hundred more to realeve them; and ſo entred. The market being furnyſhed with two thouſand men never attempted to releve th'Englyſhmen; but, upon the ſighte of th'entry, ran awaye. But howe ſoever hyt was won; he is worthye of ſmale commendacions. A man, of that coraige and preſentation, to ſteale awaye, leavinge his wyef and children behinde hym! He ſaieth, beinge on the ryver in his galley, he ſaw Mr Leighton paſſe the bridge with his enſeign diſplayed, accompanied with three or four ſcore Englyſh and Frenche: ſo that, yf he coulde recover the woodes, by God's grace he ſhall recover this towne. We have ſent oute ſix botes, to attend th'other ſhore for his companye. Hyt is poſſyble, he maye recover the brygandyn or pynas, and ſo ſet hymſelfe on this ſhore, above the ſtreight; and ſo, with good guydes, come thorow the woodes. I am in great dowpte of Mr Kyllygrey, for that he laye in his bed hurte: and ſome that cam with the company ſayeth, that the Duke of Guize cawſed to proclayme before th' aſſaulte, that no man ſhoulde fawle to eny ſpoyle, before execution of man, woman, and chylde. One of the flanks was blowen up with the mynde: which they within the towne knew not of, before hit was don. Theſe be ſequells of warr, and to be excepted as matter offred us of God for tryall of our feythe towards him.

And nowe ys Deape and this towne to be provyded for in tyme. Ther is no dowpt, upon this coraige, they will followe their victory. The ſtate of Deape I knowe not: and therfor I can gyve none advice for yt, other then to be carfull for hyt; which nevertheleſſe I am ſhower ye will, withoute my remembraunce. For this towne yt ſhal be neadfull to have three thouſand ſouldyars complet, tyll the

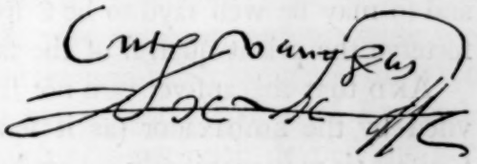
fortyfycation be better perfected: which is ſuffycyent to keape yt. Thoughe they were all at peace to morowe; hyt ſhal be neadfull to have four hundred labourers, for theſe purpoſes mencyoned in my former lettres: wherof I have taken up alredy about one hondreth, of ſouldyars dyſchardged as unable men; and I have ſo layed the paſſaige, that none can paſſe, being dyſchardged, but ſuche as by ſicknes ſhal be thought mete to paſſe. So that althoughe they be not preſently, upon their diſchardge from their captaines, diſchardged by them alſo in the comptrollment; yet, upon the fyndinge of them at their paſſaige, examyning their diſchardge from their captenes, they be accordingly diſchardged in the comptrollment. So that I thinke yt beſt, in ſtede of ſuche labourers as yow woulde ſende, for the eaſe of the countrey and the Quene's Majeſtie's chardge, yow will cawſe to be taken up by the drombe in London three or four hundred ſouldyars, to be brought hyther, under the conducte of ſuche as ſhal be thoughte mete, to be delyvered unto the captenes here for the ſupplye of their bandes, in place of ſuche as ſhal be taken from them mete for the works. And thoughe ſo many ſouldyars cannot be had at one tyme to com togythers; they may be ſent awaye by hondreths, as they be taken. For theſe that be appoynted to the works, I have appoynted a clarke alſo to overſe them: ſo that I do not [doubt,] but the Quene ſhall other have her works don, or ſave her money; for, yf yow order hyt not otherwyſe, Mr Threaſourer and I will paye them by powell: and ſo I meane for thoſe laborers under the Lieutenant of th'ordynaunce. I have alſo taken fifty or three ſcore boyes; to whom I gyve five pence a daye: they cary baſkets, and dothe as muche ſervice as the labourers. We have put on mounte, cawled Mount-royall, towards the two hills wher the mylls ſtondes, in good force alredy: ſo that, yf they planted battery preſently, they ſhoulde be applyed with five canons that they can by no meanys dyſmounte, onleſſe they hyt the veary mouthe of the pece. I beſech yow, cawſe Mr Abyngton to provyd two horſe mylles, to be made there and ſent over: for yf the wynd ſhoulde be ſkant, as many tymes hit wil be a weke togythers, we ſhall lacke breade.

Postscript. Yf Mr Kyllygrey be otherwyſe then well, as God forbyd, his offyce in th'exchequyer, I know, ſhal be geven: which yf hit may pleaſe yow to opteyne hyt for me, I ſhall not only be therby the better able hereafter to ſerve her Majeſtie, but alſo be bounde to be thankfull unto yow. Thus, with my hum-

humble commendacions, in haſt I make an end. At Newehaven, this XXVIII of Octobar 1562. Yours to command



POSTSCRIPT. Martygus with the Brytons wer ſtayed in Baſe-Normandye, befor the wynnynge of Rowen. And the RINGRAVE alſo with four thouſand Almaynes wer ſent awey from the campe, and ar planted, in vylages and townes alongheſt, on th'other ſyde of the ryver: which preſumeth, that Guize was in great ſhewarty to have the towne by ſome compoſycyon. The countye of Moungombery alſo paſt Colbecke, without empechment: ſuerly I muche myſtroſt hym for thoiſe maters; and therfore I wiſhe, he wer ſent for into England, after MY LORD of Warwick's arryvall here. Our money is not corrant here; neyther can we by eny thinge for yt, but to great loſſe. Frenche cronis, old angells, pyſtolats, spaniſh money, and VOIGHAN dollars, ar beſt for theſe parties. I beſech yow ons ageyn, that Deape may be remembred: which I doubte mor then this towne; and yet I troſt, we ſhall not be forgotton. We have greate lacke of munycion: wherof I troſt we ſhall be furnyſhed, as ſone as GOD ſhall pleaſe to favour the wynde. At Newhaven, this XXVIII Octobar, at one afternowne 1562.



I HAVE never receaved any lettres ſythence our arryvall her: which I ympute to the wynde.

AN ANSWER TO THE DECLARATION AND REQUESTS MADE BY THE FRENCH EMBASSADOR THE XIX OF OCTOBER.

The privy council's anſwer to the Fr. Ambaſſador.

IT is over manifeſt, that the ſicknes of the QUEEN'S MAJESTY hath bene ſuch, both before the daye of the FRENCH EMBASSADOR'S delyvryng of this wrytyng, and after, even untill this preſent, that it was not mete to impart to hir any manner affayres, publick or private, but onely to miniſter remedyes for hir helth: wheruppon of mere neceſſité anſwer cold not be gyven before this tyme,

29 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

THE wrytyng delyvered by the French Embaſſador conteneth ſo many thyngs, that, if every article ſhuld be ſeverally anſwered, it wold require a long wrytyng; and the gretar part of the matters, ether ſo light, or ſo manifeſtly miſconceyved, or, at the leſt, wreſted by the Embaſſador, that on the one part, for lightnes, it is not agreable with the condition of hir Majeſty to make therto any anſwers. And for the miſconceyving, or wreſtyng of certen matters by the Embaſſador; hir Majeſty, in favor of the perſon of the Embaſſador, will forbeare to detect hym therin: having in dede lyke compaſſion of hym at this tyme, as ſhe hath of thoſe uppon whom, next to the Kyng his maſter, he hath depended; in that it is apparant, that the violence of thoſe which have by force extorted to themſelves the government of the Kyng and his mother doth alſo extend even hyther, to ſtrayne the Embaxador to ſpend his ſpeche and wytt in defence of them whom both hymſelf and all other indifferent perſons manifeſtly ſeeth the authors and contynuers of all theſe troobles. And therfor if hir Majeſty ſhuld ſo anſwer this wrytyng as the tyme and the order of the matter requireth; it might be ſayd very trewly, that, ſeing the Kyng and his mother ar manifeſtly drawen by the Howſs of Guiſe to ſerve there appetites, in deſtroyeng onely of ſuch as the ſayd Howſs of Guiſe doth hate, and covett to be ruyned, and that nothyng is doone in the name of the Kyng or his mother, or of the Kyng of Navarr, but that onely which ſerveth to ruyne and overthrow thoſe the Kyng's good, faythfull ſubjects whom the Howſs of Guiſe privately hateth, and of long tyme hath manifeſtly ſought to deſtroye, this meſſadg and wrytyng alſo of the Embaxador ryſeth out of the ſayd ſpryng; and ſo may be well ſayd to be a ſpeche uſed in the Kyng's name to fortefye the privat quarrel of the ſayd Guiſees.

AND that this anſwer cam not from the French Kyng, but was deviſed by the Embaxador (as it ſemeth) to avoyde diſpleaſur of the Guiſees, it may manifeſtly appere by the tyme of the utterance therof. For in the wrytyng it is mentioned, that this is the anſwer to the meſſadg gyven hym by twoo of hir Majeſtie's counſell, Jhon Maſon and Mr Wotton, and a booke printed in hir Majeſty's name conteyning the reaſons declared to hym by the ſayd two conſellors, which was about the XIII of this month: and uppon the XVII he required to come to utter this his declaration; and ſo he did utter it the XIX. Wheruppon may be well gathered, that all ſuch matter as is uttered for anſwer to the thyngs ſpoken to hym by the ſayd counſellors, or to the printed wrytyng, which was not publiſhed before the ſayd XIIII, cold not come to hym by any direction from the French Kyng; but was onely deviſed by hym, the better to content them that with theyre armyes in the feld cauſe the Kyng and Quene mother to

ſerve there privat tornes: and in this hir Majeſty more piteeth the ſayd Embaxador, than blameth hym. Neverthelefs, becauſe the ſayd perſons, now rulyng in France, and abuſyng the Kyng's name, both at home, and here by his Embaſſador, ſhall not take occaſion to deprave hir Majeſtie's dedes; hir Majeſty, being as yet not fully recovered, hath gyven command to hir counſell to anſwer the ſayd Embaxador as followeth.

The ſubſtance of the Embaxador's wrytyng conteneth principally three matters: the firſt, a complaynct, that hir Majeſty, contrary to promiſſees and the treatyes, hath entred per force into France with men of warr: the ſecond, a requeſt to withdraw them: the third, a promiſs to interprete all thyngs paſt to the beſt; with a requeſt to have, accordyng to the Kyng's lettres, delyvered into the hands of the Embaxador certen perſons, which both ar come and ſhall come, to be by hym ſent into France, to ſuffer accordyng to there offence. Other particular ſpechees ther be, but ether not worth any anſwer, or els tendyng to theſe poynts.

To the firſt: it is manifeſt, that hir Majeſty ſent no manner of perſons to enter by force into any port of the Kyng's; but ſuch as did entre wer deſyred to enter, to preſerve them, being the French Kyng's trew ſubjects, from the tyranny onely of them of Guiſe and there adherents. As for brekyng of promiſs or treatye; hir Majeſty is well aſſured, that by hir doings, tendyng onely to withſtand the aſpyryng of them of Guiſe, hir profeſſed ennemyes, to the tyranny of France, ſhe nether breketh promiſs nor treaty. And if it ſhall come in queſtion, whyther the treaty made at Caſteau in Cambreſy be broken or no; lett them of Guiſe not ſtopp there eares, whan all thoſe acts committed by Kyng Franciſce whan he was Dolphyn, and his wiffe the Quene of Scotts, and ſo contynewed by hym being Kyng and his wiffe alſo, ageynſt the Quene's Majeſty her title and crowne of England, ſhall be remembred to them: which acts wer onely deviſed and ſett furth by meanes of them, having than the ſyngular ſuperiority over the Kyng, without the Quene mother or the Kyng of Navarr; whoſe names now they have uſed of late to collor theſe preſent violencees. But it is ſuperfluooſe to renew theſe matters, being notoriooſe to the whole world; and ſo by hir Majeſty committed to ſilence and covered, with an erneſt intent of frendſhipp ſpecially towards the Quene of Scotts there nece, and not alltogither unfructfull towards them, that if hir Majeſty wer not of neceſſité compelled to utter thus much for juſtification of hir doings, ſhe wold gladly forbeare the ſame.

Wherfor to conclude in breef that which hir Majeſty wold to be knowen, both to the French Kyng hir good brother and to them of Guiſe, to be hir mynd: ſhe meaneth by all good meanes that ſhe

maye, and ſpecially by the help of ſuch ſmall nomber of hir ſubjects as be quyetly entred into Normandy, to preſerve the perſons of the Kyng, his mother, his brethern, and all perſons of the blood, as farr furth as ſhe can, from violence of any manner of perſon; and to help alſo, that his townes may be preſerved from ſackyng and ruyne, and that none of his ſubjects be ſlayne, murdered, or ſpoyled, as it is ſene that they of Guiſe and there adherents have now theſe manny months moſt piteefully doone; therby deminiſhyng no ſmall nomber of the French Kyng's ſubjects, by ſheddyng of more blood in France within theis ſix months for there privat quarrel, than was ſpent in France by eſtymation theſe manny yeres. And allthough they cauſe the Kyng and his mother, with the King of Navarr, to publiſh theſe whom they privatly hate to be offendors ageynſt the Kyng, and will not have there malice nor privat quarrells beare the blame: yet hath there begynnings and procedings bene ſo manifeſt, and the whole procedyngs of the other part, whom they terme rebells, that all the world abrode ſeeth, that the whole ſcope of all theſe troobles is to overthrow thoſe that wold not permitt them of Guiſe to breake the ordonnancees of the realme at there will and pleaſure, and to attayne to the ſyngular rule in France, removing the quene mother and the princees of the bloode, as they did in Kyng Françoiſs tyme; at which tyme they had no more right by the lawes of France, than they now have.

And, to make it ſo manifeſt as it can receave no contrary anſwer, lett it be conſidered, on whoſe part the violence began, or on whoſe part it hath contynewed; and therby ſhall it appeare, in whom the fault was, is, and yet will be, if quietnes follow not. It is notoriooſe, that on the part of them of Guiſe the force began, and they allweiſe have perſequuted the other part with force. The other part hath bene ſene manifeſtly to uſe no violence, but onely to defend themſelves: and ſo may appeare by kepyng of Lyons, Orleance, Burgeſs, Roone, and all ſuch others; into which townes was never denyed the acceſs or entry of the French Kyng, nor any of his blood; onely hath bene denyed the acceſs of them of Guiſe and there adherents, being in armes and threatning the ſubverſion. If alſo it come in conſideration, what hath bene doone betwixt theſe two partes in the controverſy for relligion; it is manifeſt, that no perſon did ever moleſt or annoye them of Guiſe, or any other of there adherents, for obſerving of that manner in relligion which they doo avow: ſo as they might doo therin accordyng to there owne wills. But on the other ſyde, no perſon cold be ſuffred, though order and law permitted, to uſe any kynd of relligion contrary to the mynd of them of Guiſe; but by fyre, ſword, water, or other dethe, they wer perſequuted. If this manner of dealyng be well or indifferently wayed; who can but

but ſaye, that they of Guiſe wer and be the principall cauſees of theſe troobles?

And herunto doth hir Majeſty adjoyne that which cauſeth hir to be a party herin: not to help any ſubject of the French Kyng's; to whom indifferently, in that they be his ſubjects, ſhe wiſheth; as ſhe wold, that the French Kyng ſhuld doo to hers: but theſe of Guiſe whan they had the rule of France gave to manny cauſees, yea ſo weighty and urgent, as indede hir Majeſty, for hir owne intereſt, may not permitt them by hir negligence to come to that power wherwith they maye ageyne annoye her and hir crowne, as they than intended, and ſence that tyme have gyven juſt cauſe to contynew the dout of them. And therfor hir Majeſty in this part concludeth that ſhe meaneth to preſerve with the French Kyng: to ayde hym and his ſubjects from violence of any that will offend them. She meaneth to ayde no rebell nor diſobedient perſon, to gyve no example nor corradg to any other princee's ſubjects to rebell: but, fynally, meaneth, and will ſeke, that peace may contynew betwixt hir Majeſty and the Kyng hir good brother; that he maye rule all his ſubjects indifferently; and that the princees of the bloode maye have there placees dew to them; and that they of Guiſe may lyve as becommeth them, being ſubjects to the crowne of France, without ſekyng wayes to invade any intereſt of the Quene's Majeſty, as they have doone: and to theis good ends, hir Majeſty offreth hirſelf to be redy to doo any thyng that in reaſon can be demanded.

As to the ſecond, for the revocation of hir ſubjects out of Normandy: conſideryng the going of them thyther hath bene, nother with force to enter, nor to uſe force, but as well to preſerve the French Kyng, as to withſtand the enterpriſees of hir Majeſtie's knowne ennemyes; hir Majeſty ſeeth no reaſon to revok them, untill both the French kyng and his contry be in quiet, and hir Majeſty provided of ſome more ſuerty ageynſt theſe enterpriſees of them whom ſhe hath ſo great cauſe to dout. And where the Embaxador, in not allowyng this manner of defence of hir Majeſty ageynſt hir ennemyes, doth ſeme to allow hir preparations at home in hir owne contry: hir Majeſty, for hir owne defence, is not to be taught what is beſt for hir by them which ſpeke on hir ennemyes behalf; for ſhe thynketh ſuerly, hir ennemyes cold wiſh and wold allow that manner of defence; to be onely redy at home, and to be ſo improvident as to abyde the comming of them, rather than to empeche them that they come not.

The third, which is a promiſs to interprete all thyngs well, and to demand the delyvery of dyvers of the French Kyng's ſubjects, named in his lettres, is to be anſwered; that hir Majeſty truſteth to gyve no occaſion but that all her doyngs ſhall in the end appere ſuch, as

ſhall not onely deſerve good interpretation, but alſo good thanks of the French Kyng and the Quene his mother. And for the delyvery of certen French named in the Kyng's lettres; trew it is, that hir Majeſty never herd of the more part of any ſuch perſons; nother knoweth of any ſuch, ether to have bene, or have bene in this realme: but, for one or twoo of them, her Majeſty hath hard, that ſuch manner of perſons ſhuld have repayred into this realme, fleing for the feare they had to be perſequuted for there conſcience by the Duke of Guiſe, and deſyred onely to remayn here untill the troobles of France might be ended. And of any thyng intended ageynſt the Kyng or the ſtate of that realme hir Majeſty never herd by any manner of meanes; but, as it hath bene reported to hir Majeſty, they have ſhewed themſelves moſt deſyrooſs, that the Kyng there ſoverayn might be at good liberty from the tyranny of the Howſs of Guiſe. So as, untill that by the Embaxador it hath bene mentioned, that they ſhuld be ſo rebells ***

Response aux declarations et requestes, que l'Ambassadeur de France feist a messeigneurs du conseil prive de la royne d'Angleterre, et par luy baillees en escript aux dicts seigneurs a Hampton-court le XIX jour d'Octobre 1562.

Gyven at the Gildhall in London, die Jovis 29 Octob. 1562.

Reſponſe du Conſeil privé a l'Amb. de France. 29 Oct. 1562. Archives Royales.

SA Majeſté ayant eſté ces jours paſſez fort malade, et n'eſtant encores en tel eſtat de ſanté, qu'elle puiſſe commodement traicter avec l'Ambaſſadeur de France d'aulcun affaire grave et d'importance; entendant neantmoins, que le dict sieur Ambaſſadeur deſire grandement d'avoir prompte reſponſe a ſes dictes requeſtes, a donné charge a aulcuns de ſon dict conſeil privé luy reſpondre comme s'enſuit.

D'une c pie atteſtée par Mr le Sec. Cecill.

Les propos et eſcript du dict sieur Ambaſſadeur (comme ſa Majeſté a eſté informée) contiennent deulx principaulx poinctz: l'ung, en maniere d'une plaincte faicte par le Roy tres-chreſtien, de ce que ſa Majeſté ait envoyé de ſes ſubjectz en aulcuns des portz de la Normandye; a laquelle ſont adjouſtées quelques reſponſes et confutations des propos declarez au dict sieur Ambaſſadeur de la part de ſa Majeſté, et d'ung livret nagueres imprimé et publié au nom de ſa dicte Majeſté: l'aultre contient une requeſte, que quelques François ſoyent delivrez entre les mains du dict sieur Ambaſſadeur, comme ayans offenſez contre le Roy.

Quant au premier, ou le dict Ambaſſadeur parle au nom du Roy ſon maiſtre; il eſt notoire, que le dict sieur Ambaſſadeur n'a eu, ny a peu avoir aulcun tel commandement du Roy ſon maiſtre, de uſer de telz propos contenuz en ſon dict eſcript; ains qu'il l'ait uſé de ſon

humeur et invention propre. Car la, ou il addreſſe une partye de ſon propos, au nom du ROY, contre la deſcente de quelque nombre de gens de guerre en France; et une aultre part, pour reſpondre a quelques matieres a luy declarées par MEſſieurs Maſon et Wotton (tous deux du conſeil de ſa MAJESTÉ;) et le reſte, pour confuter diverſes raiſons publiées par ſa MAJESTÉ en eſcript ſur la juſtification de l'equippage et depeches de ſes gens en Normandye; il eſt notoire, qu'il ne pouvoit eſtre dirigé par le ROY tres-chreſtien de uſer de telz propos en telle ſorte ſur iceulx affaires. Car premierement, la lettre du ROY eſcripte a ſa MAJESTÉ pour la creance du dict sieur AMBASSADEUR, et ſur laquelle il demanda audience, fut datée le ſecond jour d'Octobre; et les nombres envoyez au Havre-de-grace et Dieppe ne prindrent terre juſques au quatrieſme ou cinquieſme du dict mois: tellement que le ROY ne pouvoit par ſes lettres, datées ſur ung vendredy deuxieſme d'Octobre, ordonner au dict sieur AMBASSADEUR de ſe douloir de la deſcente des dicts gens; leſquelz ne furent deſembarquez juſques au dimenche enſuyvant, eſtant le quatrieſme du dict mois.

ET quant au reſte des propos du dict sieur AMBASSADEUR; et premierement, touchant ſes reſponſes a l'affaire a luy declaré par les dicts sieurs Maſon et Wotton; et ſecondement, la confutation des raiſons contenues au dict livret publié de par ſa MAJESTÉ; il eſt ſemblablement notoire, que le dict sieur AMBASSADEUR, etant lors a Londres, n'a peu avoir aulcune direction du ROY, ou aultre hors de France, pour traicter ſur iceulx affaires. Car les propos que les dits sieurs tenoient avec le dict AMBASSADEUR ſe faiſoient ſur ung mardy XIII de ce mois, auquel jour fut auſſy publié le dict livret; et par l'eſcript du dict sieur AMBASSADEUR il confeſſe avoir demandé audience le dymenche precedant, qui fut le XI de ce mois; et le ſamedy enſuyvant, eſtant le XVII (non obſtant la maladye de ſa MAJESTÉ) il preſſa ſon audience; et le lendemain ſe tyra pres de la court avec tous les hoſtages; et le lundy XIXe le dict AMBASSADEUR eut audience des dicts sieurs du conſeil: auquel jour il preſenta toute ſa negotiation couchée par eſcript. De ſorte que, comparant le temps que les dicts affaires luy furent declarez, et la publication du dict livret, qui advindrent le XIII jour, avec ſa premiere requeſte d'eſtre ouy le XI precedent, et la ſeconde requeſte d'avoir acces le XVII (n'eſtant en tout plus hault de quatre jours); et y adjouſtant pour ſon advantage le lundy XIX, quand il fut ouy; qui ne faict en tout que ſix jours: il fault qu'il s'enſuyve neceſſairement, que nulle part de tous ces propos du dict sieur AMBASSADEUR, ſoyent ou plainctes pour la dicte deſcente, ou reſponſe au meſſage a luy declaré par les dicts sieurs Maſon et Wotton, ou confutations du dict livret publié, euſt peu eſtre ordonné au dict sieur AMBASSADEUR, eſtant a Londres, de par le ROY ſon maiſtre, eſtant en France.

Et pourtant, veu qu'il appert evidemment, que ces matieres ne procedent du dict sieur Roy, sa Majesté ne trouve necessaire (principallement a ceste heure de sa maladye) luy en faire donner aulcune response, quy se doibt reputer comme response de sa Majesté au dict sieur Roy tres-chrestien son bon frere.

Toutesfois, affin que le dict sieur Ambassadeur ne pense point, qu'il ait perdu toute sa peine, sa Majesté l'asseure, que, si son nouveau Ambassadeur le sieur Thomas Smyth (lequel partit d'icy le xx de Septembre) aura eu acces au Roy, ou a la Royne sa mere, selon qu'il luy avoit esté ordonné qu'il feist; il aura suffisamment satisfaict au dict sieur Roy et a la Royne sa mere en tous les poinctz proposez icy par cestuy Ambassadeur. Tellement que sa Majesté se tient asseurée, que le Roy son bon frere peult desja bien avoir entendu, qu'il n'a cause de se doubter du bon vouloir que sa Majesté luy porte en ce temps fascheux de ses troubles; ny que sa Majesté ne cherche aultre chose que moyens de mectre en repos les subjectz d'iceluy royaulme, estans maintenant en debat et dissention, et asseurance pour soy mesmes, qu'elle puisse vivre en paix mutuelle avec le dict sieur Roy, sans aultres entreprises et attemptatz de violation de paix a l'encontre de sa Majesté et son royaulme; comme ja a esté faict par aulcuns des subjectz du Roy, ennemys notoires de l'estat de la dicte dame, et maintenant, par ces troubles au dict royaulme, evidemment apperçeuz poursuyvre leurs premieres intentions et entreprises.

Quant a la deuxiesme et derniere part, contenant une demande, qu'aulcuns François nommez en la dicte lettre du Roy soyent delivrez: vray est, que la plus part d'iceulx sont du tout incogneuz, et dont sa Majesté n'en a jamais riens ouy; ny aussy (comme l'on peult penser) ne sont venuz en ce royaulme; mais que quelques ungs d'eulx y sont arryvez, faisans clerement apparoistre, qu'ilz se sont retyrez de France, seulement pour la craincte qu'ilz avoyent de la grande persecution que leur estoit menacée par ceulx quy sont autheurs de tous les troubles en France; n'ayans aulcunement declaré aultre dispoſition que celle qui appartient et est bienseant a fideles, loyaulx, et soigneux subjectz vers la preservation du Roy leur souverain, et a la pacification des guerres civiles au dict royaulme. Tellement que, n'ayant sa Majesté aulcune apparance ny argument d'aulcune desloyaulté en eulx envers le dict sieur Roy leur souverain, elle a raison de penser, qu'on les demande comme rebelles, par la sollicitation de ceulx, lesquelz, (comme l'on veoit evidemment) de leurs querelles et malice particuliere, font des questions pour troubler et brouiller non seulement l'estat du royaulme de France, mais aussy tout le reste de la chrestienté. Et neantmoins, pour conclure, sa Majesté estant advertye par le dict sieur Ambassadeur, ou se pourront trouver aulcuns telz, pui puissent

ſent apparoiſtre eſtre coulpables, et de telle ſorte dont le dict Ambaſſadeur les charge; on ordonnera a ſes officiers d'y avoir eſgard, et de faire en ce d'advantage, ſelon que la raiſon requerra.

THE MANER OF THE UTTRING THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S ANSWER TO THE FRENCH AMBSASSADOR, UPON HIS DECLARATIONS AND REQUESTS.

Preſent the Lord Keeper of the great ſeale, th'Earle of Pembroke, Mr comptroller, sir William Petre, sir Richard Sakeville, sir John Maſon, sir Ambroſe Cave.

The manner of reporting the Queen's Anſwer to the French Ambaſſador, at Guild-hall, 29 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From a copy corrected by Sec. Cecill.

THE Queene's Majeſté having reſolvid upon anſwer devyſid to be made to the Frenche Ambaſſadour's declarations and requeſts, appointid the ſame to be declarid unto him thurſdaye the XXIX of Octobre by ſuch of her Majeſtie's privey counſell as wer that daye at London at dyner with the new Mayour in the Guyldhall together with the ſaid Ambaſſadour. Where, after dyner, being retyrid into a counſell chambre, sir John Maſon, in the name of the reſt told the ſaid Embaſſadour, that her Majeſtie's late ſycknes and contynuance therof by accident (wherof th'Ambaſſadour was not ignorant) had ben the cauſe of the lenger ſtaye of anſwer to his negociation, but had then appointid it to be uttrid and redde to him there; with other good words for the ſatisfaction of the ſaid Ambaſſadour.

But before th'anſwer was begonne to be redde, th'Ambaſſadour ſaid, that the charge gyven unto him by the King his maſter in this matter was to have dealt with the Queene's Majeſtie therin, and not with her counſell: but wayeng her Majeſtie's eſtate of ſicknes, with the tyme therof; and for that the mater requyrid ſpeedy conſideration; he thought it meete to communicate the ſame to her Majeſtie's privy conſell, and therfore deliverid unto theim aſwell the King his maſter's lettre for his creance, and conteyning other ſpeciall mater, as alſo his whole mater in wryting. For correſpondency wherof he requyrid, that her Majeſtie wold gyve him lettres to his maſter of full anſwer to his; and alſo that he might have the copye of her Majeſtie's anſwer, for that he wold not truſt his memory to beare away the whole mater upon reading; and the rather, for that he had ſo begonne in delyvering his unto theim.

Then was th'anſwer readde unto him. And upon heering of the firſt parte he ſaid, that his writing in that point was not anſwerid; for the ſame conteynid to know her Majeſtie's meaninge by ſending of men and forcees into the King his maſter's ports and townes, with a requeſt from him, that ſhe wolde withdraw the ſame from thence: and that, becauſe it might appeere, that he had full authorité and commiſſion from the King his maſter to proceede as he hath done, and to requyre theſe things, he cowde there ſhew the ſame ſigned by

the King, the Queene mother, and by the chief of his cownſell; wherby he was ſo certeinly inſtructid, and every waye that her Majeſtie might take ſo well forſeene, that, how ſo ever things ſhuld fall owt, he had his leſſon readye writen unto him how to proceede therupon: and that, now things having chauncid as was indeede miſtruſtid, he had ſpeciall charge and order to proceede in that point as he hath done: and that though Mr Maſon and Mr Wotton wer the firſt that told him of the landing of the forcees; yet was he as fully directid therin, as if the landing had happenid before the King's depeche unto him.

Having heard the whole anſwer, being ſomwhat paſſionate (for that the ſame ſucceedid not as he deſyred) he requeſtid to have the copye therof; for that the ſame being of ſome lengthe, and his memorye ſhorte, he wolde be gladde to make as true and good accompt to the King his maſter of this her Majeſtie's anſwer by wryting, as he had done heere of his maſter's mynde by delyvering in wryting his declarations and requeſts ſigned with his the Ambaſſadour's awn hande; adding, that it hath ben of cuſtume uſid ſo to do.

Wherunto was anſwerid by the cownſell to th'effect of the matter conteynid in the firſt parte, with good reaſons to fortifye the ſame; and truſting, that her Majeſtie's new Ambaſſadour in France (if he be hearde) hathe, er this, wholely anſwerid and ſatisfyed the King upon all this mater: and to the reſt ſaid, that neyther did they uſe to delyver any anſwer by wryting, nor that he cowde challenge it as a couſtume, neither that they had charge from her Majeſtie ſo to delyver it at that tyme; but that, for his better remembraunce therof, he ſhulde either heere it againe, or reede it himſelf if he wolde: which he refuſid to do. And where he alledged, that he delyverid his mater in writing, and therfore looked ſo to have th'anſwer: it was ſaid, that he of himſelf delyverid his, being never requyrid therunto; and that her Majeſtie was not in that reſpect tyed to gyve her anſwer in writing.

In this point the ſaid Ambaſſadour taryed very long, with manye earneſt and paſſionate ſpeeches. And ſo concluding, deſyred the counſell (in that they had no charge to graunt him his requeſt) to be a meanes for him to her Majeſtie, that it wold pleaſe her, aſwell to anſwer directly to the contents of the King his Maſter's lettre by hers, as alſo that he th'Ambaſſadour might have the copye of this her Majeſtie's anſwer, to be by him ſent to the King his maſter; from whome her Majeſtie ſhuld be furder anſwerid therunto, as he ſhall thinke good.

Indorſed as inſcribed above.

To mr secretary Cecill.

With speed.

Lord Robert Duddeley to Sec. Cecill. 30 Oct. 1562. Paper Office. From the Original in his own hand.

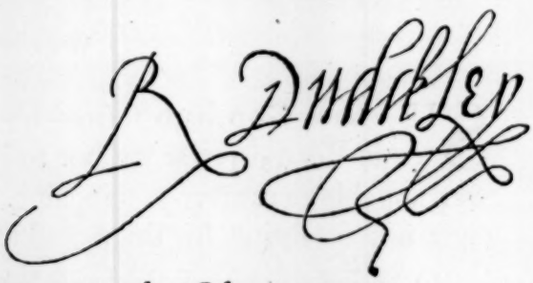
SIR, ſince God hath ſuffred his people in ſight to be overthrowen in Roan; yet ar we not to be ſo dyſcouraged, as thoughe he wer not able to recover yt us againe. Now is the tryall of men's courages not to ſhrink for this, nether to forſlowe to follow the overthrow of the adverſary, yf God wyll: for as the loſs of the towen is to be lamented; ſo is the death of the King of Navare an other good token of hope, that may be occaſione to defeat the uſurpers; and no remedy for our parts, but to ſtyck to that is begonne, and to fortefye yt with all ſtrength and pollycye that may be. I pray God ſende yow your health, and ſpedyly hether; for no tyme is nowe to to be loſt.

For your other matters: as firſt for Knyſton's lands; her Majeſtie ſayth, that ſhe oweth yow a better torne, than the ten years purchace of ſo much land, which ſhe perceaveth yow ar offred for yt: and for that matter; as ye lyſt, yt wyl be. She wylled me to comend her to yow, ſaving her quarrell for all your wach and your ward. For the other matter, touching the bargaine of letters patents; ſhe knowith not by the wrytings what yt ſhuld be: but ſhe lyketh well the offer, and meaneth to make profe, yf yt appere ſo clear withowt her detryment; and wyll take order for yt at your comyng.

I have ſomwhat prepared the way with her, touching this great loſs at Roan, in this ſort: ſaing, ther was a bruyt com, that ther was lately a tyrrible aſſault geven to yt, in ſuch ſort as yt was greatly dowbted the loſs therof. I pityed withall, yf yt ſhuld be ſo, the ſcant credytt and lytle regard was had at the begining, whan yt might have ſafely bin defended, as yt was often plainly declared. I perceave by her a mervelous remorce, that ſhe had not dealt more frankly for yt; and [ſhe] ſomewhat wold have ſemed to blame Poynings, that wold venter to ſend 200, and wolde not ſend a greater nomber: ſaing, his blame had bin as much for 200, as for a 1000; repentyng the want of ayde very much, and wold neds now ſend forthwith to help them; for as yet ſhe knoweth not the loſs of yt. I can not find the contrary, but ſhe wyl be wyllyng inoughe to the maintaining of that is begone: which doth much rejoyce me; for I feared, ſhe wold have blamed rather the advyſars, than to procede further: but as well ſhe cowld not, ſo in no poinct ſhe ſhewith yt.

Yf Killigrew be dead; I pray yow, lett me obtain your goodwyll for John Duddeley for his offyce, Yf yow ſpeak with my Lord

Treſorer for his, yt wyll be the better. God ſend yow health, and fare well. In heſt, this 30 . . . . . Your moſt aſſured



I have made ſuch haſt, as I know not what I have wrytten.

To the righte honorable syr William Cecill knighte, the quene's majestie's principall secretarie.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Sec. Cecill.

From Orleans, 20 Oct. 1562.

Paper Office.

From the Original.

SYR, I have receaved youre letter of the xi of Octobre the xix of the ſame; and do therby perceave *my infelicité*, ſince my doinges here *be neither gratfull there nor here*. I am to thanke yowe for youre good affection and redines to repayre *my diſgrace with her majeſté*; whiche groweth, I do perceave, by my preciſnes, and by my tarieng at Orleans. I do fynde, *I am not ſo happie* as ſomme that have ſerved, as well owre owne princes as ſtrangers, when thinges have not ſo proſperouſlye ſucceded thorowe theire handes, as her Majeſtie's affayres have done which hath paſſed my handelinge. Well, I thanke God of it; and wyll by his healpe thus make my profite of this *caſuall grace:* that is to ſaye, I wyll depend more uppon him and his wyll, then I have done; and bequethe *the proſperités of the court* to thoſe whiche be borne under *a more favorable aſpect*, then I am. I am not aſhamed *to excuſe my ſealfe by feare*; nor affearde to ſaye, that I do not ſhape me a feare uppon my fingers endes, to make me to tarye here as I do: for, *what intelligence ſoever other folkes boaſt of*, and howeſomever *my danger is extenuate*, I am well able to advowe what I have written to be trewe by muche better, greater, and more credible auctorité, then *monſieur de Foix, or all your hoſtages*, or anye other intelligence gyven yowe from hence. I wowlde ſpeake in good tearmes, whan I do ſpeake of an Ambaſſadeur: but I cannot forbeare to ſaye, that he, *monſieur de Foix*, hathe made of me and my doinges to the Quene's Majeſtie two or three favourable reports; as (her Majeſtie not offended) I wyll tell him whan I do comme into Englande, and have mo honourable, more honeſt, and mo true men to juſtifie me of hys owne nation, then he can fynde to juſtifie his ſayenges. And amongeſt others hys ſurmiſes, thys is not the leaſte: that he hath enformed her Majeſtie, that I was wyllingly and of ſett purpoſe taken by the Admirall at Chatteaudune; Wheare he dothe ſaye I losſte nothinge, If he hadd losſte as muche, it wowlde greave him greatly.

Thus

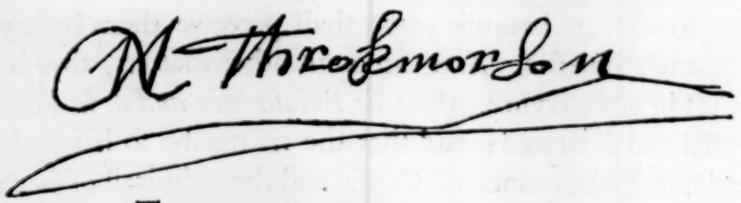
THUS, syr, yowe maye ſee, whilſt I breake forthe my color, I do forgett to tell yowe of matters which be of more conſequence, then the caſes which do towche me particularlie: but I may the better omitt them, becauſe yowe ſhall perceive them by my lettres to the Quene's Majeſtie. And, amongſt other matters, thys is not the leaſte: that in anye wyſe *monſieur de Briquemore and de la Haye* be there well uſed and intreated; and that the matter be ſo handled, as they maye advertiſe the Prince of Condé and the Admirall of her Majeſtie's good devotion to them and to theyre cauſes. Remembre, I praye yowe, what I have written to her Majeſtie concernynge *the ſpedy renforcing your men on this ſide with good nombres, and that the ſame may be in good equippage*. The reaſons yowe ſhall perceyve by my lettre to her Majeſtie. If my hope and other folkes expectation be not over muche beguyled; I thinke, I can not departe from wheare I am, untyll *the Prince of Condé do procure me either the King's paſſeport, or make me open paſſage*; *which is* thowghte wyll not be longe to, before he prove able to do greater thinges then that.

SYR, it ſhall be verie convenient, that yowe take ſuche ordre, as th'Engliſhemen which be on thys ſyde maye be entertayned in ſoomme ordre and forme of religion; and therfore mete, that at Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan, there be ſent over ſoome preachers and miniſters, to retayne the people in the feare of GOD, and to exerciſe them in chriſtian exerciſe. I have remembred Mr Ormeſbey by one or twoo meſſages to remembre yowe herof. Beſydes th'offence to GOD for neglectinge all religious uſage; your people ſhall, for lacke therof, fall into greate inſolencie, and ſpecially in the warre tyme whan they have moſte nede to be contayned. They ſhall alſo runne into greate obloquie amongeſt thys nation, as folkes alltogether irreligiouſe.

SYR, I praye yowe ſo handell the matter there, *as my evil willers here may not think, that in deſtroying of me they ſhall* bothe ſerve theyre owne affections, and diſpleaſe her Majeſtie and her cowncell but a lyttle. And remembre, I praye yowe, that *the recovering of Calais* ſhall be as honorable, *as the loſſe thereof was diſhonorable*. Syr, for GODD's ſake let the matter be ſo ordered, *as Diepe and Newhaven be not loſt for lacke of men of your nation, as Roan is like* to be; which, I aſſure yowe, dothe towche greatly *the Queen's Majeſtie's honor, ſeeing the ſaid peeces have been proteſted to be within her protection and defence*. Yowe knowe, in the beginninge of all theaſe matters, manye monthes ago, I did write to her Majeſtie, that reſolute doinges *were requiſite in theſe affaires, and the ſame to be exequted with ſpeede; for there was never* warrlyke enterpriſe proſpered with the contrarie, and ſpecially when folkes have to do *with this ſudden, hotte, and*

furyouſe nation. Thus I do humbly take my leave off you. From Orleance, the xxx of October 1562.

Yours to uſe and command



TO THE QUEEN.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen,

From Newhaven.

30 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

YT maye pleaſe your MAJESTYE to underſtande, that the 29 of October, betwene 7 and 8 of the clocke in the morninge, I landed at Newehaven: where I was not a lyttell wellcome, conſideringe the wante they had in the towne both of men and munytione, and dyvers other thinges (the which cam in my company) beſydes, that cold not well be ſpared, yf Guyſe do come; as by all lykelyhood he wyll now forſloe no tyme, havinge gottone Roane. And as for Depe; onles GOD put to his helpinge hande, I feare, [it] cannot longe continewe. Wherfore, theſe thinges well conſydered, I thought it no leſſe then my bownden dewty to advertyſe your MAJESTY the ſtate of thys towne of Newehaven, whereof yt hath pleaſed your HIGHNES to geve me the chardge: and that truſte, the which your HIGHNES of your greate goodnes hath repoſed in me, I do not dowte, but, wyth the graſe of GOD, to performe to the uttermoſte; yea with the ſpendinge of my lyff, whenſoever occaſſyone ſhall ſerve.

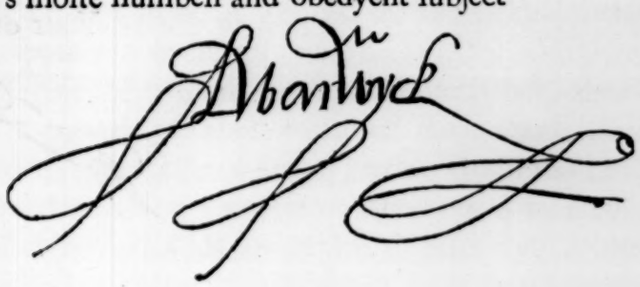
AND for as motch as your MAJESTY hath appointed me hyther, I thinck yt no leſſe then my parte to let yow underſtande the ſtrenghe of the towne; the which, [as] far as I can perſeve, is nothinge in effect to that hath byn declared to your MAJESTY. Indede it is to be made ſtronge in tyme, for that the cytuatyone, of yt ſellff, is veary good; but otherwyſe it is of no force, but as weke a pece as ever men cam in: and that your MAJESTY ſhall well perſeve by syr Richard Lee; home yt hath pleaſed your MAJESTY to appointe here only for that purpoſe, and one that I take both to be a dylygent and carefull man in that your MAJESTY doth put hym in truſt in. I and my brother Sydney together lykewyſe toke the advyſe of syr Audryan Poyninges, Cutberd Vaughon, with other men of good experyence beſydes; bycauſe I wold not wright rayſhly to your MAJESTY of ſo weighty a matter, wythout good advyſement: and they all agreed in one, that wythout more ayde of men they towne wold be in ſome peryll, whenſoever yt ſhall be beſeged; only bycauſe the cheffeſt ſtrenghe we have muſte be men, they towne beinge ſo weyke of yt ſellff. In the meane tyme, both my ſellff, wyth all the captaines and ſowldyers in the towne, wyll become labor-

ers, untill ſotch tyme as we have brought the towne in ſome better parfectyone.

YF the Duke of Guyſe wyll geve us any tyme, your Majeſty ſhall well perceave, that he ſhall be anſwered accordingly: yf not, I will ether make your Highnes a good accompte of that yow have put me in truſt wythall, or els ende my lyff amongeſt theym: and ſo, I am ſure, wyll all [the] reſt of my company; for, to ſay truly of them, more wyllinge men dyd I never ſee ſerve prynce. I aſſure your Majeſty, I may thinck my ſellff happy to have the company of ſotch a one as Monſieur Bevoyes is; for that I take hym, both to be a true and faythfull jentillman towardes your Majeſty in all his doinges: for, yf he were your owne ſubject, he cold not take more paine in ſettinge forward of your Highnes ſervyce then he dothe. Here is lykewyſe the count Moungumery; hoe, as it ſemith, eſcaped veary hardly wyth his lyff out of Roane: he is a goodly jentillman, and one that is had in greate reputatyone here amongeſt theym. I truſt, your Majeſty ſhall fynde hym no leſſe faythfull then the other: for he is the joyfulleſt man in the world, that he is happened into this towne; cheffly, for that he thinckes, he ſhall be the better abell to do your Majeſty ſervyce, and to venter his lyff amongeſt jentillmen and ſowdyers; where afore, he ſerved amongeſt thoſe the wych wer nether of both: and ſo yt happened to theym.

EVEN as I had wrytte this motch unto your Majeſty, cam there one from Dyepe, whome was ſent by Monſeure Rybaulde to me, to give me to underſtande, that they four hundred the wytch was ſent to Dype cold not be reſeved by the townne's men: for they ſayde, they wold know the King's pleaſure fyrſt. Belyke they have made theyr way to Guyſe allreddy. I have thought good therfore, being put in truſt wyth the wholle under your Majeſty, to ſende for theym hyther; not only for theyr ſaftye, but to the ende they may do your Majeſty the better ſervyce here. This, hopinge to underſtand your pleaſure by the next that commeth, I ceaſe of in trowblinge your Majeſty any furder with this my rude and tedyous letter: beſechinge allmighty God longe to preſerve your Majeſty in health, to the greate comfort of your ſellff, and lykewyſe to us your true and faythfull ſubjects. From Newehaven, the 30th of October 1562.

Your Majeſtie's moſte humbell and obedyent ſubject



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

E. of Warwick to Sec. Cecill,

From Newhaven,

30 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

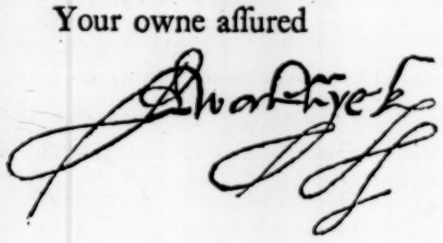
SYR, Ye ſhall underſtande, that the 29th of October I cam to Newhaven: where I thought to have fownde another manner of place of ſtrengh, then indede I dyd; as yow ſhall better perceave, at my brother Sydney's comminge to the court. This morninge, beinge the 30th of October, I had one ſent from Monſieur Rybaulde to me; hoe dyd advertyſe me, that they towne of Dyepe wyll by no meanes ſuffer the four hundered Inglyſhmen, they which wer laſt ſent, to enter they towne, untyll ſotch tyme they know the Kinge's pleaſure. Even as I had wrytten this motch, word was brought me by a scottyſh jentylman hoe cam from Dype, that he ſaw theym all imbarked, cumminge hether. I aſſure yow, Syr, I am glad of yt: for I truſt, they ſhall do better ſervyce here then there.

There is come 50 horſſe, Scottyſhmen, to offer theyr ſervyce to the Quene's Majeſty: and, as I underſtand by Monſieur Bryckmault and Monſieur Bevoyes, that they be as proper ſowdiers as nede to ſerve any prynce. Thoſe nation be compted they beſt dyſcouerers in the world. Horſemen we muſt nedes have: and as good chepe yt wer, to have parffyt men, as thoſe that be ignorant. I have thought good to ſtay theym, untyll I here furder from yow. Furdermore I underſtand, that Wyllyam Wynter hath ſtayd two ſhypes ladden wyth corne: I thinck yt veary neceſſary, that they wer ſent hether; for that here we have greate [need] of yt.

NOWE Dype is gon, we loke for none other but for Guyſe cominge. He hath ſhewyd ſotch tyranny to all the Inglyſh that be taken, as yow never hard the lyke. I truſt to GOD, he ſhall be meaſured with the ſame meaſure againe: and I do not myſtruſt, but that he ſhall be fyrſt wery of yt hymſellff. As far as I can perceave, the towne beinge ſo weak as yt is, we muſt even truſt to they few men we have: the which as yt is our only ſtrengh, onles we may have ſome tyme to fortefy yt, ſo as that we may make it the ſtronger. In the meane tyme we wyll work of all handes, and do what may be don. This, wyſhinge youe well doinge and good health, I commyt yow to GOD. From Newhaven, the 30th of October 1562.

The court.

Your owne aſſured



To

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

Earl of Warwick &c to the LL. of Council,

From Newhaven, 30 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your HONOURS to be advertiſed, that we toke ſhipping at Dover upon twiſday laſt, at v of the clocke in the afternone, and arryved here yeſterday, about VIII in the morning. Wherupon we went immediatly to view and conſider the ſtate and ſtrenght of the towne, as a matter of greateſt importance; and founde the ſeate not ſo good as hathe bene reaported, the platt indifferently deviſed, but in no point perfited, and therfore not gardable, otherwiſe then by force of men. In reſpect wherof we thinke it requiſite, conſidering the greatnes of the place, that with all poſſible diligence there be ſent over, as well for the ſuretie of the pece, as of the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S people, two thowſand ſouldyars, and one thowſand pioners; which may be verie well imployed, if they were as many moo: otherwiſe, if any attempt be in the meane tyme, bothe the pece and people are in great daunger. Thus moche we thoght our duties to write upon the ſuddeyn, as the ſhortnes of tyme wold permit; truſting, within theſe fewe dayes, to ſende over sir Henry Sydney with more large and particuler inſtructions, bothe of the force of the ſayd pece, and of all other things which we ſhall thinke mete to be further delated to your HONORS.

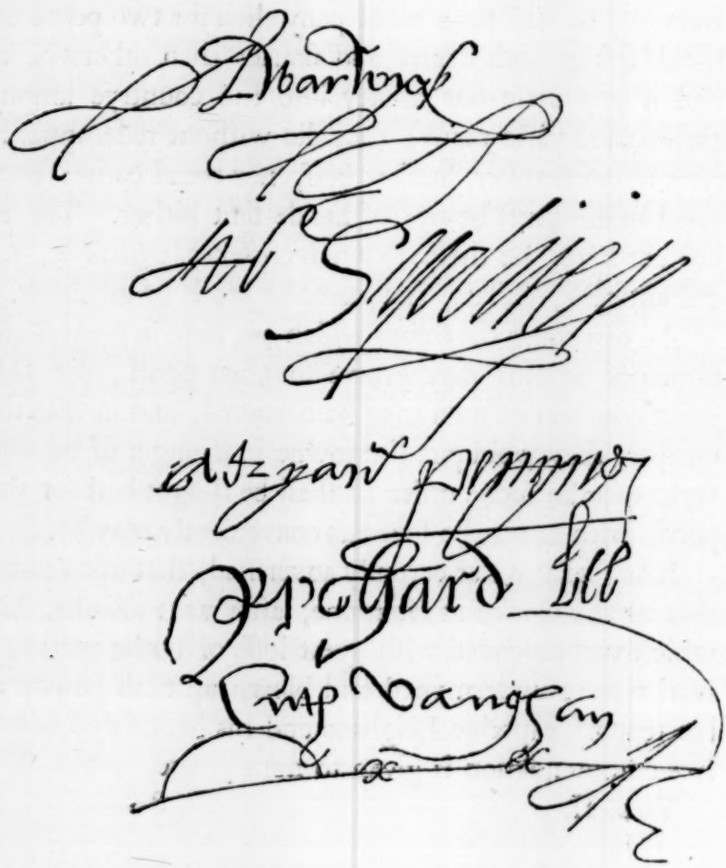
ALSO we have thoght good to advertiſe yow, that here is not onely great want of money, by reaſon that the TREASOURER is not come, but alſo that [that] litle which is preſently here is not currant; ſo that more wil be had for a braſſe peny then for two pence of ours; which make things both dearer and ſkarſer then otherwiſe they wold be: and if any carie our money into the countrye amonge the papiſts, (which are verie many) they die without redemption. Beſides this, here is, in manner, nether beif, nor bread corne: and therfore ſome good maſſe muſt be out of hande ſent hither. The moneis that are currant here, be theſe: FRENCH crownes, pyſtoletts, KEſar's crownes, old anngells, dallars, and ſpaniſhe ryalls of all ſortes.

As towching the ſhipps which are here in great nombre; (the contynuance wherof may growe to great perill; for that in the ſame great nombres of men may be harbored, and in cace they ſhuld be ſet on fyer, they wold put the towne in daunger of burning) we will not fayle to take ſuche order as ſhall be thoght beſt for the ſavetie of the pece, with as moche ſpede as conveniently may be.

LASTELY we ar certenly advertiſed, that upon munday laſt, about thre of the clocke at afternone, after VIII aſſaults, Rone was taken; which was defended with great loſſe of bothe parties, untill the bulwarks were undermyned and blown up with powder: and by credible reaport captaine Leighton and his bande dyd ſo valiantly, as the like commendation is given to none; and, when all hope was paſt,

was ſene go over the bridge with his enſigne diſpleyd in his own hande, and ſo many of his men as remayned on lyfe: who, as it is reaported, are taken priſoners; but where, as yet we know not. What are become of the reſt of the towne, we do not perfitely here. As towching Mr Killigré; it is certeyn, that he was hurt with a ſhot: but whether he be alyve or dead, we knowe not perfitely. Strangwiſhe was hurt at Codebec, and dyed at Rone. Thus moche we underſtand by Mounſieur Moungumbry; who eſcaped out of the towne, having ſhaven his bearde, and left his wife and children behinde him. He paſt Codebec in a gally by the helpe of the ſlaves, promiſing theym libertie; which he hathe perfurmed: ſo that the gally remaynethe here without men.

We beſeche your Honors, that order may be given forthewith to all the portes, to ſuffer victellors to come hither; putting in ſureties, that they ſhall not tranſport theym elſwhere: for we do underſtand, that dyvers be ſtayde already; in ſo moche as certeyn of the counſell's and captaines own men cannot be ſuffred to paſſe with their maſters own proviſion: wherby it ſhuld ſeme, that there be ſome that go abowte to bring the whole vitteilling into a fewe men's handes; to the great hinderance of this garriſon: deſyering your Honors efteſones, that ſpedie remedy may be provided accordinglye. And thus we commit yow to the protection of the Almightie. From Newhaven, this xxx of Octobre 1562. Your Honors moſt aſſured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sr Thomas Smith to Secretary Cecil,

From Evreux, 31 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

ALL occurrants from my departure from Calais to the xx of October I wrote at large unto yow at my laſt diſpache ſent by Chriſtofer Archer my man, togither with the lettres which hath paſſid betwixt sir Nicholas Trogmarton and me. Then we lay at Poiſſy, taking our journey toward Evreux; wheare yt is the Quene mother's pleaſure I ſhould lie, till ſhe ſhould have oportunytie to give me audience. This dealing is nothing pleaſaunt to me. Furſt, to sir Nicholas ſhe wolde give no ſauf conduict; and upon hope of that, ſending to and fro, XII or XIIII dais paſſid. Upon his reſolute aunſwere, I determyned to go to the courte alone. Then when I ſhould ſend to the court to have audience, Monſieur de Sevre in no wyſe wolde ſuffer yt; but ſaide, that he wolde ſend himſelf, accordinge as the Quene mother had taken order with him, in poſt. He ſent; but four dayes paſſid, before he had aunſwere: and th'aunſwere cam not, till I was goeng to horſebacke; readye to go, whither I had aunſwere or no. Then the lettres weare com, as he ſaid, that he ſhould conduct me to Evreux; and ther I ſhould remayne well and quietlie, till I might knowe the Quene's pleaſure for myne acceſſe and audience.

THITHER cam I on thurſday at night (a towne XI leagues from Roan) wheare never an embaſſatour lieth: a pretie citie, and ſtanding moſt by prebendaries, prieſts, and friers; which kiend of catell I have no delite in. The ſame night I miendid to diſcharge a poſt to the court to know when I ſhould have acceſſe, and preparid my lettres to the Quene. In no wyſe he wolde, that I ſhould ſend eny of myne awen: but he wolde ſend a man of his with his owen lettres and myne; not dowting, but he ſhould be there on fryday by none, and on ſatterday bringe aunſwer. Hitherto his man is not retornid. I can not like this kiend of dealinge. Furſt, as ſone as it was knowen that I was com, Monſieur de Sevres was ſent unto me, in face and colour, to kepe me company, and to ſe, that now this trobleſome tyme no inſolent perſon ſhould offer me eny wronge; in dede, to eſpie my doengs, and to ſee what perſones do or wolde reſort unto me, and to learne, if he could, myne errande and th'effect of myne ambaſſade. All this did I well underſtand and perceive at the furſt. He is, of truth, a man of a jolie hed and good diſcourſe, and of great practize and experience both in Chriſtendome and Turkie. I coulde not have benne machid with one, with whom I could better have paſſid this tyme. But I like not this: that I can not do my furſt meſſage, nor preſent myſelf,

nother by another who ſhould do it, nor by my ſelf without him: to be here kept, wheare I can here nothinge, but ſuch as I can get by ſendinge ſuch as underſtandith french to all ſuch poſts as comith; wherof ſom underſtandes litle, ſom peradventure be not diſpoſed to tell; and if he or his man get to them furſt, I can learne no more then he liſt to tell me. Yet thus moch have I gotten as I wryte to yow here.

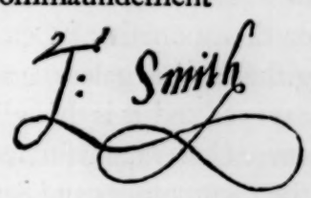
I PERCEIVE, the Quene mother entendeth to dalie with me, and kepe me ſtill from acceſſe, till ſhe have gotton Roan either by compoſicion or force. Now they do entende to overthrow it by undermyeninge. Thei ſhot at it but now and then in a day, rather to kepe them occupied then otherwiſe. They talke no more of compoſicion. Suerlie they thincke to have yt, by undermynynge the towne, caſtinge downe their walles, or by undermynynge the men with treaſon within themſelfes, or flattery to them all: and upon that triumphe I ſhal be ſent for. The Guyſe can like no peax nor accorde, wheare the Quene's Majeſtie is one partie at the makinge of it: and rather will they (as it is ſaid, they have ſaide) ſe all Fraunce brought to aſhes. He ruleth all, and ſemith to do nothinge; but lettith the King of Navarre and the conſtable beare the name of all that is donn: and they two ſhow themſelf excedinglie forward. That peſtilent yle of Sardigna! that the pore crowne of it ſhould enter ſo farre into the pore Navarrian hed (which, I durſt warraunt, ſhall never ware it); make him deſtroy his owen countrey, and to forſake the truth knowen.

THE Quene's Majeſtie's remonſtraunce, or apologie (or, what ye will, call it) in french, is in Orleaunce printed, and caried abowt the ſtretes in baſkets to be ſolde for a ſoulz, bye it whoſo will; and hath ben longe with a preface of their owen before yt. I have ſent yow one of them, by which ye may ſe the difference: and ther was a Scottſman who brought it to the court out of England, either before or as ſone as yt was printed in England, before that the French Ambaſſador had it. Wherfore the Guiſe ſemith to know ther fare, if any accorde ſhoulde com by the Quene's Majeſtie's practiſe. As yet (ſo farre as I can learne) both the factions be in firme hope to wynne, and ſtill willinge to hazard; rather miendinge to breake, then to bende eny whit: which is a terrible eſtate and condicion of things to them who gladly wolde have a good eande, and a quiet made in the realme. I do not ſe, but at the begininge of the next ſomer all Chriſtendom muſt be in armes, except GOD of his infinit mercie laie to his hande.

THUS farre I had written the XXVI of Octobre: at which tyme from our man ſent to the court the XXIII of the ſame, beinge not half a dais jorney of, we have harde no worde. The XXVIII, being greved,

greved, that I had no word nor aunſwer againe of my furſt lettre to the Quene which Monſieur de Sevre's man did carie, I wrote againe to the Quene; and I have ſent therwith myne owen man Wilſon, and with ſom difficultie I have gotten the proclamacion, and ſend it yow here. The xxx of October my man retornid; and brought the Quene's lettre to me, that I may com to Roan the morrow after All-Saincts, and I ſhould be welcom. I do miend to go thither on All-Hallow-day at night: by that tyme ſomm thing wil be ſetled; for as yet all is in confuſion (as my man ſaith) robbing, ſpoiling, and killing. And ſo, till I have ben with the Quene, I leave and comyt yow to God. From Evreulx, the laſt of October 1562.

Youres allwais at commaundement



Suche newes as we could learne for the tyme that we laye at Evreux.

xviii. Oct. Sonday the xviii of October 400 Engliſh and French cam from Newhaven and Diepe; who weare met with certain horſemen and fotemen of the campe, and broken; xl taken, xxiii. and brought to the campe; lxxx ſlaine; and the reſt fled. On friday at night paſſid by this towne a trompet of the Kinge of Navarre's, with a gentleman of Orleans, comyng from the campe; to whom I ſent: who tolde, that the King of Navarre is indifferrently well; and that the Prince of Condie is in the field, in armes; and that Dandilot is, with a 14000, in Champaigne; and that at Roan they make battery, but it is with eaſe, not paſt twenty ſhots in a daye; and how they ſaid there, they wolde make th'aſſault againſt this towne as on ſonday, or monday. This gentleman was very mery and frolicke.

News ſent by Sir Thomas Smith, 31 Oct. 1562. Paper Office. From the Original.

xxiv. There comith into this towne daylie very many in poſt, from the campe and to the campe. And the xxiiii of October cam a gentleman, to whom Monſieur de Sevres ſent immeadiately to ſpeake with him. The newes which he tolde, as Monſieur de Sevres ſaith, was that the breaking of the 400 Engliſh and French was true: (they weare taken at unwares, at the coming forth of a litle village betwixt Cawdebec and Newhaven: thei had no enſignes, and weare in order of battell) and that on wedniſday laſt, upon newes in the campe, that 3000 Engliſh was coming to reſcue Roan, the Ryngrave with certein of the reiſtres,

and other horſemen, was ſent to mete them: with whom the conſtable went part of the way; but when they cam to Cawdebec and paſt, they fownde no man, and ſo retornid: and that th'Engliſh remayneth, without ſpoiling or foraging of the countrey; but that they have put out, in manner, all the French out of Newhaven.

AT Diepe the French hath the government of the towne: and he ſaith it is ſaid, that th'Engliſh hath Treport or St Valery; but this is not affirmid: that MONſIEUR de Duras is cleane broken, and Guien hole at the devocion of the Guiſe; MONſIEUR de Monlucke having there the hole rule: MONſIEUR Rochefaulcauld is com and joyned himſelf with the PRINCE at Orleans; bringing with him 500 horſe, good and badd, and 3000 footemen: that the KING of Spayne hath ſent worde to Flaunders, that he will in perſon com to Flaunders at the ſpring, or this moneth of October yf he can; and that he hath gatherid togither all his galees, and myendeth to lande at Genua, and ſo pas by Savoye: and it is thought, that he will helpe the DUKE of Savoye to recover Geneva, and ſuch other townes as the Suitzes doth kepe from them: the Piemontoiſes and Savoiſiens in the caſtells which the French holdith are very loth to retorne to the DUKE of Savoye, by reaſon that he hath newlie grevid his ſubjects with a tax upon ſalte, and other ſuch like griefs; and the secretary d'Alluye is there; and now there is

XXV. ſent agayne comyſſioners to render thoſe forts: that Dandilot is gon two daies jorney backe annother way, not taking the way of Champaigne: that the PRINCE of Condie hath taken up all the pore men's horſe of the countrey in Beaulſe, almoſt to Eſtamps, for ca-

XXVI. riag: that they do undermyne Roan in two places; wherof one is the olde caſtell, which is joyned to the walles of Roan: that this day or to morow they miende to put in fyer to the myens: item that MONſIEUR de Monlucke and the DUKE de Montpencier hath broken the bridge, where Rochefaulcould ſhulde paſſe; and doth miend to attrap him, being not yet arrived at Orleans with the PRINCE.

XXVII. THIS day the XXVII of October, betwixt one and two of the clocke in the morning, a poſt came into this towne, declaring, that Roan was taken; and that, even as 3000 Brittons came to aide the campe, the KING's ſouldiars entrid into the citie. This daye at dyner ther comith poſt into this towne one callid *monſieur de Savy*, a gentleman of the *queen of Navarre*, who hath ben at the cowrt, ſent from the *queen his miſtreſs to viſit her huſband the king of Navarre*. We ſent for him, and we entreatid him to dyne with us. Who at dyner tolde us theis newes: that he cam from the court this morning; and that yeſterday, being monday the 26 of October, betwixt one and two of the clocke in the afternone, the citie of Roan was taken by aſſault. The nobles and gentlemen giving the firſt aſſault, emongs

whom was the Duke of Guiſe (but warely enough, as captaine, and as a prince) thei weare repulſid manfully. Then cam an other band of gentlemen, who weare alſo repulſid. Wherupon a captaine with his bande well renforced was ſet to it; and, againſt an other breach, as he ſaith, where that the citezins did defend the litle mount St Mychael, did terribly ſhot and beate them who did defend that breach; ſo that yt bett them from the defence. Which eſpieng, they which weare far of cried: they flie, they flie: wheareuppon the ſouldiars accouragid adventurid more hardely, and repulſid the defendaunts. They which defendid th'other breaches, ſeing th'enemy now entrid, went alſo to ſave themſelfes: wheruppon the enemy was the bolder to enter farther. Yet the cavallery in the towne turning manfully ther face to them kept them backe, untill the Almaynes being callid for (who yet had don nothing) followid in great force and nomber: wherupon every man ſaved himſelf as he might. The horſemen on this ſide the water got them forth of the towne; other by water, other into the churches and the olde caſtells, eche as he coulde. The mynes did ſmall ſervice, all except one; which yet made more terrour then hurt.

He wolde ſay, there was not paſt 500 ſlaine: which I can hardely beleve. Manye of the captenes of the aſſailaunts ſlaine: emongs whom diverſe he did name (whoſe names now I do not remember) which, he ſaid, were notable capitaynes; and ſo mych the more, bicawſe it was notid, that the moſt part of thoſe which were hurt weare proteſtaunts, and did fight againſt there conſcience. This man ſaith, there was no Engliſhmen in the towne, or at the leaſt no nomber; and thincketh, that it was rather a policie of th'inhabitauntz to make th'other beleve thei had helpe of us, then that thei had eny in deede. He ſaith more, that the Quene made great haſt this morning to enter into the towne; and that therfore order was given that the fotemen ſhould retire out of the towne: which the Quene did, to th'intent, as he ſaith, to ſave ſo mich as might be the towne from ſacking. This gentleman goeth now for the Quene of Navarre to com to hir huſband the King; who deſierith to have hir now to cheriſh him, and do the part of a wief. And he ſaith more, that the King pretendith to him, that this poniſhment com to him well deſyrvid, for his unkiendnes in forſaking the truth: and that there is now certaigne treating of making ſom good accord; and that the King of Navarre and the Quene mother deſiereth to have the Prince of Condé to com and ſpeake with them for that purpoſe; and the King of Navarre offerith his owen ſonne in pledge: which is not all unlikely, as aperith by that which I wrot before in the XXIII of October. Duke Rochefaulcould and Duke Duras be joyned, as he

ſaith, at or nere Orleaunce now: for though Duras had ſom loſſe by the way for his haſt, yet he was neither altogither broken nor taken. He eſtemith ther two nombers now at 5 or 6000 fotemen, and 7 or 800 horſemen.

WHITHER the quene of Navarre will com or no, there is yet dowte: for all pretens be not truſtid. She lieth at Paw beſide Bierne, the farre eande of all Fraunce. The DUKE d'Eſtamps, with a few Britons, cam to the campe the XXV of this preſent. The counte Seningham is joyned with MONſIEUR DANDELOT: there power is eſtemid by him 6000 fotemen, and 4000 horſemen. The DUKE de NEMOURS with 4000 men is joyned with the MARIſHALL de St ANDRÉ. Young Fravois with his company of XL horſe and L fotemen is broken.

XXVIII. All yeſter day, being the XXVIII of October, as well the horſemen as fotemen of the campe ſpoiled ſtill the towne of Roan, although the KING was there; who entrid about X of the clocke in the morn-

XXIX. ing. This day eftſones I ſent to have audience. As yet the old palas, and the caſtell of Roan holdith out: there is fled into one of them 5 or 600 men or more, which as yet we cannot here that thei rendred themſelfes. A proclamation is ſet out and in print, that all ſuch as have borne armes in this matter of religioun, yf thei will now comm into the campe and helpe the KING to expell th'Engliſhmen out of Newhaven and Diepe, thei ſhall have their pardon. The towne was taken eaſely; for that at the breache which the townes men kept they willingly ſufferid the ſouldiars to comm in, yea and helpid them with there hands to clyme up there where the bancks weare highe at the breache. Here is here one this day who ſpeakith engliſh; and ſaith playnely, that there was 800 Engliſhmen in Roan, and when it was taken: what is becomm of them, he knowith not; but what of th'Engliſh they take the French killeth without mercie. I have learnid of an Engliſhman that was ther ſouldyar, ſent out of London, that there was there no more but 200 Engliſhmen; wherof Laiton was captaine. Thei paſſed by Cawdebecke, when th'others in hulckes were taken: for the French had ſtaked there half the ryver, and ſo the ſhipps and botes weare conſtreyned to go nere to the ſhore on Cawdebecke ſide; where was a proviſion made, with olde ſhipps and hacquebutts of croket, to ſhot at ſuch as paſſid. This man paſſid in the furſt fuſe, and all the company of th'Engliſh: in an other eſcaped alſo Killegrew with a nomber of French. Th'other ſhipps being towed by French; the French when they perceived the ſhot of them of Cawdebecke, and diverſe hurt and killid, cut of the ropes wherby they weare towid; and ſo, ſaith he, thei weare taken. Captaine of them was Stranguiſh; who being ſore hurt, was yet ſaved into a leſſe bote, and died by the way as thei cam to Roan. Killigrew, before

the

the taking of the towne, was ſore hurt in the legge; and whither he be dead, eſcapid, or priſoner, he can not tell. He ſaith, there was no great ordynaunce in the towne, or very litle. Thei loſt almoſt all at St Helen's fortz. There was no more armyd pikes but th'Engliſhmen: who were faine to ſhew themſelf from one place to an other, when thei had ſet the wach, to make th'enemy beleve, that there was armyd men in every place. The band of Scottiſhmen did there very manfully; and almoſt every night did ſkirmiſh with them of the campe, and drive them from their ordinaunce: but they could never get one French foteman to go out with them; for if thei had, they might well have cloied their ordinaunce. And this to be trew I lernid alſo by the confeſſion of the Frenchman. But he ſaith, the Scottz weare almoſt all ſlayne before the towne was taken.

This day, at one of the clocke at the afternone, we cam to Loviers: whear we learnid, that Montgumbry and the preſident of Roan be eſkapid; which way, it is uncertein: and diverſe of the scottiſh horſemen and other eſcapid, and toke the way to Newhaven or Diepe. Very many eſkaped on this ſide of the river; ſom by botes, and ſom by ſwyming over the river; who goeth by ſuch nombers as they can, ſtragling abrode, ſom to Orleans, ſom to Caen, or ſuch other places as thei can for their ſaufetie. As yet thei be ſacaging and pilling of Roan, for all that the King and Quene mother is there within. One declarid to us, that he ſawe in Roan abowt a xxx, or therabowts, Engliſhmen drawen forth all naked, ſave ther ſherts, by the ſouldiars who had ſtripped them: that when thei ſpake to them, and axid what they did there, [they] could ſpeake never a word french. There captaine, as he thought (which, by his diſcription, ſhould be Laiton) was, with nine or ten more, in the hands of the Scotts, of the garde: but he was ſtripped to his ſhert, aſwell as the reſt. The breache, parte with the myne, and part with ſhot, was made ſo eaſy, that he that tolde us the tale entrid into Roan at it on horſebacke eaſely.

Now thei ſaie, that the xi, which I wrote of that they weare hanged with papers on there heds, were not Engliſhmen; but viii were Skotts, who had a paſport from the Quene to ſerve under Monſieur de Guiſe; and the reſt were Frenchemen, ther pilots.

To the Earl of Warwick.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick, 3 Nov. 1562. Paper Office. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

Right truſty &c. we grete yow well. Lyke as of truſt and ſpeciall favor, as well for your owne weale and honor, as for our ſervice, we committed yow to that chardg; ſo doo we meane to have regard unto your eſtate there, that no thyng ſhall lack that ſhall be ſeen requiſite for the ſuerty of your ſelf and our ſubjects there ſerv-

ing with yow. And if sir Henry Sydney be not come from thence; we wish, he shuld abyde some more tyme with yow, untill yow might have some furder assistance of counsell. For which purpoos we have presently . . . our letters by this beror to be sent to sir Hugh Pawlet, captayn of Jersay, to come to yow; who, both for wisdome and faythfullnes, is of us, as yow know, well regarded: and as cause shall require, we intend to send some mo lyke persons thyther. And we require yow to make our servants and subjects there, from the highest to the lowest, well assured, that we will have as naturall a care over them, as any prynce can have towards there loving and naturall subjects: whom, with yow, good cosyn, we recommend to the favor of almighty GOD, the KYNG of all KYNGS.

TO SIR HUGH PAULET.

BY THE QUEEN.

The Queen to Sir Hugh Paulet, 3 Nov. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

TRUSTY and welbelovid, we grete youe well. Wheras our right trusty and right welbelovid cousyn th'ERLE of Warwyk doth presently remayn at Newhaven with a garrison of our subjects, sent thither specially by us for the defence and savegarde of that place: forasmoche as we have thought it very necessary, that our sayd cousyn be assisted with sum grave and wise counsailour; and knowyng none, both for your wisdom and long experience, fitter for this purpos then you be, we have made speciall choise of you for that purpos. And albeit there be no roome there but that you ar well worthy of a better: yet have we thought meteſt for this tyme, that ye occupy the office of the high MARSHALL there, which sir Adrian Poynings, captayn at Portesmooth, now occupyeth; whom we have thought mete to retorn to his former charge. Wherfor we requyre you furthwith, uppon the receipt herof, with all spede to transport your self to the sayd towne of Newhaven; leaving the charge and gouvernance of that our isle to your sonne Amys Paulet. And as for your entreteynement; besids the same that we have alredy allowid to our MARSHALL there, we will have such consyderation of you as ye shall have cause to be well satisfyed.

To the Sherriff and Justices of Peace of Essex.

The Queen to the Sherriff and Justices of peace of Essex. 3 Nov. 1562. Paper Office. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

TRUSTY and welbelovid we greete you well. Wheras we have heertofore commaundid yow by our letters to put in redyneſs the nomber of 600 ſoldiours in that county for our ſervice; which hath alſo ben ſignifyed unto yow ſythen by our counſell, the ſame to be readye upon an howre's warning, to be furder directed by us upon our pleaſure ſignified unto you: for that we nothing doubt of the readines of the ſame nomber, according to our truſt in that behalf; [we] will and commaund you, immediatly upon recept heerof, to cauſe the ſaid nomber of 600, being furniſhid as was formerly preſcrybid, to be ſent furthwith in this ſort: 300 of theim to Harwiche, there to be embarked and tranſported to Newhaven in Normandy; and the other 300 to be out of hand ſent over the Thamiſs to be ſent by land to Rye, from thence to be alſo conveyd over to Newhaven. And for their cotes, conduct money, and tranſportation; order ſhal be gyven, that the ſame ſhall be ſuerly paid at the placees of their embarking.

And wheras yt was alſo preſcribed unto you to appoint for their capteins ſuch diſcreete and wiſe men and of experience, as wer requyſite for our good ſervice: in caſe yow have ſo done, and that you ſhall fynde thoſe capteins very willing and meete for thoſe chargees; our pleaſure is, yow ſhall appoint and ſende theim furthwith their ſeverall bands; ſo ordering the ſame, as in their journeys they uſe our ſubjects in all placees where they ſhall paſſe without cauſe of complaint. And in caſe you ſhall not fynde the capteins appoynted there meete and very willing heerunto; then we will, that you ſhall cauſe ſome other diſcrete perſons to conduct them; and, at there arryvall at Newhaven, th'Earle of Warwick, our Lieutenant in Normandy, ſhall appoint unto them diſcrete and meete capteins: in which caſe you muſt forſee, that ſome men of good order have the leading of theim to the ſea coaſt, and from thence over the ſeas. And of your doings heerin faile ye not t'advertiſe us or our counſell with ſpeede, and as ſone as the ſame ſoldiours ſhal be ready to marche towards the forſaid placees.

Orders for the se, thought meet by the dewk of Norffok, the eryll of Penbrok, and the admirall.

Orders for the ſea. 3 Nov. 1562. Paper Office. From the Original.

THESE matters following we think very requiſit to be put in execution with all ſpede. Fyrſte for that Porteſmouthe is thought the moſt fytteſte place for the relyving of Newhaven, or

any other parte of that coaſt, as alſo for the garding of the narrowe ſeas; the ſhippes hereafter named are to be placed and kept there this wynter: the Harte, the Swallowe, the Antelope, the Gynnett, the New barke, the Grayhownde, the Small new ſhipp, the Phenyx, the Sacker, the Barke of Bullen, the Haier; whereof the ſhippes following to be throughly mande and victuallid, for the wafting of victualles, and conveyng of lettres, and keping the paſſage fre; the Newe barke, 120 [men]; the Sacker, 60; the Barke of Bullen, 50; (Porteſmouth) the Grayhounde, 100; the Phenyxe, 60; the Haier, 40; (Rye and Dover). Total of men 430. The reſte of the ſhippes to be ready upon all ſuddens to tack in men and victualles. ALSO that 1000, of maſters and marryners, be preſt upon the coaſt of England next to Newhaven, to be tranſported thether, for the ſetting awaye of the princypall ſhippes firſte that are at this preſent there, and ſo from tyme to tyme the reſt, as ſhal be thought mete by the Quene's Majeſtie and your Lordſhips. ITEM XXI daies victualles to be prepared to ſerve the ſaid 1000 men, as well during the tyme of their being in rygging of the ſhippes in Newhaven, as alſo for the tyme of their bringing awaye; becauſe they ſhall not conſume the victualles of the towne. ITEM that the ſaid victualles is to be provided at Porteſmouthe. ITEM that order be geven to Edward Baſhe for 1200 men's victualles for one monethe, to ſerve for the ſetting furthe of all the forſaid ſhippes, yf nede ſhuld require, for the cliering of the ſeas. ITEM that William Wynter, maſter of the ordynaunce of the ſeas, may have warrant to tranſporte from London to Porteſmouth ordynaunce and munytion to ſerve the ſaid ſhippes, and alſo to provide all maner of emptions mete for the ſame. ITEM, that warrant for money be geven to Benjamyn Gonſton threaſourer, as well for the preſt and conducte of the thowſand marryners for Newhaven aforſaid, as alſo for 300 men for the tranſporting of the ſhippes that remayneth nowe in the Teames, that are thought mete to be brought to Porteſmouthe.

Norfolke

BEDFORD E. Clynton

FYRSTE

Fyrste for the preſte, conducte, and victualles of 1000 men to be ſent to Newhavon 100 lib. Item for the preſte and conducte of 320 marryners to carrey the five ſhippes to Porteſmouth, that is, the Antelop, the Gennett, the Grayhound, the New ſhipp, the Bark of Bullen, 64 lib. Item for one thouſand men's victualles for three weekes, to be ſent to Newhavon to bring awaie the Frenche ſhippes, 100 lib. Item for a maſſe of victualles to be provided at Porteſmouthe, for the ſetting out of the ſhippes there, 400 lib.

Indorſed as above inſcribed.

To the Quene's most excellent majestie.

The earl of Warwick to the Queen.

From Newhaven, 4 Nov. 1562.

Paper Office.

From the Original in his own hand.

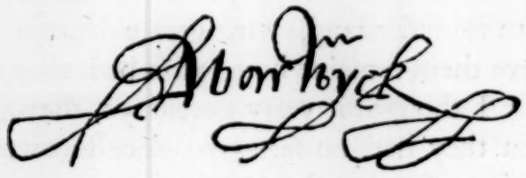
Yt may pleaſe your Majeſty to be advertyſed, that, accordinge to your commaundement, I have talked with Monſieur Bevoys as concerninge they ſhypes the which be within this haven: gevinge him to underſtand, what greate daunger yt wold be to this towne to have them remaine here, yf ſo be it that we ſhuld be beſeged; wherfore I thought it veary neceſſarye, they ſhuld be removed. And for that they had no ſartayne place to cary theym unto, conſideringe their unſertain eſtate in theyr natyve contrey; I declared therfore your Majeſtye's pleaſure unto hym, how good and gracyous lady yow wer unto theym, in that it was your expreſs commaundement to me to ſende theym unto your Majeſtye's haven of Porteſmowth; where they ſhuld remayne, untyll ſotch tyme as God do otherwyſe provyde for theym. Monſieur Bevoyes for his owne parte ſemed to lyke veary well of yt to have theym ſent awaye; but that he feared, the honors of theym wold not ſo wyllingly conſent to yt; and, beſydes, that he thought, yt wold towtch your Majeſtye's honor to have theym ſent away, and not they agreabell to yt. Furdermore I offered hym the choyſe of 12 of the ſhypes, accordinge to your Majeſtye's pleaſure, and as yt was agreed uppon betwene your Majeſty and they vydame: and Bevoys made hymſelf veary ignorant in the matter, and as though he had never hard of the lyke motyon before. Wherfore, as far as I can perceave by hym, [for] that they ar rather unwyllinge then wyllinge to have theyr ſhypes from hence, and for that I have no aughtoryté from your Majeſty to ſende theym wythout theyr good wylls; I thought it no leſs then my duty therfore to advertyſe yow of yt, and to know your Majeſtye's pleaſure what I ſhall do furder in yt.

The count Mountgommery hath requeſted me in his behallff to preſſent a French galley unto your Majeſty from hym; and doth beſetch your Majeſty to take yt in good part, as from one that wyll wyllingly venter his lyff in your Majeſtye's ſervyce. I aſſure your Majeſty, it is a goodly preſſent in dede, and he well worthy of greate

thanckes for yt. Yf Guyſe make not to greate haſt hyther, but wyll geve us a lyttell tyme; I truſt, your Majeſty ſhall well perceave, that we your powre ſowldyers of Newhaven ſhall be abell to make hym ſotch a bancket, as he never receved ſynce he knew what warres fyrſt ment. For that my brother Sydney is abell to declare the whooll ſtate of this towne, and all thinges els, to your Majeſty better then I can wright; I refferr therfore all to his report unto your Majeſty: beſechinge allmighty God to preſerve and kepe you in health, and to ſend your Majeſty as well to do, as I from the bottom of my hart do wyſh and dayly pray for. From Newhaven, the 4th of November 1562.

Your Majeſtie's moſt humbell

and obedyent ſubject



To the Quene's most excellent Majestie.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen.

From Newhaven.

9 Nov. 1562.

Paper Office.

From the Original in his own hand.

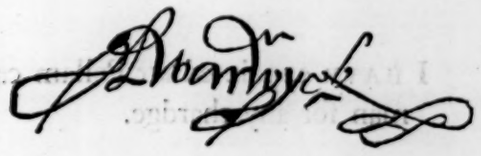
YT may pleaſe your Majeſty to underſtande, I have reſeved your moſt gracyous and comfortabell letter, both to the greate comfort of my ſellff, and lykewyſe of all thoſe the wytch ar appointed by your Majeſty to ſerve in this towne of Newehaven under my chardge: aſſuringe your Majeſty, that in all my lyff I dyd never ſe ſo wyllinge men, even from the captaine unto the common ſowldyer. I am aſhamed allmoſt to put theym to that the witch of theymſelves they wyllingly offer to do; the witch doth well declare they greate good wyll they have to do your Majeſty ſervyce: and that ſhall the Duke of Guyſe well perſeave, whenſoever he durſt attempt to come to this towne, that he never in all his lyff met wyth ſotch a company of wyllinge men to reſyſt hym. For I am ſure, there is not the ſympleſt man that ſerveth here, but wyll rather be cut in peſes, then that they prowdeſt ſowdyer that Guyſe hath ſhuld once ſet his foote uppon the wall to enter this towne. And, as for myne owne part, I am veary well aſſured, that your Majeſty is out of dowt, that I wyll ether make a good accompt unto your Majeſty for this greate chardge you have commytted to me, as in delyveringe it unto your handes againe, or els to ende my lyff amongeſt theym: for a better ſacrefyſe cannot I make

unto God, then to ſpende my lyffe for ſo dere and gracyous a myſtrys; for whoſe cauſe, I proteſt to God, yf every lyff wer a thouſand, I might thinck theym all lyttell inoughe to ſpende therein.

Lykewyse, accordinge to my bowden dewty, I render my moſte humbell thanckes unto your Majeſty, for that yt hath pleaſed yow, of your greate goodnes, not to forgett me in my brother's letter, but dyd remember me wyth your owne hande wrytinge; the wytch was no ſmall joye and comfort for me to reſeave. My brother Sydney had byn with your Majeſty long agon, yf the wynde had byn as favora-
10 bell to hyme, as my good wyll was to have had hym there, only bycauſe he is abell to informe your Majeſty, both of the eſtate of the towne, and all thinges els. I aſſure your Majeſty, conſedering how rawley I fownde all thinges here at my fyrſt comminge, I wold not for no good in the world have myſſed hym: for he hath not only ſhewyd hymſellff lyke a painefull and carefull ſervaunt to your Majeſty, but lykewyſe as a naturall brother to me, in all his doinges; and ſotch a ſtay to me, as that I might thinck my ſellff happy as to have ſotch another in his plaſe. I wyll trobell your Majeſty no more, but reffer all thinges to my brother's report unto your Majeſty: be-
20 ſechinge allmighty God to preſerve and kepe yow, and ſende yow a longe and proſperus rayne over us, to the greate comfort of all us your true and faythfull ſubjects. From Newhaven, the 9 of November 1562.

Your Majeſtye's moſt humbell, and

moſt obedyent ſubject to the dethe



To the right honorable sir William Cecill knight, principall secretarie to the quene's majestie.

The Earl of Warwick to Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven. 9 Nov. 1562.

Paper Office. From the Original.

30 After moſt hartie commendations, I am forced, by reaſon of an humour that is fallen into myn eie, to uſe an other man's labour, giveng you moſt hartie thankes for your lettre of the III of this preſent; wherby I perceyve, that the evill news of Rone dyd troble you, and dryve you for a tyme into an agewe; truſting in God, that you ar recoverid: for the which, and for the contynuance of

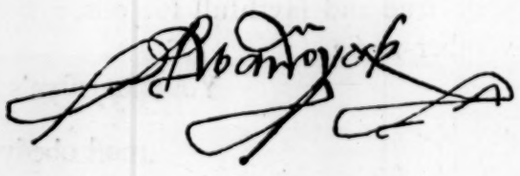
your healthe, bothe I and all the reſt have cawſe to pray to him who onely is the giver thereof.

I TRUST, within theſe two dayes to diſpatche MR Winter to you with perfite anſwer to all his inſtructions. Even now came the count and the reſt, to let me underſtande, that the PRINCE is marching hitherward with all ſpede, and deſiers to knowe, what ayde I am able to give him, when he ſhall ſende for the ſame; wherof, they affirme, he makethe a ſure accompt upon the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S promeſſe. He leaveth Parris, and commeth the nereſt way towards Rone: which hath cawſed Guiſe to ſtay and call backe his men and ordynaunce, which otherwiſe had bene with us verie ſhortly. I pray you, knowe the QUENE'S pleaſure, howe I ſhall anſwar this his demaunde, and advertiſe me with all ſpede. Thus I am forced, my* reaſon of my brother Sydny's ſuddayn departure, to make an ende; committing you to almightie GOD. From Newhaven, this IX of Novembre 1562.

* So the MS.

I CANNOT by any meane come by ſpialls; whereby I want ſuche intelligence as otherwiſe I might have. I have earneſtly requeſted MONSIEUR Beuvois herein; but as yet none can be gotten: and as yet I have hard nothing from our IMBASSADOUR.

Your owne aſſured



I HAVE appointed MR Pellam captain of the pioners: a verie mete man for any chardge.

TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICYLL KNIGHTE, PRYNCYPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Vaughan to Sec. Cecill. From Newhaven. 9 Nov. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

I HAVE receavyd your letters of the XXX of October, and of the III^d of Octobar, which I underſtand as the III^d of Novembar. To the fyrſt; I ame righte glad, as yt apereth by the laſt, that ye be dyſpached of your agewe. And to the firſt poynte of the ſame (wherin yt ſemeth that sir Rychard Lye hathe wryten, that this towne ys not ſtronge, neyther in cytuacion nor fortyfycacion) wherin yow requeiſte my opynyon; I remembar well my report made unto yow and

MY

My Lord Admyrall, upon my fyrſt ſendinge hether. I began upon the platt at the caſtell; and allowed that curten, beinge in leynghe 1406 foote to the bulwarke St Addreſſes, to be in ſuche force by the heighte of the wall (beinge ſtone) and the deapth of the dyke well wateryd, as I thought yt not any way aprochable; but not vamured, nor well rampered. The bullwarke, yf he were fylled, and the flanke covered, I thoughte alſo was unaprochable. From thence to the bullwarke Seynte Mychaell, 1300, and ſo to the corner bullwarke cawled Seynte Frauncis bullwarke, on that ſyde toward the northe, 1260, by reaſon of the marſhe, conteyninge halfe a myle over to the hill fote, and for that the dyeke is well watred and of a good deapth, I thoughte yt alſo not ſubjecte to the battery: but the ſlightnes of the rampers and unperfection of the hole curtens and bulwerks on that ſyde, I dyd not omytt alſo to declare unto yow; and yet I thought yt no dyſcredyt at all to the cytuacion. From bullwarke Seinte Frauncis to bullwarke Ryall, 1348, where the wekenes begynneth, and moſt ſubjecte to the battry, I tolde yow, alſo was thinly rampered; but ſo well dyked and watered, that I could not condeme yt. And lykewyſe from bullwerke Ryall to bullwarke dela Grainge, 820, where the ſtaynke of ſtone is, I declared, that yt was well watered, but the ramper alſo thyne. And ſo from thence to the new towar, cawled the Vydam's towar, is all ſtone worke unvamured, and dry at the lowe water; but ſo dangerouſe to aproche, as by a very ſmale and ſlyght defence to be made within the haven, I thinke, yt would be the ſtrongeſt parte of the towne. I declared alſo, that yt was not ſubject to the mynd eny way; and that the rode and haven was to be uſed withoute daunger of th'enymye. And I aſſuer yow, I have ſene nothinge more yet, ſythens my comynge, that hath moved me to alter any parte of my opynyon; and, as I ſaid, there was no way to hurt yt by battery, but from the two wynd mylles: and yet, when bullwarke Ryall and bullwarke Le Graunge be ſo forced as they may keape their flanks, (as I troſt ſhortly they ſhall) I, for my parte, do not taeke no greate care for the hurt that can be don to us on that ſyde, thoughe there were no curten at all. And for the parte abandoned; I thinke the force of yt ſuche, that almoſt as ſmall a ſome of money would make yt very ſtronge and gardable, as will coſt to deface yt: for they ſhall have very ſtraighte comynge to yt, and fynde a hard pece of worke to approche, as I thinke; and five or ſix hundred men, nightly to be ſent owte of the towne, wyll deffende yt. And graunte the worſt, that they ſhould at leanghe wyn hit (which I hardly beleve;) yet we ſhould wyne tyme, at the leaſt xx daies, and leave yt when we would, withoute loſſe to us or gayne to them.

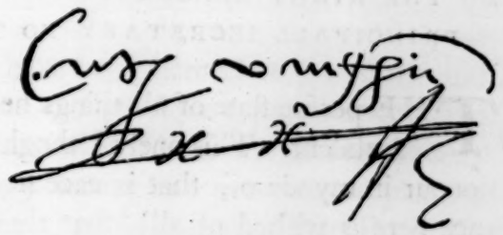
AND now ageyn to the firſt; I ſaye, yf we can ſo provyde, that they cannot taeke our water oute of our dyeks from us (as, I am ſhuar, MR Lye knoweth we may, and that in a lytle tyme, and for ſmale chardge;) then I would fayne ſo provyd: wherin nature hathe fayled to beſtowe her gyfte on this towne. Yf yt be ſayd, that the water may be draged oute of our dyeke towards the vilaige beyonde the wynd mylles; I thinke, yt wil be a harde matter to do: for betwen our dyeke and the ſaied towne ys 3000 foote, and ſtyll aſſendinge. To that may be ſaid, that tyme and many handes may do muche: well, graunte they do yt; I ſay, they ſhall drawe the water eyther into the place where they muſt neds loddge, or ells ſhall drowne alle betwene them and Harflewe; and ſo on that ſyde beſeage themſelves: and yet we may keape yt with a travers harde at our dyek's ſyde, and may fyll yt at every tyde. Then come to the ſtone travers at bulwarke le Grainge: ſuppoſe they may let oute our water there; I beleve, no man that underſtandeth any thinge but will ſay, yt may eyther be kepte as yt is, or ſo forced that by no meanes they can taeke yt away. Then I conclud: keape our water, and keape the towne; for I thinke, he will geve but a ſymple ſaulte, that muſt before he enters wet the crowne of his head.

NOWE cum backe to the hill on the northe ſyde, where he will bete us within the towne with his ordynaunce: I muſt neads graunte hyt; but I beleve, they will beate a good while, before they bete us oute of the towne. Then come nerar into the marſhe: that a power of a kinge may do greate things; and that withe pyles, hardells, and fagott may bringe his ordynance nerar, and ſo maeke battery; and then fyll the dyeke with faggott, and ſo enter. To that I ſaye; yf they do ſo, and tary the ſpringe tyde, I thinke their ordynaunce will come to us by water. Secondely, they ſhall ſkape well that garde the ſame, yf they be not cutt in peces; for they cannot dygge a foete, but they ſhal be in water: and therfore no greate nomber can lodge there; and yet open, and in daunger of thre bulwarks. Well, graunt they do all this, and that they make a breache byfore they enter: they will fyll the dyeke; which I am ſhuer they will not do at the fyrſt or ſecond approche; and I beleve, yf the KINGE were there in perſon, he ſhall hardly make his people aproche the third tyme. Then I ſaye, yf the fortyfycations wer perfected accordinge to the platt begon, a reaſonable nombre of men and victuall will keape yt ageinſt all Fraunce and their factions: and I thinke, MR Lye will commend bothe the citt.... and the platt.

THUS, as I have bouldly, according to your requeſt, franckly declared myn oppynyon in this matter; ſo have I ſhewed theſe ſymple reaſons to approve yt: nevertheleſſe, I muſt yeald and geve place to

ſuche as be of greater experyence. Thus, beſechinge yow to remember my mooſt humble dewtye to My Lord Robart and My Lord of Pembrooke, moſt humbly taeke my leave. At Newhaven, this IX of November 1562.

Yours to command



Postscript. And to the bringing away of the ſhipps, wherin alſo ye requyre me to geve myne opynion; we have, ſythence My Lord of Warwick's comynge, ſondrie tymes debated of yt; and twyſe I have bin apoynted to conferre with Mounſieur Bovoyes of yt: and bothe tymes he gave me, as I thinke, very reſonable andſwere. The fyrſt, with greate proteſtation of his ſeale in this matter, and trothe to the Quene's Majeſtie (which I well beleave as of any Frenchman) he thoughte, the hole faction woulde conceave an yll opynyon, yf they wery caryed awaye: but, for his owne parte, he was fully perſwaded to thinke well in all the Quene's doings. He thoughte the beſt way to content all parties, and for the ſuertye of the towne, that My Lord ſhould cawſe a good watch of forty or fifty nightly to attend upon the whaerfe alonge by the ſhipps; and that every ſhipp ſhould have four tone of water in them; and won or two of every ſhyp to geve attendaunce by nighte: and concluded to do therin what My Lord would have him. The ſecond tyme, upon the comyng of Mr Wynter, he hath reſolved, that all the papiſts ſhipps that be ſerviceable ſhal be ſould into Englond, and the money to go to the uſe of th'Englyſh and Frenche ſouldyars, and alſo to the fortyfycation of the towne: thoſe that be unſerviceable of the papyſts ſhal be broken for the fortyfycation, withoute payeng eny thinge for theim: and the reaſt unſervicable, beinge of the proteſtaunts of this towne and other, ſhall lykwyſe be broken for that uſe, for reſonable compoſytion. The reſydew, being not many in nomber, ſhall uſe their trafyque; and may come hyther at all tymes, and lye her withoute daunger of fyer. Which andſwere My Lord and the reaſt thoughte reaſonable: and tyll this may be put in execution accordingly, My Lord hath taken order for a good watche to be keapte in manner above ſeid. For yf they ſhould be ſent all into England, yt would coſt the Quene more then many of them be worthe, and alſo muche myſlyke this faction; and alſo yt would

geve the papyſts a grete occaſyon to perſwad the reaſt from good opynyon of the Quene's Majeſtie's meanynge towards them. The other matters, towching the mouſters, and the ſtate therof, yow ſhall receave by sir Henry Sydney or Mr Wynter.

To the right honorable sir William Cecill knight, principall secretary to the Quene's majestie.

Mr Wood to Sec. Cecill. From Newhaven, 9 Nov. 1562. Paper Office. From the Original.

THE perfite ſtate of all things here ſhal be certifyde by My Lord preſident. This onely I thoght my dutie efteſones to put your Honour in mynde of, that in cace he do not returne (whoſe continuance here is wiſhed of all) that then, ſome other wiſe, provident, and ſkilful man in theſe affaires be ſent hither with all diligence, to aſſiſt My Lord Livetenant; in whome there is as moche goodwill and corage as can be wiſhed. Suche one is moſt neceſſarie, as well for th'interteynement of the chefe of the Frenche, and conferences to be had with theym from tyme to tyme, as for the better direction of all other matters of importance. Private and olde grudges betwixt ſome here have bene no furtherance to the ſervice: th'occaſion wherof, I doubt not, My Lord Preſident will at lardge declare unto yow. God graunt, that, the cawſe being removed, we may have a man of godly wiſdome and ſervice to ſuplie the place. My Lord Livetenant hath great lacke of ſpiall, as appered by the Ringgreve's commyng hither; who ſent to talke with My Lord, before he underſtode certenly of his comming. He rode in poſt immediatly after to the court, and his band is alſo retyred. Mr Killigrewe lyvethe, thankes be to God. They have, amongſt others, executed an excellent, learned preacher at Rone, moche to be lamented.

Herewith your Honour ſhall receyve the coppie of certeyn articles, lately augmented; which ſhall to morowe be efteſones proclamed. God graunt, they may alſo be duly executed. The pore here have bene heretofore pitifully ſpoyled by the godles ſouldyars; and none before this tyme preſented, wherby juſtice might be miniſtred: wherunto My Lord is moſt willingly bent; and by Mr Whitingham and the reſt there wantethe no publique admonition in this behalf. Proclamations are ſet forthe in the name of the King, with libertie of religion to all, and pardon for that is paſt; ſo they will joyne together to expulſe us their auncient enymies, The Lord confort his afflicted churche, and confounde th'enymies therof; and ſend yow health and long lyffe, to th'advauncement of his glory. Frome Newhaven, this IX of Novembre 1562.

. . . . . .

Orders

ORDERS TO BE OBAYED BY ALL THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S SUBJECTS UNDER THE GOVERNEMENT OF AMBROSE EARLE OF WARWICKE, LIVETENANT AND CAPTAINE GENERALL OF ALL THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PEOPLE AND SUBJECTS IN NORMANDIE.

Orders proclamed in Newhaven, 10 Nov. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From a copy sent by the Earl of Warwick's Secretary to Sec. Cecill.

WHERAS certaine orders have bene heretofore ſet forthe and proclamed, for the godlie and politique governement of the Quene's Majeſtie's people and ſubjects of this towne of Newhaven; and yet nevertheleſſe, ſince, many ſundry and grevous complaintes on the parte of the Frenche ar preſented; namely, that Engliſhemenne have not onelie diſorderlie, and contrarie to th'effect of the ſaide proclamations, entred into howſes, under pretence to lodge themſelves, and have taken unto ther owne uſe ſuche goods as thaie have founde ther, wherof the oweners be abſent by meane of trafficke or otherwiſe, but alſo have diſlodged the oweners therof, to the greate contempt and highe diſpleaſur of the Quene's Majeſtie: for reformation wherof, I Ambroſe Earle of Warwicke, Livetenant and captaine-Generall of all the Quene's Majeſtie's people and ſubjects in Normandie, do ſtraightlie cherdge and commande, under paine of deathe, that all the ſaide orders before proclamed, and whiche ar nowe preſentlie annexed, ſtande in force, and be obayed by all the Quene's Majeſtie's ſaide ſubjects under this governement, according to th'effect therof, whiche ſhal be forthworthe ſet up in writing in the market place; and that all lodgings and other goodes taken by uſurpacion or couler, as before is declared, be imediatlie reſtored to ther oweners, and in ther abſence to ſuche as the ſaid Lord Lyvetenant ſhall nomynate and apoynte to receive the ſame by inventorie or bill indented; and that all captaines, under-captains, and officers ſhall not onelie be ayding and aſſiſting for the dewe execution therof, but ſhall alſo, within ther ſeverall cherdges and companyes, make ſearche and fynde oute th'offendors in any of theſe caſes before ſpecified, and deliver theme and everry of theme to the Provoſt Marſhall, th'officer apoynted for that purpoſe.

FYRSTE, that all captanes and ſouldiers do diligentlie and dewlie reſort to the churche to prayer and preaching upon thoſe daies that ar apoynted for the ſame; namelie, upon wedneſdaie and fridaie betwixt nyne and ten in the forenonne, and upon ſundaie at the ſame houre in the forenonne, and at thre of the clock in the afternowne; except ſuche as be apoynted to warde, or to worke upon neceſſarie occacion; and not to depart during the ſame prayers and ſermonne.

ITEM, that all captanes and ſouldiers, that ar not apoynted as is afore-

ſaid, ſhall repaire to the churche to common prayers the reſt of the daies not before mencioned; that is to ſaie, mundaie, tewesdaie, thurſdaie, and ſetterdaie, at the howers before limyted. ITEM, that the captaine of every bande ſhall ſee this order dewlie put in execution and obſerved, upon paine of impreſonment and the loſſe of his daie's wages, ſo ofte as he ſhall make default; the one halfe to him that ſhall make preſentment therof, and the other to the boxe of the poore. ITEM, that all captaines, ſouldiers, and others, abhore all manor of unlawfull othes, as of the maſſe, or the creatours of GOD, and eſpeciallie ſuche as take the name of GOD in vaine, or blaſphemouſlie ſweare by his bodie, bloode, or ſuche like; upon payne of impreſoment for the firſt tyme, and to pay one daie's wages to him that ſhall preſent the ſame within thre houres after; and for the ſecounde default to receive ten daies impreſoment, and be bannyſhed as a wicked perſone. The like punnyſhment to be uſed alſo upon all ſuche as ar common dronkards. ITEM, that no ſouldier do contract himſelffe in matremony, without the conſent of the mynifters of the churche, upon payne of impreſoment, and the loſſe of his entertainment. ITEM yf any captaine, ſouldier, or other, be taken in whoredome or adultery; [he is] to be impreſoned for ſixe daies, and after bannyſhed the garryſon for ever. ITEM, that no ſouldier or other preſume to make any qwarrell or brawle with any of the Frenche, but to behave himſelfe towards the ſame in all loving courteſie and gentill maner, upon payne of deathe. ITEM, that no ſouldier preſume to take any victualls or any other thing by violence or otherwiſe frome the Frenche, without agreyng and paying for the ſame, upon payne of deathe. ITEM, that no manne, of what degre ſoever he be, preſume to lodge himſelffe otherwiſe then ſhal be apoynted by ſuche officers as have auctoritie for the ſame, upon payne of impreſonment. ITEM, that no ſouldier, or other, of what degre ſoever he be, beyng yngliſhe, preſume to drawe any weapon within the towne, upon payne of deathe. ITEM, that no ſouldier, or other, beyng yngliſhe, preſume, upon any quarrall or cauſe, to drawe weapon or fighte without the towne, upon payne of the loſſe of his right hande and bannyſhement of the towne.

ITEM, that no ſouldier preſume to give any blowe within the towne, by daie or nyght, thoughe it be without weapon, upon payne of loſſe of his hande and to be bannyſhed the towne for ever. ITEM, that no ſouldier, or other, ſhall, upon payne of loſſe of bothe his eares and bannyſhment of the towne for ever, muſter in two places, or anſwer in any manne's name but his owne. ITEM, that the captaine that ſhal be proved to ſuffer or permytt the ſame willinglie ſhall imediatlie be dyſmyſſed of his cherdghe, loſe his office, and ſuffer ſuche

other punyſhment as ſhal be thought mete by the ſaid Lord Livetenaunt and counſeill. ITEM, that no ſouldier preſume to paſſe the preſincte of the towne, without licence of his captaine, upon payne of ſixe daies impreſonment. ITEM, that no ſouldier do imbeſiell or ſteale any weapon or armoure to the vallewe of ſixe pence, upon payne of deathe. ITEM, that no ſouldier uſe any unlawfull games, as dice, cardes, or tables, upon payne of ſixe daies impreſoment, as often as he or thay ſhal be founde or taken withe the ſame. ITEM yf any ſouldier be taken out of his lodging without his ſworde and dagger; [he] ſhall receive one daie's impreſoment, and ſhall pay one daie's wages to him that ſhall ſo take him. ITEM, that no ſouldier, or other, lend any mony upon any weapon or armore, upon paine of ten daies impreſoment, and loſſe of his mony ſo lent. ITEM, that no captaine take or retaine into his bande any that is alredie entertayned by any other captaine, or for any deſorder diſcherged, without the conſent of his ſaid lait captaine. ITEM, that no ſouldier depart frome his watche, before he be lawfullie diſcherged: yf the ſame be in ſkoute or on the walls, upon paine of deathe; and, yf it be of the ſearche or market watche, to loſe bothe his eares, and be bannyſhed the towne for ever.

GOD SAVE THE QUENE.

To sir Thomas Smith.

The Lords of the Council to Sir Thomas Smith, 10 Nov. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From a copy corrected by Sec. Cecill.

AFTER our hartie commendations, Although we wrote lettres unto yow, a few dayes paſt, of the ſtate of things here as they then were; yet did we forbeare to ſend the ſame away, both for that we did continually ſence that tyme looke to heare from yow, and alſo to abyde the event of certen matters here begonne by the French Ambaſſadour, and untill this tyme not ſo underſtand by us as we might make any certen advertiſement to yow therof. And now, finding our expectation to have hard from yow not ſatisfied, (for that we have hard nothing from yow ſence your going to the campe from Parys, which was the xv of the laſt month) we have thought it neceſſary to forbeare no longer; but to ſend, as well to underſtand of your eſtate, as to gyve yow knowledg of our procedings here.

SINCE the time that the anſwer was made to the French Ambaſſador, being the xxix of the laſt moneth, he hath much preſſed to have the ſame delivered to him in writing: which hath ben denyed, both bicauſe we like not that manner of negotiation by writing in their naturall tongue, nor meane to enter into ſuch new kind of treties with ambaſſadours. Nevertheles, what the ſame was ſhall appere unto yow by the copie therof ſent unto yow by our former lettres. He

hath alſo ben very earneſt to have anſwer made by the Queen's Majeſtie's lettres to the French King's lettre: which hath ben forborne untill within theſe few dayes, by reaſon of her Majeſtie's ſicknes, and yet at length hath ben finiſhed; as yow ſhall ſee by the copie of the ſame ſent alſo herewith unto yow, beſides the very lettre it ſelf ſigned and ſealed by her Majeſtie, to be delivered by yow as ſone as yow ſhall ſee convenient.

The protracting of tyme at this ſeaſon with dealing with th'Ambaſſadour to and fro hath growen by reaſon of the Queen's Majeſtie's ſicknes: wherof although hir Majeſtie hath ben well recovered ever ſence the .... of the laſt month, as towching her perill; yet the nature of the deſeaſe wold not well ſuffer us to deale with her in her affaires, like as hitherto we do not gretly deale with her Majeſtie. And if yow ſhall find, that the King, and thoſe folks there, do find lack in protracting of tyme for anſwers to their Ambaſſadour; ye ſhall do well to alledg theſe juſt excuſes, and mantein the ſame to be very true, as they ar indede.

The French embaſſadour demaunding new audience ſince the loſſe of Roan, was differred untill this preſent x of Novembre, becawſe the Queen's Majeſtie came not hither before yeſterday; ſo as there was as much haſt as conveniently could be, to graunt him his audience this day: which was on this ſorte. He brought with him the fowre hoſtages; alledging, that he was commanded to have them preſent at his ſpeche. And after he had paſſed a preface of his owne, notefyeng the diſcomodities both publicke and private folowing of warres, and uſing all maner of reaſons that he could, tending to diſwade us from the purpoſe which he ſeeth we take (wherein he uſed much eloquence and earneſtnes of affections;) he entred to that which, he ſaid, was his charge directed from the King: and becauſe the matter ſhould, as he ſaid, be better underſtand, and caried awey of us, he had putt it in writing; and cawſed it to be redd by his secretary unto us in full counſell, and delivered it unto us; without our requeſt to have it in writing, becawſe we wold not be induced to grant the lyke unto him, but to kepe our old wont of anſwers by ſpeche.

After we had hard it; we anſwered him, that we wold communicate the matters to the Queen's Majeſtie, as ſone as we might conveniently; and after that, upon her pleaſure knowen, he ſhould receave anſwer: wherein ſhould be uſed as mutch expedition as conveniently could be. We do ſend yow the copie of his writing: whereunto althoughe as yet we have not, as upon conſideration, agreed, nor receaved knoledg from hir Majeſty, what ſhal be anſwered to him; yet yow may be well aſſured, we meane, that he ſhall underſtand, that we care litle for their great words: and in juſtice and order we

ſhall

ſhall prove, that the trety hath firſt ben broken on their parte, and that notorioufly, both in the tyme of King Henry and Kyng Francis, by arrogating unto them the ſtile and dignyté royall of the Queen's Majeſtie, with a nomber of other notable inſolencyes, contrary to the treaty: which yow may well maynteyn, if yow ſee cawſe, as of your owne head, without ſeming to have direction ſo to do from us; for that indeed we have not as yet ſo conſidered of the matter, as we can advertiſe yow what the anſwer ſhal be. But if yow well conſider the copie of the Queen's Majeſtie's lettre to the French King; yow may well gather, what ſcope the reſt of the anſwer ſhall kepe. We wold, that in all your doings ye kept this ground ſuerly, that the Queen's Majeſty taketh theſe trobles in France to have ben begonn by them that have gyven manifeſt arguments to extend the ſame troobles, as well in the name of relligion, as for their old quarrell to this realme; and that, whileſt they ſhall govern that King by force, contrary to the ordonancees of the realm, as they do, we ſhall think neyther that King nor the Queen his mother to be in the lybertie wherein they ought to be, nor this realme to be without cawſe to regard their doings, and to impeach the courſe of their entrepriſe by ſuch meanes as ar begonne, or by any other good meanes mete to recover liberty for the Kyng, and ſuerty for this realme: unto which two poynts ſpecially ye maye direct all our doings at this tyme.

We truſt, ye are not ignorant of the ſtate of th'Erle of Warwick and his company at Newhaven: and if ye be; we wiſh ye wold deviſe ſome ſuer and ſecret meanes, both how yow might ſometymes underſtand from him, and he from yow. He hath there betwixt four and five thouſand men; and, we truſt, good plenty of victells, munition, and all things neceſſary. There be alſo certen ſhippes of the Queen's putt to the ſeas, for the keping of the paſſing to and fro. Ye maye perchance here complaynt, that dyverſe merchant men comming into ſome ports here with grayne ar ſtayed. Ye maye ſaye, that ye thynk ſuerly, that here is no ſtaye contrary to the uſage of frendſhipp; which is, in tyme of ſervice or nede, to ſtaye all victells comming into our ports, and to bye the ſame at reſonable pricees and with redy monny: and ſo in dede certen have bene ſtayed, and ar frendly uſed. Of the Prince of Condé and Monſieur d'Andelott we heare ſmall certenty; truſting ſhortly to here by yow, or ſome other meanes, ſuch certenty as ſhal be coumfortable to us.

Indorſed: November 1562. Minute to ſir Tho: Smyth, Ambaſſadour in France.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON KNIGHT, THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S AMBASSADOUR RESIDENT IN FRANCE.

See Cecill to Sir Nic. Throkmorton, 11 Nov. 1562. Throkmorton's Papers. A. S. No. XXVIII. From the Original in his own hand.

SIR, how it may greve yow, that yow ar ſo long without intelligence, I can meſure by the greeff that I have by lack of intelligence from yow. We here have dryven off the tyme, from daye to daye, to ſend over any meſſengar, becauſe we ſtill have looked to here from MR Smyth; from whom we never hard ſence he parted from Pariſs towardes Roone the XXth of October: for uppon his advertiſementes we ment to have grownded our actions. Sence that tyme, how Roone is loſt yow knowe, I dare ſaye. We can not here, but that Killigrew and Laighton ar priſonars: other Engliſh of note wer not there, ſaving Strangwiſh; who was ſtrycken at Caudebeck, paſſing towardes Roone, and dyed therof. My LORD of Warwyk is very ſtrong in Roone * with five thouſand good men, and twelve hundred more ar now redy to paſs out of Eſſex and Devonſhyre: thither ſhall alſo paſs two hundred horſsmen: they have victells for three full monthes. We be here utterly without knoledg, what is doone in France; but that we here, that the PRYNCE of Condé &c. ar marchyng towardes Pariſs: in the middeſt wherof with his power I wold he wer preſently. Of all our occurrentes here sir Thomas Smyth is ſo advertiſed, as if he can ſend yow them he will make yow partaker. A parlement ſhall begyn the XIth of Januar. The Pooles and Forteſcugh ar in the tower, who had intelligence with the Guiſees to have attempted high treaſon. The QUENE'S MAJESTY is in perfect helth. XIth November 1562.

*So the MS.

Your aſſured

GOD ſend yow ſpedely hither.



To sir Nicholas Throkmorton.

REMEMBRING my duetie, with humble commendations to your lordſhip; I am right hartely ſorie, that through ſuch unhappie diſaſtre your abode there is now forcid, and your parſon not without danger, as it ſhuld ſeeme. Yf the condoleance therof with yow cowde eaſe anye parte of your grief, and the deſyre and wiſhe of your freendes heere ridde yow thence; I dare ſaye, th'one and th'other ſhulde be perfourmid towardes yow, howſoever they ſtraynid theimſelfes. This your long abode abrode ſemithe, I trow, to be deſtynye; wayeng how your revokation hath ben prolongid hitherto by accidentes at home, and now (notwithſtanding a ſucceſſour's arryvall, and placing) hindred by thies cruell furyes. Dabit DEUS his quoque finem; and then hæc olim meminiſſe juvabit.

THE French Ambaſſadour hath ben earneſt to procure the Queen to revoke her forces, and to leave Newhaven; and alſo to have ſuch as are come hither, whome the King in his letter and the Ambaſſador call traitors and rebels, to be delivered; charging her with the treaty, and with faith and promeſſe: and that in ſo doing, *the King will forget and forgive all, and think her his frend. The anſwer in effect hath ben, that the Queen meaneth all ſafty to herſelf, and ſurty of the King's marine peeces, during his minority, from the tirany of ſuch as ſeeke nothing but bloud, and the ruine of the King's townes and good ſubjects; and therfor doth not mind, in yelding to their deſires, to leave off her good will to the King, and endanger her eſtate. And for the other point; her Majeſty doth not know,* who *be rebels and tratours: ſome there be that ar come into* [England] *hither, for ſavegard of their lives from the cruel perſecution that is thretened; but that ſhe ſeeth none apparance, by their order and ſpech of obedience to the King, of rebellion in theim:* but if it may appeere, that *they be ſo; order ſhal be given to doo as ſhal be meete. This is th'effect.*

THE Ambaſſador is not a litell angry, that he hath no better anſwer. He hath replied, tending to one effect, with plenty of wordes; ſtill grating upon the treaty and faith. Wherunto anſwer is not yet made: but whatſoever is ſaid, the Queen's Majeſty will not do it. There ar allredy above four thouſand men in Newhaven, and mo go as faſt as they can be ſhipped. Great ſtore of munition is ſent, and redy to go. All men have liberty to victel that will. It is meant to leave nothing undon that may aide and ſtand in ſtead for defence. Sir *Hugh Paulet and* MR *Rudſtone go over to aſſiſt* MY LORDE *of Warrwick. Monſieur de Fors, and John Ribault ar come hither, and go openly abrode; and ſo dooth the Viſdame. The Viſdame hath a good pention apointed to him: I*

..... To Sir Nic. Throkmorton. .... 1562. Throkmorton's Papers, A. S. No XXIX. From the Original.

know not the ſomme. All the French *ſhips in Newhaven ar apointed to be brought into England: ſuch as be not ſerviceable ſhal be tourned to ſome uſe of heare; ſo that the ennemy may take none advantage by them. All our men that wer in Diepe ar in Newhaven. They went away, for that the peece was not gardable againſt force without a greate hande. The queen's majeſtie cannot heere of monſieur d'Andelot's coming on; which troubleth her much. Her majeſty is parfaitly well of her ſmall pocks. In January next we ſhall have a parlement. The duke of Norfolk and my lord Robert ar of the counſel, both made on one daye.* Heerwith I ſend to your Lordſhip a lettre from Mr Randolf, and an other from my Lady your bedfellow; who, God be prayſid, is verye

* * *

To be answered to the second declaration delivered by monsieur de Foix, embassadour for the French king, to the lords of the quene's majestie's counsell at Strond, the xth of November 1562.

Anſwer to the Freneh Amb ſſador's ſecond declaration.

..Nov. 1562.

Paper Office.

From a copy corrected by Sec. Cecill.

THE quene's majeſtie, having ben informed of the matters declared to hir counſell by the French embaſſadour, in the name of additions to his former declarations, findeth more ſtrangnes and noveltye in ſome phraſees of words, then in the matter: and, for anſwer to the one and the other, hir majeſtie hath willed the embaſſador to underſtand as foloweth.

First, there be ſome kind of ſpechees uſed by the embaſſador, which her majeſtie dowteth not but, being therof admoniſhed, he will revoke them; as reaſon is: but if they come from them that direct both the king and all his miniſters by force; the embaſſadour is to be excuſed, and they to be admoniſhed to uſe comelyer words to princes anoynted, howſoever their deeds be diſordered. And now for the matters.

Her majeſtie hath ſo manifeſtly and probably cawſed, not only her actions, but alſo her intentions and purpoſees to be declared, both privately to hir good brother the French king by her new embaſſadour sir Thomas Smyth, and publicklye by writing, that in deede hir majeſtie ſeeth no cawſe, why the matters conteyned either in the former declaration or in this later ſhould have bene proponed. For hir majeſtie ſeeth manifeſtly the cawſes and grounds of hir firſt intencions and actions ſo to contynue ſtill as they were, or rather increaſe, as hitherto ſhe cannot with reaſon alter hir former purpoſees: and yet, for ſatisfaction of the embaſſadour, ſhe is pleaſed to anſwer the ſubſtance of the wholl as ſhortly as may be.

The

THE embaſſadour's ſpeche is uttered in the name of the King; and ſo, percaſe, he may be directed by lettres ſigned with the King's name: and the ſcope of the wholl matter is to move hir Majeſtie to revoke hir ſubjects ſent into Normandy, and to deliver certen of the French King's ſubjects come into this realme. The reaſons uſed for theſe purpoſees, being many in ſundry ſorts of ſpeeche, tend all to this: that by treatye hir Majeſtie ought ſo to do; and that otherwiſe many things may chaunce to followe: wherein greater wordes ar uſed then neded, or than there is cawſe to take care of.

To all which hir Majeſtie anſwereth: that well it appeareth by theſe negotiations, who be the directors and commandors of the King, and his mother, and others of his blood: that when they have, for their particuler quarrells, firſt forced a tender King their ſoveraigne, in tyme of great quietnes, to enter into a warr, to the deſtruction of his owne naturall people, his townes, his countreys, yea his faithfull ſervaunts and counſaillours, onely for reſpect of there privat malice; [they] will alſo, for furder particuler advancement of their greatnes, uſe his name and his miniſters in this ſort, to offer unkindnes to the Quene's Majeſtie, being his neighboure, ſiſter, and frend, remayning in good peace, and uſing the officees of a perfect frend in tyme of his troblees and adverſytie, for releeff and preſervation of his ſubjects. For, what ſoever is now ſaid or uttered in the name of the King, all the world knoweth, who begann theſe trobles, who firſt tooke armes, who firſt committed the horrible murthers, what particuler purpoſees of their owne have ben proſecuted: in all which nothing hath ben found that concerned the King for his perſon, or any of his blood for there intereſts; although all is now by them pretended for the King, and his name abuſed to coverr all theſe there cruelties.

ON the other parte, it cannot be denyed, but all that which the others hath donn from the begynning hath ben onely to defend themſelves in the quarrell of the King; on whoſe behalf they only have required, that the governaunce of him in this his minorytie, the reformacions of the great abuſes in the realme, the reſtitution of the King's eſtate to wealth, the quietnes of the realme in the diverſitie of opinions of relligion, with other ſuch lyke proviſions for the commen weale of the crowne of Fraunce, might be uſed, ordered, and obſerved according to the ordinaunces of the three Eſtates of the realme, and other edicts of the King: matters lawfull and neceſſary to be deſired by good counſellors in the King's minorety, and mete to have ben granted, and not denyed with force and armes. And, to prove that theſe have bene the cauſes, and none other, whatſoever is deviſed and invented falſly and improbably, one argument may ſuffice, againſt all contrary ſpechees: that is: when the Prince of Condee and his

aſſociats at all tymes offred to leave their armes which they tooke for their defence in the quarrell of the King, ſo as the King their ſoveraigne might be governed in lybertie without force of armes, and the ordinances of the three Eſtates of the realme, and the King's edicts for the matter of relligion might be obſerved; no parte therof wold, or at any time could be graunted, by meanes of the Guiſes; having gotten ſuch force, as, contrary to their willes, nether the King, nor his mother, nor the King of Navarre could direct any thing: no, hir Majeſtie, intreating herein at ſundry times, could not be allowed nor hard to deale therin.

And therfore, towching the inward trobles of Fraunce, howſoever the Embaſſador is directed to pronounce of them, hir Majeſtie continueth ſtill in this judgment: that they which have gotten the perſon of the King and his mother by force of armes, and will not accord to the obſervation of the ordonnances of the three Eſtates of [the] realme, but will hazard the ſtate of that realme rather than yeld to leefull requeſts, ar they which only withſtand the free governaunce of the King, the inritching of his crowne, the repoſe of the realme for quietnes in matter of relligion, the reformation of the abuſees in the realme ordeyned by the three Eſtates of the realme; and ſo conſequently ar giltye of the blood of all thooſe chriſtian people, which from the begynning hath bene ſhedd in theſe troobles: and they which be in armes on the other parte for their defence in the quarrell of the King, and for the obſervation of the ordonancees of the realme, are they whom the King, the Quene his mother, and all their blood, being once by Godd's goodnes delivered from the tiranny of the Guiſes and their complices, ſhall ſee juſt cawſe to allowe for deare, naturall, obedient, and faithfull ſubjects; and ſo, for the preſent, her Majeſtie ſeeth juſt cawſe to allowe of them, and not to repute them any rebells, as the Guiſes pretend. And therfore hir Majeſtie neceſſarely concludeth, that, untill theſe lawfull requeſts of the Prince of Condee and his aſſociats for the behoof of the King and his realme ſhall be graunted, as reaſon requireth, the perſon of the King ſhall not be out of daunger, nor his government to be accompted free; but uſurped, and directed onely at the pleaſure of the Guiſes, to their particuler purpoſees. Uppon which reaſons, hir Majeſty is moved to contynew hir purpooſs, in ſuccoryng of the cauſe of the Kyng and his trew ſervants. Thus much for the inward matters of France.

And next, for other private cawſes directly moving hir Majeſtie to intermedle herein; hir Majeſtie cannot think, but the wholl world hath thus judged of her intereſt in thes matters and troobles, that no perſon, what affection ſoever he beareth to hir Majeſtie, but have thought it providently and wiſely donn, both to have prevented the attempts of theſe men heretofore, and now alſo to interrupt their in-

tentions, before the ſame might be putt in execution. But indeede, for the allowing of hir doings, as to be content or miſcontent therewith, her Majeſtie therein maketh the beſt profe betwixt hir frends and the contrary: for ſhe thinketh ſuerly, that, beſide her owne naturall ſubjects, all other princes, potentates, and people willing well to hir eſtate have not only thought theſe hir actions wiſely attempted and neceſſarely, but alſo have aſſented in their harts to be content therwith; and contrary wiſe, nonn can miſlyke therof, but ſuch as ether will not well to hir eſtate, or wiſh better to her adverſaries.

AND foraſmuch as, beſide the former injuriouſe attempts that were notoriouſe to the world, being ſufficient of themſelves to have moved hir Majeſtie to do as ſhe hath, new accidents alſo have concurred this yere; as the manifeſt ſpoiling of diverſe hir ſubjects and ſhippes in ſundry places in Brittain, yea killing of dyverſs of them uponn pretence of relligion, and now lately the intelligence had by them of Guiſe with certen notable treators here in this realme, not unknowen to the Embaſſadour, who did conſpire in the favour of the Guiſes againſt hir Majeſtie and hir crowne; as in tyme ſhall manifeſtly appeare to the world: hir Majeſtie ſeeth not, why ſhe ſhould remit hir former providence for hir defence, or, upon meſſadges and requeſts deviſed by them of Guiſe in the King's name (whom with the Quene, his mother, by force they direct) to revoke thoſe hir ſubjects, whom ſhe hath ſent into Normandy to help to ſave the French King's people, and willyngly to hurt none; as manifeſtly appeareth, and ſhall ſtill appeare by their actes.

AND where the aucthorité of the requeſt is grounded, both for this and the delivery of certen Frenchmen, upon the force of a treaty betwixt their Majeſties; the violacion wherof the Embaſſadour is commandid to proteſt, if the requeſts ſhall not be performed: although hir Majeſtie hath thereunto made ſufficient anſwer by her private lettres to the King hir good brother; yet, becawſe the Embaſſadour ſhall not think his proteſtation unanſwered, hir Majeſtie letteth him to underſtand, that, if ſpeeche ſhal be had of the force or violation of the treatye, it is now long paſt, ſence that, by very meanes and counſells of the authors of theſe troobles, the ſame treaty was manifeſtly violated and broken, in the ſeverall tymes of King Henry and King Frauncis, this King's father and brother, and never ſence as it ought reformed or reſtored, but manifeſtly refuſed, contrary to the writings and ſeales of the King laſt deceſſed: ſo as on the parte of the Queen's Majeſtie, it is, and hath ben before this tyme, and yet is very leefull to proteſt the violation of the treaty, and therby demand all ſuch intereſts as by order of the treaty is provided for hir upon the ſame manifeſtly broken.

And yet hir Majeſtie, for finall concluſion, requireth the Embaſſadour to gather herof no alteration of hir Majeſtie's former intention, at many tymes declared to him and other the French Kyng's ſubjects; but that ſhe hath ſufficient regard to hir othe and promiſſees, howſoever contrary ſpeche is uncomely and untruly uſed; but ſhe meaneth on hir parte to obſerve the treaty and peace with the King. And if the violence or malice of them that now deteyne hym in their force ſhall, for preferment of their privat attempts agaynſt her, uſe hereafter the name of the King or his aucthorytie to offend hir Majeſtie; ſhe meaneth ſo to anſwer and redreſſe the ſame in all reſpects, as by hir doings it ſhall appeare, as long as ſhe may be ſuffred to contynew and kepe good peace with the King her good brother, and all his good and faithfull ſubjects. And as ſone as his perſon and realme ſhal be free from theſe forces and inteſtyne warres, and hir Majeſtie aſſured for hir owne ſafftye; the wholl world ſhall well ſee, that ſhe hath ment and intendid as frendly to the King in theſe his trobles, as any other of his allyes and next frends: and, if ſhe might be ſuffred, wold percaſe doo as much to the reconciliation of theis troobles, as any others; and that with ſuch indifferency, as the Kyng might enjoye his crowne, with peace and conſervation of all manner his ſubjects on the one part and the other. And her Majeſty willeth the Embaſſador to thynk well hereof; for ſhe thynketh, there be not manny princees in Chriſtiendom ſo indifferently mynded.

To the Earl of Warwick.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Earl of Warwick.

From the Prince of Condé's camp.

18 Nov. 1562

Paper Office.

From the Original.

My verey good Lorde, I have, ſince my comming to Orleans, written to yow at four ſundry tymes: and bycauſe this bearer brought me nothing from yow, I do ſuppoſe my lettres have miſcaryed: one, I am well aſſured, hathe ben taken by the enemies; in which pacquet I ſent a lettre to the Queene's Majeſtie, and a cypher to be uſed betwixt your Lordſhip and me. The party which caryed this pacquet was named captain Salles, a Gaſcoigne: he was put to deathe by the conneſtable's meanes. Yow, and ſuche as be there with your Lordſhip under your charge, had neade to take good heede of the conte Rhyngrave your neighbour: for he is a verey cunning and daungerous man, and his fayer talke and practiſes is more daungerous then all the warre he can make yow; and yet he is no unexperte captain. My Lorde, in any wiſe beware, what promiſſe ſoever is made yow, or what fayre wordes ſoever is uſed, either on his behalfe or by any other under him, that yow ſuffer none of his Almayns to enter within Newhaven; for I can aſſure your Lordſhip, there is nothinge ment but treaſon. This bearer hathe geven the Prince of Condé to underſtande, that

that your Lordſhip hathe there for him a hundred thouſande crounes, and mo, to be delivered when the ſayd Prince ſhall ſende for it.

I am ſory, my Lorde, and aſhamed, that Deepe was abondonned as it was; for I can aſſure yow, there was more feare then there was cauſe, and the peece made more ungardable then the ſame deſerved. The ennemy was not in caſe, for many lackes, to aſſayle it or to force it. The loſſe of that peece was of greate conſequence for many reſpectes: for nowe the place where yow are is in manner beſieged, and there is no other porte favorable unto yow on this ſyde, ſave Cane; which is commaunded by the caſtle. But I will not longe trouble yow and my ſelfe with thinges paſte recovery. I am bothe greeved and aſhamed with the misfortune. It appearethe verey well, the conte of Mongomery was not within it. Our nation wan muche honour at Roan; and ſo dyd Mr Laighton and Mr Killigrewe: but thoſe at Deepe be not ſo well ſpoken of.

The Prince of Condé departed from Orleans to the campe the viii^th^ day of November: the xth day he made his approches before Pluvieres, where there was four enſeignes of the ennemies; and, having battred the ſame by the ſpace of four houres with two cannons, the xi^th^ day the towne was rendered; the whole beeing referred to the Prince's mercy. The xiiii^th^ day his army beeing within fyve myles of Eſtampes, aleven enſeignes of the ennemies abbandoned the ſame: wheruppon the ſayd toune of Eſtampes offred the Prince of Condé entrey into their towne with his army. Nevertheles, he paſſed therby without entrey, and marched towardes Corbeill; there to winne the paſſage of the ryver of Seyne: about which entrepryſe he and his army is occupied preſently, the ennemies having there and thereaboutes about two thouſande horſemen and four thouſande footemen, which keepe the paſſages of Melun and Corbeill, to have the commodities of the ryvers of Marne and Seyne for the proviſion of the toune of Paris. But, or it be long, it is to be thought, your Lordſhip ſhall either heere of the battail geving, or of the quiting of thoſe paſſages. The Prince is verey ſtronge of horſemen, by the ayde of a greate number of righters, and of footemen alſo, havinge a good bande of launſknightes verey well armed, beſydes the Frenchemen. For many cauſes I have thought meete to accompany the Prince in his campe, which it may pleaſe yow to take in good parte that I paſſe over in ſylence, bycauſe the ſame is not meete to be written out of cypher. It may pleaſe yow to take heede, that the Frenche do not ſerve their torne with the cypher which I ſent yow, faullen into their handes as is aforeſayd. The Prince woulde fayne have the ayde of ſome of your footemen, and horſemen alſo, if yow have any; but I do not ſee no ſafe meanes howe your force can joyne with his, unles the Prince ſhulde ſende a good

bande of horſemen to conducte your footemen. Whatſoever the counte of Ryngrave doth ſay, MY LORD, yow muſt beſturre yow, and keepe him waking; for he woulde amuſe yow with fayre wordes, to take yow ſleaping. It were a goodly enterpriſe, if yow coulde recover thoſe peeces which do beſiege yow on the ryver of Seyne, bothe on the one ſyde and of the other; as Cauldebeck, Humflute, Harflute, and the others. The counte Ryngrave by his doinges heere is greatly diſcredited amonge the princes of Germany. I have, MY LORDE, of late ſente three or four diſpatches to the QUEEN'S MAJESTIE, and am greatly afrayd, leſt they have all miſcaried; for I have had no ſafe meanes to ſende by the way of sir Thomas Smythe. The loſſe of Deepe hathe ben a greate hinderance to geve her MAJESTIE intelligence of this countrey. It may pleaſe your LORDSHIP to advertiſe the QUEEN'S MAJESTIE, that I have ſent, by ſundry wayes, twoo diſpatches unto her, one of the XXXth of October, and th'other of the VIIIth of November. As to the men of the counte Ryngrave, which do offer to revolte from their capten; myne opinion is, that yow ſhall trye them and their fideleté by ſuche meanes as this bearer can tell yow, and by ſuche meanes as the PRINCE of Condé and th'ADMIRALL have advertiſed the conte of Mongomery, MONSIEUR de Briquemore, and MONSIEUR de Beauvois.

THUS I humbly take my leave of your good LORDSHIP: prayenge the ſame, that my commendations may be donne to your brother the LORDE PREſYDENT of Wales, to MAIſTER Poyninges, and to all the good captens and luſty gentlemen under your charge. And, good MY LORD, looke well about yow, that we be not lefte in the bryers: for theeſe men may perhappes agree, and we lefte to blowe at the cole, if matters be not well handled; and yet I aſſure your LORDSHIP, the PRINCE of Condé, th'ADMIRALL, and his famelye, be honorable and ſyncere men. In any wiſe, MY LORD, treate well the conte of Mongomery; for he is one of the worthieſt men of his nation: and if yow ſhall happen to marche with your force, or to ſende any good troupe therof, lette the ſayd conte, if it be poſſible, accompany yow, or the ſame. From the PRINCE of Condé's campe, IX leagues from Parys, and IIII from Corbeill, the XVIIIth day of November 1562.

Your good LORDSHIP's to uſe and commaunde

N Throkmorton

To the Queene's Majeste.

Sir Nicohla Throkmorton to the Queen. 20 Nov. 1562. Throkmorton's Papers. A. S. No XXX. From the original draught.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſté, I ſent you a diſpatche from Orleans of the xxx^th^ of October, for aunſwer to your laſt lettres of the xvii^th^ of September, which came to my handes the xxv^th^ of October; and alſo dyd by the ſame diſpatch advertiſe your Majeſté of ſuche matter and occurrantes, as methought was convenient for your Majeſté's knowledge at that tyme. I ſent the ſame diſpatche by one of myne owne ſervantes to Deepe, and gave him in charge to paſſe therwith into Englande. He approched neare unto Deepe the ſame day the towne was rendered unto the Marſhall Montmorency; ſo as he coulde by no meanes, neither paſſe himſelf, nor ſende the diſpatch ſafely into England. And theruppon my ſayd ſervant returned unto me with the ſayd diſpatche addreſſed unto your Majeſté: which I have thought meete to ſende once agayne unto your Majeſté by the way of sir Thomas Smyth; for that the ſame dothe conteyne in parte matter meete for your knowledge and conſyderation, albeit the loſſe of Rone and Deepe may alter a greate parte of the determination and reſolution convenable for that tyme and ſtate. And to th'intent your Majeſté may the better advyſe and geve order for your owne affaires; I have thought convenient to advertiſe yow of the procedinges of the Prince of Condé ſince my ſayd laſt diſpatche, and of ſuche other occurrantes as be come unto my knowledge.

THE Prince of Condé and th'Admirall with their force, that is to ſay, of footemen ſix thouſand armed ſo ſo, and of horſemen neare about two thouſand of all ſortes, marched from Orleans the viii^th^ day of November. The ix^th^ day the ſayd Prince ſent a trumpette to the towne of Pluvieres to render; a towne in the Beaulſe, betwixt Paris and Orleans, fortefied and holden by the faction of the Duke of Guiſe ever ſince the beginning of theſe troubles. The xth day the ſayd Prince made his approches before the ſayd towne; and the ſayd x^th^ day wan ſo muche of the faulxbourgs of the towne, as was left unburned by them within. The xi^th^ day, about eight of the clock in the morning, the battrye was made to the ſayd towne, of twoo cannons only: and there was alſo two ſacres employed to beate the flankes and defences. The battrye proficted ſo well and the ſappe together, that the towne was rendered to the Prince about twelve of the clock the ſame day; uppon no other capitulation, but the hole towne and all the people therin to ſtande to the Prince's mercy. The Prince gave pardon to all the inhabitantes of the towne which bare no armes: the captains, ſouldiors, and ſuche as bare armes, were all executed; except the Govornor only, who is yet holden alyve as priſoner, and is named

Monſieur de la Maſiere. There was fowor enſeignes of footemen within the towne. The ſayd XIth day Monſieur d'Andelot made the Almayn force, brought by him under the conducte of the Marſhall of Heſſe, to joyne with the ſayd Prince's force. There is three thouſand and five hundred righters, verey well armed and mounted: there is alſo fowor thouſand footemen, as well armed, and men of as good ſhowe as ever I ſawe. The Marſhal of Heſſe is the mooſt moderate and adviſed Almayn that I have ſeene; but the people under his charge be verey Almain ſouldiors, which do ſpoyle all thinges where they go.

The [ſaid] XIth day Monſieur de Gonorre, Knight of th'order, and brother to the Marſhall Briſac, arrived at the Prince's campe, imediatly after the wynninge of the towne of Pluvieres; who propoſed to the Prince and to the Admirall, in generall termes, a plauſible accorde and compoſition: ſayenge unto them, they ſhould have what they would deſyre, ſo as they would fynde the meanes to rydde the realme of France of the Engliſhemen which were entred, and the Almayns alſo; but ſpecially the Engliſhemen, for that they did poſſeſſe the principal porte of this realme. The ſaid Monſieur Gonorre remayned in the Prince's campe all night, and lodged in the Admirall's lodging; and made many longe and ſundry diſcourſes unto them, with ouvertures of fayre ſhowe; alwayes concluding uppon the conditions before ſpoken of.

The next morning the Prince and the Admiral made me pryvy to all this conference; and aſked my oppinion, what aunſwer they ſhould make. I tolde them, that Monſieur de Gonorre's fayre wordes and other ſuche lyke had heretofore muche abuſed them, and donne them much harme; having diverted them from their advantage taking uppon their ennemies: and methought, his comming and legation at this tyme tended to no other ende; for nowe their ennemie's forces was not comparable to theirs, and therfore they had no other meanes to ſerve their tornes but fayre woordes. I put them in remembrance to concyder, what ſuerty they might have to have promyſe kept of any thinge promyſed them by their ennemies; putting them alſo in remembrance of their performance in tymes paſt, bothe of the Kinge's edictes, the ordinance of the eſtates, and their owne promiſſe.

Then the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall ſayd unto me: We do concyder this that yow do ſay to be true; but in caſe thinges be reduced to ſuche pointes as we may be aſſured of a good ende, what ſhall we ſay of the Queene your miſtreſs determination? I aunſwered: Yow ſee the Queene my miſtres determination by her proteſtation; and yow knowe, ſhe is a princeſſe of her word, and will kepe promyſſe bothe with yow and with herſelfe. But, quoth I, I ſee by no poſſibilité howe yow can be well aſſured, if the Queene my miſtres

ſtres force were furthe of this realme: for at this preſent if Engliſhemen and Almayns were not heere; yow knowe, your owne force to be ſo ſmalle of your owne nation, as your ennemies woulde not be aferde of them, nor offer yow ſo largely as they do; wherof yow have had good proofe this fouor monethes paſt, in which tyme neither Engliſhemen nor Almains for yow were in this realme. In th'ende they ſayd: Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, aſſure yow, and we pray yow to aſſure the Queene your miſtres, that we will no ende but ſuche as ſhall ſtand with her pleaſour: and yet we pray yow, let us knowe by as good ſpeede as yow can her oppinion in theeſe matters. We will aunſwer Monſieur de Gonorre, and by him the Quene mother and the Kinge's councell, that we can ſee no ſuerty for ourſelves, nor repoſe for this realme, onleſſe the Queene of England and the Princes of Almayn do make the ende. And theruppon the Prince and the Admiral diſpatched Monſieur de Gonorre the XIIth day in the morning, in ſuch ſorte as they tolde me before mencyoned.

THE ſeverité uſed at Pluvieres by the Prince of Condé againſt the captains and ſouldiors proceaded cheefely in revenge of the greate cruelty exerciſed by the Duke of Guiſe and his party at Rone againſt the ſouldiors there, but ſpecially againſt your Majeſté's ſubjectes: and in recompence of the cruel putting to death of the preſident Maunderville, Marlorat, Cotton and others, the Prince of Condé cauſed to be executed at Orleans, before his departure, a councellour of the parliament of Paris named Sappin, and an Abbot appertaining to the cardinal of Lorrayne. The ſayd XIIth day, in the afternoone, the Prince cauſed his whole campe to marche from Pluvieres towardes Eſtampes.

THE XIIIth day eleven enſeignes of footemen of the papiſtes campe, beeing lefte in Eſtampes to garde the towne, and perceiving the Prince's forces to approche, dyd abbandon the towne; which they ſaccaged before theyr departing. The XIIIIth day in the morning, the inhabitantes of the towne of Eſtampes, perceiving the Prince of Condé to be encamped but three myles from their towne, ſent the keyes of their ſayd towne, with their ſubmiſſion to the Prince; offering to him to ayde him of victualles and all other thinges that they were able to furniſh. The Prince accepted their offer in good parte, and wolde not ſuffer his campe to enter into the towne: ſo as the XVth day his campe marched towardes Paris, leving the towne of Eſtampes on the lefte hande, taking the way towardes Corbeill: which towne was kept by the ennemy, the paſſage beeing there by bridge over the ryver of Seyne, and but eight leagues from Paris.

THE XVIth day the Prince approched with his campe within three leagues of Corbeill aforeſayd; and was conſtrayned there to ſejourne ſomme tyme, by meanes of a greate ſtraight which his army

had to paſſe at a towne named Ferté-Allan: nevertheleſſe his light horſe occupied both them of Melun, Corbeill, and Paris with alarums, the tyme of his ſejourning. The ſame day there arryved a meſſanger from My Lord of Warwick in the Prince's campe, who brought a lettre from my ſayd Lorde to the Prince of Condé. The ſayd meſſanger alſo declared unto the Prince in my hearing, that your Majeſté had ſent over one hundred thouſand crownes and above, to ayde the ſayd Prince; and that the ſame was there ready for him, whenſoever he ſhould ſende for yt. Wheruppon, I ſuppoſe, the Prince will ſende commiſſion to Monſieur de Bricquemort, or Monſieur de Beauvois, or both, to repayre to your Majeſté verey ſhortly. The Prince's deſire is, that ſomme good number of your force, under the leading of My Lord of Warwick, ſhoulde joyne with his force: which cannot be ſafely donne, onleſſe the Prince ſhoulde ſende a good bande of his horſemen to gard them. The ſayd meſſanger dyd alſo declare to the Prince of Condé, and the ſame was confirmed by lettres from Monſieur de Bricquemore and Monſieur de Beauvois, that the conte of Ryngrave deſyred My Lord of Warwicke to make fayre and neighbourly warre, and ſo doing he ſhoulde fynd the lyke at his handes: which be but baytes to inſinuate the ſayd conte into My Lord of Warwicke's good opinion, that therby he might the eaſelyer abuſe him.

I Do think, your Majeſté is by the advertiſment of sir Thomas Smythe nowe well advertiſed, in what evill termes I ſtand here with the Queene mother and the councell about her: whoſe color and malice was ſo greate, as ſhe coulde not but diſcover the ſame vehemently to your ſayd Ambaſſadour at his laſt audience; wherof partely he hathe of late advertiſed me, advyſing me to beware, howe I fall in to her or their handes. So as, whatſoever information hath ben geven your Majeſté of my preciſenes and ſcrupuloſité, or that I have formed myſelf a feare without cauſe, your Majeſté may nowe perceive by more indifferent teſtimony then myne owne, that I had reaſon to exchewe to committe myſelfe either to the Queene mother's or the Kinge's councellours curteſy, without a ſufficient ſaufconducte for my ſafety: which to obtayne for me, the Prince of Condé and th'Admiral have of late required Monſieur de Gonorre to ſollicite the Queene mother; that I may retire myſelfe furthe of this countrey, according to your Majeſté's commandement. And beſydes this your Ambaſſador's confirmation of my hard caſe with the ſayd Queene mother, and the Kinge's councell; I am verey well able to aſſure your Majeſté by verey good meanes, as you ſhall knowe at myne acceſſe unto you, that ſhe and they dyd meane, having me in their handes, beeing untyed by ſauf-conducte or promiſſe, to diſpatche me furth of the worlde.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſté, it is taken heere for a matter concluded, that Maximilian the King of Boheme either is or ſhal be choſen King of Romains: whoſe election not beeing already ſolempnized; in my ſimple opinion, it ſhall be verey convenient for your Majeſté's purpoſe to recommend the ſayd Kinge of Boheme favorably to your freendes the Princes of Almayn: which your Majeſté's freendly recomendation cannot but be thankfully taken of th' Emperour, the Kinge of Boheme, and his bretherne, together with the ſayd Princes of Almayn.

OF late heere hath ben ſundry rumours ſpredde of your Majeſté's late ſickneſſe, and of the manour of yt; your freendes and well willers in this countrey fearing, that the ſame hath proceaded of ſomme malicious violence of your ennemies: but nowe, thankes be to GOD, your ſayd freendes be now all well recomforted, in that your Majeſté hath eſkaped the daunger therof. About this your Majeſté's ſickenes, your eſtate, and the ſtate of your realme, here hathe ben verey ſtraunge diſcourſes: and it is heere beleeved for certayn, that verey lately the Grand Priour, diſguiſed in verey ſecrette wys, repayred into your realme, there to practiſe thinges uppon all eventes; whoſe practiſes, it is ſayd heere, were accompanied with ſomme perrill to your owne parſon. I will not aſſure your Majeſté, that this is true; for that I am not ſo well aſcertained therof as I could wiſh: but it may pleaſe yow, that this advertiſment, as it is, may thus farre furth ſerve, as to move yow to be vigilant of your owne ſafety, as well in your feeding as otherwiſe, and to have an eye to the practiſes within your realme.

I AM verey loth to call thinges in queſtion which be paſt, and paſt recovery; but it ſeemeth verey ſtraunge to the Prince of Condé, to th'Admiral, and to me your Majeſté's miniſter heer, that the towne, caſtle, and newe fortiffications of Deepe was by your men and by the French captains there ſo abbandonned as it was: for, howeſoever your Majeſté hath ben given to underſtand, the towne was much more gardable then Rone was, conſydering the force which was in yt; and the ennemye was not in caſe, bothe for lack of powder and other thinges neceſſary, either to aſſayle it or force it, but (as they ſay) with bonne myne: for they had no meanes to make their artillery to march, and to be employed; and who would give over ſuche a towne without any cannon ſhotte? Moreover pleaſith it your Majeſté, ſuppoſe the caſe at the worſt, that they had ben vehemently aſſayled, and coulde be by no meanes, either by the Prince of Condé or otherwiſe, ſuccoured: yet in all extremities they might have retyred themſelves, as they dyd, by ſea.

THE loſſe of that peece was of greate importance, and came verey ill to paſſe, not only for your Majeſté's owne affaires, but alſo for your freendes and favorers in this countrey: who can by no meanes give yow intelligence from tyme to tyme of their doinges; Newhaven beeing ſcituat as it is, and beeing as it were beſieged; Harflute, Humflute, Cauldebeck, Rone, Feckam, and Deepe beeing holden by the ennemies; and the counte Ringrave, with force of horſemen Almayn, and French footemen, beeing in theſe partyes, as it were to make a volant ſiege to Newhaven. And moreover, beſydes Newhaven, there is no port nowe in this countrey at your and your frendes devotion: the navigation is much more freer and ſtronger for the ennemy, by the loſs of Deepe, then it was. This I can aſſure your Majeſté, the French captains that were in Deep ſhall never be well looked on that gave advyſe to abbandon the ſame in ſorte as it was, neither by the Prince of Condé, nor by th'Admiral.

YOUR Majeſté can concyder, it is a daungerous matter to give your ennemy ſcope, and to tye your ſelf to one ſtraight and place. The matter had neede nowe to be ſo handled, as Newhaven and your ſhippes may empeach the navigation and trade of the ryver of Seyne, and alſo empeach the herring fiſhing alongſt that coſt; for there is no one thinge will more greeve theſe men, nor be more intollerable unto them, then that. The ſayd conte doth practiſe, that two of his enſeignes, under colour of revolting from him for religion's ſake, ſhoulde enter into Newhaven to ſerve under MY Lord of Warwick: which bayte is but to betray the peece; for aſſure your Majeſté, there is no good meaning in the conte Ryngrave, nor in none other under his charge. It may therfore pleaſe your Majeſté to admoniſh MY Lord of Warwick, to beware of theeſe cunning dealinges, lyke as I have alredy ſomthing written unto him in this matter, if my lettre may ſafely comme unto his handes.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſté, it is taken heere for an aſſured truth, that the King of Navarre is either dead, or wil be dead within fewe dayes; and that the Prince of Condé, having this great force together, ſhal be able to enjoy the place and authorité that the King his brother dyd enjoye within this realme. And for that I do perceive, there is already practiſes in hand ſette on by the Queene mother, ſecretly ſo to accord with the Prince of Condé, as that the cardinal of Ferrare, the Houſe of Guyſe, the conneſtable, and the Marſhall St André may ſtill remayne in their eſtates in court and councel about the King; which tendeth but to exclude the Admirall, his bretherne, and ſuche as favour the religion and be no good Spaniardes; which beeing brought to paſſe, the Quene mother doth think herſelfe well fortefyed to do her will, and alſo to be in caſe to leade the Prince of Condé to all intents

tents and purpoſes, through his eaſy nature and facillité, as ſhe dyd the King his brother: theeſe matters thus coming to paſſe will frame untowardly and unproffitably for your Majeſté's affayres. Therfore it may pleaſe yow, as it were by way of advyſe and for good amitie's ſake, to advyſe the Prince of Condé by letter in generall termes, and by ſpeeche in particular to Monſieur de la Haye and to Monſieur de Briquemore to admoniſhe the Prince of Condé, that the proceadinges of the King his brother, abbandoning the advauncement of religion, his faythfull freendes and ſervantes, as he dyd, may be unto him a glaſſe and teaching, to ſee the daunger that may enſue unto him, if he do the lyke: and that he hathe good cauſe to valewe and eſteme the Admirall, his Houſe, and all ſuch noblemen and gentlemen as have taken his parte in this quarrell, rather then ſuche as have ſought his ruyne and deſtruction; as the parſons afore named have don, with dyvers other, many of them forgetting, that they were his kinſmen. I do ſee ſomme apparant cauſe to write thus muche unto your Majeſté; and therfore it may pleaſe yow to concyder graciouſly of yt, and to give order for the ſame in tyme.

I DO alſo perceive greate preſumption, that, amongſt other accordes for the troubles in this realme, the matter of religion is lyke to be compounded by meanes of an interim, (after the ſame manour as it was in Germany in the tyme of th'Emperour Charles, or according to the preſent ſtate there) untill by ſomme councell there may be ſome univerſall reformation ordeyned for the churche. What will enſue herof, I will not take uppon me to ſay; but I ſuppoſe, in a kingdome it will not work moſt quietnes. And therfore it may pleaſe your Majeſté ſo to provyde for the quietnes of your owne ſtate, as no practiſer, moyenner, nor daungerous inſtrument wyn not that credit at your Majeſté's handes, nor be not ſuffered ſo to work within your realme, as that an interim may be introduced to take place in your realme, after th'example of Fraunce and Germany: for, your Majeſté not offended, whoſoever will open that gate, to intromitte ſuche a change within your realme, doth not meane the repoſe and conſervation of your eſtate; and therfore ſuche ouvertures woulde be cut of, without any manner of tolleration.

PRESENTLY the Prince of Condé doth wryte to your Majeſté and to th'Erle of Warwick, and by his meanes to convey his lettres unto your Majeſté by the handes of Monſieur de Bricquemore. Monſieur de la Haye hathe ſomwhat complayned, or at the leſt the Prince of Condé is geven to underſtand, that the ſayd de la Haye is not mooſt gratefull to your Majeſté. It ſhoulde better ſuccede for your ſervyce, as the caſe ſtandethe, that your Majeſté would by your gracious uſage unto him move him to chaunge that opinion. For, as the caſe ſtand-

eth preſently, the good uſage of the Prince of Condé's miniſter ſhall more advaunce your ſervice, and turne more to your commoditie, then the good uſage of Monſieur de Foix: for he is taken to be the Queene mother's and the papiſtes miniſter, and the other is the miniſter of your Majeſté's good frendes and well willers; unto whome open good treatment may be nowe as well advowed to be uſed and ſhowed by your Majeſté and your miniſters, as unto the other.

The Prince of Condé, th'Admirall, and other your Majeſté's good frendes in this countrey, be ſomwhat jelous, that sir Thomas Smythe your Majeſté's Ambaſſadour hath ſuch intelligence, and dothe make ſuche courte to the cardinal of Ferrare: and albeit I knowe nothing therof, yet I have don the beſt I can to ſatisfy them; aſſuring them, his actions doth tende nothing to their prejudice. I have geven sir Thomas Smythe a watchword in this matter, to exchewe thoſe hauntes and intelligences with the cardinal, ſpecially at this tyme, onleſſe your Majeſté have geven him inſtructions ſo to do.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, the Prince and his force hath ben dryven to conſume the XVIIth, XVIIIth, and XIXth off thys monethe, before he coulde make his approches to Corbeill; partely for the repoſe of th'Almains after their long travaill, and alſo for muſtering of them; and partely for that the paſſage was verey ſtraight, as aforeſayd, to paſſe ſo muche cariage as is in this army, wherin there is to fight ſix thouſand horſemen of all ſortes and nations and ten thouſand footemen. The cauſe why the Prince and his force do amuſe themſelves before the ſayd towne of Corbeill is, as well for that the ſame towne, ſtanding as it dothe, may empeache and cut of their victualles comming to them from Orleance, Pluvieres, and the Beaulſe; as alſo for that the enemy, enjoyng the ſame, ſhall have the ryver of Seyne on that ſyde at comaundement to ſuccour the towne of Parys of victualles and other thinges neceſſary from tyme to tyme. For theeſe reſpectes aforeſayd the Prince doth aſſay to recover the ſayd towne to his devotion, if it be poſſible; althoughe there wil be ſomwhat ado theraboutes, for that there is within the ſayd town, as it is ſayd, of the ennemyes fower thouſand footemen and two thouſand horſe, and the Duke of Nevers and the Marſhall St André be within the ſayd towne. At the diſpatche herof th'artillerie to batter the towne of Corbell was in planting: wheraboutes there hathe ben loſt both good capteins and ſomme number of good ſouldiors, and namely the Lieutenant to Monſieur de Grandmont, named Chanterat; whiche Monſieur de Grandmont is coronell of all the Gaſcoigne footemen.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, the XVIIIth day of this monethe the Kinge of Navarre departed this lyfe betwixt Roan and Paris, beeing brought up by water. It may pleaſe your Majeſté, if yow be diſ-

poſed to ayde the Prince of Condé with money, to ſtay a while the payment therof, untill yow may ſee howe the Queene mother and he will agree.

Indors'd as above.

To MR SECRETARY.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Sec. Cecill. 20 Nov. 1562 A. S. No XXXI. From the original draught in his own hand.

SYR, I have heretofore ſent my dyſpatche off the xxx off Octobre to hyr Majeſtie by three ſondry weys; and I do feare, leſte two off them hathe myſcaried: the thyrd was by on off myn owne almoſte at Depe; but the unhappy and ſhamefull rendryng off the towne, wyche was done when my ſervant was withyn ſix mylls theroff, cauſyd my ſayd ſervant to retorne unto me with my dyſpatche; wyche I have, with another off freſher date, thowght mete to ſend once ageyne to hyr Majeſtie. And thowghe the loſſe off Roan and Depe may ſome wey and yn ſome parte be occacion to judge otherwyſe off my letters, then ſhuld have bene yff the ſame had bene detaynyd; yet I thynke, yn the ſayd dyſpatche off Octobre theyr ys ſome matter mete for hyr Majeſtie's knoledge and conſyderation.

How the Frenche Embaſſador ys uſyd theyr, I cannot tell: but yff he and the hoſtagis be as hardly treatyd theyr, as I am malyciuſly here by the Quene mother and the Kyng's councell abowte hyr; I do beleve, they woll be glad ſhortly to entreate for my better uſage. Mary, Syr, yff I ſhuld beleve all tales wyche be browght me; I myght rather thynke, that my harme ſhuld be as plauſable theyr to ſome as to them here, then to attend ſome remedy frome thens. And hereoff ſome yn the Frenche cowrte and councell have made theyr boſte with very ſtrange words, and ſpecially to be auctoryſyd as they be and fatheryd, grettly yndede to my danger: but I do not beleve them.

Syr, Monſieur de la Haye hathe gevyn to underſtand hyther to the Prynce off Condy and to the Admyrall, that he ys not a gratefull mynyſter to the Queen's Majeſtie. I pray you, yn any wyſe lett that faulte be amendyd; and lett hym fynd ſuche uſage and entertaynement, as the mynyſter off a gratefull frend. The Prynce hathe wrytyne to hyr Majeſtie, to My Lord Robert, and to you; and dothe ſuſpend hys wrytyng to others off hyr Majeſtie's councell, untyll he may be advertyſyd, ether frome you by me, or by Monſieur de la Haye. Syr, you muſt now leave off to geve the Prynce off Condye's mynyſter ſecrett and nyght audyence; for opyne dealyng wyll now ſerve beſte hyr Majeſtie's torne, and to ſhew, that the mynyſters off the Prynce off Condy be as welcome to hyr Majeſtie and to you off hyr councell, as Monſieur de Foyx, who ys here takyne to be the Quene mother's and the papyſts mynyſter. You do well to treate well the vidam off Sharters,

for the quene mother and that faction do marvelowſly hate hym: all hys lands ys commandyd to be ceaſyd.

SYR, whether yt be careleſnes, or any other affection, that hathe thus long movyd thys ſylence to be uſyd to me, I do not know: but yt were better for your ſervyce, that I were not kepte yn thys ignorance off your determynations. I do truſte, ſome good occacion wyll be offeryd to bryng me hence on wey or other; and then you ſhall knowe, that campe wrytyng ys not moſte conveynient to tell you what ys mete to be knowen. I do feare me, the enterpriſe of Corbeill will not ſucceade mooſt proſperouſly; for in making of our approches, we have loſt ſundry of the good ſouldiors of this campe. Sir, it may pleaſe you to have conſyderation of this bearer, bothe for his paynes and haſarde which he hath ben contented to put himſelf to, in caryeng the queene's majeſté's pacquet at this preſent.

Indorſed as above.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The earl of Warwick to Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

20 Nov. 1562

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

*So the MS.

AFTER my right hartie commendations, I have occaſion to thing* myſelf not indifferently uſed, in that I am reſtrayned of that libertie which all thoſe that have heretofore ſerved in the like place have (as I am credibly informed) had; namely, that the LEVETENAUNT's hande hathe bene a ſufficient warrant to the TREAſURER without the counſell's: wherof I have wrytten more largely in my common lettre, for that I wold be lothe to be the autour of ſuche a preſident as hathe not bene ſene before; which I pray you may be conſidered accordingly. I have alſo written my opinion, and the reſt, towching the nombre of the Frenche within this towne: which is ſo great, that we more doubt theym then th'enymie abrode; and commiſſion I have not to remove theym. But what I could obteyne by MONſIEUR Beuvois conſent (which I purpoſe to execute) ſhall alſo appere in my ſayd lettre: wherein I deſier to have your further advice with all diligence; for it ſemethe to me, that they miſlike of our being here more and more.

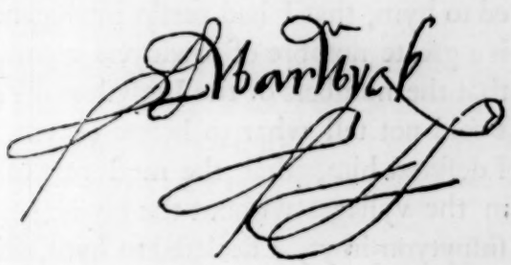
MONSIEUR Brequemont was with the Ringgrave thre dayes ago, who with his bande do yet contynewe our neghbours (thoghte yeſterday word was broght me, that he was gone:) at which tyme he told him, that Guiſe labored to be reconſiled to the PRINCE, and offred to ſubmit himſeilf, but had ſmall hope to obteyne his requeſt; and that he thoght, the QUENE mother wold alſo ſende to the PRINCE, by reaſon of his brother's deathe, and labour for ſome agrement. The Ringreve ſemyd to him moche to miſlike with Guiſe; and deſiered his

his adviſe, howe he might obteyne for himſeilf the Prince's favour: which he tolde him could not better be gotten, then in forſaking Guiſe to go to the Prince; wherby he might be aſſurid with favour to be receyvyd. Of theſe reaportes I can make no certeyn accompt. But whether of the parties ſoever prevayle, yt behoveth us to ſtande well upon our garde, and to be furniſhed accordinglye: therfore I pray you, haſten hither all ſuche things, as by th'anſwar to Mr Winter's inſtructions or otherwiſe ſhall ſeme to be requiſite.

There is one article in my privie inſtructions, to inquier what proffitts the Frenche King was wont to have by cuſtomes, rents, taxes, or otherwiſe: the knowledge wherof cannot be come by, but by the Frenche; which are to ſuſpitious already, and make their accompt, that we are not come hither to exacte any thing, but for their defence: beſides that all the offices of this town are letten to farme by the King, which they that have theym make accompt to enjoye; inſomuche as Mounſieur Beuvois denyed the water bayly to have any thing to do with the French or their ſhips. He hath given libertie under his hande and ſeale to a captaine to go to the ſea againſt the papiſts: in his commiſſion he wrytethe himſeilf Governour for the King of the Frenche town of Newhaven. Thus, having no other thing to inlarge at this preſent, I commit you to the protection of almightie God.

This day I have receyvyd two lettres from th'Imbaſſadour; wherof one is direct for you, which here incloſed you ſhall receyve. He writes to me of a nombre of captaine Laighton's ſouldiars which are committed to the gally: for whome he advertiſeth me to wryte to the Quene mother; which I will do accordingly: but hitherto my trumpet could not be ſuffered to paſſe, but hathe bene twiſe ſent backe. At Newhaven, this xxth of Novembre 1562.

Your owne aſſured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to Sec. Cecill.

From New-haven, 20 Nov. 1562

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

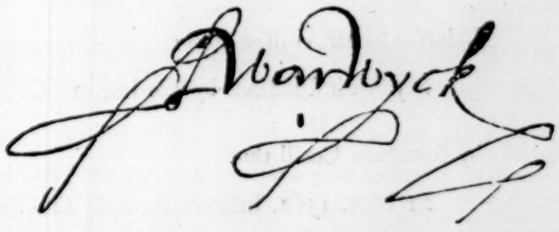
YOW ſhall underſtande, I have reſeved the counſel's letter: wherby I perceave, that they ar trobled for that they here no oftener from me. I truſt, there is none of theym hathe ſo evell an oppynyon in me, as to thinck me ſo careles of this greate chardge, the witch the Quene's Majeſty hath commytted to me, as that I wold not advertyſe theym from tyme to tyme, yff they wynde wer not the only lett of yt: for, onles I had yt at commaundement, I cannot ſende when I wold.

I ASSURE yow, syr, I thinck, there was never man ſente forth to the lyke kynde of ſervyce that I am now in; nether that yt was never ſene, that ever Inglyſhman and Frenchman wer ſo myxed togeather in any towne as we ar here. The Quene's Majeſty told me, that it was agreed upon betwene her Majeſty and the Vydame, that there ſhuld remayne no ſowldyer within the towne, but only the towne dwellers: but I fownd yt not ſo at my comminge hyther, for ther was at the leſt three or four hundred here; for the whitch, I ſemed to have greate myſlykinge wythall: and I was anſwered, that forasmotch as Roan and Dyepe was gone, that they had no only refudge but this towne; and there hope was, that accordinge to the Quene's Majeſtye's promyſe to theym, that they ſhuld receave both ayde and ſuccore at her handes.

THIS anſwer made me I cold not tell what to do; conſederinge indede, that my commyſſyon and inſtructyons declareth no leſſe, then to ayde theym all that I may, and lykewyſe to kepe this towne for the behallff of the French Kinge. Yt neverthelesſe, wainge the greate daunger that might happen to this towne by reaſon of the greate company that is here of theym, I ſent for Monſieur Bevoyes, and declared to hym, that I had parfyt intelligence from the counſell, that there is a greate nombre of ſowldyers comminge out of Inglonde; and, for that the nombers of the Inglyſh and French be ſo greate here allredy, I cold not tell whar to beſtoe theym, wythout his helpe: wherfore I deſyred him, that the moſt part of his ſowldyers might be placed in the vyllages without the towne; and, bycauſe he ſhuld have no ſuſpytyon in yt, I declared to hym, that I wold ſende a band or two of Inglyſhmen to kepe the villages with theym lykewyſe. He ſemith to be veary well content wythall: ſo that I truſt, by this meanes, ether to ryd theym all out of the towne, or at the leſt the moſt part of theym.

In the meane tyme I have the towne ſtrongly garded, both day and night; and have made proclematyon, that uppon paine of deth, that no Frenchman ſhall come out of his lodginge after IX of the clock; and beſydes, that they be not lodged togethers, but in ſeverall places in the towne: ſo that, what myſcheff ſoever the meane, I truſt to God, they ſhall be abell to do no greate hurt. As this is a greate matter both for yow and the reſt of the counſell to conſyder of, conſidering the fyckell ſtate we ſtande in here, and what dainger may happen hereafter, under the cowlore of this fayned fryndſhipp; I truſt, I nede not therfore to put [yow] in remembrance, but that yow wyll be ſo carefull of yt, as that it may be to the honor of our myſtrys, and the ſaftye of this pece the which yt hath pleſed her Majeſty to geve me the chardge of. Surely, syr, ſomwhat muſt be refferred to my dyſcreſſyon and the conſell here, or els the Quene wyll be the worſſe ſerved. I wyll trobell yow no more; but commyt yow to God: who ſende yow well to do. From Newhaven, the XXth of November 1562.

Your owne aſſured



* I Assure yow, we may all here thinck our ſelves happy in havinge ſotch a man amongeſt us as Mr Whyttingham is, not only for the greate vertues is in hym, but lykewyſe for the care he hath to ſerve our myſtris beſydes: wherfore, in my opynion, he doth well deſerve grete thankes at her Majeſtie's handes.

Instructions gyven by sir Thomas Smith, ambassadour, to Charles Wilson, to declare by word of mouthe to sir Nycholas Throkmorton on the behalf of the said sir Thomas after the delivery of the letter.

Inſtructions by Sir Tho. Smith, to Mr Wilſon, ſent to Sir Nic. Throkmorton.

21 Nov. 1562

Paper Office. From the Original.

I. First that I longed to here from sir Nycholas, and have herd from him but once, and that of no importaunce, in all this time. II. That I miſtruſt the practizes ther with the Prince; and that I do not doubt, but they here go about all that they can to ſever the Queene's Majeſtie and the Prince. III. That if they do ſever one from another, or from the Queene of England, they are undone:

they may take example by the King of Navarre, how they mocked him with his two yles Sardina and Majorca. IV. That the Queene's Majeſtie remaineth ſtill as ſhe was; and will never make peax with the French, without knowledge and conſent of the Prince: and that the money is redie for them to be delivered at Newhaven; and ſo I had word ſent in my laſt letters. V. That my familiaritie with the cardinall, and my motion of peax here, is but to have knowledge of their full mindes of this ſyde, and to find ſom meanes to have intelligence and knowledge at the full with sir Nycholas: which you may ſay, now at the laſt by that meanes I have gotten, and by you he may ſend ſauflie; and, without ſuch truſt with the cardinall, I could not have done it. VI. Thoughe peax be a thouſand times better to all parties; yet if taulk therof be, they muſt take hede, that it be bothe honorable and ſuer: which will not be, if they disjoigne one from another, and make peax apart. VII. That I truſt they will agré to no conditions of peax, except the Quene's Majeſtie be made privie to them: and that it wil be moſt ſuer, that hir Majeſtie be made conſervator of it. VIII. My humble and hartie commendations to the Prince and th'Admirall.

Indorſed by Mr Wilſon thus:

My firſt inſtructions by word of mouth. 21 Nov. with the letter.

by Secretary Cecill thus:

21 Nov. 1562. Inſtruct. from sir Tho. Smyth to sir Nich. Throgmorton.

To the Quene's mooste excellent majeste.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton, to the Queen,

From Eſſone,

22 Nov 1562

Paper Office.

From the Orginal.

It may pleaſe your Majeſtie to admoniſhe the Earl of Warwicke, and ſuche as have the principal maneging of your affaires at Newhaven, to take good heede, that your ſubjectes be in ſuche force there, as that they may be able to comaunde and garde that peece at their pleaſure; for I underſtand, there be practiſes in hand to introduce ſuche numbers, under the color of religion and amitie, as may be able to expel your men at their pleaſure. It may alſo pleaſe your Majeſtie to admoniſhe my ſaid Lorde, and others having the principal charge there, to give ſo good order in time, and that with ſpeede, as the places meeteſt to be forteſied by the enemy neare unto Newhaven be not ſurpriſed; namely a place named Le Cap de cauſe, La Foſſe, La Vielleville: for theſe be the moſt dangerous places neare unto the ſame; and ſome one of theſe three, I am ſure, they intend to take and forteſy; which wil be verey domegeable, bothe *to the town of Newhaven,* and alſo to the entrey *of ſuche ſhips as ſhall aborde there.* It may pleaſe your Majeſté alſo to geve commandement

mandement to my *ſaid Lorde of Warwicke* to apply his mynd, and to employ *your force by the beſt meanes* he can, to recover *all the peeces which ſtand on both the ſides of the river of Seine between Newhaven and Roan:* for it is thought where I am, *that much of the force which was left in thoſe parties to empeache him, and to make hedde* againſt him, is retired to be employed *againſt the Prince of Condé's force.*

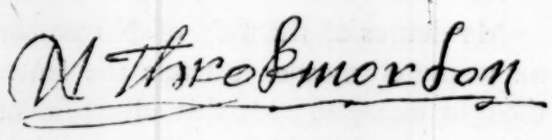
My lettres of the xx^th^ of November remayninge in my handes, for wante of meanes to ſende the ſame untill this preſent; I have thought meete to adde this advertiſment unto my former diſpatche. The Prince of Condé and his campe having approched the towne of Corbeille, and being ready to batter the ſame; the Queene mother ſente her principal Eſcuyer, named Monſieur de Sainte-Meſme, with a lettre to the ſayd Prince, advertiſinge him of the deathe of the Kinge, his brother. The ſayd de Sainte-Meſme had alſo in credence to tell the Prince from the Queene, that ſhe was verey deſirous to have an ende of theiſe troubles: and alſo that ſhe was willinge, that the ſayd Prince ſhould enjoy his ranke and auᵭthorité due unto him in this realme; which to helpe him unto ſhe would employ her good will and power: and declared, that ſhe was verey deſirous, that the Kinge her ſonne and ſhe might either comme unto the Prince, or the Prince to comme unto them; but ſhe ſawe great difficultie to bringe that to paſſe, the paſſages beeing garded as they were. This the Queene mother's lettre and ſweete words hathe empeached the battrye and warrlyke procedings againſt Corbeill; the Prince therby beeing induced to deſiſt from uſing any violence againſt his ennemyes. *I feare me, that this delaying will torne much to the Prince's diſadvantage*; and that there is no other *good meaning at this time in this faire ſpeeche, then there was in the treaty of Bogeancy* in the monethe of July laſt. *It comethe very evill to paſſe for this cauſe, that Monſieur d'Andelot is ſicke at Orleans.*

It may pleaſe your Majeſtie, notwithſtandinge theiſe the *Queen mother's faire words, ſhe coulde be contented, the xx day of this monethe, the court of parliament of Paris ſhould accorde and agree to make the King her ſonne, being but twelve yeares olde, major: and alſo ſhe coulde permitte at the ſame time, that the Duke of Guiſe and the conſtable, with the whole town of Paris, ſhoulde make requeſt unto her to take the govornement of the King her ſonne and of this realm wholly into her owne hands; and in ſo doing, he the ſaid Duke of Guiſe and conſtable, with the aide of the ſaid town of Paris, woulde ſtand with her in the ſame, and ſpende their lives therein. The Duke d'Aumalle*, after the wryting herof, arryved at Corbeill with more force and munition, and dothe commaunde theire as cheefe. Thus almighty God

longe preſerve your Majeſté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Eſſone the XXII day of November 1562.

Your Majeſtie's mooſt humble, faithfull,

obedient ſubject and ſervaunte



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of Warwick to the Lords of the Council,

From Newhaven,

24 Nov 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your Honors to underſtand, that I lately receyved advertiſement from sir Thomas Smythe, that Guiſe hathe drawne all the cheife ſtrenght of Normandye againſt the Prince; who with all his power is in the felde, and, as it is thoght, verie nere Paris: againſt whome if Guiſe (as God forbyde) ſhuld prevayle, that then he will forthewith aſſayle us here with his whole force: and that proclamation hathe bene made, bothe at Rone and elſwhere, that all the Frenche ſhuld put theymſeilfs in readynes to expulſe th'Ingliſhe and Almayns, which contrary to the King's will have ſeaſed upon certeyn of his townes. Here is alſo, as I am enformed, beſydes the Ringroff's bande, two thouſand Frenche ſouldyars come lately to Bulbeck, and certeyn peces of great ordynaunce arryved at Feckam, with great provition of wynes; and that they have taken up and preſted all the pyoners that can be gotten in this contry: ſo that it is to be ſuppoſed, that ether they intende to beſeche us, or els to fortifie upon the hill againſt us. There is alſo at Depe and Feckham eight great ſhips in preparing to cutt of our victells, and ſuche other proviſion as ſhuld come to us frome thenſe: ſo that it ſhal be requiſite, that ſome of ours may be ſpedily ſet forthe, ether to kepe the ſeas, or at the leaſt to waft thoſe which ſhall come hither frome tyme to tyme.

By Mounſieur Beuvois and Briquemont I was alſo lately informed, that the burgeſſes and inhabitants of Cane have offred theymſeilfs to the Quene's Majeſtie's protection and governement: inſomoche as Mounſieur Briquemont (as they ſay) lokes howrely when he ſhal be ſent fore to come thither; who myndethe to take with him all the Frenche ſouldyars that be here: wherof I wold be glad, for otherwiſe I knowe

not howe to remove theym; for the villages, where they were once appointed to lye, cannot be ſoddenly made of any ſuche force as they ſhal be able to kepe it, th'enymie being ſo nere unto it. And in the meane tyme we are inforſed to increaſe our watche, to prevent th'inconvenience that might happen amongſt ourſeilfs; wherof I am dayly admoniſhed, even by certeyn of the Frenche. Therfore I wold gladly knowe, what was determyned betwixt hir Majeſtie and the Vidam for the removing of the men of warre, and alſo to have ordre frome yow to put it in execution; for, ſo long as they contynewe here, the ſuſpition wil be to great.

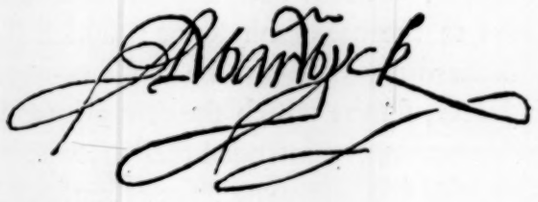
YESTERDAY the Queene mother ſent hither one la Mauvyſſyre, ſignifying to me by mouthe, that ſhe had receyved lettres frome the Quene's Majeſtie, wherby appeared, ſhe had entred this towne to ſe it ſavely kept to the uſe of hir ſonne: which ſhe the more credited, for that ſhe hard my doings to be ſuche as were not hurtefull to any of hir ſubjects; for the which ſhe ſent me (as he ſayd) great thankes. This, whatſomever he intended further, was his pretence, but not the cheife cawſe of his commyng: for Mounſieur Beuvois tolde me immediatly, that the Quene had by him not onely offred him pardon, but if he had loſt ten thouſand pounds to reſtore him fifteen thouſand for it.

BY th'increaſing of their nombres, and other proviſion dayly made by our neghbors, it dothe evidently appere, that, ſo ſone as the tyme will ſerve, they purpoſe (as I have ſayd) to beſege us or to fortifie; that in cace we beginne not with theym, they will beginne with us, when we ſhall not be ſo able to deale with theym, as in the meane tyme we might: beſeching your Honors, that I may be ſpedily advertiſed howe to procede with theym, and that I may be furniſhed accordingly, eſpecially of victells; which are ſo ſkarſe already, that this daye there was nether beare nor breade, (other then biſket) to be had within the Quene's ſtore. Which if it be not remedyed in tyme, will growe to great inconvenience: for with watching, warding, and working, the ſouldyars are ſtill occupyde, even as moche as they are well able to indure; which cannot contynewe without neceſſarie foode. Want of water, which was taken frome us foure or fyve dayes ago, and alſo of mylles, are alledged to be the cawſe of this preſent lacke.

THIS morning certeyn ſtones were thriſt oute of the wawle hard by the caſtle; wherby the water gate iſſue, and within a ſhort tyme had empted the dyche ſo, that a man in his botes might eaſely go to the wawle ſyde: for the dyche is nothinge ſo depe as was ſuppoſed; beſydes that the grownde is ſo hard and firme, as will beare any waight, even all along the northe eaſt ſyde, which was counted naturally the ſtrongeſt parte of the towne.

THIS evening arryved here ſix hundred men out of Suffolk and Eſſex: which I ment to have committed to the leading of ſuche gentlemen of ſervice as came over with me upon their own chardges; and ſo I was promeſt: but, contrary to my expectation, they are, as I perceive, already appointed. Thus, being verie diſierous to here frome yow, and to have your advices, as well in the premiſſes, as towching ſuche advertiſements as yow receyvyd by my brother Sydney (wherof as yet I have receyvyd no anſwar) I commit your HONORS to the tuition of almightie GOD. Frome Newhaven, this XXIIII of Novembre 1562.

Your HONORS moſt aſſured



POSTSCRIPT. I am advertiſed, that the PRINCE is commyng into Normandy; and that he makes his accompt to have ayde from henſe: wherof if he fayle; what the godlye will judge therof, I referre to your conſiderations.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick, to Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven, 27 Nov 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your HONOUR to underſtand, that I cannot a lytle marveill, that of ſo many lettres as I have written, beſydes th'advertiſements ſent by my brother Sydney, I can receyve no anſwar; the matters being of ſuche importance as they indede be, as may appere by the ſayd lettres bothe heretofore, and preſently addreſſed to your HONOUR and the reſt. The helpe that I have here (my own ſmall experience conſidered) is not great; and therfore I had nede to have the better and ofter advice from thenſe, wherby I might be the better able to diſchardge this waightie burden in ſo mixt and confuſed a governement.

OF the lacke of beare and bread that preſently is here, and of the nombres of th'adverſaries that come dayly to Hartflewr, Mountreuill, and other places, I have written more lardgely in my common lettre, and of the ayde which the PRINCE, as I underſtand, lokes for at my hands; who is commyng (as I here) into Normandy: praing yow, as my truſt is in yow, to procure ſpedye anſwar of all theſe things, with

ſuche

ſuche furder adviſe as yow with the reſt ſhall thinke neceſſarie; and therwithall to be a meane, that a nombre of bedds may forthewith be ſent hither for the pore ſouldyars, which otherwiſe are like to fall in ſuche diſeaſes, as therby they ſhal be caſt away, and the Quene's ſervice hindred; but eſpecially, that ordre may be taken for victeills, without the which all other things are to no purpoſe.

If I had had commiſſion at my firſt commyng hither, we might eaſely have taken thoſe places which th'enymie hathe now fortyfyde, as the tyme wold ſerve; ſo that they will not be ſo eaſely comme by; and, as it appearethe, they do but watche a tyme when they may beſt annoye us: which might have bene prevented, and they kept farder of; wheras nowe we are after a ſorte beſeged, for nether have we any vitteills out of the contry, nether yet cann go a myle out of the gates without a good force. Thus, hartely deſiering yow, that, at the leaſt for your own parte, I may here ofter frome yow, I commit yow to almightie God. At Newhaven, this xxviith of Novembre 1562.

Your owne aſſured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

Haſt, poſt haſt, haſt, haſt.

The Earl of Warwick to the Council, From Newhaven, 3 Dec. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your Honors to be advertiſed, that I have receyvid your letters of the xxivth of the laſt monthe by Mr Portonary, whom I intende ſhortely to returne unto you with his opinion towching the ſtate of the fortifications here: which cannot be perfited, ether according to Mr Lee's appoinctement, or as the ſaid Portonary ſhall furder deviſe, without 1500 mo laborers or pioners; which we thinke moſt requiſite to be ſent hither with all diligence. As for the ſouldiars; there is already more taken of theym, then they may well beare: wherby they have waurne out their garments; and not being able, by reaſon of the darthe of victtells and other things, to furniſhe the imſeilfs agayn, do therby, and through the coldenes of the wether and want of bedding, fawle ſeke dayly in great nombres: deſiering your Honors, according to my former letters, to give ordre, that 2000

mattreſſes may be ſent hither with all ſpede; otherwiſe the thirde parte of this gariſon will verie ſhortely be able to do no ſervice. Beſyds this, here is no proviſion ether of wood or cole: and out of the contry we can have none; for that we nether go to theym, nor they can have acceſſe to us.

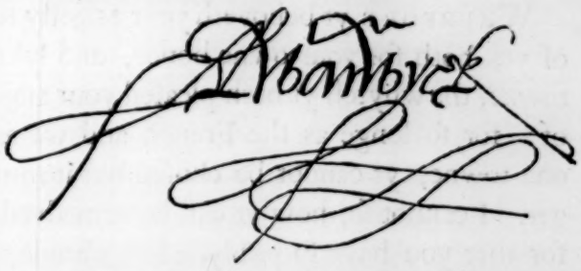
TOWCHING the unſerviſable ſhipps, as well belonging to the papiſts as to our frends; MONſeur Beuvoir hath promeſt to give ordre, that they ſhal be broken, and imployed according as your HONORS have deviſed in that behalf. But as for the other that be ſerviſable; I cannot ſee, howe they can be ſent into England without great offence and miſliking of our frends: and therfore it is thoght beſt, that a good watch and diligent ſearch be contynued for the avoyding of ſuch daunger as otherwiſe may inſue. And where you write to have the ſtraungers demyniſhed by indirect meanes, and yet without th'offence of our frends; the ſame is a matter of ſuche difficultie, as is not poſſible to be brought to paſſe. Nevertheles if MONſieur Briquemont kepe touche; I truſte ſhortely, they ſhal be removid where they may do better ſervice, and we delivered from great ſuſpition; which otherwiſe will hardely be avoyded.

FOR the perfiteing of the muſter boke, the monthly and particuler chardge of every bande ſhal be ſent to your HONORS with as moche ſpede as conveniently maye be. It is thoght verie requiſite for the better exerciſe and trayning of the yong and unſkilfull harquibuſſers, that they may be allowed 2 lib. of powder a pece monthlye, untill they may be broght to ſome better perfection; wherein I deſyer to knowe your pleaſures: lykewiſe that I may be permitted to give ſome allowance of dead payes, if it be but five in the hundred, to ſuche captaines as I ſhall think worthie therof, as well for their incoragement and relief, as for the helpe of ſuche gentlemen and expert ſouldyars as they are forſt to conſider above the QUENE's allowance; wherby I doubt not her HIGHNES ſhal be farr better ſerved. And herein I am the bolder to write, for that by credible reaport it hath not bene ſene, that the muſters have bene ſo ſtraightly loked unto in any other place.

THE XXXth of this laſt monthe sir John More with 500 weſtern men arryved here; wherof I have committed to the leading of MR Somerſet 300, to MR Ormesby 100 to thoſe he had before, and to MR Maners 100, with 40 or therabowts of captaine Leighton's bande that came from Rouen. The ſaid 500 had no kynd of furniture except ſwords and daggars, nether have preſently; by meane wherof they are not able to do any ſervice, nor worthie to be counted in the nombre of ſouldyars. It may therfore pleaſe your HONORS, that for the money levyed in the contrie for their armour you will ether wryte to MR Brumfeld to furniſhe theym of the QUENE's ſtore when it ſhall arryve, or els

that the money may be delyverd to the captaines for provition to be made by theym accordinglye. And thus I commit your HONOURS to almightie GOD. From Newhaven, this 111[d] of December 1562.

Your HONORS moſt aſſured



POSTSCRIPT. I have ſent this bearer Richard Goodale to your HONORS; who, as I underſtande, was appointed by your letters to come hither from Barwicke with captaine Reade and Brickwell, and hath contynued here without any interteynement, ſave a preſte of x lib. to bring him thither. And for that he is well known to be both a painfull and ſkilfull man, we thinke good, that he ſhuld have an hundreth myners; wherwith, if occaſion do ſerve, he will be able to do great ſervice; and if not, they will ſtand in as good ſted as the like nombre of any other ſouldyars: beſeching your HONORS, that he maye have a commiſſion for the taking up of the ſayd myners, with ſuche interteynement as you knowe requiſite for ſo good and ſkilfull a ſerviture.

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen.

From Newhaven, 4 Dec. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

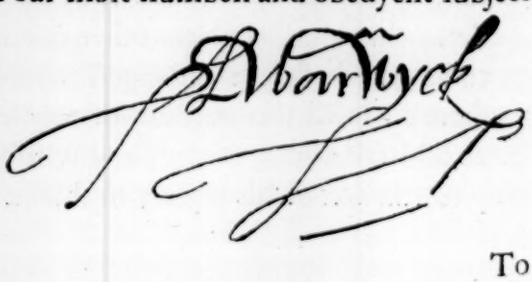
YT may pleaſe your MAJESTY to underſtande, that there is three jentyllmen of this towne of Newhaven, for the greate good wyll the bere unto your MAJESTY, hath geven me warninge of ſome greate treaſone, the whytch is in hande toward this towne. They ſeme*, that they ſuſpitions of the matter be ſo greate as that they cold do no leſs then to advertyſe me of yt, to the ende I might not be deceaved under the cowlore of this fayned fryndeſhipp. They ar not abell ſartainly to tell what they be, nor after what ſort the meane to attempt their enterpryſe: yt nevertheles they ſay, that it is moſt ſure that ſotch a thinge is ment. Chefely the ſuſpect it, for that both they theymſelves, and lykwyſe other of their veary fryndes hath had warninge ſecretly to depart out of this towne; and that with as convenyent ſpede as they can. Dyvers other occaſſyons do leade theim to thinck yt to be true beſydes: amongeſt the whytch, I have ſent your MAJESTY here incloſed the opynion of MONſEUR la Roke; whom I take to be as faithfull a man to you, as any ſubject you have; and on that is redy to run out of his wytes, to thinck that they ſhuld goe abowt any

*So the MS.

ſotch vyllany; conſederinge the greate goodnes they have all fownde at your Majeſtie's hande, and by whoſe meanes they have only byn preſerved. The other two jentillmen be of veary good credyt; in eſpetially on of theym, who was the Kinge's reſevore here in Normandy: his name is Monſeur Glatyne, the other is called Byſotonne.

Wherfore yt behoveth your Majeſty to have greate conſyderation of yt, both for your owne honor, and lykewyſe for the ſavety of this towne, the whytch yt hath pleaſed your Majeſty to geve me the chardge of: for ſo longe as the French and we ar this myngled together in one towne, yt cannot be choſen but it muſte nedes be in greate daunger. I cannot ſe, how yt can be remedyed but only by your Majeſty; for that you have ſo publyſſed yt abrode, both by proclematyon and other kinde of waye in lyke caſe, that you have ſent me and the reſt hyther for no other cauſe but only to defende this towne for the Kinge, and lykewyſe his peopell. So that yf I ſhuld goe abowt to put any of theym out of the towne; the wold not only make greate excleamatyon, but wold allſo thinck, that your Majeſty had ſent us hyther, rather to kepe it for your owne uſe then for any other reſpect. Wherfore wainge your Majeſtie's honor in this behalff, I thought it no leſe then my bownden dewty to advertyſe you of yt; to the ende your Majeſty may devyſe ſome ſotch way for the havinge of the moſt part of the French peopell out of this towne, as may ſeme moſte for your Majeſtie's honor, and to their beſt contentation. There is one man that your Majeſtiy muſte nedes procure away with all ſpede, and that is Monſeur Brickmawlt: from whoſe hed, yf there be any myſcheff, it muſte nedes procede. It muſte be conningly handeled; leſt els, peradventure, he wyll perceave, he is miſtruſted. As for the other, Monſeur Bevoyes, I take him to be a veary honeſt jentillman.

I will ſende Portynaré away with all ſpede, whoe is abell to inſtruct your Majeſty of the whool ſtate of this towne. As far as I can perceave by him, they fortefyenge of this towne wyll ſtande you in a greate deall of mony. Wherfore yf you intend to kepe it; your Majeſty muſte nedes worck the more ſurer way for yt, and not to ſuffer the nomber of French that be here to remaine as they doe, This, with my humbell ſervyce remembred unto your Majeſty, I commyt you to God; whoe ever have you in his bleſſed kepinge, and ſende your Majeſty a longe and proſperous rayne over us. From Newehaven, they 4 of December 1562. Your moſt humbell and obedyent ſubject



To

To the Queene's majeste.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

5 Dec. 1562.

Throkmorton's Papers. A.S. No XXXII. From the original draught.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſté, ſince my lettres of the XXII of November dated at Eſſone, the Prince of Condé the XXIII of the ſayd monethe levyed his campe from before Corbeill, fynding that place to be uneaſye to take; and ſo from thence marched towardes Paris by eaſy journeyes, partely by the indiſpoſition of the Prince's helth, and partely throughe the ſtraightnes of the paſſages, untill the XXVI[th] of the ſayd monethe: what day he planted his campe diſtant an Engliſhe myle from the faulxbourges of Paris, on the Univerſité ſyde. That day there was hotte ſkirmiſhinge betwixt the twoo partyes, and men ſlayne on bothe ſydes, but mooſt of the Prince's ſyde, by greate artillerye. The Duke of Guyſe dothe commaunde all, for the matters of the warre, in Paris: he lodgeth in the Charterhouſe, ſtandinge in the ſuburbes of St. Michell, accompanied with the Suiſſes and the men of armes. The whole ſuburbes on thys ſyde the water is entrenched; where there is ſundry baſtions and cavaliers to plante th'artillerye on, which is verey daungerous for th'aſſaylantes. Nevertheles, if the Prince had uſed celeritie, in my opinion, with little loſſe of men and greate facilitie he might have woon the ſuburbes; and then the towne coulde not longe have holden, ſomme parte of the ſayd ſuburbes havinge domination therof.

SINCE the ſayd XXVI[th] day of November untill the diſpatche herof, every other day, at the leſt, there was ſuſpenſion of armes. The Queene mother and the Prince of Condé had mette and conferred together three tymes. Other delegued comiſſioners, as the cardinal of Bourbon, the Prince of Roche-ſu-ryon, the conneſtable, and ſomtyme the Mariſhall Montmorency, Monſieur de Gonorre, and the secretary l'Aubeſpine, have mette and conferred oftener with the Admirall, the conte of Rochefocault, Monſieur d'Andelot, Monſieur de Genlys, Monſieur de Grandmont and Monſieur de Sterney. At theeſe ſundry metinges many ſundry thinges have ben propoſed and debated on bothe ſydes. And albeit at the diſpatche herof there was no accord concluded nor agreed uppon: yet it ſeemethe unto me by ſundry argumentes, that theeſe men are verey lyke to fall unto an accord, ſuche as it is; I feare me, not mooſt profitable nor ſuer for the Prince of Condé and his partye, nor mooſt comodious for your Majeſté.

HITHERTO I have uſed the beſt meanes I could to empeche this manner of accorde; but nowe at lenght I do perceive, the Prince is werye of warfare, and inclinethe wholy to the Queene mother's affections. I ſuppoſe, the ſomme of this accorde will tend to this ende. The Queene mother ſhall rule all: the Duke of Guyſe, conneſtable,

and Marſhall St André, with all their faction, ſhall keepe their eſtates in this courte and countrey; ſo ſhall lykwiſe thoſe of the Prince's ſyde: all injuries and crymes paſt layed under foote, without reparation: a permiſſion for the exerciſe of religion to be uſed in all places of this realme within the townes, except Paris and the banlieu therof, and except all frontiere townes; and lykwiſe a permiſſion to all gentlemen to exerciſe their religion in their houſes. For the ſuerty of theeſe and other capitulations, hoſtages hathe ben demaunded to be delyvered into your Majeſté's handes, and into the handes of the counte Palatin, the Duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundſgrave. The adverſe party will in no wyſe accord therto. The Prince hathe accorded, that all force of ſtraungers ſhall departe this realme, and the places in their poſſeſſion to be reſtored to their former eſtate.

I have declared to the Prince and to theeſe men heere, howe daungerous it ſhal be for him and his freendes to accord this article: for if your Majeſté's forces be excluded furthe of this realme, and that there be left unto yow no place of diſcent nor ſurety for your force; yow neither can nor will ayde him, nor no other in their neede. They preſſe me greatly with your Majeſté's proteſtation: and bycauſe it hathe not pleaſed your Majeſté, uppon what reſpectes I knowe not, to inſtructe me of your reſolution and pleaſour in theſe matters; I knowe not howe to behave myſelfe with theeſe men for your ſervice. For if I were aſcertayned of your Majeſté's reſolution and determination to be ſuche, as you would not leave the poſſeſſion of Newehaven, nor retyre your forces from thens, onleſſe Calays might be rendered unto yow furthewith by contrechange; or if I knewe your pleaſour to be ſuche, as yow would in no wiſe abbandon Newhaven, but ſeeke to gette more there if yow can, or to retayne Newhaven untill the tyme of rendition of Calays lymyted by the treatye ſhoulde be expired: then I could and might direct myſelf and my procedinges with theeſe men according to your pleaſour; for want of the knowledge wherof, I dare not go to farre: and ſo theeſe men go roundely to work; nothing to your advantage, as me ſeemethe. Nevertheleſs I beeing left in this ignorance, preſuming of your gracious acceptation, have ben ſo bolde to tell the Prince of Condé and thoſe of this party, that in no wiſe yow can take it well to have them accord thus lightly to the expelling of your forces furthe of this realme; wherby your Majeſté ſhal be left ſubject to many inconveniences, and he the Prince and his party, for their owne part, to a great many mo. I feare me, all that I have ſayd, and can ſay, will not conteyne the Prince from making a diſadvantagious accorde, bothe for his freendes and for himſelf. May it therfore pleaſe your Majeſté, if it ſtand with your gracious pleaſour, amongſt other preventions for your ſervice, to ſignefy with ſpede to

the conte Palatin, Duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundſgrave your miſlyking of theſe procedinges; ſo as they may fynd it good, that your Majeſté do in no wyſe abbandon Newhaven, untill yow may have the rendition of Callais according to the treaty, for otherwiſe yow ſhall never be able to ſtand the cauſe of religion in ſteade in Fraunce, wanting a porte to diſcende your force when the caſe ſhall require.

At this laſt conference had betwixt the Queene mother and the Prince of Condé, the ſayd Queene hath accorded, that I ſhall ſafely comme, uppon her woord, from this campe to ſpeak with her; ſayenge, that ſhe will wryte unto your Majeſté by me, and that I ſhall have a gentleman aſſigned to conducte me ſafely fourthe of thys realme. I have ſollicited to have this matter perfourmed; but as yet there is delayes uſed, and I remayne at the diſpatche herof in the Prince of Condé's campe. Heere is greate brute, that the Moores hathe taken thirty ſix ſpaniſhe galleys, havinge defeated the spaniſhe force in them, and have with theſe galleyes and their owne taken the ſhippes and treaſour which ſhould comme from the Peru: if it be true, the loſſe is exceading to the King of Spayne. As farre as I can learne the conſtable dothe mooſt work to have your Majeſté's forces expelled furthe of this realme, and in no wyſe to accorde yow the rendition of Callais. The spaniſh Ambaſſador in this court doth mooſt erneſtly travayll, that in no wiſe Callais be rendered unto yow; fearing, the rendition therof may retayne your ſtaplers from Bruges, and bring other diſcomodities to his maſter's Lowe-countreys. This may be to advertiſe your Majeſté, that Monſieur de Genlys and Monſieur de Grantmont be no men to be treated withall in any thing that ſhall concerne your Majeſté.

Indorſed: v Decembris 1562. To the Queene's Majeſté, by sir Thomas Smythe's currour.

To the Queen.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen, From Newhaven. 8 Dec. 1562. Paper Office. From the Original in his own hand.

Yt may pleaſe your Majeſty to underſtande, that they eight of September * I had intelligence, that this towne of Newhaven ſhuld be betrayde the ſame night followinge. I ſent incontynent for the Knight Marſhall; and commaunded, that two thowſande men might watch, and all the reſt to be in a redynes at their lodginge. Beſydes that, I ſent the controller to Monſeur Bevoyes, to wyll hym, that in any wyſe he ſhuld geve chardge to all the French, both towne's men and ſowldyers, that for their lyves they ſhuld not offer to come out of their lodginge; for yf they dyd, they ſhuld be well aſſured to fealle the ſmarte of yt. Bevoyes uppon this cam to me, beinge in a greate coller, and ſayde: he truſted he had not uſed himſellf ſo unto

* So the MS.

your Majeſty, as that he hath any kinde of way deſerved to be accompted as a traytoure, nor yet Monſeur Brickmawlt; in whoſe name he cam lykewyſe, for that he was abed, and not abell to come hymſellff: and ſayd furder, what ſo ever he was that fyrſt put any ſuſpityon in my hed of any of theym both, that he dyd not only geve him the lye in the throte, but wold alſo trye it uppon his body, that he was a vyllain and a traytoure himſellff.

I ANSWERED againe, that I had not ſo lyttell confydence in nether of their honores, as to thinck, that they wold condiſſend unto any ſotch matter, conſederinge the greate goodnes they had fownde at your Majeſtye's handes. Yet nevertheleſs I ſayde, I had a jenerall ſuſpityon put in my hed, that there was ſotch a thing ment; for that one of thoſe that ſhuld have done the enterpryſe cam and gave me warninge of it; and told me, that both the Quene mother and the Duke of Guyſe ſent him to the Ringraff, only for ſotch a purpoſe; to make a practyce in this towne, to the ende he might ſe, how many towne's men and ſoldyers he might wyn to conſente there to the winninge of yt by treaſon, or els for the takinge of my ſellff, whenſoever I ſhuld goe abrode. Theſe ſuſpityons beinge ſo greate, I told Monſeur Bevoyes, he cold not blame me to ſeke by all the meanes I cold poſſibell to prevent ſo greate a myſcheff. Beſydes that, I told hym, I was warned by divers jentillmen of this towne to take hede of it.

THE next day after cam Brickmawlt and Beavoyes together to me. The old man ſemed to be veary motch trobled wyth it, and began both gravely and wyſely to excuſe himſellff; ſainge, he had lyved hytherto unſpotted, and now in his old age to be compted a traytoure, he might thinck himſellff a veary unhappy man. He uſed greate ſyrconſtaunce in the matter beſydes: but in the ende he craved pardon of me in that he had furder to ſaye; for that I was your Majeſtye's Leutenant, yt dyd not become hym to ſpeake that he dyd intende to do, without my lycence: ſo I willed him to ſay his mynde. He ſayde: what ſo ever he was that wold burden him with any ſotch vyllany, as old a man as he is, that he wold fight with him in his ſhert; and deſyred me to ſhewe him juſtyce, and that he might not be denyed of yt. Allſo for the better tryall of his honeſty he wylled me to put him in the towre here; and yf that pryſon wer not thought ſufficient inoughe, then to the towre of London; where he wold wyllingly remayne, untill ſotch time as he might try himſellff an honeſte man: yf not, he deſired no other favour at your Majeſtye's hand but to hange him.

I ASSURE your Majeſty, I never ſawe two men in ſotch perplexité in my lyff: and for that I had no juſte occaſſyon indede to lay any thinge to their chardges, I dyd what I cold to pacyfy theym; and ſo

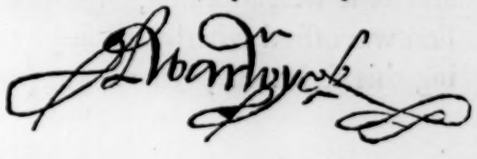
dyd

dyd by lytell and lytell wyn theim againe. Yet I thought not to let ſlipp ſo good an occaſyon, but that I wold put theim in remembrance of the convenants betwene your Majeſty and the vyſdame; the which was to have no ſoldyer within the towne but only the Inglyſhmen. They anſwered againe, that the truſted your Majeſty was come to help and ſuccore theym, and not to thruſt theym out of the towne; conſederinge that they have no only refudge but this towne, Roan and Dyepe beinge gone. Yet notwithſtanding, yf it be your pleaſure, they ſay, they will turne theim all out, althoughe they ſhuld be cut in peces, rather then your Majeſty ſhuld be offended with theym: but, yf they ſhuld be ſo handeled, they ſay, they powre peopell wyll make greate exclematyon of yt. For the whitch cauſe there muſt be ſome ſotch way fownde for the puttinge of theim out, as may be moſt for your Majeſtye's honor, and to their contentatyon. I do not myſtruſt, ever it be longe, to have the moſte part of theim ſent out: in the meane time I wyll kepe good warde and watch for theym.

This, after a lyttell unkindenes, we parted fryndes; and they both gave me their handes and their fayth, that they wold not, for all the good in the world, do that thinge the whitch ſhuld be hurtfull to the worſt that your Majeſty hath appointed here. Beſydes that, all the jentillmen of this towne, with the moſt parte of the burgyſſes, cam to me, and gave me their fayth; and promyſed me, not only to be faythfull unto your Majeſty, but lykewyſe wold be as redy to defende your peopell here as their owne natyon. And for my owne part, I muſt nedes thinck myſellf veary motch beholdinge unto theim; for ever ſynce they hard of this practyce, they have byn all veary carefull of me, and goeth abowt by all the meanes they can poſſibell to underſtande the truth of it.

As I underſtande by Brickmawlt and Bevoyes, there is a peace like to be concluded betwene the Prince and Guyſe. If it be ſo, and your Majeſty not made prevy to yt; they meane not ſo well toward you, as you have geven them cauſe to do. Wherfore it behoveth your Majeſty to prevent the matter in time, yf you meane to kepe this towne; leſt els, peradventure, all their force will be turned hitherwarde. Yf they do; I do not myſtruſt, but with the grace of God to make your Majeſty a good accompt of this towne with this company I hav allredy. I will trobell your Majeſty no more, but commyt you to the lyvinge God; hoe ever have your Majeſty in his bleſſed keping. From Newhaven, the 8 of December 1562.

Your Majeſtie's moſt humbell and obedyent ſubject



Even at the ſealinge hereof I receved theſe two letters, the whitch I thought good to ſend to your Majeſty.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL. HAIST.

The Earl of Warwick to the Council, From New-haven, 12 Dec. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your Honors to be advertiſed, that the XIth of this preſent I appointed to go to Harflewe to viewe the ſeate and maner of it (which ſtandethe in a lowe valley, thre parts compaſt with highe hills, and the fourthe with the ſea, which is within a forlong of it;) and toke with me Mounſieur Briquemalt and Mounſieur Beuvoir, with two thouſand ſouldyars or thereabowts of ours and theirs, beſides the band of Skottiſhmen, who firſt gave th'alarum there. Wheruppon certeyn of their horſemen and foteman iſſued forthe, and offred the ſkrymuſh: againſt whom I ſent firſt captaine Antwiſill with his harquibuſers; who behaved himſeilf bothe diſcretely and valiantly, and bett dyvers of their fotemen into their trenches, and after, out of one trench into an other, where he was ſhot through the right arme with a bullet; whoſe place Mr Horſey dyd after ſupplye, in ſoche ſorte as he deſerved great commendation.

IN this meane tyme an other companye were comme upp the hill to a long hedge; where with their ſhot they kept certeyn of ours playe, untill Monſieur Briquemalt had broght thither a bande of the Frenche. Wherupon theyr and our men entred two gapps, and gave theym the repulſe downe the hill, and ſo to the gates of the towne; in ſoche ſorte as, if their nombres had bene ſufficient, they might have entred peale meale. At this chardge Mounſieur Beuvoir entred verie valiantly, and followed to the fote of the hill; where he was ſhott throughe the necke, hard by the throte, with a great bullet of a curryer (as was ſuppoſed) out of the towne. Wherupon he retyred; and going home ſent his commendations unto me; declaring, that if it had pleaſed God he might have eſcaped that blowe, his faithfull hart towards me ſhuld have well appeared by that daye's ſervice.

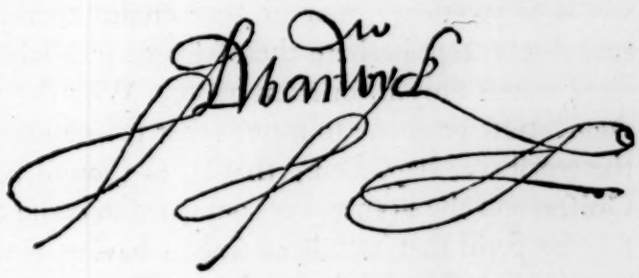
AFTER this ſcrimuſhe had contynued veary hote by the ſpace of two houres, and that I had ſufficiently conſidered the ſeate of the towne, I cawſed our men to retyre to the backe of the hill where the batteil was plaſed. In this retire, and all the reſt of the ſkrimuſhe, Mounſieur Briquemalt did bothe wiſely and valiantly behave himſeilf: ſo that, I aſſure your Honors, they bothe have given good teſtimonye of their faithfull harts for the mayntenance of this cawſe and ſervice; and as it well appeared, dyd not a little rejoyſe, that ſo good occaſion was offred wherby all ſuſpition therof might be removyd. During this ſcrimuſhe, there was (as the Ringroff's Drumme hathe this

this daye confeſt) above four ſcore ſlayne and hurt of the ſwart-rutters, beſyds foure horſe and one rutter taken by the Skotts; who ſerved notably well, two or thre of theim being hurt, wherof the Guydon, named Armeſtrong, was one. He was firſt ſhot into the thighe verie ſore: wherupon I willed him to go home, and geit him dreſt; but he anſwered, that it was far enoghe frome the hart; and, returning ageyn to the ſcrimuſhe, was after ſhott throughe bothe his hands.

Before this tyme the Ringroffe was comme frome Mountrevile with 300 horſe, even as our battayle began to retyre: which ſhewde theym ſeilfs upon the hill over us, and, as we thoght, ment to have cut betwixt us and home, and there to have chardged us; but when they ſawe our nombre and ordre, they were content to give us quiet paſſage. Nevertheles, thoſe of Harflewe were ſo incoraged by their commyng, that they contynued the ſcrimuſhe with the tayle of our men in their retyre a good ſpace after; where they ſlewe two or thre of ours, which was all the loſſe we had, beſyds dyvers that were hurt. After my comming home, I went to viſite Mounſieur Beuvoir: upon whom, I truſt, God will ſhewe his mightie power; for thoghe his wounde be moſt daungerous, yeat is there good hope of his recoverie; wherof I do not a litle rejoiſe.

Thoſe that I have put into Tankervile have taken certeyn letters of the Ringroffe ſent to Codebeg, and diſtreſt of his wynes going to Mountrevile. Dyvers gentlemen of the contry have come to theym, and not only ſhewde theimſeilfs glad of their comming thither, but alſo offred to ſee theym furniſht of victeills and other neceſſaries out of the contrye for their money. To morrow I purpoſe to ſend Mr Brumfeld thither to ſee the ſtrenght therof, and to conſider what is further requiſite to be had; and whether it be to be kept or no, and therof to advertiſe your Honors accordinglye. And thus I commit you to God's mercifull protection. From Newhaven, this XIIth of Decembre 1562.

Your Honors moſt aſſured



INSTRUCTION GYVEN TO RICHARD WORSSLEY ESQUYRE, CAPTAIN OF THE ILE OF WIGHT, SENT TO NEWHAVEN TO THE ERL OF WARWYK, HIR MAJESTIE'S LIEUTENANT THERE.

Inſtructions to Mr Worſley ſent to Newhaven, 12 Dec. 1562

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

FIRST ye ſhall, makyng haſt to Porteſmouth, if ye can ſpeke with ſir Hugh Paulett, will hym to take over with hym but five thouſand pounds, and to leave all the reſt in chardg with ſir William Kellwaye; commandyng alſo hym, to ſee to the ſavety therof: if ye can not ſpeke with hym; take order, that he maye have our lettre for that purpooſs. Item, will hym to ſtay his paſſadg over, and alſo all the Frenchmen there, untill yow may paſs over; becauſe your meſſadg may be doone before the arryvall of any of them.

ITEM, the pryncipall matter of this your jornay is, that yow ſhall paſs to Newhaven with ſpede, and informe the ERLE of Warwyk our LIEUTENANT of theſe thyngs following. Firſt we be advertiſed by lettres wrytten from ſir Nicholas Throkmorton, being in the prynce of Condee's camp, dated the VI of December, that he ſeeth manny arguments, that the PRYNCE of Condé will accord with the Guiſees, in ſuch ſorte as conſideration ſhall not be had of us; but that he will conform hymſelf to accord, that we ſhall leave the poſſeſſion of that towne of Newhaven, without recompence for the ſame. And by lettres of the VIIth from ſir Thomas Smyth appereth, that the QUEEN MOTHER told hym, that ſhe and the PRYNCE wer agreed; and that we ſhuld leave the poſſeſſion of that towne: although in dede at that tyme, for all hir ſpeche, the accord was not made; but by the ſayd ſir Thomas Smyth ſome ſuſpicion had, that the Guiſees ment to ſpend tyme with the PRYNCE, untill there force wer increaſed (as it did dayly) and than to break of, and to dryve the PRYNCE ether to fight, or make peace with grete diſavantage.

BUT howſoever it ſhall fall owt, we ſee it neceſſary, that our LIEUTENANT ſhuld underſtand thus much; and not to truſt to any fayre words or promiſees, nor to gyve creditt to the reports of the peace makyng, except he here therof from ſir Nicholas Throkmorton, or ſir Thomas Smyth, or from hence. Wherfor all that poſſible can be doone muſt be doone to fortefy that towne and to gard it, as though the worſt wer happened; that is, as though both the powers of the Guiſees and the PRYNCE wer conjoyned to come thither ageynſt it. And for the perill that hath bene ſene in having of the French within that towne; lett that be doone that poſſible can be to avoyde them, and ſpecially to avoyde Bricqumault; and that rather hyther, than to abyde in that towne: as for Beauvoiſs; not to preaſs hym to depart, but to induce

induce hym by good perſwaſions, with ſuch company as ſhall not be ſuſpected. And let the Lievtenant deale with Beauvoiſs playnely, that he dare not, for our diſpleſure, permitt ſuch nombre of Frenchmen remayn within that towne; and therby induce hym to allow of the removing of them: and if he will not be perſwaded; yet, rather than to ſuffer the nombre to abyde there, to the perill of the towne, lett them be avoyded by any other meanes.

Item lett all the ſhipps that be unſerviſable in that haven be broken in pecees, and the tymber ſo diſperſed, as therof grow no daunger: and for the reſt, to follow the former inſtructions. If the diſtribution of victell coming out of England wer ſomewhat ſtraightly looked too, that the French people might ether have none, or that they ſhuld have wer ſett at high prycees; it might be an occaſion to deminiſh the nombres, and ſave alſo victells. And, to order that matter in good ſorte, it wold be directed, that a ſtaple of all manner of victell wer kept untooched, as a ſtoore for the ſege: and ſo might a ſufficient excuſe therof grow to make the reſt ſkant, and deare to the French. It ſhall be well doone to have good regard, that nether Franciſe Clerk, nor no other there of the French, grow ſtrong uppon the ſeas, but that ſome indirect meanes be uſed to impeach the ſame; for els they might therby hereafter offend the paſſadg manny wayes: and therfor deviſe, how to ſtey Franciſce Clerk, and ſuch other, with ther veſſells and ſhipps from going to the ſeas, untill it may appear, what will come of this matter with the Prynce. And generally, untill it be certenly knowen, that the Prynce hath mad peace without us, lett hym and his have as good words and as much hope gyven them, as hertofore they had; uſyng, for excuſe, of circumſpection ſuch allegations as a Generall ought to have, being in a ſtrang contry, and mingled with ſtrangers of dyvers ſorts, and ſpecially the ennemy lyeng ſo nere.

Item ye ſhall uſe all the meanes that can be to underſtand the ſufficiency of that towne, in ſtrength of fortifications and men, to abyde an aſſege of both parte; and what is lackyng, or furder to be neceſſarely doone, to defend it ageynſt ſuch an aſſege. Ye ſhall bryng us the laſt muſter books, if they can be redy, with a ſpeciall booke from the treaſorer of the payements made from the begynning untill the laſt muſter taken. Ye ſhall aſſure our cooſyn of Warwyk, our Lieutenant there, that we meane to neglect nothyng that may ſerve to the keping and defence therof, but truſt therby to compell the French to render unto us that which by reaſon we ought to have. Fynally yow ſhall retorn with all ſpede poſſible, bryngyng [with] yow full anſwer to theſe thyngs committed to your chardg.

Indorſed: 12 December 1562. Copie of inſtructions geven to Mr Worſley ſent to Newhaven.

TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

13 Dec. 1562

Throkmorton's Papers.

A. S.

No XXXIII.

From the original draught corrected by himself.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſté, ſince my lettres of the vth, vi^th^, and vii^th^ of this preſent, wherby I dyd advertiſe the ſame the towardnes of the accord betwixt theeſe partyes (not beeing mooſt, in my opinion, neither to the honour nor ſuerty of the Prince of Condé and his party, neither mooſt to your Majeſté's comoditie) the Queene mother and hyr councelours have at the lenght once agayne ſhowed, howe ſincerely they meane in their treatyes. For when their force out of Gaſcoigne together with two thouſand five hundred Spaniardes were arrived, and when they had well trenched and fortefyed the faulxbourges and places of advantage of Paris; eſpienge, that the Prince coulde remayne no longer with his campe before Paris for lack of victuaill and fourrage, having abuſed him ſufficiently with this treaty eight or ten dayes: the ſayd Queene mother, with the Duke of Guyſe, conneſtable, and Marſhall St André refuſed utterly the condicions before accorded. So as the Prince was dryven to levy his campe the ix^th^ day of this preſent, and to addreſs ſomme other entrepriſe then the winning of Paris; and theruppon hathe taken his way with his force towardes Normandy; intending to take Chartres, if he can, and ſo further to impatroniſe himſelfe of the places of mooſt importance in Normandy, if he can comme by them.

BYCAUSE, theeſe five weekes paſt ſpent in the field, the Prince hathe achieved no peece nor enterpryſe to his advantage, but only Pluviers and Eſtampes; which be of no greate conſequence nowe, concydering his paſſage into Normandy, and the ſame places not gardable with the little force left in them; I cannot hope of any greate good to be don, untill I ſee it. And yet, in my ſimple judgement, if matters were handled ſtoutly and roundely as they ſhould be, without delaye; the Prince might yet put himſelfe in ſuche ſtate, as he might conſtrayne his ennemyes to accord more to his advantage. And for that, in my ſimple opinion, the entrepriſes made and to be made in Normandy may, for ſundry reſpectes, uppon all eventes ſerve greatly for your Majeſté's purpoſe and ſervice; I have and do animate the Prince and his councell, by all the meanes I can, to proſecute and go forwarde with the entrepriſes of Normandy: for me thinkethe it greatly to purpoſe, that all the peeces holden by the ennemies on bothe ſydes the ryver of Seyne, from Pount-de l'arche to the ſeaward, were recovered furthe of the ennemye's handes. And for theeſe reſpectes aforeſayd and others, me thinketh meete, under your Majeſté's correction, that yow ſhould procead to ayd the Prince of Condé with men and money; geving good order for your ſafe poſſeſſion of Newhaven, and

alſo to have ſome aſſurance made unto yow for the repayment of your money lent unto the ſayd Prince; as the poſſeſſion of Humflute, Harflute, Cauldebecke, (if they can recover them) or any of them. They promiſſe an obligation of the Prince, the Admirall, the cardinal of Chaſtillon, Dandelot, Rochefocault, Grantmont, Curſolles, young Rohan, (otherwiſe named Fountenay) the Baron des Adreſſes, Sterney, Boccart, Bouchavanes, Muy and Sarragoſſe, with the aſſurance of the townes of Lions and Orleans; and alſo the ſayd Prince and the parſons afore named to promiſſe to make no accord, nor conſent to any, without your Majeſté's agreement therunto.

It behovethe your Majeſté, I confeſſe, to deale with theeſe men ſubſtantially; for that in this their late treaty before Paris they ſhewed to muche lightnes and inconſtancy. And notwithſtanding your Majeſté's owne proviſion for your aſſurance; it may pleaſe yow to concyder, that the proſperitie of the Prince's doinges conſiſtethe cheefely in expedition: and therfore your ayde and ſuccour of men and money may not be defferred, if it ſhall ſtande the Prince in any ſteade; for he is at this diſpatch but twelve leagues from Chartres, which he myndethe to approche with as greate ſpeede as may be. The ſame being won, as he is therof in good hope, he myndeth to marche ſtraight to Pont-de l'arché, and ſo to take the peeces before ſpoken of as he may: which he ſhall not be able to doo, wanting money to pay his Almayns; which be two monethes and a halfe behinde hande, and therfore they are to be feared leſt they ſhoulde either mutiné or revolte. And wanting your force of men, the Prince in lyke caſe ſhall not be ſtronge ynoughe to accompliſhe his intentes: for his adverſaryes have at this preſent about fifteen or ſixteen thouſand footemen of all nations, and the Prince hathe not paſt ſeven thouſande, wherof his three thouſand Frenchemen be verey ill armed; and the tyme of the yere dothe daylye conſume his men, to lye ſo long in the fielde.

The Prince dothe make accoumpt, that aſſoone as he ſhall approche to Pount-de l'arche, and that he may any manner of way with his horſemen geve gard to your footemen; that then your ſayd footemen ſhall marche towardes him. This difficulty I fynd, howe they ſhould paſs the water; concydering the force of the counte Ryngrave, and ſuche as be under the comaundment of Monſieur de Villebon, which make hedde againſt them. The Prince dothe aſſure himſelfe to winne Pont-de l'arche, and to paſſe to Newhaven to fetche your men. But pleaſith it your Majeſté, it is not convenient, that neither the Prince, nor any other with the Frenche and Almayn force, ſhould enter within Newehaven. And therfore, for avoydynge of all quarrelles and ſuſpicions, it were not amiſſe, if your Majeſté be reſolved to ayde

the Prince with any parte of your men, that the ſame your force ſhoulde marche and meate the Prince, or ſuche force of horſemen as he ſhall ſende, diſtant from Newhaven ſome convenient ſpace, as may be thought meete by My Lord of Warwick and ſuch as do commaund your force, and in lyke manner agreeable to the Prince of Condé: for when men muſt conjoyne together to fight, all occaſions of ſuſpicion and divorſe muſt be taken away.

I HAVE uſed ſomme playnes to the Prince, the Admirall, and the reſt of the councell, for his and their unſure and ingrate procedinges towardes your Majeſté, at this their late treaty with the Queene mother and their adverſaries. He the ſayd Prince and the reſt have promyſed to repayre all thinges; and from hencefurthe never to proceade, nor make any accorde, without comunicatinge the ſame unto your Majeſté before they will conclude, according to his and their promeſſe hertofore made. And to th'ende your Majeſté may favorably interprete this their late procedinges in this laſt treaty, the Prince dothe preſently ſende unto your Majeſté a memorial of his doinges, with an explanation therof; and hathe required me to pray your Majeſté on his behalfe to geve ſuche ſpeedy order for the paſſing of your men on this ſide the ſea, that parte of the force already at Newhaven, and more if it ſhall lyke yow to ſende (as he is geven to underſtande bothe to be in good numbers) and the ſame to be led by th'Erle of Mongomerye, may marche furthewith to conjoyne with the ſayd Prince, when occaſion ſhal be preſented.

As farre as I can perceive, if the Prince do remayne in this preſent reſolution, he wil be verey neare Roan and thoſe partyes, before this my lettre can comme unto your Majeſté's handes; wanting the comoditye to ſende the ſame unto yow by poſt, either by sir Thomas Smythe's meanes or otherwiſe. For notwithſtanding the promeſſe which the Queene made unto the Prince of Condé for my diſpatche, and that I ſhould have a gentleman to accompany me ſafely furthe of the realme, wherof I dyd advertiſe your Majeſté by my late lettres ſent to sir Thomas Smythe; I cannot perceive at this preſent, that the Queene mother doth meane to kepe any better promeſſe with me for my diſpatche and ſafe returne, then ſhe hathe and meanethe to do with theſe men in her treatyes. For I have, as well by lettres as by meſſages, ſollicited verey importunately the Quene, the Duke of Guyſe, and the conneſtable for my diſpatche; yea rather, then fayle, to committe myſelf, uppon the ſayde Queene mother's worde, to the conducte of a trumpette, or otherwiſe as ſhe ſhould appointe, without ſaufconducte: and yet, notwithſtanding, I can by no meanes procure to be diſpatched hence, or to have the little ſuerty before ſpoken of. So as nowe your Majeſté may perceyve, whether my abode heere be, as it hathe ben

ben geven yow t'underſtand, grounded on myn owne pleaſour, and my feare formed uppon ſurmiſes. I feare me, before I can gette hence, onleſſe there be better order geven from thence then I underſtande yet, I ſhall remayne heere for waight and faſhion; except ſomme newe occaſion chaunce to worke ſomme newe reſolution in the ſayd Queene mother and her councell. I do therfore mooſt humbly deſyer your Majeſté to commaunde sir Thomas Smythe to uſe ſomme erneſt ſpeeche on your behalfe for my deſpatche, one way or other: for albeit I underſtande, it hathe pleaſed My Lords of your councell to ſignefy unto sir Thomas Smythe, that he ſhould procure me ſomme manner of diſpatche; I cannot perceive, but that the matter is either coldely handled, or coldely concydered by the ſayd Queene mother and her councell.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté, I do perceive, the Prince of Condé and the Admirall dothe make full accoumpt to have, at the leſt, twelve cannons furth of Newhaven, to leade with them and to employ, as they ſhall have occaſion preſented, againſt ſuche places as ſhall reſiſt them; together with ſhotte, pouder, attillage for the cariage, and other thinges neceſſary which they want. Pleaſithe it your Majeſté, as I ſayd before, I could wiſhe, that the Prince were ſupported and furniſhed with your ayde of all thinges for him neceſſary: but I dare not ſay, that it is meete to take ſo many cannons furthe of Newhaven; concydering, what is ment againſt the peece, and concydering, howe muche it importethe your Majeſté to keepe the ſame, and therfore not to be left deſtitute of cannons, nor of any other kind of munition neceſſary for the defence therof. I do well perceyve, the want of greate artillerye doth muche hinder the Prince's attemptes and purpoſes: and to ſay truthe, he ſhall not be able, neither to take any peece, nor to deffende any, without the ayde of greate artillerye; for thoughe peeces unfortefyed may be woon by the ſappe, places of ſtrenght cannot be ſo without battrye. The ſayd Prince dothe alſo deſyre to have ſix hundred or a thouſande of your Majeſté's well choſen ſubgectes for pioners: this nation either have no will, ſtrenght, or ſkill to make any greate grounde workes. In theeſe and all other matters, it may pleaſe your Majeſté to ſignefy your pleaſour with ſomme convenient ſpeede to My Lord of Warwicke. I do perceyve, if they may have ſomme good force of your Majeſté's to joyne with them, they do meane once agayne to aſſayle Paris.

Here is a great brute preſently, that the Duke de Nemours is either taken or ſlayne, and all his forces defeated by the Baron des Adreſſes. I dyd advertiſe your Majeſté in my late lettres, howe diſhonorabely, and, to ſay truly, trayterouſly Monſieur de Genlys departed from the Prince of Condé's campe before Paris; and havinge the

the watche-word, and knowing his entrepriſe intended to aſſayle Paris once agayne by camiſado, departed in the night to the ennemie's campe, and diſcovered the entrepriſe. Since whoſe departing, Monſieur de Grandmont, of whome all men conceaved greate ſuſpicion for the greate familiarité betwixt Monſieur de Genlis and him, hathe made a greate declaration of his honour and ſincerité; requiring to fight in campe with the ſayd de Genlis; proteſting, that he would lyve and dye in the quarrell of his aſſociation: ſo as the former doubtes and opinion conceived of the ſayd de Grantmont is nowe, in all men's opinions, well purged. It were verey greate pitye, that he ſhould not be honeſt: ſurely there is many good partes in him.

It may pleaſe your Majeſté to give ſuch order to my Lord of Warwick and your councel at Newhaven, in no wiſe to ſuffer any ſalte, coming from any place, to paſſe up the ryver of Seyne, or to lande at Humflute or theraboutes; which may be tranſported to Roan or Paris by water: for by the gabbelle of ſalte, the King having ſo many greniers therof, he doth continually and monethly drawe a greate proffict to his advantage; and the townes of Roan, Paris, and all others which ſtande uppon the ryver of Seyne, or neare therunto, ſhal be dryven to greate neceſſité, wanting the ſayd ſalte, and therby compelled to compounde gladly with your Majeſté. That which I ſpeak of ſalte is to be ſayd alſo of all other marchandiſes, but ſpecially of drogues and ſpicerye next to ſalte. I do underſtande, there will be great meanes made unto your Majeſté, to my Lord of Warwicke and your councell, for the tolleration of this matter: and alſo I think, there wil be greate preſentes offered to bringe the ſame to paſſe; for ſomme already have ſounded me, and have aſſayled me with greate offers.

Indorſed as above.

To the Queene's Majesty.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen, From St. Arnoul, 15 Dec. 1562. Throkmorton's Papers. A. S. No. XXXV. From the original draught corrected by himſelf.

Pleaſithe it your Majeſté, by my lettres of the vth, vi^th^, and vii^th^ off Decembre to the ſame, and by my lettres of the viii^th^, ix^th^, and x^th^ to ſir Thomas Smythe, your Majeſté might perceive, what had paſſed betwixt theeſe partyes in their treatye before Paris; and howe the ſame ended, no peace beeing concluded. By my lettres of the xiii^th^ to your Majeſté, ſent to Newhaven by a ſervant of the Erle of Mongomerye's, yow might perceyve, partely the cauſes of the breache of this accorde, and partely th'intention of the Prince of Condé for hys marching with his force into the parties of Normandy; hoping there to have the commoditie to have your Majeſté's force to joyne with him, to have ſomme money to pay his ſouldiors by your order, and to have ſomme number of cannons furthe of Newhaven. All

which thinges beeing had according to his deſſeignementes (thoughe I knowe nothing of the order and aſſurance of theeſe matters) the ſayd Prince dothe mynde to recover, if he can, the places holden by his ennemies on bothe ſydes the ryver of Seyne, and ſo to impatroniſe himſelfe of the countrey of Normandy; which to retayne, he thinkethe, he ſhal be able with your Majeſté's ayde and countenance.

The ſpeciall occaſions of the breache of this laſt accorde reſted upon two pointes; that is to ſay, the Queene mother with her councell would not advowe nor admit the Prince of Condé's armye as the Kinge's armye, to avoyde the charge of the payment of th'Almains: and in this parte it was ment, that the Prince ſhoulde utterly diſarme himſelfe and ſende his ſtraungers away, and the force aſſembled by his adverſaries ſhould remayne about the Kinge. The other poynct was, that no man havinge borne armes in the favour of the Prince of Condé ſhould enjoy his eſtate. As to the matter of religion; it was accorded to be uſed throughe the realme in all places where the people would deſyer it, except Paris and the banlieu therof, and the frontiere townes; where it was permitted to be uſed only in the ſuburbes, if there were any. Some other difficulties there were of no greate moment, which your Majeſté ſhall perceive at good lenght by a diſcourſe ſent yow from the Prince of Condé by the ſayd conte of Mongomerie's man.

As unto your Majeſté, and your force on this ſide the ſea; it was ſimply accorded, that your force ſhoulde be retyred from Newhaven, and the peece reſtored to the Kinge's poſſeſſion as before. And albeit I had no commiſſion from your Majeſté for my direction to impugne theeſe matters; I, moved with zeale for your ſervice, adventured to uſe the ſame ſpeeche in effect and to the ſame ende, that your Majeſté's lettres of the IIIIth of December, which came to my handes the XIIIIth of the ſame, comaunded me to doo. Notwithſtanding, I founde not ſuche aunſwer at the Prince's handes as I looked for, and as I wiſhed for your Majeſté's commodity: but, thankes be to God, yow have a good gage in your hande, if the ſame be well ordered. The ſubſtance of the Prince and Admiralle's aunſwer unto me, to cover th'accorde before ſpoken of (I meane that parte that concernethe the expulſion of your Majeſté's force fourthe of this realme ſo nakedly) conſiſted and was grounded cheefely uppon ſomme wordes in your proteſtation; wheraboutes we had ſomme longe diſpute, and parted at that tyme not in mooſt gracious termes. Albeit, they ſayd unto me that they thought it verey neceſſary and meete, that your Majeſté ſhould not be left unprovyded of ſuerty for the rendition of Calais, according to the treaty. I deſired them, that they would propoſe in their accord making ſomme aſſured ſuerty for your Majeſté in that behalfe. They aunſwered, they would gladly employ their labours and credit; but

they might propoſe nothing but only the advancement of the cauſe of religion, which was the matter that moved them all to take the armes, and therfore they might not mixe no particular cauſes therwith. I tolde them, they were not ſo ſuperſticious in their owne particular caſes; wherin ther was many articles which concerned nothing religigion, but only reſpected their owne particular ſuerties and eſtates. In theeſe manner of controverſies and diſputes we ſpent twoo or three howers: and all this was, when they toke the accorde for concluded, but not fully parfaighted.

NOT many howers after, their expectation was fruſtrate; as I have advertiſed your Majeſté by my former lettres. Since which tyme they have continually, at all conferences, ſought to excuſe, by as good meanes as they could, this their former dealing with your Majeſté; and have with promyſes, othes, and aſſeverations, taking the name of GOD to witneſſe, aſſweryd me, that they will never herafter accorde nor conclude with their adverſaries, untill your Majeſté be made pryvy therto, and your conſent had therin. And for the better verefication herof, the Prince dothe ſende your Majeſté a lettre confirming all this largely that I have ſayde: th'occaſion of which his ſo writing unto yow beeing taken uppon your Majeſté's lettres which I have delyvered to the ſayd Prince, (the one bering date the XVIth of November, the other bering date the III of December) and uppon my declaration of your Majeſté's inſtructions geven me by your lettres of the IIIIth of this preſent. In th'ende, the Prince, th'Admirall, and Monſieur d'Andelot have required me to deſier your Majeſté on their behalfes, that they may be ayded with ſomme of your force in Newhaven, with ſomme convenient number of pioners, with ſomme battry peeces; and all this to joyne with their force, at their comming into Normandy.

AND nowe that I have truly and ſimply advertiſed your Majeſté of the good and yll of theeſe men's procedinges; your Majeſté not offended, I wil be ſo bolde to tell yow, what me thinkethe meete for your commoditye and ſervice: ſubmitting all, nevertheleſſe, to your order and pleaſour. I ſhall not neade to reiterate unto your Majeſté the reaſon which have and ſhould move yow to maintayne the proteſtant faction in this realme, neither alſo to alledge the reaſons and occaſions to move your Majeſté and your realme to mynde hartely the recovering of Callais; the ſame beeing, I truſt, verey apparant, and by yow and all your good ſubjectes well imbraced. I do confeſſe, if there were ſuche ſincerity in theeſe men's actions and contractes, as that yow might ſtay yourſelf aſſuredly uppon the treaty, their othe and promeſſe; it were not the beſt councell, nor mooſt neceſſary for your Majeſté nor your realme, to take Newhaven, and ſpend there as yow doo,

doo, to employ your forces, armes, munition, and victuailles, to ayde the Prince of Condé with men and money, to diſturbe the repoſe of your owne realme, and to throwe yourſelfe into the expences, tempeſtes, and caſualties of the warre. But theſe matters, I am ſure, have ben by your Majeſté and your councell well digeſted; and therfore I am the bolder to ſay this that followeth.

Althoughe the Prince of Condé and thoſe of his party (as having regarde to their actions and treaty, and to their inclination for accorde making with your and their adverſaries) hathe little deſerved to have ayde and ſuccour at your hande: yet for the twoo firſt principall pointes ſpoken of, that is to ſay, for the recovering of Callais beſt chepe, and for the maintaining of a faction at your devotion in this realme, under your Majeſté's correction I ſpeak yt, it is mooſt neceſſary for yow to ayde the Prince and his party with force, money, and neceſſary ſuccours, to bring your owne purpoſes about: provided allwayes, that Newehaven be ſo well garded, as it ſhal be furthe of the enemye's power to raviſhe it; which he ſhal be the leſſe able to doo, if the Prince of Condé do occupy them in ſuche ſorte otherwiſe, as they cannot be able to convert their force againſt yow. And thoughe your Majeſté have wanted tyme to be afore hande in treaſour; concydering the actes yow have don, what good Engliſhman is there within your realme, that will not mooſt gladly and willingly contribute to the recoverye of Callais, and to keepe ſuche ravenous warre furthe of Englande as dothe now deſtroy and ruyn this greate realme of Fraunce? If your people did ſee and feele what I do ſee here, or could truly imagine the calamitie of this countrey; they would geve, I thinke, half their gooddes to be preſerved from ſuche horrible accidentes. This ſhall ſuffyſe your Majeſté's grave judgement, for this tyme; mooſt humbly deſyring your Majeſté to accept this by me ſpoken in gracious parte, and to geve order for theſe matters as ſhall ſeeme mooſt convenient to your wiſdome.

The Duke of Guyſe, according to ſuche intelligence as the Prince of Condé hathe, is marched furthe of Paris with twelve thouſand footemen and four thouſand horſe, to wayte uppon the Prince's doinges, and to take his advantage as occaſion ſhal be preſented. It may pleaſe your Majeſté, lyke as the Prince of Condé doth perſuade himſelf, that by his ſpeeche to me ſince the receipt of your Majeſté's lettres adreſſed unto him, and by his writing unto yow in ſuche ſorte as he dothe, that he hathe ſufficiently aſſured your Majeſté never to fayle yow in any of his procedinges, and therby truſtethe, yow are ſatisfyed for all thinges paſt: ſo he dothe mooſt humbly deſier your Majeſté, and hathe required me to be his meane unto yow for a teſtimony of your favour to him; and therof for an argument to his owne ſatisfaction, that it

may pleaſe yow to ſende him a ſkarfe of your coullers, which he taketh to be black and white, to weare in this GODE's quarrell and yours; and ſo dothe require yow to impute him as your ſouldiour, which, he ſayethe, he will never fayle to be during his lief. I was verey lothe to have mixed matters of ſuch gravité as goeth before with matters of ſuch nature as this is, but that verey importunately the PRINCE hath preſſed me therunto; and therafter it may pleaſe yow to concyder yt.

PLEASITH it your MAJESTÉ, if the conte of Mongomery be there, as it is ſayd heere he is; yow cannot better employ your favours, curteſies, and a preſent, of no man of this nation then of him: for he is one of the paragons, for valiantnes and aſſurednes, of this realme. Thus &c. From St. Arnoul the xv^th^ of December. Which day the PRINCE and his campe marched towardes Chartres, beeing but eight leagues from thence. The DUKE of Guyſe and conneſtable, with their force, were at the diſpatche herof fyve leagues from the PRINCE of Condé's campe, and intendethe to marche as the PRINCE dothe on the ſyde half betwene him and the ryver of Seyne.

Indors'd: 15 Decembris 1562. To the Q[ueene]'s MAJESTY ſent by the conte of Mongomerie's ſecretary, and by Sir Thomas Smyth's currour.

TO MY VEARIE GOOD BROTHER, THE LORDE ROBERT DUDDELEY, KNIGHT OF TH'ORDER; AND TO SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE; AND TO ETHER OF THEYM.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Robert Duddeley, and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven, 16 Dec. 1562

PAPER OFFICE

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe you to underſtand, that upon MR VIRON's commyng hither from Depe, I was contentyd, partely for that I was lothe to chardge the prince further then neceſſitie requirethe, and partely for that I founde the ſayd Viron willing to tary here for a tyme, to gyve leave to MR BRADBRIDGE to returne to the BUSHOP of Chiceſter, (who, as I underſtand, might not well ſpare him) being alſo chardged with the reading of a lecture there, which moved him the rather to deſier that he might be diſmiſſed, who during his being here behaved himſeilf verie well and godlye. And for as moche as MR VYRON hathe bene verie ſore vexed for thre wekes with this newe diſeaſe, wherof he is not yet recovered, nor any great liklihod that he ſhall eſcape it; and for that alſo I have bene earneſtlye written unto for his returne, for that his wyfe and familie (as I am enformed) are likewiſe viſited with ſekenes: I moſt hartely deſier you, that you will once agayn, upon this good occaſion, move the QUENE's MAJESTIE for MR GOODMAN's returne, that he may ether be imployed there, or ſent hither, which I rather deſier; of whome I have herd ſuche good com-

mendation, bothe of the Lord James of Scotland and others, that it ſemeth great pittie, that our contrye ſhuld want ſo worthie and learned an inſtrument. As for thoſe that be learned in England; they be, as you knowe, already plaſed, and cannot long with good conſciences be abſent frome their chardge. But in cace Mr Goodman cannot be had; then for the preſent neceſſitie that I may have Mr Wiburne for a tyme, or, if your ſuite take place, till Mr Goodman do come hither, leſt in this meane tyme Mr Whitingham ſhuld alſo happen to be ſeke, and I utterly deſtitute; which wold be to great a griefe unto me: therfore I earneſtly defier you to tender my ſuite accordingly.

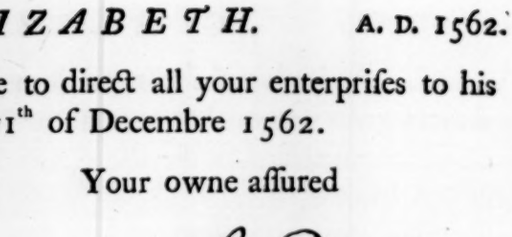
Towching Mounſieur Briquemalt, who preſently repairethe thither, to be a ſuiter to the Quene's Majeſtie in the Prince of Condie's behalf; I beſech you not onely for your owne parts to ſe him well interteyned, but alſo to further him to hir Highnes according to the truſte the Prince hathe in you bothe. What credite this bearer hath with him you are not ignorant; and for my parte, I had in this laſt ſkrimuſhe ſoche tryall bothe of him and Mounſieur Beuvoir, (who, I truſt, ſhall ſhortely recover his moſt daungerous hurt) that I can not but commende theym unto you, as thoſe that moſt valiantly with the haſard of their lyves have given ſufficient teſtimonye of their faithfull harts for th'advauncement of God's cawſe and quarell.

Where Edward Duddeley was the firſt that entred Tankervile, and is there, as I underſtande, verie well liked of the gentlemen of the contrye, and alſo of thoſe that ſerve with him; I can not, but to moche to his diſcredite, call him frome thenſe: yt may therfore pleaſe you to be a meane, that he may be conſidered with ſoche interteynement as you ſhall thinke mete. I underſtand by Mr Brumfeld, that the caſtle is not of ſuche force as was reaported, and yet able to be kept with two hundreth men, except they bring the cannon: and therfore, being of ſuch importance, I mynde to kepe it ſo long as we conveniently may; and if th'extremitie come, our men may at all tymes come away by water in ſavetie.

I perceyve by a letter ſent frome you, Mr Secretarie, to my coſyn Vaughan, that he hathe bene verie ill delt withall by ſuche as have unjuſtely chardged him: for towching myn own parte, I muſt confeſſe, as the truthe is, that he hath given no occaſion ether to ſpeke or thinke otherwiſe then well of him; for if he had, he ſhuld ſurely have hard of it. And where he is noted to be contentious; I can not but confeſſe, that I have ſene him rather a bearer, then one that hath ſoght occaſion to contende. As for the execution of his office; his diligence and care therein is ſoche, as I thinke the prince hathe not bene more juſtely ſerved in that rowme; wherein you knowe he ſhall hardly pleaſe all men. And thus I byd you moſt hartely fare-

well; beſeching the Almightie to direct all your enterpriſes to his glorie. At Newhaven, this XVIth of Decembre 1562.

Your owne aſſured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to Sec. Cecill. From St. Denis, 17 Dec. 1562 PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

SIR, I have written two lettres unto yow of the XIII of this preſent; th'one I ſent by one King, who is deſirous to be placid againe with sir Adrian Poynings (and I pray yow helpe him with your lettre to him: he hath ſervid here) and an other by the Burgondion, currour to the Governour of the Engliſh houſe at Andwerpe, to be conveid forther. For hearing ſuch a proclamation to be made in Paris, before eny warning given unto me eyther by word or countenaunce; I could not thincke my ſelf to have don my dutie, before I had ſignified the ſame unto yow. And for ordonarie wais (ſuch a proclamation ones made) I did not dowte, but that they ſhould be ſtoppid, till thei had done their feate: and therfore I thought good to uſe ther dyſſymulation, and not to be acknowen of it to them before I had depechid ſo as I could to yow.

So this day, as ſone as I had acceſſe to the quene here, I declarid, that the XI of this moneth a proclamation was made at Paris by ſownd of trompet of ſuch tenour as I have written. She ſaid, there was no ſuche; and upon replieng, ſhe ſaid: Upon the proclamation, that all men of the ban and arreraban ſhould repair to the campe againſt the rebelles, and the Allemaynes and the Engliſhmen that aided them, ſuch a rumour was ſpred in Paris; and it was nothing ells: I, that there was in it "Que la Royne d'Angleterre a faulſé ſa foy:" and ſhe, that it was not ſo; and that if there were eny ſuch proclamation, yt was neither to her ſonne's knowledge nor hirs: for ſhe ſaid, hir ſonne made no warre upon us; but the quene's Majeſtie held his townes, and kept hir force there, againſt the treatie.

And upon that we weare at hote wordes, and diſputations of our old matters: the breaking of the treatie, and the dowte that the quene's Majeſtie was in, as long as the Guiſes had the ordryng of th'army. To all that at Rome; ſhe denied it: that in King Fraunce's tyme was the quene of Scotts doeng, not the King's now: that lately done by hir

hir Ambaſſadour with the Pooles, ſhe know't it not; yt muſt be provid: to the dowte of the Guiſes; they be but the King's ſubjects, and yt is but a private quarrell and ſuſpicion againſt a private man; and yf he do eny thing, the King her ſonne, upon complaint, ſhall chaſtice him. And I replieng againe to all theis: to the furſt in generall, that if the treatie were ones broken, when was it made againe? that of the Pooles may ſone be provid; the perſones be alive: for the Guiſes; ſo long as thei have ſuch power as they have, and the handling of the warre, the Quene's Majeſté can not be in ſuretie. And ſo after ſuch ſtormes we cam againe, as we have alwais hitherto, to a caulme.

And then the Quene's Majeſtie's pretence for religion, and hir promiſſe in the proteſtation was alledgid; and (as I told yow in my laſt lettres of the VI of December I did ſuſpect I ſhould be) I was axid, if the Prince of Condé and they weare agreed, as for the matter of religion they were at a point, whie the Quene's Majeſtie ſhould not render Newhaven, and what I did demaunde. And if I had not had the Quene's Majeſtie's lettres ſent by Mr Killegrewe's man the IIII of December; I had bene utterly muet, and ſhould not have knowen what to have ſaid. I propownded, that, to avoid all dowtes and diſputes, yt was neceſſarie, that Calais ſhould be rendrid. Yt was thought marvelous ſtrange: ſo therupon we had ſom diſpute. At the laſt, this is a mater, ſaith ſhe, new to me, and to be movid to the counſell; have ye commiſſion to axe yt? I ſaid, I had. Then I was brought in to the counſell.

There all our diſpute began of new: of the proclamation: which all they of the cownſell ſaid was none ſuch; in ſo much, that Mareſhall Montmorency ſaid, if eny ſuch were, he muſt beare the blame: (and yet they could not deny, but that that rumour of open warre to be proclaymed betwixt Fraunce and England was a rumor all over Paris) of the breaking of the treaty, begyning of the warre &c; but ſomwhat caulmer then betwixt the Quene and me. In fyne I was willid to declare my requeſt: which I declarid at large with my reaſones. They lokid one upon another; and made the matter as ſtrang, as though thei had never hard it: yet I was aunſwered gentilly, that they wold conſider a while with themſelfs. I was ſent owte.

After a tyme Monſieur de Vieilleville cam unto me, and ſhewid me, that [the] counſell required to have my requeſt given in writing; for no other matter (ſaith he) but becawſe all be not here, and we wold alſo have there adviſe; and ſo from them I was demiſſed. But I ſaid, I had other things to the Quene: wherupon I came in againe. The mater was the paſſeport, and the gentilman which ſhe promiſſed me to conduct sir Nicolas hither and into England ſaufe. And ſe-

ing that the King, I ſaid, and hir Majeſtie, and the counſell doth deny the proclamation of warre to be there doengs; bicawſe I thought by this tyme the rumour therof was in England, I required a paſſeport to ſignifie thither ſo much as thei did ſay unto me: for I knew not how the Quene's Majeſtie wold take it; and upon the rumour of this proclamation, peradventure, ſomthing might be done which was not thought upon. Both theis weare graunted me.

All other occurrents ye ſhall underſtand by the lettres which I ſend herwith. I am in a marvelous dowte and feare; bycawſe I here no worde of Barlow my man, whom I ſent away from hence xxx November: methincks, ye do me much wrong, if yow kepe him ſo long. The lettres which ye ſent to me by William, to be forther delivered, be ſaufely arrived there; altho, for our mater, I dowte, they will do but litle good. Methincks, there is no good to be done that way for *Calais*, as I thinck yt is enough declarid by sir Nicholas Throgmorton in his lettres: and I am put in as much dowte and feare here by them by whom hertofore I truſtid to do good. *I ſe, you muſt hold ferme and faſt: Frenchmen will com to reaſon, but compellid.* Ye muſt give marvelous warning to My Lorde of Warwick *to truſt no Frenchman, of what religion ſoever he be*; and that he take marvelous hid of treaſon, *for in that is all their truſt:* for whither thei fight with the *Prince of Condé, which I do not beleve*, or they agree within themſelfes, *which is moſt to be ſuſpectid; as ſone as ever they be able, they will thither will all their force.* Here is talke of the caſtell of Tanckerville and ſom other villages taken by our men abowt Newhaven; wherof I know no certaintie. Fare ye moſt hartely well. From St Denis, the xv of December 1562.

Postscripta. Bicawſe I can not tell, whither my letters com to yow, or no, which I ſent by Flaunders (for I ſe thoſe extrahordinarie wais hath failed ſo mich) I will briefly write the ſom. On thurſday laſt I was with the Quene a litle to compleine to hir of the evil handling of my men in Paris. She aunſwerid me gentilly, that ſhe wold take order with Mareſhall Montmorency for that mater. The next day my men that were at Paris to buy neceſſarie things for me, th'one brought word, there was peace proclamyd with England, th'other, that there was warre; but it was but by hereſay, and thei were ſuch men as I gave no credite to their talke: this had I on friday at night. On ſaterdaie I went to the cardinall, and ſent Mr Midlemore to Paris to enquier diligently of the proclamation; and yf it were in print, to buy me the book; yf no, to enquier by all meanes the true effect. He was there on ſaterday all daie. When he cam home; he told me, he had enquirid diligently, and, by that he could learne, it ſhould not com in print: but comoning with diverſe, wherof ſom ſaid by report, and ſome ſaid,

they did here it themſelfs, and were men of underſtanding, advocats and ſuch, told him th'effect and tenour of yt; and ſo they agreed all upon theis words which I praied him to write, and I here ſend unto yow.

ON ſonday one old freend of myne of Paris cam to ſe how I did, and dyned with me; and ſo did one or two more. Thei began to talke of warre with England: he began to tell of the proclamation; and, ſaith he, have ye not harde of it? I ſaid, no. By my troth, ſaith he, I had thought, ye had. Now he ſaid before, D'autant que la ROYNE d'Angleterre a faulſé ſa foy: to the which I gave eare, and praid him to tell it forth; ſo he agreed, in mannour, with th'other. Whie, quoth I, it cannot be ſo: for on thurſday I was with the QUENE, and on fryday my men were there, and on ſaterday alſo; and yet no man ſpake any evill to them. This was the proclamation, ſaith he. Indede I hard the ſame after of diverſe.

I DO underſtand, the QUENE was ſomwhat movid with it, when ſhe hard of it at the furſt. Som excuſe it one way, and ſom another: ſom, that it was againſt th'Almaines and Engliſhmen which were in the campe with the PRINCE and at Newhaven, and not againſt the QUENE of England: ſom, that bicawſe diverſe of the gentlemen here be HUGUENOTTS, to get them out of Paris and in the campe, yf it had ben againſt the PRINCE, they wold not have gone, but againſt th'Engliſhmen thei wold; and therfore thei made it ſo. Th'one of the two it muſt be: that either thei meane crafte; and then, if thei have th'advauntage of priſoners or ſuch things, it is good priſe, bycawſe of the proclamation; yf no, it is no warre, bycauſe ther was no proclamation: or els the DUKE of Guiſe, or ſom other of that faction, did cawſe it to be made, to ſet a more ſuer pike and full breache betuixt Fraunce and us.

I HAVE made all the ſhifte I can to get the copie of it as yt was cried, but it will not yet be. And now ye ſe, what the QUENE and the counſell aunſwerith me. Seing they deny it, how can it be provid? There owen ſubjects cannot be brought to teſtifie againſt their prince, nor will not gladlie for ſuch a mater be brought into the broile. Yet yt ſhall not be amis, though ye will not other waies uſe it, that the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE compleine of it, as though the rumour cam out of Andwerpe, both to th'EMBAſſADOUR there, and alſo hither to me by lettres. But the EMBAſſADOUR there hath his excuſe redie: for his currour was dyſpachid, when my man axid audience; when, I am ſuer, thei lokid, that I ſhould compleine of it; ffor the rumour was ſo greate of yt, that they did well know, I was not ignorant therof.

THIS day the ſpaniſh EMBAſſADOUR'S ſecretarie and two more of his gentlemen did affirme to MR Midlemore (as he ſaith) at the court,

that thei hard the ſaid proclamation when it was proclaimed; and that it was of the ſame tenour: and thei affirmid more, that it was in printe; and imediatly when it cam to the Quene's eare, comaundement given under paine of death to ſuppreſſe it, and that no man ſhould ſe yt.

THE gentleman this night ſuppeth with me who is appointid at the laſt to go for sir Nicholas; and Midlemore goeth with him. Ones againe fare ye well. From St Denis, the XVII of December 1562.

THIS ye may be bold to tell the Quene's Majeſtie from me, how ſtraunge ſoever they make it, the Quene here and the cownſell, (my demaunde for Calais) I know, the cardinall had bene verie earneſt on my ſide with the Quene for that mater before; and that thei had bene in cownſell of it all that day before I cam: and I fyend all thyngs calmer and gentiller then afore here. And where by no meanes nor ſhifts I could get sir Nicholas lycenſe, trompet, nor gentilman before; now I have it with all favor: which in dede was by the cardinall's meanes; and altho the cardinall alſo maketh it ſtraunge and difficulte to my man, yet that of sir Nicholas is a token betwixt him and me. And yeſterday when Mr Midlemore was at the cowrte, the Quene axid, whither he had brought my demaunde in writyng, and when I wold ſend it, and that I muſt ſubſcribe it. But neither ther cowntenance here nor wordes are muche to be truſtid: and I am glad, thei ſhall have myne in writyng; for now will I alſo in like ſorte demaunde to have ther anſwer.

Yours alwais at commaundement

T. Smith

LES DEMANDES DE L'AMBASSADEUR D'ANGLETERRE.

Les demandes du Chevalier Smith, A Bois de Vincennes, 19 Dec. 1562. ARCHIVES ROYALES. D'une copie atteſtée par lui même.

LES demandes de Monſieur le prince de Condé touchant la religion, et aultres ſes raiſonables requeſtes eſtans accordées; l'Ambaſſadeur de la Royne d'Angleterre, ſuivant la bonne volunté, intention et deſir que la dicte Royne ſa maiſtreſſe a de vivre en paix et repos avec tous ſes voyſins, et principallement avec ſon bon frere le Roy tres chreſtien, ayant eſté ſouventes foys en diſpute et debat avec la Royne ſa mere, et Meſſieurs de ſon conſeil, de la rupture du traicté dernierement faict a Chaſteau en Cambreſis, diverſes choſes eſtans alleguées tant d'un coſté que de l'aultre, affin que les affaires de la Royne ſa maiſtreſſe ne puiſſent empeſcher la paix univerſelle du royaume de France,

France, et que toutes doubtes, querelles, diſputes et debatz entre le dict Roy et Royne de la rupture du dict traicté, et toutes occaſions de guerre ceſſent, et ſoient tellement oſtées, que doreſnavant les dicts Roy et Royne et leurs ſubjectz puiſſent vivre ſans auquelque ſouſpeçon l'ung de l'aultre, dict et propoſe, que la meilleure voye qui ſe peult trouver, eſt, que chacun prince ait le ſien : et par ainſi demande, que la ville de Calais et le païs adjacent, qui appartient a la Royne ſa maiſtreſſe, laquelle la dicte dame pretend pour diverſes raiſons luy eſtre a preſent deue (la reſtitution de laquelle eſt ſuſpendue quatre ans encores et certains moys) par le contenu du dict traicté, ſoit rendue incontinent a la dicte Royne.

Laquelle choſe ne doibt eſtre au dict Roy, ny au ſon conſeil eſtrange : veu que, oultre les raiſons alleguées par la dicte Royne, les doubtes, ſouſpeçons, et querelles que ce traicté du * temps a apportées, et au temps a venir pourra apporter, ſeroient, par adventure, occaſion de grande guerre entre les dicts royaumes ; et que la dicte ville de Calais, en conſiderant toutes choſes, eſt au dict Roy plus domageable que profitable ; tant a rayſon des grans frais et deſpenſes qu'il faict neceſſairement pour la garder, que pour le peu de profict qu'il en tire ; pour ce que la dicte ville eſt hors de tous cours de marchandiſe de France, et que la meſme ville eſt tant neceſſaire aux ſubjectz de la dicte Royne pour leur trafficque es païs de Flandres et Brabant ; de ſorte que la detenir eſt pluſtoſt empeſchement a la commodité des Anglois, que profict ou commodité aux Françoys.

* So the MS.

Et oultre cela le dict Ambaſſadeur demande deux cens mille eſcuz au ſoleil, tant pour le domage et degaſt de la dicte ville et havre de Calais depuis le temps du dict traicté, comme pour les deſpenſes faictes en fortifiant la ville du Havre-de-grace, et en ces guerres ; ou au moins autant que par les commiſſaires a ce deputez ſera adjugé rayſonable.

Leſquelles choſes accordées et faictes ; le dict Ambaſſadeur dict et promect, que la Royne ſa maiſtreſſe fera retirer toutes ſes forces, et rendra au dict Roy la ville du Havre-de-grace ; et entrera en telle et tant ferme amitié et accord avec ſon bon frere le dict Roy, et ſa bonne ſeur la Royne ſa mere, que les dicts Roy et Royne, et ſon conſeil, ſçauront raiſonablement demander. Signé de la main du dict Ambaſſadeur, et donné es mains de la Royne, a Boys de Vincennes, le xix de Decembre 1562.

Indorſed by sir Thomas Smith : The true copie, word for word, as it was ſhewed and red before the kyng and the quene mother.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council,

From Newaven,

20 Dec. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your honors to underſtand, that for the fortifications of the towne, you have bene advertiſed of the ſtate therof by sir Richard Lee, MR Winter, and MR Portonary, with their opinions of the ſame; whoſe devices may ſerve to divers good purpoſes, as tyme hereafter ſhall ſerve therunto. But the onely thing to be done for the preſent, wherupon the ſuretie of the pece muſt depende, is, in our opinions, the ſpedie fortifiing of the platt already begonne to as good perfection as it may be broght; which, with[out] the help of 2000 pioners, can ſkarſelye be reduced to good paſſe in any ſhort tyme; wherof there be not here above 230 or there abowte, to the great hinderance of the works, and loſſe of a faire tyme that might have bene well imployde therupon. For the ſouldyars; they have labored ſo long, as they have toyled out and worne bothe theymſelfs and their clothes, and therby are weary of that labor; ſo as there can no great thing be truſted to at their hands. But we ſhall do with theym what we may, and muſt nevertheles requeſt the ſpedie furniture of theſe 2000; with whoſe helpe we hope in ſhort tyme to make a good repaire of the places of moſt daunger. Finding alſo ſome partes of the olde towne, and ſpecially about the winde mylles, to be the place of moſt annoyance to the towne by the enimyes; where they may fortifie or incampe theymſelves without any great daunger of the ſhot of the towne, having earthe enogh at commandement to make any exploit withall to our annoyance; and with trenches from thenſe may approche the towne with their artillary to the battyre therof, as nere as any man wold deſier to approche for the working of that fete; beſids that it ſemethe doubtfull, that frome ſome place of that grownde the entry of the haven may be impeached by theym: wherunto, in our judgements, there may be ſomething done, to our ſuretie, and the enymé's annoyance, with a more convenient chardge then the abating therof to any good purpoſe ſhall amount unto, as MR Richard Worſley, the bearer herof, can further informe you of the ſame.

AND this towne, being 11000 foote in compaſſe of the curteyns and bulwarks, can ſeme to requier no leſſe then the nombre of 6000 ſouldyars to be gard therof: of the which there are here upon the point of 4700 or there aboute. To the ſuppliment wherof it may ſeme good to have the nombre of 2000 men muſtred, and put in full readynes, in the contries next adjoyning to this coſte, to be ſent hither as ſpedily as occaſion ſhall requier, as well to the fulfilling of the nombres aforſaid as to ſupplie the places of ſuche as ſhal be ſeke, hurt,

or dye of this preſent nombre: aſſuring your Lordſhips, that if the enymie make any haſt of approche, the cheif ſavegard of the ſame muſt depende upon manlye defence: for the pece being a newe unfiniſhed worke, and ill neighbor'd with ſindrie places of perill and annoyance to the ſame in divers reſpects beſides; the old towne aforſaid may be judged of the beholder of the grounde to be a verie rawe pece of itſeilf in th'eſtate that it is in, what ſo ever it may ſeme to be upon the view of the platts therof.

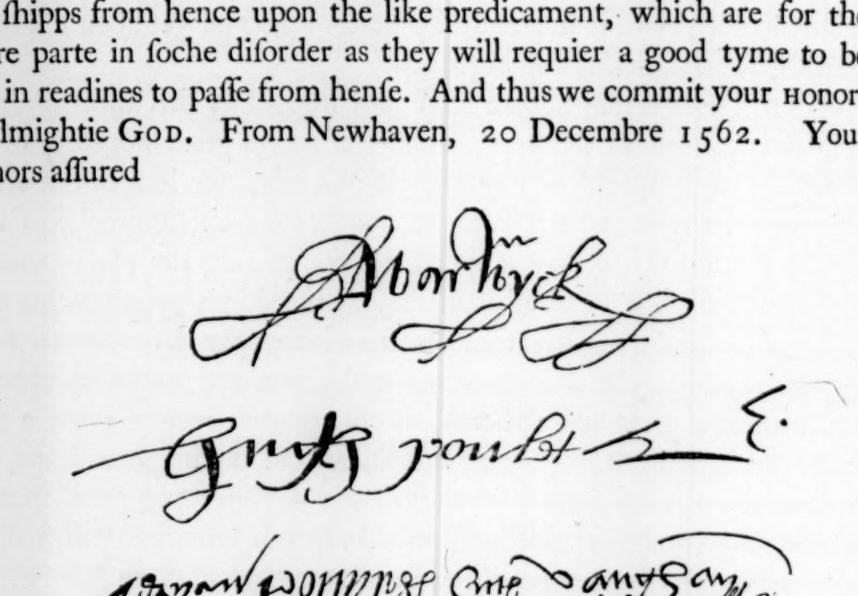
Moreover it may like you to underſtand, that the Ringroff contynuethe his quarter, with the nombre of 800 horſemen, and 6000 fotemen at his commandement about him: whome we can not be able to remove, without an increace of power agreable to matche in the felde, leaving the towne conveniently furniſhed for the tyme; which we referre to the conſideration of the premiſſes: reſting unable by that meanes to uſe any manere of commoditie of the contrye about the towne, without an increace of our bande of horſemen: which being nowe (with the augmentation of Mr Tremayne's bande) the number of one hundrethe Engliſhe and Scottiſhe, or thereaboute, might ſerve us to many good purpoſes, if the ſame were made upp in launces to the nombre of 300 horſe, with proviſion of haye and otes for the ſame: of the which newe bande the ſaid Tremayne hopethe, upon ſome privies made to him, to have fiftie launces for the furniture of his bande; whoſe horſes and piſtolers remayne yet aboute Porteſmouth, for want of tranſportation.

And like as it may appere unto your Honors by this diſcource, that, without daunger of the pece, there can be no great nombres of our ſouldyars well ſpared to any exploit abroode, for longer tyme then they may be returned agayn to the towne before th'approche of th'enymie therunto; ſo may it appere by compairing the places mete to be furniſhed with peces of artillarie and munitions apperteyning with the nombre and quantities that remayne here, (the ſtate wherof hathe bene lately certifyde unto your Honors) that there can be no accompt made of any great ſpare therof, leaving in the meane tyme a ſufficient furniture in the towne againſt all events: having good hope, notwithſtanding theſe advertiſements of the daunger and perill that this towne may ſeme to ſtande in upon a ſharp and puiſant attempt againſt it, that yet the ſame procedithe not of any feare that we have or ſhall conceyve of our lyves in the defence therof; but will aſſure the Quene's Majeſtie, that, according to our bounden duties, we will (God willing) ſtand in the defence of our chardge to the deathe; and ſhall ſo expoſe our lyves in the defence of the ſame, as th'enymies ſhall receyve ſo blodie an incounter, when ſo ever they ſhall give th'attempt, that

they ſhall have litle cawſe to rejoyce of their victorie; in cace the ſucceſſe ſhuld turne on their parte, as we have good hope it ſhall not.

For the nombre of ſouldyars, and monthlye paye, with the money diſburſt here for the cotes and conduct money, and alſo the expenſe and remaynder of vitteills; ſhall appere by the treaſourer, comptroller and clarcke of the victeills certificat ſent herewith. Which remayne of victelles being compared with the nombres of the gariſon of all ſortes; it may appere, that there remaynethe at this preſent no ſufficient ſtore for a monthe of any one kynde of victeills, and moche leſſe of dyvers ſortes therof: whereas a contynuall ſtore of thre monthes vitteils ſemithe to be the leaſt proportion that can be thoght mete to this pece; wherunto we beſeche your honors that ſoche regard may be taken as apperteynethe.

For the removing of the Frenche; there be already gone to the ſeas, with Frauncis Clerck, of ſouldyars and mariners above 700, beſides an hundred ſouldyars ſent to Tankervile with captaine Moſoner: and for the reſt of the ſouldyars that remayne, being not above 3 or 400; we ſhall conſider of theim the beſt we maye, and of th'inhabitants of the towne alſo, by ſuche diſcretion as we can uſe, untill that we ſhall here agayn from your honors upon theſe newes preſently addreſſed from the Prince of Condye and sir Nicolas Throgmorton, whoſe letters you ſhall alſo receyve herewith; putting alſo the removing of the ſhipps from hence upon the like predicament, which are for the more parte in ſoche diſorder as they will requier a good tyme to be put in readines to paſſe from henſe. And thus we commit your honors to almightie God. From Newhaven, 20 Decembre 1562. Your honors aſſured



We

We determine to do nothing towching the Prince's requeſts, before we here againe from your Honors.

To the right honorable the lordes and others of the Quene's majeſtie's privie counsell.

It may pleaſe your Honors to be advertiſed, that this day, abowt XII of the clocke, the Ringroff ſent a letter to Mounſieur Beuvoir, which here incloſed you ſhall receyve, by the which appearethe, that the Prince of Condie and Guiſe have joyned in battail; and that after a long fight Guiſe had the upper hand, the Prince being hurt and taken. And nevertheles, after the firſt diſcomfeture, th'Admyrall aſſembled a power agayn, wherwith he gave a newe chardge, but was likewiſe defeated; who, notwithſtanding, hath the conſtable priſoner, as ſhall more at lardge appeare to your Honors by the ſaid lettres. Of the which we had alſo ſome intelligence by certen that came hither this day from Harflewe; and had likewiſe ſuſpition therof yeſternight, about eight of the clocke, by the ſhot of hordynance at Honnflewe, with certen great fyers therabowts which we ſuſpected to be made upon ſome tryumphe; and the rather becawſe at the ſame tyme two trumpetts ſounded in ſeverall places within leſſe than half a myle of the towne, declaring therby ſuche braverye as hathe not bene accuſtomed heretofore: wherof we thoght it our duties to give you underſtanding without delay; making an aſſured accompt, that in cace theſe newes be certeyn (as they are to like to be) that our next newes ſhal be of a ſummons of this towne: to the defence wherof we ſhall ſtand the beſt we maye, being fully bent and determined to expoſe our lyves therupon to the laſt man; and have no doubt but the Quene's Majeſtie will employe hir princelye puiſance to the preſervation of hir Highnes honor, and the reſiſtance of the enymie's malice in this behalf: to whoſe protection, next unto God, we commit our ſeilfs; beſeching your Honors herewithall to have ſuche regard to our former requeſts and all other things inſident to theſe affaires, as to your diſcrete wiſdoms ſhall ſeme to apperteyne. From Newhaven, the XXII of Decembre 1562.

The Earl of Warwick, &c. to the Council, From Newhaven, 22 Dec. 1562 Paper Office. From the Original.

Postscript. Since the writing herof, an Engliſheman came from the Ringroffe, that ſpake with a Skottiſheman which was taken with the Prince of Condie and ſent to the Ringroffe, who confirmed the ſaid newes in every point. Here incloſed your Honors ſhall receyve a note of certeyn other wants of munition from the Maſter of th'ordynance. A great nombre of our ſouldyars are ſeke at this preſent. Upon the cloſing herof one came from Mountrevile that was preſent

at the opening of certeyn lettres of theſe newes; wherein was ſpecifyde, that Guiſe, d'Omale, Mounſieur d'Anvers, with the Marſhall St Andrewe, are hurt at the battell; and that d'Andelot is ſlayne, and the Prince hurt in the face, at his taking, with a curtilace.

Your Honors moſt aſſured



VERBA FACTA IN CONSISTORIO REGIO ANGLIÆ LEGATO ET OBSIDIBUS CHRISTIANISSIMI REGIS.

De bello Anglis indicto. .... 1562. Archiva Regia. Ex exemplari, manu Cecilii ſcripto.

DOMINE Legate, Regina vult, ut ex conſiliariis ſuis qui hic adſunt quædam et tu et qui hic præſentes ſunt quatuor obſides audiatis, quæ nec Reginæ nec vobis jucunda eſſe poſſunt; ſed, utcunque ſunt, quia cauſa eorum a veſtris orta eſt, minus ægre fert. Res ita ſe habet. Regina per multos, non ſolum Anglos, verum etiam Gallos et Germanos, [certior facta eſt], publice Pariſiis, circa undecimum diem hujus menſis, indictum eſſe nomine Regis veſtri bellum contra ſuam perſonam, regnum, et populum; adjectis etiam eidem edicto verbis haud honorificis. Et ut iſta verbis, per præconem publicum ſonitu tubæ, Pariſiis acta ſunt; ita etiam rebus violenter geſtis in aliquot partibus regni Galliæ confirmata ſunt: quorum quædam tam ſunt nobis manifeſta, ut nihil contradici poſſit. . . . . die hujus menſis Anglus quidam ſubditus Reginæ, miſſus a Legato noſtro Thoma Smytho cum famulo ſuo curſore noſtro, quum Boloniam veniſſet, apprehenſus eſt per capitaneum; et pro cauſa pronunciatum eſt, eſſe bellum indictum Anglis: et ita pauper homo coactus eſt ibi manere tanquam captivus. Burdegalæ etiam naves omnes Anglæ apprehenſæ ſunt, nomine indicti contra nos belli; et nullo modo liberari pote-

rant niſi pretio redemptæ: quod quum perſolutum eſſet, et iter huc facerent, aliquot earum apud Conqueſt rurſum apprehenſæ ſunt; non obſtantibus literis D. de Noallees, quibus ſignificatum eſt, eas liberas dimitti.

MULTA alia exempla habemus hujus generis, ſed plura hoc tempore non perſequemur. Verum quum ita verbis et rebus geſtis contra REGINAM et ſuos ſubditos procedatur; non alienum a ratione eſſe judicatur, ſi primum vobis, nimirum tibi, DOMINE, qui hucuſque REGIS locum, nomine legationis, hic apud REGINAM tenuiſti, et vobis etiam qui hic, conſervandæ pacis gratia, admiſſi eſtis obſides, res omnis ut ſe habet exponatur; et deinde hujuſmodi ratio habeatur vobiſcum, ut certo intelligi poſſit a REGE veſtro, quid REGINÆ ac nobis ſit in hac cauſa ſentiendum: nimirum, velit ne rex veſter aut Guiſius pacem cum hoc regno, an bellum; et velit ne huic publicato edicto ſtare, an illud revocare. Nam, ut verè fateamur, quanquam REGINÆ, dominæ noſtræ, nihil magis placere poteſt, quam ut in hoc chriſtiano orbe pax univerſalis eſſe poſſit: tamen ſi aliter DEO viſum fuerit, ut ii qui REGEM veſtrum in ſua poteſtate tenent authores ſint perturbandæ pacis publicæ, et propter privatas ſuas libidines magis ament tumultus quam concordiam; haud dubitat REGINA noſtra, quin cauſam ſuam ope divina ita tuebitur, ut inpoſterum hi qui jam ſæpe rejecerunt oblata a REGINA remedia pro pace et concordia pœnitentiam agent.

RESTAT itaque jam, ut tu, DOMINE LEGATE, voſque obſides, iis rebus bene perpenſis, intelligatis, quam benigne et honorifice de vobis REGINA ſtatuet. Haud hoſtili more vobiſcum agetur: et tamen, ne omnino res noſtras videamur negligere, conſultum hoc eſt, ut, donec certo intelligamus quid nobis expectandum ſit, bellum vel pax, vos in ſingulis veſtris ædibus permaneatis, ea cum libertate qua prius uſi eſtis, modo non diſcedatis ab urbe ſine conſenſu REGINÆ. Quod ut melius a vobis obſervetur, dabitur tibi, DOMINE LEGATE, nobilis quidam qui in ædibus tuis * * *

A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

L'Amiral de France a la Reine d'Angleterre. Du camp a Meur, 2 Jan. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES. De l'Original.

MADAME, J'ay cy-devant adverty voſtre majeſté de l'eſtat auquel ſe retrouvent les affaires de deça, et quelle a eſté l'iſſue de la bataille que le PRINCE *de Condé a donné. En laquelle* encores que *noſtre infanterie ayt eſté deffaicte ſans combatre; noſtre cavallerie, qui ſeule a faict l'execution, (que voſtre majeſté* a peu entendre) *eſt entiere, et reſolue de revoir bien toſt les ennemys de* DIEU *et de ce povre royaume;* leſquelz ont plus d'occaſion de *nous redoubter deſormais, que de nous aſſaillir, ou de nous attendre:* de ſorte que *nous n'arreſtons plus icy, que pour faire rafrechir noz reiſtres* quelque peu de temps.

Et parce, madame, que nous avons noſtre principale eſperance en voſtre ayde et ſecours, aprez Dieu ; lequel vous ſçavez trop bien *vous avoir conſtitué en ce hault degré, et vous avoir donné ſa cognoiſſance, et mis le glaive en la main pour ſubvenir a ceux qui ſont injuſtement oppreſſez, pour defendre la religion, et vous oppoſer a ceux qui veulent abolir ſon vray et pur ſervice*; comme eſt le devoir de tous les princes et potentatz de la terre, entre leſquelz vous tenez ung ſi grand lieu: *toute ceſte compaignie requiert l'ayde de voſtre majeſté; et vous ſupplie tres humblement, madame, ſuyvant le zele que vous avez* tousjours *demonſtré avoir a l'advancement de la gloire de Dieu, et en oultre a la conſervation et liberté du roy et de ce povre royaume, de vouloir employer voſtre puiſſance pour la defenſe de la cauſe de Dieu, et d'une ſi juſte querelle, et avec ſi bonne occaſion, que d'empeſcher que ſon egliſe ſoit ruinée en ce royaume*; *dont* en oultre *vous en demeurerons* a jamais *tous redevables et obligez.* Vous adviſant, quant a *noz neceſſitez, madame, que a preſent nous avons peu de gens de pied:* de ſorte que *nous aurions beſoing, qu'il pleuſt a voſtre majeſté en faire paſſer le meilleur nombre, et en la plus grande diligence, que vous pourrez*; enſemble *de nous ſecourir d'argent,* ſuyvant *l'offre qu'il vous a pleu faire au prince de Condé et a nous, pour employer au payement de noz reiſtres* ; auxquelz nous avons *reſpondu d'ung moys,* oultre *ce qui leur eſt deu du paſſé,* attendant qu'ilz ayent nouvelles du *dict prince de Condé, qui eſt detenu captif, dont nous aurons moyen* entre cy et la *de leur en faire ſçavoir, pour leur donner meilleur* courage.

A ceste cauſe *nous ſupplions tous en oultre tres humblement voſtre majeſté, madame, qu'il vous plaiſe nous faire ſur ce entendre* voſtre intention *incontinent, et le ſecours qu'il vous plaira nous faire, et le temps auquel* nous pouvons nous en aſſurer; *a ce que par la nous puiſſions prendre reſolution de ce que nous avons a faire,* ſoit pour *nous aller joindre avec vos gens, ſoit pour prendre autre deſſeing: ſur ce* ſuppliant *l'infinie bonté de Dieu vouloir conſerver voſtre majeſté, madame, en tres parfaicte ſanté et proſperité, et benir et conduyre toutes vos actions a ſa gloire. Du camp a Meur, ce deuzieſme de Janvier.*

Voſtre tres humble et tres obeiſſant ſerviteur.

Endoſſé par le Secretaire Cecill: 2 Januar. 1562. R. xv Januar.

To

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen.

From St Denis.

2. Jan. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

PLEASE yt your Majeſté, I underſtand by Mr Somers, that ye do thincke my demaundes to be ſomwhat to eaſie: which ſemyd to me verie ſtrange, ſeing that I axid more in them, then I had commiſſion to do by 200000 crownes; but having ſom intelligence of the charges, I thought ſuerly, yow wolde loke to be ſatisfied agayne for it. But your Highnes may well underſtand, how much your miniſters, and ſpecially your Embaſſators, who be oftentymes far of, and can not have at all tyme commoditie to ſende unto yow, had nede be well enſtructid and particularlie, what your deſignes, entents, and purpoſes be; for thei ſhal be many tymes driven to aunſwer to that which was never thought upon: which for the furſt or ſeconde tyme thei may differ; but, in ſom caſes, longer then that thei can not, but eyther yt ſhall towche their exiſtimation to far, or your honour.

I WROTE before to your Majeſtie and to Mr Secretarie, to know by degrees what I ſhould have demaundid; but I had no aunſwer: and what I ſhould have axid more, I could not geſſe, nor it aperid either in myne or in ſir Nicholas lettres or inſtructions. Of eny old dett which was owing I knew not; for it was never in talke nor controverſie when I was secretarie: and yf it had bene; I could not thincke but that yt was clered at the laſt treatie of peace, except I had bene otherwiſe inſtructid. Now ſith ſir Nicholas came, that I could ſe the treatie, I perceive, there is 500000 crownes which the marchaunts or pledges ſhould paye, in the name of a peyne, for the breache of the treatie. That is due ſtill, though they performe my demaundes, for eny thing that I can ſe: but yf I had ſeen the treatie, which hitherto I could never get, I wold either expreſſelie or in generall termes have put yt in my demaunde. Howbeit, ſeing thei have ſo proclamid warre as thei have done, I thincke in reaſon your Majeſtie hath the advauntage to make warre, if yow ſo thincke good. And yf thei refuſe this offer, by all reaſon your Highnes is at libertye: as when the buyer refuſith ones the price wherat the ſeller ſettith his marchandize, or when eny adverſarie refuſeth the condition of accorde; yt may well be ſaide, ye might have had it then ſo, yf yow had wold; now, I am to offer againe as I thincke good.

BUT yf thei wold accept all my hole demaunde; if it ſtode ſo with your Highnes pleaſure, I wold, thei and we had a good peace imediately: but I thincke rather, thei will not be ſo haſtie to do themſelfes good. One waie, I thincke, thei wold; that is this. Thei be now occupied abowte Orleans, and that wais: all there force and captaines be goeng thither; and thei feare yow no where but in Normandie.

Your Highnes now having a good force redie for Normandie; yf ye landid 5 or 6000 men abowte Calais ſodenlie, I thincke, Calais might be taken with ſmall ado. There is not 200 men in it; not 300, men, women, and children: and I thincke, the beſt ſouldiars be com to the Guiſe. For victualles; all that countrey abowte Calais was never ſo well ſtorid: yt is now the plentifulleſt countrey of all Fraunce. For landing of your men ye have ſhippes at Newhaven to many; and ſom, as I underſtande, that ye wold deſtroie: I wold have them filled with men, and in a moone ſhyne night ron a land on ſom of the ſhores or ſands abowte Calais, thoughe the men wadid up to the knees, yea to the midle, to get a nombre of land; ſo many as could kepe, furſt, Newneham bridge, and then adventure uppon Calais. The reſt I leave to them which are conninger in matters of warre then I am. The towne is now half made, and half unmade: none of their fortifications be parfit. At this entrepriſe they will ſo feare treaſon, that I thincke, they will not abyde in the towne.

This waie if ye had Calais; I know, that a greate nombre even of the French which be in the courte wolde be glad: for ſo thei be excuſed, thei thincke, of their honour. And whither by diſſimulation they leave it ſo weake, bicawſe thei wold ſo leeſe it, (as Quene Marie did, when we loſt it) I can not tell: howbeit, we loſt yt not to them to whome ſhe wold gladlie have had it loſt, then as many did mutter. But now yf it can be taken ſo; I dare ſaie, thei here will never replie at it, but ymeadiatelie ſue for peace. And then your Majeſtie maie ſell Newhaven to them at ſuch price and conditions as ye ſhall thincke good.

Yf this, for the hardnes of conveiaunce of victuall, of the dowtefull freendſhip of King Philippe, or for eny other cawſe, ſhal be thought not to be attemptid; I muſt confeſſe myſelf, indeede, rather to know the comoditie, then the poſſibilitie of th'enterprice; bicawſe I am no man of warre. But if it weare poſſible; though it were hard, I take it the ſhorteſt cut to com to a pointe: and if it had ſucceſſe; I durſt warrant your Majeſté to make an eand of the warres, both betwixt yow and betwene themſelfes, even as it ſhould pleaſe your Highnes: whom God long preſerve, to the comforte of your realme. From St Denis, the ſeconde of Januarie 1562.

Your Majeſtie's homble and faithfull ſubject

T. Smith

TO THE QUENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

YOUR Majeſtie hathe ben, as I perceive, by your Ambaſſadour sir Thomas Smythe advertiſed at good lenght of the battail geven the XIX day of December betwixt Dreux and Maſieres; in ſuche ſorte as I may be the ſhorter in ſpeaking therof: and for that I was that day a looker on of that bluddy ſpectackle, I will ſommarely ſignefy unto your Majeſtie what I did ſee and knowe; referring ſuche other particularités as your Majeſtie is pleaſed to be enfourmed of to my declaration at my acceſſe unto yow.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen, From St Denis. 3 Jan. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

BOTHE the armyes were mynded, as it ſeemed by their procedinges and iſſue, to geve the battail; the PRINCE of Condé beeing reſolved to paſſe the ryver of Dure at Dreux, the conneſtable and DUKE of Guyſe beeing lykewiſe reſolved to empeache that paſſage at that place. Thus eche party perſiſting in their opinions, the battail began about XII of the clocke at noone, and continued till the night did ſeparate them. The vantgarde of the PRINCE of Condé's ſyde beeing conducted by the ADMIRAL and his brother, accompanied with the MARſHAL of Heſſe and fyve cornettes of reighters, did defeate the battaill of his ennemies led by the conneſtable: at which defeate the conneſtable was taken, beeing hurte with a piſtolet ſhotte on his neither lippe, but not dangerouſly; who was furthewith with greate ſpeede led to Orleans. And the ſayd vantgarde, having thus defeated the conneſtable's battaill, followed the chace of their ennemies ſo broken. The vantgarde led by the DUKE of Guyſe ſtood ferme in a place of advantage. The PRINCE of Condé with ſomme diſadvantage charged the ſame: wherat he was defeated; and the PRINCE taken by MONſIEUR d'Ampville. Fower cornettes of reighters accompaninge the ſayd PRINCE's battail were ſo eſbranled with twoo or three ſhotte of greate artillerye, that they would never comme to the fight.

THE footemen on the DUKE of Guyſe's ſyde dyd their devoir verey well, but ſpecially the Suiſſes. The footemen of the PRINCE of Condé's ſyde, as well Frenchemen as Almains, (and the ſame bothe in the vantgard and the battaill) dyd behave themſelves verey ill; and ſuche as had the leading of them behaved themſelves muche worſe. The conneſtable and the DUKE of Guiſe having XXII peeces of artillerye, that is to ſay, XIIII in the vantgarde, and VIII in the battaill, dyd ſhoote four vollees againſt their ennemies. But the PRINCE's artillerye was ſo yll conducted, having four field peeces, twoo cannons and a culveryn, that they never ſhotte ſhotte, nor ſtoode him in ſteade. The DUKE d'Aumale was overthrowen, and in greate daunger of taking; but verey well reſkued by the ſuccours of his brother the DUKE of Guyſe, who came in ſeaſon for that purpoſe.

THAT day the ſayd DUKE ſtoode himſelfe, his freendes, and his caſe in great ſteade: for ſurely he behaved himſelfe lyke a greate and valiant capten: and ſuche victory as remayned unto him and his party that day was to be aſcribed unto him, in manner, only. Suche victory, and it pleaſe your MAJESTIE, I may ſay; bycauſe, if all be well concydred, it is verey doubtefull; and the domage is rather greater to them which challenge the victory, then to the other ſyde which is ſayd to be defeated. Indeede, as having regarde to the ceremonies of the warre, the DUKE of Guyſe may chalenge unto himſelfe that daye's victorye: for his footemen remayned lordes of the fielde, and kept their place: he wan four peeces of the PRINCE's artillerye, and kepethe them: he encamped over the dead bodyes: albeit, th'ADMIRAL with his force went not farre from thence that night. The ſayd DUKE cauſed the vieu to be made of the dead bodyes, and his army had the ſpoyle of them; and cauſed divers of them to be buryed. His army wan and bare away the enſeignes of the PRINCE's footemen; which were offred up with proceſſion and greate ſolempnitie uppon Chriſtmas day at Dreux. For theeſe reſpects your MAJESTIE may perceive, as I ſayd, the DUKE of Guyſe was victor.

BUT when it is remembred, that as well the CONNESTABLE, beeing cheefe of the one armye, is taken, as the PRINCE, beeing cheefe of the other; the MARSHAL St ANDRÉ ſlayne, who is ſayd to have had the principall leading of the vantgarde, and the DUKE of Guyſe the leading of the horſemen; the DUKE of NEVERS ſo hurte, as he is never lyke to eſcape (althoughe the ſame happened by caſualty, and not by fight;) MESSIERUS de la BROSSE and GIVRY, KNIGHTS of th'order, ſlayne; MONSIEUR de MONTBRON, the CONNESTABLE's ſonne, and many other gentlemen of good haviour ſlayne and ſore hurte; and ſix or ſeven ſcore gentlemen of credicte and qualité beeing priſoners; in counterpeſe wherof only, of men of qualité to ſpeake of, MONSIEUR d'ARPATION was ſlayne on the PRINCE's ſyde, MONSIEUR de MUY and MONSIEUR de la CURÉE taken priſoners; the PRINCE not having loſt above ſeven ſcore of his horſemen, *as the Admiral hath ſent me word ſince the battaile*; the adverſaries having loſt, as it is ſayd, at the leſt three hundred gentlemen: the circumſtances, as I ſayd before, beeing well wayed and concydered; methinkethe, and it pleaſe your MAJESTIE, the victory may be called doubtefull, and not greatly advantagious to the PRINCE of CONDÉ's adverſaries; but, I am ſuer, I may boldelye ſay, nothing to the advantage of the FRENCHE KINGE and his countrey.

THE ALMAYN footemen on the PRINCE's ſyde dyd never ſtryke ſtroke; and therfore they were wholy defeated, in running away. Nevertheles the DUKE of Guyſe toke to mercy 2000 of them: wherof he hathe ſent without weapon, having white roddes in their hands,

1500

1500 into Almayn; which have made othe never to beare armes againſt this Kinge, *nor him the ſaid Duke. The other five hundred, being very well armed, as I hear, have taken othe to ſerve the King againſt your Majeſtie, and ſo are* ſent with Baſſanpiero, the Ryngrave's Lieutenant, (who hathe alſo led with him *the ten enſeignes of Almains* which were under his leading to the counte Ryngrave, his cheefetayne) into Normandy, *there to be employed againſt your Majeſtie's force:* whether alſo is ſent, to be Lieutenant for the Kinge, Monſieur de Vielleville, nowe Marſhal of France, having the ſtate of the Marſhal St André.

As unto myne owne fortune and condition: it may pleaſe your Majeſtie, when I dyd ſee the Prince of Condé taken, and his force defeated; perceiving what way the victory dyd inclyne, I dyd retire myſelfe with three of my ſervants, and Paroceli the Prince of Condé's preacher, ſometyme your Majeſtie's ſervant by the name of Francis de la Riviere, unto a toune named Nogent le Roy, two leagues from the place of the battaill: wher the Ducheſſe of Bouillon, beeing in the caſtle there, with ſome difficulty ſuffered me to enter. The ſayd Ducheſſe immediatly advertiſed the Duke of Guyſe of my beeing there: and that nighte order was geven for garde to wayte uppon me, and watche me, in my lodging; which was colored, bycauſe the people ſhould not committe no exceſſe againſt me. In the ſayd towne of Nogent I remayned thus under garde fyve dayes: in which tyme I ſpake twyſe with the Ducheſſe; who in her wordes treated me verey well, and gave me a dinner in her caſtle. The ſayd Ducheſſe is a wydowe, and daughter to the Ducheſſe of Valentinoys.

The xxiiii of December I was with garde ſente to the Duke of Guyſe's campe. The Duke, as I was geven to underſtande, having almooſt dyned before my arrival, gave order, that I ſhould dyne in his chamber accompanied with a Maſter of the requeſtes to the Kinge. I remayned in the ſayd Duke's chamber two houres after dinner before I ſpoke with him, and at lenght he repaired thether: what tyme he excuſed himſelfe for my longe taryenge without ſpeaking with him, by the manifolde buſſines which were nowe caſt uppon him throughe the misfortune happened to the conneſtable and the Marſhall St André; and theruppon exclaimed of the greate deſaſtre happened to that army, which had loſt ſuche cheefes as the ſayd conneſtable and Marſhal St André were. And nowe we remayne, ſayd he, without a hedd or conductour, till ſuche tyme as it ſhall pleaſe the Kinge and the Queene his mother to conſtitute ſome other as cheefe; attending which reſolution, it hathe pleaſed all the noblemen, gentlemen, and ſouldiors to choſe me for their cheefe: ſo as I alone have nowe ynoughe to do, to geve aunſwer and order to ſo many thinges as ap-

pertainethe to the ſtate of our armye in this caſe as it is, in having yet ſkant taken breathe ynoughe after the battaill; which I thinke, ſayd the Duke, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur yow ſawe. And theruppon he the ſayd Duke deſyred me to ſay myne opinion, and howe I conceaved of the fight; for, ſayd he, I knowe yow were there.

I ANSWERED, that it was true, I was there at the begining: but when I dyd ſee, that every man prepared himſelfe to fight, which my qualité and vocation required not, I dyd then withdrawe myſelfe, as one that was ſory to ſee the ſtate of thinges in that extremitie; for th'iſſue could not but be pitefull, which way ſo ever it tended. The Duke aſked me, whether I dyd beare any armes, and howe I was mounted the day of the battaill. I declared unto him, as the truthe was, that I was mounted uppon a little hacquenay, and was no otherwyſe armed then he ſawe. Of this matter, whether I bare armure or no, he had made greate ſearche. Thus having ſpent almooſte an hower in diſcourſing of the battaill, and the circumſtances therof; the Duke ſayd unto me, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, I cannot well accomodate yow for lodging heere in the campe; and ſo muche the worſe, bycauſe I underſtande, yow have loſt your trayne and baguage. And theruppon he called one named Monſieur de Surdinal, capten of Bel-iſle and Croiſſy in Bryttaine; willing him to accompany me to the caſtle of Meſieres, where he ſhould ſee me lodged for that night, diſtant from his campe an Engliſhe myle. The ſayd Duke deſyred me the next day to comme to dinner to him, and then he would take occaſion to talke more at large unto me. This was the ſomme of the conference had betwixt the ſayd Duke and me the XXIIII of December.

THE XXV of the ſame, beeing Chriſtmaſs day, according to his order I repaired to his campe about X of the clocke in the fornoone: what tyme the Duke was at Dreux with all the captenes, there ſolemply at hye maſſe to offer up all the enſeignes won at the battaill, and to make a generall proceſſion for their victory; ſo as it was XII of the clocke before he returned to his campe, at which tyme there arryved the Duke of Eſtampes from the Kinge and the Queene his mother. The ſayd XXV day I dyned with the ſayd Dukes of Guyſe and Eſtampes; who were accompanied with Monſieur de Sanſac, Monſieur de Martiguz, the conte Charny, the conte Brian, Monſieur de Oſſune, and Monſieur de Biron, Knights of th'order, and many other captenes and gentlemen. After dinner having pauſed an hower, the Duke of Guyſe and the Duke of Eſtampes retired themſelves to conferre together, and left me accompanied with the ſayd Knights of th'order. After this manner having ſpent an hower together, they ſent for me into the Duke of Guiſe's bed chamber: what tyme, all others beeing avoyded but the ſayd Dukes and my ſelfe, together with Mon-

ſieur de Sanſac and Monſieur d'Oſſune, bothe which be of the Kinge's pryvy counſaill, the Duke of Guyſe had theeſe woordes unto me.

Monsieur l'Ambaſſadeur, yow have ben longe at Orleans, in the cumpany of theeſe men which we have defeated, thankes be to God; but yet not ſo defeated, but that they may be an occaſion more to trouble and afflicte this realme as they have don: and the rather they ſhal be able ſo to do, if the Queene your miſtres do ayde them as ſhe hathe don. The Kinge hathe greate cauſe to marvaill, what movethe her thus to doo: th'example is dangerous; and thoughe ſhe be not troubled as her neighbours be, her procedinges againſt us may be a meanes to move others to do unto her as ſhe dothe unto us. And bycauſe, ſayd he, yow have ben her miniſter heere, who is ſuſpected and charged to be a greate aucthour of all our troubles; we have thought good to conferre with yow, and to knowe by yow which way yow may helpe us out of trouble, as yow have helped us into trouble; and further that we may knowe by yow the Queene your miſtres reſolution, intention, and what ſhe dothe deſyre.

I Aunswered: Since my beeing at Orleans and my taryeng there, which hathe growen cheefely by the difficulty that was made to graunte me a paſſeport to comme thence, I have little underſtoode the Queene my miſtres reſolution and determination; and the rather, bycauſe neither could I ſafely ſend unto her Majeſtie, nor the ſame unto me. Notwithſtanding, by the laſt advertiſments which I had from thence I dyd perceive, the Queene's Majeſté can be well contented, that this realme were in repoſe; and therto would put to her helping hande, I thinke, more redily and willingly then ſomme of thoſe which be officers and counſaylors of this realme. And bycauſe yow have charged me either as an aucthour or mover of ſomme of your troubles in this realme; I will frankly tell yow what I have harde, and what I judge hathe ben one of the ſpeciall cauſes of this unquietnes. The Duke of Guyſe ſayd, Yow cannot do us a greater pleaſure then to deale franckely with us, and ſo we pray yow to do.

Then I made a declaration of the ſtate of the realme ſince the deathe of Kinge Frauncis untill Marche laſt, not forgetting what ſundrye conferences had paſſed betwixt the Kinge of Navarre and me concerning the ſtate of religion in this realme. I dyd alſo touche th'eſtabliſhing of th'edicte of January, howe the ſame was infrenged, who began firſt to take armes, howe the Prince of Condé for his own ſuretye was conſtrayned to do the lyke, and nevertheles was commaunded, aucthorized, and required by the Queene mother ſo to do. I touched alſo the ordonnance of th'eſtates, as well for the govornement of the realme in the King's minoritie, as alſo for the aucthoriſing of the Prince of Condé to be the Kinge's Lieutenant, in caaſe the

kinge of Navarre, his brother, ſhould miſcary. I dyd alſo touche, that the queene mother dyd hold her ranke in this realme by the ſame aucthority which dyd geve the prince of Condé the lieutenantſhip. The ſundry conferences, as well at Bogency, as at Paris and other places, was alſo remembred.

About theeſe matters we had longe diſpute and many replications. Somme things the duke denyed, ſomme things he otherwiſe interpreted, and in th'end tooke exception to the aſſembley of the eſtats; diſadvowing their aucthority, and alledging the ſame to be unlaufully aſſembled. And whan the duke had declared the many and ſundry reaſonable offres which were refuſed by the prince of Condé and his party, taking that matter muche to his advantage; I aunſwered him, that the prince and the cheefeſt about him dyd no otherwiſe eſteame thoſe offers and conditions, then baytes and trappes to beguyle them; approving the ſame by their late procedings at Paris, when they ſecretly practiſed and proteſted to obſerve nothing that ſhoulde be concluded with the prince of Condé. At this matter the duke of Guyſe ſeemed to be ſomewhat moved and offended; and marvayled, howe I came by the knowledge of that matter: which he began to excuſe as he could, and to geve another interpretation to the wordes then I had harde. Then the duke ſayd: What is all this matter to the queene your miſtres? What hathe ſhe to do with our well or evill doing? Theeſe matters touche her nothing: ſhe hathe no intereſt in them. I ſayd: She had as moche intereſt, and touched her as moche as it dyd the kinge of Spayne and the buſhop of Rome. The duke ſayd: They dyd helpe the kinge to chaſtiſe the rebelles, and the queene your miſtres dothe comforte his rebelles. I ſayd, your majeſtie did repute them for no rebelles, but the kinge's good ſubgectes. About theeſe matters we had longe diſpute. In th'end the duke ſayd: We would gladly knowe the queene your miſtres opinion, howe we might be at reſte.

I aunswered: Theeſe matters be of ſundry natures which do trouble yow. Somme be domeſticque, and among yourſelves; and thoſe diſeaſes muſte be wiſely cured by yourſelves, as your ennemities and parciallities maye ceſſe. Somme be publique, wherin all princes and ſtates have intereſt; ſomme after one manner, and ſome after an other: and theeſe matters may not be handeled parcially nor factiouſly, but indifferently; for otherwiſe in pleaſing of one, yow ſhall diſpleaſe another: this matter I meane, is religion. Somme other thinge there is which concernethe the queene my miſtres only, as the faithfulle and ſincere obſervation of your treatyes with her: this matter muſte only be ended to her ſatisfaction, wherin ſhe requirethe no more then is due unto her. And if by the meanes of your owne troubles

ſhe

ſhe hathe ben brought to the poſſeſſion of ſomme peeces which ſhe quarrelled not; the way to ſatisfy her and yourſelves is to geve her her owne, wherby ſhe will render yow your owne; if I may call it your owne that which the Quene hath made acquiſition of. Yow are wont alwaies, and lykewiſe other princes, to terme it proprietary which yow either buy, conquer, or comme by by ſleight: and ſo may the Queene ſay, that Newhaven and Tancarville is hers; and yet her Majeſtie was by the inhabitants of thoſe peeces and dyvers other tounes required, for the deffence of them, to take them into her protection.

10 THE Duke ſayd unto me: Woulde the Queene your miſtres be ſo uſed by her neighbours? I ſayd, Yea, in caaſe ſhe had behaved herſelfe as yow have don. Then I declared, what greate apparant arguments your Majeſtie had to miſtruſt their evill meaning for the obſervation of the treaty; alledging their fortification of Callais, to remayne in their hands but for a little terme, the ſale of the landes, the letting to farme, for exceſſive termes, of the membres and appurtenances belonginge to Calais and the countrey adjoining therto, together with all the Kinge's warrantye for all theeſe matters; ſo as, I tolde them, your Majeſtie had greate cauſe for theeſe reſpects, and others which 20 I would not ſpeake of, to ſeeke to be aſſured for the rendition of Callais. The Duke ſayd, The terme is not yet expired. I ſayd, if they made any ſcrupuloſitie more to your Majeſtie then to the Duke of Savoy, who had his peeces rendred; yow could be contented to retayne Newhaven for pledge, untill the terme ſhould expire. The Duke of Guyſe ſayd: The keeping of Newhaven will coſte yow more then it is worthe; and yow have nothing to ayde your ſelves there, but yow muſt have it furthe of England; and the paſſage is longer there then betwixt Dover and Calais. I aunſwered: Calais yeldes yow as little proffict, as Newhaven ſhall do us; but the forbearing of Newhaven ſhall 30 more annoy yow, then the forbearing of Calais can annoy us. Well, ſayd the Duke of Guiſe, I pray yow, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, helpe to bringe us out of trouble, as yow have helped us into it. Monſieur d'Eſtampes and I, ſayd he, have hard what yow have ſayd; and we will declare the ſame unto the Queene mother, at whoſe hands we ſhal be advertiſed what order ſhal be taken with yow: and for this night, ſayd he, yow muſt be contented to take paynes where yow dyd the laſt night; to morrowe I will ſende a gentleman with yow to conducte yow to St Denys.

THEN the Duke of Guyſe roſe from the table, and toke me by the 40 hande, and led me to a cupborde; who had theeſe woords unto me: Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, it ſeemethe, the Queene your miſtres, by the publication of ſuche thinges as ſhe dothe ſette furthe in printe, dothe beſtowe her whole diſpleaſure and indignation uppon me and my

houſe. I will alledge at this tyme nothing for our deffence; but deſyre yow to ſay, that, beſydes it is an unuſual manner for princes thus to treate parſons of qualitie and reſpect by diffamatoire libelles and writinges, we have had the honour by mariage to make alliance with the houſe of England, wherof ſhe is diſcended: ſo as ſhe cannot diſhonour nor diſcredit us, but it muſte touche her ſelfe; concydering we are diſcended out of her houſe, and ſhe from ours: and by that tyme, peradventure, ſhe ſhall have paſſed mo yeares in the wordle, ſhe will more reſpect thoſe that have the honnour to be allyed unto her, then ſhe dothe nowe. This was the ſumme of the conference betwixt the Duke of Guyſe and me the XXV of December.

The XXVI of the ſame, the ſayd Duke dyd ſend unto me the Baron de Magniake, a gentleman of the King's chamber, to Meſiers where I lodged, to accompany me to St Denis, as he ſayd. In my way thetherwardes I dyd meete with the Queene mother at a toune named Villepreux, with whome I dyd deſyer to ſpeake; but Monſieur de Magniak would in no wiſe accorde me the ſame. Then I dyd ſend my coſyn Henry Middelmore unto her, to knowe whether I ſhould go, and to require a paſſeport for me and my trayne to returne into Englande. The ſayd Queene appointed me to go to St Denis, wheare her will was that I ſhould remayne untill ſhe returned to Paris. The ſayd Baron having once talked with the Queene, ſhe changed her language, and willed me by him to go to St Germayns en laye; *where it was ment, as I did underſtand, that I ſhould be conſtituted priſoner in the caſtle.*

The XXIX of December, after the Queene mother had conferred with the Duke of Guyſe at Rambouillet, ſhe diſpatched a currour to the ſayd de Maniak to St Germains; willing him to accompanye me from thence to St Denis, and there to leave me with your Majeſtie's Ambaſſadour sir Thomas Smythe. Where beeing arryved, the ſayd de Maniak tolde me, that I muſte not departe from hence, untill I dyd knowe further of the Kinge and the Queene his mother's pleaſure. Since which tyme I have ones renewed the remembrance therof to the Queene mother: ſo hathe sir Thomas Smythe, by his letters lately ſent by my coſyn Middlemore, your Majeſtie's ſervant; who was ſent in poſt from hence to Chartres (where the Queene mother is at the diſpatche herof) to aſke audience for Mr Somer, your Majeſtie's ſervant. My diſpatche and his audience be defferred unto the Queene's repayre to this toune; which, ſhe ſayd, ſhould be within twoo or three dayes.

The ſayd Queene *hath ſpoken with the prince of Condé: who, as I hear, doth, notwithſtanding his empriſonement, ſhowe himſelf very ſtoute, and would yelde nothing to his adverſaries.* I have otherwiſe

alſo harde, that he the Prince dothe inclyne to relente. *To be better advertiſed hereof I have uſed the beſt meanes I can.* But howeſoever the Prince dothe behave himſelfe; *the Admirall hath ſent me word, that he will make no end, but to God's glory, and your Majeſtie's ſatisfaction. He the Admirall hath ſent your Majeſtie ſince the battaile, as he hath advertiſed me, two meſſangers.* The conneſtable dothe alſo practiſe to make a peace; employenge for that purpoſe the Prince of Melphes ſonne, lately Buſhop of Troyes. *Theſe treaties by the queen mother, by the conneſtable, and the Duke of Guiſe* do tend to make an ende with their countreymen *and the Almains, that they all may be employed againſt your Majeſtie. If they can not accorde with them*; then, as I perceive, *they mynde to treate with your Majeſtie* favorabely, and, I beleeve, to ſatisfy your Majeſté *about Calais:* provyded, that from hence fourthe yow do no more ayde the Prince and their rebelles, as they terme them; with condition alſo, that your forces at Newhaven, Deepe, and Tancarville be retyred.

The beſt meane, in my ſimple opinion, to make a good ende for your ſelfe, *is to animate the Admirall, monſieur d'Andelot, and the count de Rochefocault to ſtand to their tackle; and to aſſure them of your majeſtie's ayde to help the Prince furthe of priſon, and to advance God's cauſe.* But it ſhal be verey convenient, if it pleaſe your Majeſté, *that theſe comfortes be ſent ſpedely and very ſecretly.* The Admirall with his force is preſently at Bloys. I do not knowe certainly, whether he have won the ſayd towne: but bycauſe the Duke of Guyſe with his force dothe preſently with greate ſpeede marche thitherwards; I do rather thinke, the ſayd towne of Bloys is not won then won, and that the Duke dothe uſe this haſt to ſuccour the ſame. It is not otherwiſe lyke, but that they will fight once agayne. The Mareſhal of Heſſe, as I do underſtande, is verey willing to trye the battaill once agayne: who behaved him ſelfe verey valiantely at this laſt fight; where he was hurte in the face, but not daungerouſly. I do heere, that the peeces in Piedmont be rendered to the Duke of Savoy, and Monſieur de Bourdillon made Marſhal of Fraunce. The Admiral hathe together better then 5000 horſe, *and not paſt* 2000 *footmen, which be very evill armed.* The Duke of Guyſe hathe 3000 horſe and 16000 footemen; which be muche better armed then they were, by devaliſing of the Prince's Almayns. Thus almighty God longe preſerve your Majeſté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From St Denis in France, the 111 daye of Januarie 1562. Your Majeſtie's mooſt humble, faithfull, obedient ſubgect and ſervaunte

N. Throkmorton

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, COUNSAYLOUR AND PRINCIPAL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Secretary Cecill,

From St. Denis,

3 Jan. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

SYR, yt may lyke you to looke for ſatysfaction off all advertyſments from syr Thomas Smythe, who ys at lybertie and here yn better credytt with ſome folks then I am, and not from me, who ys but newly dyſcheargid off my gards, and am injoynyd to ſtay me here at St Denis with syr Thomas Smythe; from whens I am cheargid not to departe, untyll I be dyſmyſſed; wyche ys promyſyd to be ſhortly, but I do not beleve yt. Nether can I have lybertie or paſſeport to ſend awey my trayne, or any part therof. And ſynce theſe folks be ſo unwyllyng to ſend me home evyn now; I pray yow, lett me not fynd the ſame humor from thens to accord with theyrs here to kepe me from home. Theſe men have two ſtryngs to theyr bow: to accord with the PRYNCE and hys: to accord with hir MAJESTIE alſo, but not with bothe at once to bothe ſatysfactions. They ſeke to make a dyvorſe, and then t'aſſayle the partie lefte at the cart's tale. To ſe how thys gere wyll frame, I am kepte here. For ſuche other matter as I have advertyſyd I do reaferre you to hyr MAJESTIE's letter, and ſo do humbly take my leave of yow.

SYR, whether MONſIEUR de Shantonett, the spanyſhe EMBAſſADOR here, dothe hys evyll offycis by commyſſion, I do not know: but I am ſuer, theyr ys no man, nor meyne more contrary to hyr MAJESTIE's proffyt, ſuertie, and honor then he, nor no man ſo erneſte to kepe us from Cales as he. The proffett off the haunt of ower marcheants ſtaplers to Bruges, and ſomme other reſpects of lyke nature, may move hym ſomwhat to dysfavor us: but yff he looke well ynto the matter; he hathe more reaſon, for reſpects of gretter conſequence, to furder the rendytion off Cales and the marchys theroff ynto hyr MAJESTIE's hands. I have delyveryd to syr Thomas Smythe the treatis made at Cambreſys bothe for England and Scottland: ſo have I lykewyſe delyveryd unto hym hyr MAJESTIE's plate. In ſuche thyngs as he lykythe to be advyſyd, reſolvyd, and inſtructid by me, I have and wyll ſhew him my oppinion. And ſo once ageyne I do humbly take my leave of you. From Saynct Denis, the III of Janewary.

Yours to uſe and command

N. Throkmorton

SYR

SYR I wyll not deſkant uppon other men's affections, nor how they procede: but I do well perceave, that sir Thomas Smythe ys not moche affectyd to ſerve hymſelffe by any of myne here; ynſomoche as he wold gladly be rydd of my coſyn Mydylmore, now hyr MAJEſTIE's ſervant. Cauſys be alleadged, ſuche as they be; but I do know, amongſt other matters, the cardynall off Farare ys the worker of thys humor. Iff hyr MAJEſTIE's enemies may have theyr wyll t'appoynte hyr mynyſters; I feare, ytt woll not be well. Mr Chers ys moche deſyered here: I pray GOD, yt prove well.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

IT may pleaſe your HONORS to be advertiſed, that this day I receyvid a letter from the count Mungumbry (which here incloſed you ſhall receyve) with two other direct to sir Hugh Poulet: by the which letters he earneſtly requirethe bothe ayde of men and money for the garde and ſuretie of the pece. Wherein, as concerning the men, we purpoſe, after conference had with MOUNſIEUR BEUVOIR, to ſende him ſuche ſupport as we conveniently may with the ſuretie of this towne, untill ſuche tyme as we may be advertiſed frome your HONORS of the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE'S further pleaſure in that behalf: but of money we are utterly deſtitute; and therfoir muſt loke to be furniſht therof from thenſe, bothe for theym and us: wherunto we truſt you will have ſuche conſideration as apperteynith.

The Earl of Warwick &c to the Counſeil,

From Newhaven,

3 Jan. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

ALSO we are advertiſed of great preparation bothe of men, vittailes, and artillary: which vitteills are nowe in maſſing at Mountrevill, Harflewr, and other places there abowt; meaning therby, as may be preſuppoſed, ſome attempt ſhortly towards this pece, Deape, or bothe. Wherof there is ſome more likelihod, as well by ſundry reaports, as in that the Ringroff hath lately doble advertiſed MOUNſIEUR BEUVOIR of a great hope and apparence of a peace; and that the PRINCE is permitted upon his faith to go to Orlians for that purpoſe. And the brute is here, that the conſtable is likewiſe licenſed to come to Dreux, where Guiſe contynuethe with his armie, not without ſuſpect to us of ſome particuler great practiſe to ſome of theſe parts, upon the ſame. It appeareth, on th'other ſyde, bothe by letters ſent to MOUNſIEUR BEUVOIR, and other intelligence to him from th'ADMIRALL, that the ſaid ADMYRALL lyeth betwixt Charters and Orlyance with the nombres of 5 or 6000 horſemen, and 5000 fotemen; ſtanding in ſome termes with theym for want of paye, and attendethe the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE'S ayde.

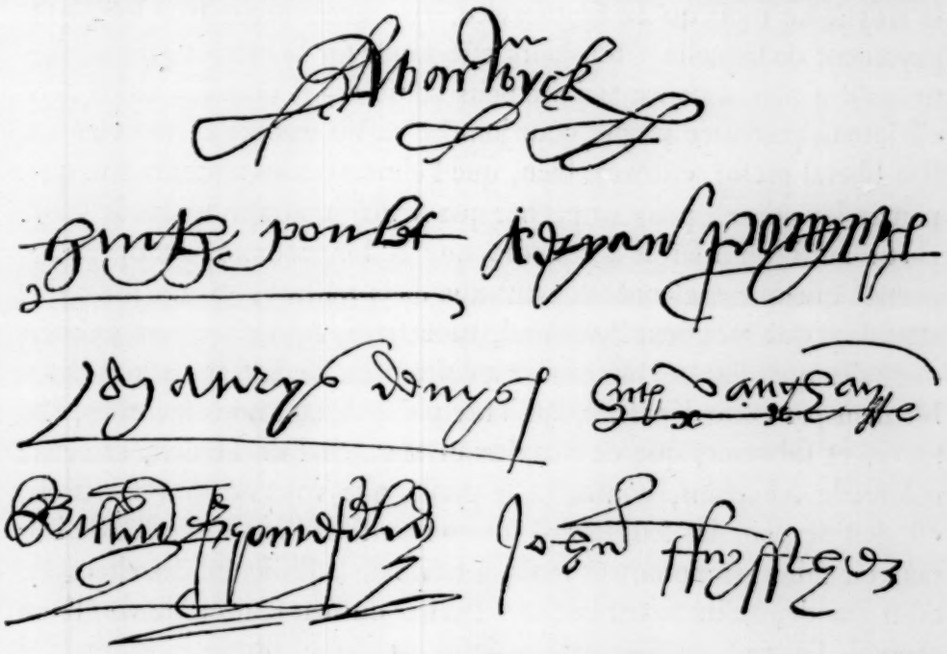
MOREOVER we have in our former letters advertiſed your HONORS of the ſmall ſtore of vittailes that are preſently here for this great nom-

*So the MS. bre. For the better furniture wherof it ſemeth good, not onely * to have moo ſtaples of vitteills then one for this place; as, in our opinions, to have one at Porteſmouthe, another at Dover and Rye, and the thirde at Waymouthe or about thoſe parts: wherby the maſſe of vitteills alwayes in readynes ſhal be greater, by the helpe of thoſe ſeverall contries, then can be made in any one place; and may then alſo be commonly ſent hither from one or mo of the ſayd places, howſoever any reaſonable wynde ſhall in maner happen to blowe; as hath appeared by experience at this preſent, in that there hathe comme veſſells hither frome Rye, Dover, and thoſe parts, where none could come frome Porteſmouthe. And, amongſt other provition of vitteills, it ſemethe mete to have a certeyn proportion of ſo moche wheate meale and biſket, as may furniſh this towne and gariſon for ſo many monthes as ſhal be thoght mete; and therwithall to have a like ſtore of wyne, ſecks, and other wynes to anſwer that proportion; and furthermore to have a like convenient furniture of oyles, honeye, vinegar, and ſuche things of ſtore; beſids the provition of beare, beif, butter, cheeſe, and ſuch other neceſſarie vitteills as we do dayly and ordinarily ſpende, for ſuche tyme as the ſame may be extended to the like. For the which, and alſo for horſe-mills, hande-myles, bedds, and of the daunger that we ſtande in for the taking awaye of our water and wynde-mylles by th'enymie, we have written to your HONORS in our former letters; but have hard nothing from you ſinſe th'arryvall of sir Hughe Poulet: beſeching you, that, amongſt other things, the pioners, with a convenient maſſe of money and vitteills, may be ſent hither with all ſpede.

LASTLYE the gally, for want of men and other neceſſaries, is able to do no ſervice; and yet the QUENE'S MAJESTIE is chardged dayly both with vittells and wages of a nombre reſerved, in hope of the reſt: which we pray you may be ſent hither with all ſpede, with the Graveſand bargeſſes; which, we truſt, MY LORD ADMYRALL hathe cawſed to be in readynes by this tyme. We be advertiſed, that there be certeyn veſſels prepairing her by, for the cutting of of our vitteils: and here we have not one of the QUENE'S ſhips, nor had not of a long tyme. And thus we commit your HONORS to almightie GOD. From Newhaven, this 3d of January 1562.

P. S. THERE came farder intelligence upon the point of th'incloſing of this letter, that Guiſe dothe ſurely intende to make an attempt within theſe five dayes: inſomoche as Briſack (as it is reaported) is already marched thitherward with XVI cannons and other felde ordynance; meaning, as we can learn, to begynn with the taking of that place, and ſo to come hither towards us. And do well underſtande, that the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S frends of the Frenche, fynding ſome fawte of the loſſe of Rouen, for lack of a ſufficyent ayde frome hir high-

nes to the defens therof, do nowe earneſtly loke, that not onely this towne and Deape ſhall be by hir Majeſtie's helpe gardyd and ſuſteynyd, but that alſo th'Admyrall ſhall be ſo ayded and ſupported with men and money, as he may be of abilitie to ſtande againſt th'enymie in the felde; hoping upon ſuche a proſperous ſucceſſe of the ſame, as in their opinions God hath reſerved to the Quene's Majeſtie th'honor of this great and waightie enterprice. It ſemethe good, in our opinions, that captaine Ribald were returned to Deape with all ſpede, both for his knowledge and credite there. Your Honors moſt aſſured



A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Monſieur d'Andelot a la Reine d' Angleterre.

MADAME, Je croy que voſtre Majeſté a de cette heure bien peu entendre le ſuccez qui eſt advenu en la bataille qui fut donnée le XIX de l'autre mois: et comme DIEU a tellement departy la victoire, que l'advantage (par la ſeule prinſe de Monſieur le Prince) n'a eſté ne d'un coſté ne d'autre, combien que nous ayons faict la moindre perte d'hommes; ains ce bon DIEU s'en eſt voulu a luy ſeul reſerver la gloire. Toutesfois, tout ainſi que l'autheur des troubles, eſquelz nous ſommes envelopez, ne s'eſt jamais propoſé autre but, que la totale deſtruction de la religion chreſtienne, et la ruyne et exterminination des gens de bien de ce roiaume, pour puis apres parvenir a ſes deſſeings; qui ſont par tout ſi ouvertement publiez, que tout le monde en a congnoiſſance: auſſi maintenant qu'il ſe retrouve ſeul, pour uſurper l'auctorité que injuſtement il occupe, il eſt tellement enflé d'arrogance, ſi deſbordé et preſumptueux, qu'il ne ſe peult aucunement contenir es limites de modeſtie et diſcretion. De ſorte que, ſans avoir eſgard a la tendre jeuneſſe de noſtre Roy, a la dureté de la ſaiſon ou nous

D'Orleans. 5 Jan. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES. De l'Original.

ſommes, ny aux rigueurs et injures du temps, il a bien contrainct ſa Majeſté et la Royne ſa mere de partir de Paris, pour luy ſervir de ſpectateurs aux ſanglantes tragedies qu'il ſe delibere de jouer, et notamment ſur cette ville, ſi Dieu par ſa miſericorde ne luy couppoit les cordeaulx de ſes machinations.

Or pource, Madame, que nous nous deliberons (moiennant l'aſſiſtance divine) ſi bien luy reſiſter et faire teſte, que nous eſperons, qu'il n'en rapportera (au lieu d'honneur qu'il ſe promet) ſinon la honte et la confuſion qu'il merite: d'autant que noz reiſtres ſont de preſent ſur le troyſieme mois qu'ilz font ſervice, ſans avoir reçeu leur ſolde; le payement de laquelle a tousjours eſté fondé ſur le bien et gratuit plaiſir qu'il a pleu a voſtre Majeſté nous conferer, et dont l'occaſion ne s'eſt jamais preſentée propre pour joindre voſtre ſecours et recevoir voſtre liberal preſt: eſtimans bien, que l'ennemy nous amuſera tant qu'il pourra icy aupres, pour empecher que ne ſoions accommodez de voſtre part; auſſi qu'il ſeroit a craindre que la longueur du temps n'apportaſt quelque meſcontentement aus dicts reiſtres; je me ſuis aviſé, attendant que Monſieur l'Admiral, mon frere, (qui eſt a deux journées d'icy avecques l'armée) en eſcrive a voſtre Majeſté, la ſupplier tres humblement par cette depeſche, qu'il luy plaiſe de tant nous favoriſer, honorer, et ſubvenir, que de mander au Mareſchal de Heſſen, et autres colonnelz Allemans, comment le preſt, que vous nous avez octroié, eſt deſtiné pour les ſouldoyer; et que puiſque l'incommodité de leur pouvoir faire promptement tenir, a cauſe de la difficulté des chemyns, eſt ſi grande, qu'ilz ſoient contens d'aviſer du lieu ſeur ou ilz vouldront recevoir l'argent; et là voſtre Majeſté, Madame, donnera ordre de le leur faire fournir: y adjouſtant, s'il vous plaiſt, une affectionné priere de continuer en cette bonne volunté laquelle ilz ont ſi bien commencée de demonſtrer; affin que, par voſtre bon moyen et le leur, nous puiſſions delivrer la France de l'oppreſſion et tirannye ou elle eſt miſerablement detenue: avecques ce retirer de l'indigne captivité Monſieur le Prince, de laquelle le ſieur de Guyſe, par ſon audace, s'efforce de triumpher: ce que je puis veritablement dire.

Car la Royne, ayant entendu comme les choſes eſtoient paſſées, partit (par l'advis des plus fideles de ſon conſeil) incontinent en deliberation de l'aller veoir, et luy bailler le lieu et preeminence qui luy appartient en ce roiaulme, et, ce faiſant, d'eſſayer de baſtir et compoſer une bonne paix: mais ne pouvant le dict ſieur de Guyſe comporter une tranquillité; [il] alla ſi bravement au devant, et s'oppoſa avec telle fierté, et quaſi par forme de menace, a ſa bonne deliberation, qu'elle fut forcée et contrainćte de changer de langage. Ce ſont, Madame, les traictz dont il eſt couſtumier d'ainſi artificieuſement uſer. Mais comme toute extreme et grande violence eſt ordinairement de courte

et

et petite durée; ainſi eſperons nous de veoir la juſte punition de DIEU en brief luy rabaiſſer ſon orgueil. Madame, jeſupplie ce grand DIEU conſerver voſtre Majeſté et voſtre eſtat en toute vertueuſe proſperité longuement ſaine et heureuſe. D'Orleans, ce vme jour de Janvier 1562.

Voſtre tres humble et tres obeiſſant ſerviteur

Andelot

A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

La Princeſſe de Condé a la Reine d'Angleterre. D'Orleans, 5 Jan. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES. De l'Original.

MADAME, Oultre ce que vous verrez par la lettre que mon oncle Monſieur d'Andelot vous eſcript le beſoing que nous avons de voſtre prompte faveur et bon ſecours, affin d'empecher le cours des deſſeings des ennemys de DIEU et de ſon evangile, et inquietateurs du repoz public de la France; ſi, ne me puis je contenir d'accompagner ſa depeſche de cette myenne lettre, et par icelle tres humblement ſupplier voſtre Majeſté, Madame, conſiderer l'affliction en laquelle ſi triſtement je me retrouve; voiant aujourdhuy la choſe de ce monde que plus j'eſtime et honnore ſi indignement traictée comme eſt Monſieur mon mary, detenu captif entre les mains de ceulx, qui, au lieu de le recongnoiſtre pour tel qu'il eſt en ce roiaume, uſurpant violentement ce que le droict et la nature juſtement leur denyent, s'efforcent triumpher de luy. Choſe qui ne m'eſt moins dure a penſer, que grandement inſupportable: et, ſans la grace que DIEU me faict de repreſenter devant mes yeulx, que telles viſitations viennent de ſa main, et que c'eſt le ſigne dont il remarque les ſiens, je ne ſçay que je ferois.

OR combien qu'il l'ayt voulu par ce moyen eſprouver, meſmes en la deffence de ſa ſaincte querelle: ſi, ne nous a il pas deffendu, que nous n'ayons quelque recours aux moiens humains; pourveu qu'ilz ſoient fondez ſur ſa grace. Et pour cette cauſe, Madame, prenant pitié d'une princeſſe tant eſplorée pour l'ennuy que juſtement elle reçoit de la priſon d'un prince ſon mary; lequel il vous a pleu de tant favoriſer, que de le juger digne de voſtre bonne grace, par les vertueux teſmoignages que vous luy avez ſi ouvertement faictz declarer en la pourſuite de cette cauſe; qu'il vous plaiſe en cette urgente neceſſité demonſtrer, combien la variete des conditions de proſperité ou d'adverſité ne vous peuvent faire changer voz ſainctes affections; et promptement ſecourir celuy qui pour la gloire de noſtre DIEU, et pour ſi-

delement conſerver l'eſtat de ſon Roy, eſt a preſent captif, de ceulx qui, pour parvenir a leurs deſſeings, ſeroient bien ayſes d'abatre ung tel rampart de cette couronne, pour puis apres, faiſant plus facilement la breſche, entrer dedans la place. Vous ſuppliant tres humblement, Madame, m'excuſer, ſi j'en parle de telle vehemence; et de tant obliger Monſieur mon mary, qu'il puiſſe quelque jour avoir le moien de vous faire paroiſtre par ſes ſervices, que l'ingratitude et meſcongnoiſſance n'eurent onques part en ſon cueur. Et de moy, Madame, ne pouvant pour cette heure autre choſe, je ſupplieray le Createur vous continuer, en parfaicte ſanté, tres longue et contente vie: ſaluant voz bonnes gr$_a$ces de mes tres humbles recommandations. Eſcript a Orleans, ce v jour de Janvier 1562.

Voſtre tres humble et
tres obeiſſante ſervante

leonor de Roye

To the right honorable the lordes and others of the quene's majestie's privie counseill.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council.

From Newhaven, 6 Jan. 1563.

Paper Office.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your Honors to be advertiſed, that being requeſted of the count Mungumbry, as well by certeyn letters ſent unto you with our laſt of the 111^{d} of this preſent, as by theſe his letters incloſed herewithall, to furniſhe him with money, to the ſatisfaction of his ſouldyars, and with five enſignes of men, amounting to the nombre of a thowſand after his accompt: we, forasmoche as the pece in our opinions is of verie great importance, and that the count ſemeth to be in utter diſpaire of the keping therof without ſome ayde and reliefe preſently ſent to him frome henſe; we have ſent him 500 crownes in money to reliefe his ſouldyars withall for the preſent, which we have made up here amongſt us with ſome difficultie; and have addreſt unto him out of this towne 300 men, under the conduct of captaine Horſey and captaine Bluntt, to be ſupplyed here agayn with thoſe that are at Tankervile; which we purpoſe out of hande to call from thenſe, bothe for that the place is not gardable againſt the cannon, and alſo becawſe we thinke theſe two peces, videlicet Deape and this towne, ſufficient to be kept for this tyme. Which money and nombre of men are nothing correſpondent to his expectation; and yet greater in men, beſides the money, then we could conveniently ſpare from henſe, or dirſt in maner to ſende without knowledge of the quene's Majeſtie's pleaſure therein, ſaving that the preſente neceſſitie

ſemed to requier it: thinking aſſuredly, that the ſame ſhall ſerve to good purpoſe, and ſtande theym in good ſtede, untill he may be better furniſhed of money and men by order from your HONORS out of England. Which we thinke expedient to be done with all poſſible ſpede, till the place ſhal be thoght mete to be kept; for that, as it may appere by the purport of the ſaid count's laſt letters, and as we are otherwiſe credibly advertiſed, the towne is verie like to be ſhortely aſſailed, beſids a practiſe of treaſon intended within the ſame: referring th'importance of the ſame, with the commodities and diſcommodities that may inſue by the keping or abandonyng therof, to the ſayd count's opinion ſpecifyde in the ſayd letters; which ſemithe to be grounded upon good reaſon, in reſpect of this towne and contry, and of the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S ſervice depending upon the ſame.

MOREOVER ſinſe the writing of theſe premiſſes, here is by the goodnes of GOD a great treaſon intended towards this towne and Deape reveled, as by the diſcource therof here incloſed may appere unto you; which is the coppie of a blanck letter ſent hither frome the Ringroffe to one named le Menye, late captaine of Tankervile, and nowe priſoner here. The bearer wherof being ſomewhat ſuſpected at the gate for a ſpie, was ſearched; and having the blancke of thre ſhets of paper founde in his boſome, were tryed by the fyer to be of th'effect herein ſpecifyde. Wherupon the ſaid ſpie, and the ſaid Le Menewe, and one called Vitemale, captaine Blundell, and captaine Macomble, with dyvers others, are impriſoned, upon ſome ſuſpect and further examinations: appering by the ſayd Le Menye, to whom the ſaid letter was addreſſed, that the perſons ſpecifyde in the ſame, by the name of "graunde amye" was intended to be the ſayd Vitemall, and by an other terme, videlicet "a celuy a qui je me fiois le plus", was intended captaine Blundell, and by the thirde terme, videlicet "mon amye", was intended captaine Macomble; as by the farder diſcource therof and other the premiſſes ſhall more plainly appere unto your HONORS by the declaration of MR comptroller here, preſently addreſſed unto you, as well in conſideration of this great and waightie matter of treaſon, (and for the conveyance unto you of one John Morice and John Vaughan, committed here, upon advertiſements from your HONORS, to anſwer to ſuche things as they ſhal be chardged withall levyed in Surrey) as alſo for ſome particuler matters of his own; which, as you perceyve, ſtands him moche upon, and may be nevertheles ſone put in ordre by himſelf, and not otherwiſe: beſeching your HONORS, that he may be returned hither with as moche ſpede as may conveniently be.

AND touching the late bataill betwene the PRINCE and Guiſe, your HONORS have receyvid the advertiſements that we have any wayes

learned by our laſt former letters; underſtanding ferdermore, upon intelligence atteynid by Mounſieur Beuvois, that th'Admirall lyethe about Orleans with VI thouſand horſemen or therabout, and V or VI [thouſand] fotemen; and that there are to the nombre of IV thouſand Almayns in Lorayn marching towards the ſaid Admirall. Alſo it hathe bene reaported, that the Baron des Addreſſes hathe taken Toulouſe, and marcheth with his power towards Orlyans. And thus we committ your Honors to almightie God. At Newhaven, this VIth of January 1562.

Your Honors moſt aſſured



A Monsieur Le Menye.

Le Reingroff a ſon eſpion dans Havre-de-grace.

J'AY veu ce que m'avez eſcript, et ay eu grande peine a le lire. Quant a ce que deſirez ſçavoir des nouvelles: d'aultant que vous en donnez ſy eſtranges; je ne vous ſçaurois dire aultre choſe, ſynon que l'aſſociation du Prince eſt bien eſgarée: et quant a luy; je croy, qu'il taehera faire ſa paix. Monſieur l'Amiral fera ce qu'il vouldra.

..... Archives Royales.

Vous ne m'avez point mandé de celuy a qui me fyois tant. S'il ne m'excuſe de la mort de ſon filz, et ſi ceſte fortune luy a changé l'affection; je n'en puis mais: quand l'heure eſt venue, l'on ne la peult fuyr. Et quant a mon grand amy, que dictes qu'il viendra vers moy, je feray pour luy ce que l'amy pourra fayre pour l'autre; et le ſouſtiendray, et luy feray enteriner ſes lettres au parlement, veulent ou non. Une foys je luy aſſeureray tout ſon affaire. Il n'eſt pas tant haï comme il penſe: car je l'ay ouy dire par pluſieurs, qu'il a eſté ſuborné, et que c'eſt ung brave et vaillant gentilhomme. Beaucoup le regrettent: mais

mais, qu'il euſt parlé a moy, j'eſpere, qu'il demeurera content de moy. Je ne ſçay, s'il pretend avoir une compaignie (car il le faudra mander a la court) ou quelque bon traictement avecques moy: car je ne luy eſpargneray rien. Qu'il me ſoit tant ſeulement fidele; peult eſtre il ſe contentera tellement de moy, qu'il ne me changeroit pour aultre. Vous m'eſcripviés, que je luy envoye ung paſsport pour luy [et] xxv. Je ne l'ay oſé donner a ce meſſagier; de peur qu'il ne fuſt fouillé, et que vous ne tumbiſſiés en peine et haſard de voſtre vie. Mais dictes luy, qu'il m'envoye ſon tabourin, ou quelque aultre a qui il ſe fie, et que je luy envoyeray; combien qu'il n'eſt pas de beſoign, et ne doit rien craindre: car je luy donne ma foy, il ſe peult fier; je ne trompe jamais perſonne, et peult bien venir. Sy mes gens le trouvent, qu'il hauſſe la main; ils ne luy feront aultre mal, que le m'amener.

Vous avés bien faict avoir envoié des ſoldatz a Dieppe: je le manderay a la Royne, et que ung mon amy y a quelques uns auſſy. J'eſpere, qu'ilz feront pratiquer bonne entreprinſe. Je feray bruyt, que les bourgeois ont voulu faire ſerment au recompenſe de la ville et du Roy. Mongonmery n'a à payer ſes gens: il eſt desja en grande peine. Et entens, que les Anglois n'y ſe veulent mettre; diſants, qu'elle ne vault rien, que ſe faire coupper la gorge: prenés peine de ſçavoir la verité.

Je voy bien, de faire entrée ſur le lieu ou vous eſtes il n'y a plus d'ordre; puiſque les François s'en vont tous dehors. Sans cela il me vint une bonne trouppe pour faire une bonne execution, ſy ſe preſentoit quelque occaſion. Mon amy devoit, pour bien faire, faire ung bon butin en s'en venant, que nous nous entendiſſions à dreſſer une eſcarmouche. Il aura et les ſiens ung ſignal que je advertirois a tous les miens: et ſe ſaiſiroit du plus ſouffiſant de ceulx qui ſeront ſortis, meſmement du Mylord; qui luy donneroit trente mille eſcuz. Ou ſy cela ne ſe peult faire a une eſcarmouche; qu'il en ſera, ung jour quand le Milord va a courrir la bague: mais qu'il ſe tienne preſt avec ſa trouppe. Je viendray a une heure qui ſera nommée entre nous; et, comme il aura l'alarme de moy, et ſe vouldra retirer, qu'il s'en ſaiſit de ſa perſonne. Je donneray a toute bride, pour luy tenir eſpaule, et donner loiſir de retirer vers moy et avecques moy; et meſneray telles forces, (que je metteray en ung lieu caché) que ſi tout ſorte, je leur romperay la teſte, ou feray ung entrée peſle et meſle. Qu'il adviſe: ce luy ſeroit reputation a jamais: mais s'il luy ſemble difficile, ne la fault haſarder.

Dictes luy, qu'il envoy tousjours de ſes gens a Dieppe: car ſy par ſon moyen je pouvois entrer, et la remettre en main du Roy; je feray tant, que la capitainerie luy ſera donné pour jamais. S'il y veult

penſer, nous en viendrons au bout: quand je le verray, je luy diray quelque choſe que ne luy puis eſcripre. J'euſſe preſque voulu, que luy meſme fut allé la avec ſa compaignie: car ſi luy veult faire comme je luy diray; je m'aſſeure, que je ſeray dedans, et le feray riche: car je luy donneray ung moyen, qu'il me fera entrer par la porte avecques le conſentment de toute la ville en ung matin, ou la nuict, et que chacung aura ſa chandelle a la feneſtre, affin que nul deſordre ſe façe. S'il le veult entreprendre; il ſera bien recompenſé, et de la ville, et du Roy: et ne peult faillir que la capitainerie ne luy demeure; qui luy ſeroit commode, qui eſt de ce païs. Je luy donneray le moyen. Mais il fauldroit, pour pouvoir parler a moy ſans que perſonne n'en ſçeut rien, qu'il entreprint, pour ſa perſonne, paſſer par terre et de nuict; faindant vouloir paſſer par ſa maiſon: et il me nommera ung lieu ycy pres ou il paſſera, et j'yray la l'attendre, et parlerons enſemble une demy heure ou une heure: et puis il paſſera oultre, ou il s'en retournera a Havre; faindant avoir rencontré de mes gens, qui luy ayent donné la chaſſe. Ainſy perſonne vivant ne ſçaura rien que nous aurons parlé enſemble.

Je ſuis marry, que ne me pouvés plus envoier le meſſagier: il fault trouver ung aultre, ou quelque aultre moien pour avoir ſouvent de nouvelles de vous, et de celuy a qui me fie; priant me recommander a luy.

Indorſed by Sec. Cecill: The Ryngrave to the ſpye in Newhaven.

A la royne d'angleterre.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

From St Denis.

6 Jan. 1563.

Paper Office.

From the Original.

Pleasithe it your Majeſtie, by your currour Franciſco I dyd advertiſe yow, by my lettres of the III of January, th'iſſue of the battaill, and the ſtate I was in at his diſpatche. Sinçe which tyme, the V of this monethe, the Kinge departed from Paris towardes Chartres, there to fynde the Queene his mother. By whoſe departing it is gathered, and by ſuche intelligences *as I have at this preſent it is confirmed, that neither the King nor the Queen his mother doth meane to returne to Paris or there aboutes of long time*; and the rather, for that *the Admirall and ſuche force as he hath, that is to ſay, very neare ſix thouſand horſemen and five thouſand footmen, is paſſed the river of Loyre*, and hathe taken *the way towardes Lyons, as I hear*; minding there and thereaboutes *to renforce himſelf with greater numbers of horſemen and footmen under the leading of the Baron des Adreſſes*, and alſo furthe of *Languedoc by the order of his brother the Cardinal Chaſtillon and Monſieur de Curſolles*.

THE treatye of peace is ſtill in hande amongſt them: wherin the Queene mother dothe employ herſelfe, *and ſo doth the conſtable, by ſuche miniſters as they think beſt.* Nevertheles *I hear, that the Admirall is further off than ever he was, and doth ſhowe himſelf more ſtoute* then he did before the battaill, *both in his condicions and anſwers.* Some do judge, the peace is in more towardenes *than doth openly appeare*; bycauſe the cheefe Preſident and certain other of the mooſt apparant councelours of this parliament be repayred to Chartres by the Queene's comaundement, *to condiſcende to ſuche articles of peace as hitherto they and the Pariſians have impugned.* The Prince of Condé is garded by Monſieur Dampville *very ſtraightly, and is at this diſpatche in a caſtle within a league of Chartres.*

I HAVE adviſed sir Thomas Smythe your Majeſtie's Ambaſſadour, notwithſtanding the Queene mother's order for his and my abyding heere, *to repaire to the court*, and to take Mr Somer with him; who at this diſpatche had had no audience, but was defferred as I wrote in my laſte lettres. I do meane alſo t'accompany your ſayd Ambaſſadour to Chartres, and to knowe further what theeſe folkes meane to do with me. *If I do not* verey ſhortly repayre unto your Majeſtie; *it may pleaſe your Majeſtie to declare unto the French Embaſſadour there*, that yow fynde it verey ſtraunge, that I am thus deteyned, and cannot be ſuffered to returne according to your commaundement. *The lyke language alſo it may pleaſe your Majeſtie to give in charge to* sir Thomas Smythe *to uſe to the Queen mother, and to the councell here.*

IT may pleaſe your Majeſtie, thinges ſtanding as they do, *it is mooſt neceſſary, in my ſimple opinion*, that yow have ſomme one *of no great note to reſide continually with the Admirall and ſuche force as is kept together by him.* For it is mooſt convenient, that your Majeſtie ſhould be advertiſed truly, not only of the ſtate *of the ſaid Admirall and his force, but alſo of his procedinges in all matters* from tyme to tyme: for therby yow ſhal be in better caſe to geve order for your owne affaires; and it is not meete, *that you ſhould depend only of brutes, or* the advertiſment *from your Ambaſſadour reſident here* in thoſe caſes, neither to ſtay yourſelfe wholye uppon ſuche intelligences as yow may receave *from the ſaid Admirall and his party*; for your Majeſtie knowethe, he and they will uſe thoſe thinges to their owne advantage. Therfore, if it may ſo ſtande with your Majeſtie's pleaſure, me thinkethe, *my coſin Henry Middlemore were not* unmeete to be there employed: wherof if it ſhall lyke your Majeſtie to allowe; it may pleaſe yow to geve ſomme order *for his intertainement*, and to ſignefy the ſame unto sir Thomas Smythe, and alſo to *ſend him his letters of credance from your Majeſtie to the Admirall and his brother Monſieur d'Andelot*

with ſuche other inſtructions as your Majeſtie ſhall thinke meete. Thus almighty God longe preſerve your Majeſté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From St Denis, the VI day of January 1562.

Your Majeſtie's mooſte humble, faithfull,
obedient ſubject and ſarvaunte

N. Throckmorton

L'AVIS DE MONSIEUR LE VIDAME DE CHARTRES, ET DE MESSIEURS DE BRIQUEMAULT ET DE LA HAYE, TOUCHANT LES AFFAIRES DE FRANCE.

L'avis des miniſtres du Prince de Condé.

11 Jan 1563.

Archives Royales.

PUYSQU'IL plaiſt a la Royne d'entreprendre noſtre cauſe, voire en faire ſon propre faict, et la tenir comme ſienne, ainſy qu'il nous fut hyer donné a entendre par Meſſieurs ſes conſeillers; leſquelz neantmoings nous declarerent l'incommodité que ce luy ſeroit, de faire paſſer preſentement la mer a ſes ſubjectz, pour le ſecours que demande Monſieur l'Admiral de France, chef de l'armée des fideles en l'abſence de Monſeigneur le Prince de Condé; et qu'ilz nous prierent d'avoir noz adviz ſur ce qui ſe pourroit faire pour le dict ſecours, au lieu des Angloys que nous demandions: nous diſons, puyſqu'il plaiſt a ſa Majeſté, que il fauldroit en toute diligence, tant de ſa part que de la noſtre, advertir Monſieur l'Admiral, qu'il n'y a point aultre chemyn que de Normandye, tant pour recepvoir ſon argent pour la paye de ſes gens, que pour recuillir le renfort que ſa dicte Majeſté luy donneroit d'ailleurs. Et ſembleroit, que l'endroict de ſa retraicte pour ce faire, ſeroit bien a propos a Lyon: ce qu'il feroit avec ſes chevaulx ſeulement, laiſſant ſes gens de pied a Orleans avec ung bon chef ou deux; affin que ſy noz ennemis s'y adreſſent, que nous les puyſſions encores trouver la devant pour les combatre.

Le ſecours propre pour renforcer le dict ſieur Admiral et l'entretenir, juſques a ce que ſa dicte Majeſté feiſt deſcendre ſes forces d'Alemaigne, ou que le feiſſions en noſtre nom par le moyen qu'elle nous en donneroit, ſy elle aymoit mieux qu'il y fuſt procedé de ceſte façon, ſeroit, que, au lieu des Angloys que nous demandions, il plaiſe a ſa Majeſté nous donner le moyen de faire une levée de Souyſſes, juſques au nombre de ſix mil: avec leſquelz, et les forces qu'il pourra ramaſſer autour de Lyon, il puyſſe marcher au devant des dictz Allemandz,

mandz, pour les favoriſer a leur entrée dedans le France, et les joindre avec luy. Et pour ce faire ſembleroit, que l'argent ſe debvoit faire tenir a Straſbourg; car de la facilement ſe fera reſpondre pour la levée des dictz Souyſſes a Baſle ou Geneſve, et a Lyon pour la paye de ceulx que le dict sieur Admiral a preſentement avec luy. Il ne s'y fault prendre a moins que cela, qui vouldra ne ſe tromper; conſiderant les forces de noz ennemis, qui ſont de ceſte heure gaillardes, et ſe pourront, comme nous, renforcer. Parquoy il ſeroit bon de les prevenir: car qui eſt armé le premier a grand advantage; comme nous l'avons dernierement eſprouvé, a noz deſpens. Et ſy, celuy qui faict ſa levée le premier a moyen de choyſir les meilleurs; et, ſy, empeſche grandement celuy qui faict ſa levée apres luy. S'il plaiſt a ſa Majeſté de faire ceſte deſpence; c'eſt choſe ſeure, qu'elle viendra au deſſus de ſes deſſeings; et ſy avons vengeance de noz ennemys.

Mays il fauldroit ſe reſouldre promptement, et l'executer encores plus diligemment: car qui fera les choſes longues, il en pourroit advenir la perte du dict sieur Admiral. Pour ce qu'il demoure tousjours irreſolu de ce qu'il doibt entreprendre, et ne peult prendre ſon party juſques a ce qu'il ſache le renfort qu'il peult avoir de deça; la longue attente le pourroit faire perdre, ſe perſuadant d'eſtre ſecouru de ce coſté, et ne l'eſtre poinct. Et ſes ennemis, qui ſe vont renforçant tous les jours, l'on n'en pourroit par une longueur eſperer que mal: voire, qu'il pourroit tomber en telle neceſſité, et ſe trouver ſy foyble, que ſa compaignye luy pourroit faire faulte, et ſe condeſcendre a ung accord deſadventageux pour ceſte cauſe commune. Parquoy ſupplyons tres humblement ſa dicte Majeſté, de ne perdre plus de temps; et, par la prudence qu'il a pleu a Dieu departir aux hommes, remedyer aux inconveniens qui aultrement ſe preparent a l'entiere ruyne de ce que vous et nous pouvons deſirer.

Et pour ce, auſſy, que l'on nous a demandé par pluſieurs foys, a quelle fin nous avons prins Dyeppe, et a quoy elle nous peult ſervir, la tenant en noz mains: nous diſons, que Dyeppe eſt de grande conſequence, meritant d'eſtre ſongneuſement gardée pour l'advancement de noſtre cauſe; premyerement, pour faire retraicte des ſoldatz Françoys et aultres fideles de la Normandye, dont par ce moyen le Havre ſera deſchargé; puys, pour retirer ce qu'il y aura trop de navires au dict Havre; dont par pluſieurs foys l'on nous a faict inſtance de les oſter, pour la crainte de feu. D'advantage ce ſont deux places qui ſe pourront ſecourir l'une l'aultre par mer et par terre. Ville de laquelle l'on peult tirer beaucoup de gens de ſervice pour la mer, et des meilleurs qui navigent, et auſſy de bons ſoldatz. Paſſage pour aller en France fort a propos: car ſy le vent vous rejette, penſant aller au Havre, il n'y a lieu en toute la coſte de dela ou l'on ſe peult retirer ſeure-

ment. Auſſy que ſy l'on a à faire diligence, l'on y pourra paſſer d'ung vent qui ne ſerviroit pour paſſer au Havre. Et quant a la fortereſſe, elle eſt bonne : il eſt vray, qu'en la place la plus parfaicte il y a tousjours quelque choſe a faire, comme auſſy y a il en ceſte la ; que ſe dira, quand on s'en vouldra enquerir. Donques nous ſupplyons tres humblement ſa dicte Majeſté, de nous donner moyen d'entretenir pour ung temps le conte de Mongomery, qui eſt la, et les forces qu'il a avec luy ; faiſant de plus en plus congnoyſtre le zele qu'elle a à l'advancement du royaulme de Jesus Christ : ce qui rendra eternelle la reputation que luy a donnée par tout le monde une ſy ſaincte et louable entrepriſe.

A la royne d'Angleterre.

L'Amiral de France a la Reine d'Angleterre,

Du camp a Villefranche 12 Jan. 1563.

Archives Royales.

De l'Original.

Madame, j'ay par cy-devant adverty voſtre majeſté de la bataille qui fut donné le dixneufieſme de Decembre, et de la reſolution que j'avoys priſe apres icelle de faire pour quelques jours *refrayſchir noz reiſtres*, ſuyvant la requeſte qu'ilz m'en avoient faicte : de ſorte, qu'il n'eſt beſoing de *ennuyer voſtre majeſté, a vous en faire nouvelle recite.* Seulement donques vous diray, *madame, que l'autheur de ces* [*troubles*] *dont ce povre royaume eſt affligé*, ſe voyant ſeul, et penſant *le chemin de ſon ambition eſtre aſſez ouvert* maintenant, *et bien preparé*, au lieu d'eſtre *touché de quelque douleur et compaſſion de tant de maulx et deſolations* qu'on voyt par tout, et *cercher les moyens de y mettre une bonne fin par quelque ſeur accord, il rallie les ſiens de toutes partz, et faict plus grans effortz que jamais* pour parvenir *au but de ſes pernicieux deſſeings : qui ſont, de deſraciner du tout l'evangile de ce royaume*, ou il avoit desja pris ſi grand accroiſſement, et ruyner *entierement tous les fideles et bons ſerviteurs de ceſte couronne*, et generalement tous ceulx qui veulent *ſe oppoſer a ſes entreprinſes et violences. Mais* au contraire ce bon Dieu par ſa grace nous fortifie et arme tellement de vertu, force, et conſtance, que *nous avons encores plus ferme reſolution que auparavant de employer noz biens et vies, juſques au dernier ſouſpir, pour* le ſervice de Dieu, et la liberté du Roy et de ce royaume.

Et parce, madame, que voſtre majeſté s'eſt tousjours employée pour maintenir l'evangile, avec auſſy grand zele et ſaincte affection, que *prince ny princeſſe dont il ſoit memoire ; et que* particulierement *vous avez demonſtré cognoiſtre et* favoriſer de bonne affection la *juſtice de noſtre cauſe, et nous vouloir ſubvenir ; nous avons recours a voſtre majeſté, comme a celle que* nous cognoiſſons que *Dieu a choiſie et reſervée en ce temps pour l'advancement de ſa gloire et doctrine : vous ſupplians tres humblement*, pour ceſt effect, *nous vouloir aider des grandz moyens de gens et d'argent*, que Dieu vous a mis en main, autant qu'il

vous ſera poſſible, et que l'occaſion *et la neceſſité le requierent.* Et meſmes, *madame, parce que noz reiſtres ſont* desja ſur le *troyzieſme moys qu'ilz font ſervice, ſans en avoir leur payement*; lequel a tousjours *eſté fondé ſur le ſecours que nous avons actendu de voſtre majeſté, et dont de voſtre grace il vous a pleu faire offre a le prince de Condé; qu'il plaiſe a voſtre majeſté, ſuyvant le dict offre, de* tant nous favoriſer, honorer, *et ſubvenir, que de mander au mareſchal de Heſſen et a ſes capitaynes,* comme *l'argent et preſt que vous nous avez octroyé eſt deſtiné pour les ſouldoyer; et que* puiſque l'incommodité eſt grande de *leur faire toucher leur payement,* a cauſe de la difficulté des chemins, *qu'ilz adviſent de lieu ſeur, ou ilz le vouldront recevoir; et là voſtre majeſté* donnera ordre de le leur faire tenir: y adjouſtant, s'il vous plaiſt, une affectionnée priere, de *continuer en ceſte bonne volonté qu'ilz ont ſi bien demonſtré avoir en une ſi juſte, ſaincte, et louable entrepriſe*; a fin que *par voſtre moyen et le leur la France ſoit delivrée de la tyrannie et oppreſſion ou elle eſt* reduicte, *et le prince de Condé de la captivité en laquelle le detiennent injuſtement* ceux qui demonſtrent aſſez vouloir *uſurper le lieu qui juſtement luy appartient.*

Ce faiſant, *vous ferez, madame, choſe que vous ſçavez eſtre agreable a Dieu*; eſtant la vraye charge et devoir des grandz roys et princes de *ſubvenir aux oppreſſez, et* maintenir la vraye religion; *que les ennemys de Dieu veulent abolir en ce royaume.* En oultre, *le prince de Condé, toute ceſte compaignie, et la nobleſſe de France vous ſeront tenuz et obligez a jamais, pour* ung bienfaict ſi grand, et faict ſi a propos. *Sur ce je ſupplieray l'infinie bonté de Dieu vous donner, madame, en tres parfaite ſanté et proſperité, tres longue et tres heureuſe vie. Du camp a Villefranche, ce douzieſme de Janvier.*

Voſtre tres humble et tres obeiſſant ſerviteur

Caſtellon

To the Queene's mooste excellent majesty.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

From Chartres, 13 Jan. 1563.

Paper Office.

From the Original

Pleasithe it your majeſté, the x of January sir Thomas Smythe, mr Sommer and I arryved at Chartres. The xi of the ſame sir Thomas Smythe and mr Somer had audience: I might not be admitted to accompany them. For the ſatisfaction of your majeſté's demaundes, they had good wordes; which was all they had in payment at the diſpatche herof. Their reſolute aunſwer was not geven; but defferred (as I take it) *to hear what will be the iſſue both of their treaty, and al-*

ſo of the Duke of Guiſe and the Admiral's doinges: bothe whoſe armyes be paſſed the ryver of Loyre at Bogeancy (thoughe the one before the other) and are preſently in ſuche place and caſe in the countrey of Berry as it is thought they will fight once agayne. Heere hathe ben greate brute, that the Baron des Adreſſes hath accorded with the Duke de Nemours, (which I do ſee no cauſe to beleeve) in ſuche ſorte as the countrey of Daulphiné ſhould be rendered to the ſaid Duke. If there be an other battaill, and the ſame as bluddy as the laſt was, the nobleſſe of Fraunce wil be ſhrewedly waſted; for at the laſt there was ſlayne 800 gentlemen, and many of them of verey good apparance. Since my laſt lettres the Duke of Nevers, Monſieur Danebault, and la Broſſe's ſonne be dead of their hurtes: even ſo do I heere there is alſo fower or fyve hundred of good qualitie. The Prince of Condé ever ſince his taking hathe continued priſoner; and hathe ben kept in a caſtle a league from this toune by the ſpace of theſe ten dayes. This day he is looked for to comme to this toune, and yet nevertheles to remayne under garde. Monſieur Dampville, who had the cuſtody of him before, dothe repayre unto the Duke of Guyſe's campe: ſo dothe there alſo a greate number of newe Knights of th'order which were made the XII day of this monethe, that is to ſay, to the number of XXXIII. The Mariſhal Vielleville is gon to beſiege Diepe, if he perceyve any towardnes in his entrepryſe. Since his diſpatche, *the Mariſhall Briſac is diſpatched as the Kinge's Lieutenant into the countrey of Normandy:* who mindethe to employ the force under his charge, as I underſtande, *furthewith upon Tancarville*, and ſo to have ſomme entrepryſe *againſt Newhaven, or to builde ſome forte thereaboutes to beate the haven.* Therfore it may pleaſe your Majeſté with ſpeed to geve order for thoſe matters. It will not be good for your Majeſtie's purpoſe *to ſuffer Diepe to be taken, neither to ſuffer ſo many of your men as be at Newhaven to be there idle*: for, as farre as I perceyve, what fayre wether ſo ever *theſe folkes make*, or howe ſo ever they ſatisfy your Majeſté with ſomme publique acte to teſtefy a meaning of peace, *they intende not in very deede to keepe any peace with you, nor meane not to abſtaine to expelle your men furthe of Tancarville and Newhaven*, if they can ones fall at a poynte amongſt themſelves by any meanes, either by accorde or by victory. *Your Majeſtie might therfore more have made your advantage, in my ſimple judgement, upon their publication of warr, and ſo to have then made warr in deed, than to abſtaine* from the ſame throughe *their coloured peace*; which I do beleeve they wil be contented to make *ſhow of*, uppon this your Majeſtie's laſte mocyon by Mr Somer. Of this I dare be bold *to aſſure your Majeſtie, that you ſhall not bring them to reaſon*, nor to your purpoſe, *but by conſtraint: and a better occaſion coulde not be offered to con-*

conſtraine them, than even at this time, when they have their handes full otherwiſe.

THIS day the queene mother hathe ſente me woord, ſhe will ſpeake with me: *but I do not looke for my diſpatche, untill ſhe may ſee the iſſue of theſe matters*; and then *if the* DUKE *of Guiſe do proſper, I looke for no ſpeedy diſpatche hence.* The conneſtable dothe remayne ſtill at Orleans, and nowe his wief hathe liberty to go unto him thether. Some be of opinion, the DUKE of Guyſe will beſiege Orleans: *but yet I do not beleeve it, untill he have tryed his fortune* againſt the ADMIRALLE'S force. *If your force on this ſide the ſea had ben* occupied and well employed; I do thinke, by this tyme *you had brought theſe men to your pourpoſe*; and ſo had your charge ben no greater then it is: *for they are very glad, ſeeing your men are at Newhaven, and in ſo great numbers, that they be there idle and do them no harme*, and ſpende your money and lyve uppon your countrey. I muſt humbly beſeche your MAJESTÉ not to be offended, *that I do ſay, ceremonies in warr do never well, nor* proſper the entrepryſe. And when ſo *ever theſe men ſhall be at better leaſure*, your forbearing *to aſſaile them ſhall not win you favour at their handes, nor good interpretacion.* The DUKE of Guyſe is GOVERNOUR of Champaigne, the PRINCE of Roche-ſur-yon is GOVERNOUR of Daulphiné, and the DUKE of Nemours is GOVERNOUR of Lionoys. The countrey of Languedoc is at the PRINCE of Condé's devotion: ſo is the toune of Lions and Lionnoys; and in lyke manner the greateſt parte of the countrey of Daulphiné, if the BARON des Adreſſes be not revolted. Monſieur de Subiz dothe keepe Lyons. There be many newe cumpanies rayſed of men of armes of late: *Mary, there be too many to be well paid. The Admirall and other your friendes in this countrey do think, that your force do neither ſtand them nor your ſelf in ſteade; becauſe they lye ſtill and do nothing.*

I DYD ſende your MAJESTÉ a lettre of the VII of January to be conveyed unto yow *by the order of the* ERLE *of Mongomery. Monſieur de Montbron is in Valence, and doth keepe it*; and the DUKE de Nemours is at Ville-france with ſuche force as he hathe. *The* DUKE *of Guiſe, as far as I can perceive, will in no wiſe accorde to peace, till the proteſtants be utterly extermined. The queen mother at this preſent doth ſeeme more to leane to peace than ſhe did before*, and to accept more reaſonable condicions for the matters of religion. It is ſayd, the conneſtable and the PRINCE of Condé ſhall common togethir; *but yet I ſee no great apparance thereof. It ſhall be well done, that your MAJESTÉ do commaunde ſuche as have the charge of your iſles of Jarſay and Garneſey to looke well to thoſe places*; for I do heere, *that there is ſome practice in hand ones again to ſurpriſe one of them*. And alſo I am advertiſed, *that they be to arme ſome ſhips upon the coſte of Bretaign: therefore it ſhall be good, that your marchantes be not over haſardous in this caſual*

wordle. Thus almighty God longe preſerve your Majeſté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Chartres, the XIII of January 1562.

Your Majeſtie's mooſt humble, faithfull,
obedient ſubject and ſarvaunte

N Throkmorton

To sir Thomas Smyth.

The Queen to Sir Thomas Smith, 13 Jan. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

RIGHT truſty and welbeloved we grete yow well. We thynk the tarryeng of our ſervant Jhon Sommer ſomewhat long; not ſo much for the matter of his chardg, although therof we deſyre to heare, as for that we be very deſyrooſs to underſtand, how the jorney of the queen mother to Chartreſs hath taken place: and yet conſideryng hyr journey is ſo farr from thence, we doo hold this delaye of Sommer's depeche for excuſed. It is very neceſſary for us to here from thence uppon all alterations; for theruppon muſte we alſo direct our owne procedings.

OF late a matter hath happened here very ſtrang and odible. An Italian hath bene hyred to kill one other, prively with a dagg, being our ſervant. The act was enterpriſed at the gate of Durham howſs, wher the ſpaniſh embaſſadour lodgeth; who alſo receyved the malefactor, and conveyed hym awey. The author and conductor, as the malefactor confeſſeth, was one of the hoſtagees, named the provoſt of Pariſs. The party that ſhott the dagg was miſſing two dayes, and by dillygence was taken beneth Graveſend, ſtealing into Flanders in a flemmiſh hoye; having diſguiſed hymſelf, to be unknowen: and within two dayes, after ſome other fayned ſpechees, he hath franckly uttred, that the provoſt of Pariſs hyred hym therunto. And theruppon our counſell cauſed the Mayre of London to take into his howſs the provoſt; wher he remayneth with good and gentle uſage: and on de Vill, his ſervant, was than alſo ſent to priſon; who alſo hath confeſſed the matter of delyvery of the dagg to the murderor by the provoſt's commandement.

THE next daye following the committyng of the provoſt, the french embaſſador cam to our counſell, and required to know the cauſe of the committyng of the hoſtage: and being told particularly of the matter, he ſemed to abhorr the fact, and judged it wordy deth; but he challenged the party, being here a publick perſon and ſo priviledged, to be delyvered to hym, and to be ſent in[to] France, to be there judged. Wherunto our counſell did not conſent; but mayntened by

reaſon, that nether the hoſtage, nor Embaſſadour hymſelf be free from our lawes in criminall cauſees. And ſo the Embaxador diſcended to intreaty, that, for his ſake, and for frendſhipp, he might have the Provoſt with hym; promiſyng to delyver hym to juſtice. Therin he was better allowed; and made to underſtand, that after examynation of the Provoſt, he the Embaſſador ſhuld fynd conſideration had of his requeſt.

It appereth, that the Embaxador is more erneſt in this caſe of the Provoſt, than he wold be for the lyke of an other: for the Provoſt is knowen to be a ſoore and extreme adverſarye to the Prince of Condee and his cauſe, and wholly devoted to the Guiſees. And therfor the Embaxador concluded with a requeſt, that we wold cauſe the Kyng ther underſtand of the matter, and how erneſt he had bene here for the recovery of the Provoſt to his cuſtodye: and ſo he was promiſed. Wherfor we will, that with ſpede yow gyve knoledge of the matter, as by the copyes of certen wrytyngs ye ſhall certenly underſtand, that herwith ar ſent unto yow; owt of the which ye ſhall collect that which for the preſent maye ſuffiſe: and in declaration herof ye ſhall exaggerat the intent of this cryme, as ye ſee cauſe. And ſo we end: wiſhyng, that ye woll impart the whole herof to sir Nicholas Throkmorton, if he be not come from thence hitherward; ſo as with his adviſe ye maye alſo herin procede. The Provoſt is not yet examyned, but ſhall be to morrow or the next daye: who although by lykeloode will deny the fact, yet the proves ar to evident to convynce hym therin.

Indorſed: 13 January 1562. Copie of the Quene's Majeſtie's lettre to sir Thomas Smyth.

To the Queene's most excellent Majestie.

Sir Thomas Smith and Mr Sommer to the Queen 14 Jan. 1563. Paper Office From the Original.

Hit may pleaſe your Majeſtie t'underſtand, the French King departing from Paris the vth of this monethe towardes Chartres to his mother, we had order from her the vii to comme thither for our audyence: and ſo ſondaye the x we arryvid at Chartres, accompanyed from St Denis with a Knight of Malta, namid Monſieur de Mery, ſent from the Mareſchall de Montmorency, and with a gentleman of the Queene's, namid Boiffevrier, ſent to meete us vi leagues from Chartres. The ſame ſonday night the Knight of Malta advertiſid the Queene of our comming; and brought us word, that the next morning ſhe wold let us underſtand of the tyme of our audyence. Mondaye morning the chevalier de Sevre came to my (sir Thomas Smythe's) lodging, and told me, that the King and Queene wold heere us after dyner; and therfore willid us to be there: which we did. To whome I sir Thomas Smythe preſented Mr Somer, as comme from your Majeſtie with lettres to theim.

THERUPON I Somer, doing your Majeſtie's hartie commendacions in maner accuſtumid, delyverid your lettres to theim bothe. The King aſked, how your Majeſtie did. I anſwerid as I knew. The Queene ſaid, that the lettres conteynid credict to be gyven to me, wherin the King and ſhe wold heere me willingly. Then I Sommer addreſſing my ſpeche to the King, and yet in ſuche ſorte as the Queene might well heere me, ſtanding very neere together, declarid unto him that parte of myne inſtruction as was thought meete for the entrey into the matter: which was; that your Majeſté hath underſtand by dyvers good meanes, that the XI day of December laſt there was a proclamation publiſhed in his name, and in his towne of Paris, conteyninge a declaration and denouncing of warre againſt your Majeſté and your ſubjects: for confirmation wherof your Majeſté had ſeene by complaints of certein your ſubjects, that they have ben treatid in hoſtile maner at Bourdeaux, Conquet, and Boullougn; conſtrayning ſome to redeeme their goodes by ranſom, and ſtayeng others, by pretence of the ſame proclamation. Wheruppon your Majeſtie, meaning to proceede by all good and doulce meanes to comme to the ſure underſtanding of their meaning, commandid your cownſell to informe theimſelfes of Monſieur de Foix, his Ambaſſadour in England, and of the hoſtages, of that they cowde ſaye therunto: and that they anſwerid, they had nothing to ſaye of certentye, but that ſuch was the bruite at Paris; Mary, that they thought ſurely, there was no ſuch thing meant by the King; but rather the contrary, for the maintening of peace betweene their Majeſties.

WHICH anſwers notwithſtanding, for as much as (beſydes the reports which have ben conſtantly made in this realme, in the Lowcountreys, and in England) your Majeſtie is well aſſured, that ſuche a proclamation was publiſhed by ſownd of trompet in Paris; your Majeſtie thought it meete to ſend me expreſſely to theim, your good brother and ſuſter, to enquyre and know of theim their intents uppon that mater: requyring them to deale with your Majeſtie lyke princees of honour; and in caſe he meant to have warre denounced, and the proclamation to contynue in force, to ſpeake it plainely and apertly; or if he meane otherwiſe, then to cauſe ſome publicke action to be publiſhed to reproove and revoke the former; notifyeng therby to his people in Paris and in other places requiſite, namely uppon his coaſtes, his meaning not to be ſuche as hath ben bruted and ſowne abrode: without the which your Majeſté cowd not be ſatisfyed. Thus much I uttrid to the King; reſerving the reſt to be ſpoken to the Queene in ſundrye ſpeeches, uppon her anſwers, to be by her the better boren awaye.

To

To this the Queene anſwered, that ſhe thought your Majeſté was not ignorant of her former anſwers made upon this matter to me sir Thomas Smythe; which wer: that in deede, about the tyme rehearſid, the King her ſon cawſid to be publiſhid in Paris (when the conſtable went into the feeld with the King her ſon's army) that all gentlemen and others bearing armes ſhuld attend upon the conſtable; and that all ſtrangers bearing armes againſt the King and his authoritee ſhulde furthwith departe out of the realme, upon payne to be reputid and followed as ennemyes and rebelles: this was (ſhe ſaid) in Paris by the King her ſon's and her commaundement. Mary, quoth ſhe, they ſayd, there was an other publiſhid, wherof they have no knowledge; which ſhulde be ſtrange.

Therto I Somer ſaid, that I tooke it to be true: that your Majeſtie had ben advertiſed, as ſhe rehearſid; but beſides that there was an other, naming directly your Majeſtie and your ſubjects in ſuch ſorte, as that open warre was denoncid: and therfore to meete with this evell, wherof more inconvenyencees may grow then your Majeſtie wold, yow ſaw no better meane, then by lyke publike proclamation of the contrary to ceaſſe the opinion that is therof ſpread through all Chriſtendome. And, quoth I Somer, your Majeſté thinketh meete, that ſuch a publication be made for two cawſees: th'one for your awne ſatisfyeng; th'other (being of greate importance) for the ſatisfaction and ſtaye of your ſubjects: who having knowledge of this proclamation, underſtanding alſo of your ſubjects uſage in this realme in hoſtile maner, wer fully perſwadid of an open warre in deede, notwithſtanding anye pryvate ſpeeche uſid to your Majeſté to the contrary; and therupon armid theimſelfs to the ſea, with intent to invade, and to uſe all diligencees requiſite and uſid in warre. Wherof your Majeſtie being advertiſid, not meaning to grownd your actions upon raports in a mater of ſuche weight (though they wer true in deede) ſent commaundement and deffence to all of your coaſt not to proſequte their intents, till your Majeſtie wer more amplye advertiſid and ſatisfyed of the King and Queene's intents, and that by me at my retourne: which being not done, your Majeſté ſeeithe no meanes to ſtaye your ſubjects, and therof lyke to ſpring more evell then will eaſily be redoubbid: the cauſe wherof ſhall by all the world be judged to comme from hence; your Majeſtie having ſo frendly advertiſed theim therof, and that in tyme, to reamedye it.

The Queene anſwerid, that, as for a revocation of that proclamation, if any ſuch wer made, il ne tiendra pas a cela; and that ſo is it meete, that your Majeſté do the lyke in England. And as for the ſtayeng and ranſoming of any your ſhippes, goodes, and ſubjects, ſhe ſaid, ſhe had not heard of any ſuch thing: mary, that uppon com-

plaint made long ago, ſhe had cawſid dyvers of your marchants ſhippes ſtayed in Bretain to be releaſſid. And that as for certein veſſells found at Roan; for that the ſame wer brought thither by ſuch as ſhe thought your Majeſtie did diſavow, and that did healpe the rebelles, the King had cawſed theim to be ſtayed, as was meete. I ſaid, that as to the complaints wherof I ſpake, I had a memoriall of ſome (and that there wer mo behynd) which was exhibited to your Majeſté on Chriſtmas eve; wherby ſhe might perceyve, your ſubjects wer ſtayd, and the ſaid proclamation alledged againſt theim. And there I delyverid to the Queene an informacion of certeyn your Majeſtie's ſubjects delyverid unto me by the Lord Admyrall. The Queene receyved it and ſaid, that the King her ſon had dealte better and freendlyer with your Majeſté, then he hath ben dealt withall againe: for he hath lyved quyetly in all good peace and amytie with your Majeſtie, and ſo wold contynue; but your Majeſté (ſhe ſaid) had ſent over ayde to the King's ennemyes, receyvid his people in England, and landid forcees in his towne of Newhaven, and ſo keepe it: and therfore your Majeſtie mynding to lyve in peace, ſhuld do very well to revoke your forcees from thence. Therto I ſaid, that, as for thoſe points, heere was your Majeſtie's Ambaſſadour to anſwer in his charge; and that the King had his Ambaſſadour with your Majeſté to be anſwerid at your hands; and that I had no charge to ſpeake therof, but to deale as ſhe had heard: wherunto I deſyred her ſpeedye anſwer; the rather, having ben on this ſide ſo long, and being lookid for of your Majeſté. She anſwerid, that ſhe wold communicate the whole to the cownſell, and then wold make anſwer. This was our firſt negotiacion.

Tiewsdaye in th'afternoone we ſent to the secretary Laubeſpine to put the Queene in remembraunce for th'anſwer. We had word, that the next daye we ſhuld have knowledge therof: whiche daye we went to the courte, and with us sir Nicholas Throkmorton; for ſo did the Queene appoint him, without ſeeking. The Queene ſaid to us sir Thomas Smyth and Somer, that ſhe had in a maner made us anſwer to our matter at our firſt audyence; and that having ſythens conſulted with the King her ſon's cownſell upon the matter, and enquyred therof, (the rather, for that the ſaid proclamacion was ſo earneſtly affirmid by me Somer) fownd in deede, that there was none other proclamation publiſhed but ſuch as ſhe had told us before; and therfore having donne no ſuch thing as was alleadgid, the cownſell thought, there was no cauſe to make anye revocation. I Somer ſaid, that, what ſoever was now excuſid or gyven theim t'underſtand, your Majeſtie was right well aſſured, that ſuch a proclamacion was made: and that, in caſe they the King and Queene had no knowledge of it, it was verie lykely, that thoſe of Paris had publiſhed the other, and addid ther-

unto thoſe ſpeciall words againſt your Majeſtie and your ſubjects. The Queene ſaid, that though thoſe of Paris ar offendid with your Majeſté for landing your forcees at Newhaven; yet durſt they do no ſuch thing, without the King's commandement and knowledge.

I Somer replyed, that though in deede there wer no ſuch made (as your Majeſté is well perſwadid there was) yet to ſtaye the bruict and opinion that all the world hath therof, ſpecially in this realme, as might partly appeere by th'information which I delyverid th'other daye to her, if the King and ſhe mynded the contynnuance of peace, they wold make no difficultie to notiffye to the world by publication of a revocacion, that their meaning was not as is ſpread and bruted abrode: which if they refuſid to do, and that your Majeſtie be no better ſatiſfyed then with this anſwer, I cowde not ſee how yow cowde ſatisfye your ſubjects; wherof (as I had ſaid before) the cawſe ſhal be ſeene to comme from hence, they being ſo freendly warnid by your Majeſté. The Queene anſwerid: as for the amytie betwixt the King her ſon and your Majeſtie; it hath well appeerid, that he myndeth to keepe it, fynding the lyke will in your Majeſtie; which ſhe truſtid he ſhuld fynd: and as to any ſuch publication, ſhe cowde ſaye no more then ſhe had ſaid; and therwith callid the cardinall of Bourbon, and the Duke of Montpenſier, to witneſſe with her: who agreed with her ſayeng.

Therto I sir Thomas Smythe ſaid, there wer two proclamacions made the ſaid XI daye of December: th'one wherof conteynid ſuche mater as ſhe had alleadgid, and one other conteyning in effect theſe words: "pour aultant que la Royne d'Angleterre a faulſé ſa foy, et s'eſt emparée de places du Roy, et aidé ſes rebelles; le Roy luy declare et denonce la guerre, a ſes terres et ſubjects." Therto the Queene ſaid, that by her honour there was no ſuche thing: which the King himſelf alſo aſſured, and ſo did the cardinall and Duke verye conſtantlye. And, as to the memoriall which I Somer had delyverid unto her, ſhe ſaid, that ſhe had heard of no ſuch thing; but wold wryte to the places, and uppon knowledge wold do as the cauſe requyred. As to him that was ſtayed at Boullougn; ſhe thought, there was no ſuch thing alledged there as I had ſette furthe, but might perhappes ſtay for want of poſt horſees. I ſaid, that he needid no poſt horſes there; for it was the port to paſſe over. She ſaid, ſhe knew not the cawſe of his ſtaye, but, upon knowledge therof, had gyven order for his releaſſing. This matter was iterated in ſundrye other ſpeeches, but they ever contynued in their former pourpoſees: adding therto, that thoſe of Paris wer ſo offendid with the landing of your Majeſtie's forces at Newhaven, and keeping it, as perhappes they might make ſuche

a bruict of warre; but that there was no ſuche thing in deede, nor none entendid by the King nor her.

THEN I Somer, ſeeing that for all this preſſing none other anſwer cowde be gotten, requyred the Queene, that I might have the King's and her lettres to your Majeſté, as anſwer to thoſe which I brought. She ſaid, ſhe had writen to the King her ſon's Ambaſſadour concerning this mater, and that I ſhuld alſo have their lettres to your Majeſté. Therwith I tooke my leave; they both willing me to do their hartie commendations to your Majeſtie. This is the whole of our negociacion uppon this mater with the King and Queene. And ſo we pray GOD long to preſerve your Majeſtie in healthe and all felicité. From Chartres, the XIIII of January 1562. Your Majeſtie's moſt humble and obedient ſervants and ſubjects



TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen, From Chartres. 14 Jan. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſté t'underſtand, after Mr Somer had taken his leave of the King and Queene, ſhe callid me to hir, and ſaid; Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, ye demaunde alſo an anſwer to the writing ye gave me. Yea, Madame, quoth I, if it ſhall pleaſe yow to gyve it unto me. She ſaid, ſhe cowde make me none other anſwer, then ſhe had alreadye made me at the firſt: which anſwer I did furthwith write to your Majeſté. And becauſe it was indeede but generall and uncerteyn, and yet ſaid in th'end, that ſhe wold adviſe herſelf therof, I thought not myſelf ſo ſatisfyed; ſeeing ſhe had before promyſed to ſende me it in wryting, and all this while had not done it: and therfore ſaid now; Madame, ye promyſid to delyver [an anſwer to] my demaunds in wryting alſo, and I thinke it reaſon ſo to have it. Well, quoth ſhe, ye ſhall have it ſo. But I cannot perceyve, that it will be ſo ſoone as to ſend it now to your Majeſté.

AND now that this proclamation is denyed as not made, I do moſt humbly beſeeche your Majeſté to direct me, how I ſhall furder proceede upon the matter of the ſaid demaunds; and whither I ſhall any furder

ſurder preſſe the Queene therin, if ſhe ſtill delaye it, as ſhe hath done hitherto. For by th'anſwer to Mr Somer's demaunds I perceyve, it will be farre inough of, either from agreeing to my demaunds, or taking order for accord; but they will ſtill denye and delaye, till they be readye with force to aſſaye to expell your men out of Newhaven. And therfore I beſeeche your Majeſté to gyve me a direct order, how I ſhall behave my ſelf heerafter; for I do not mynde to aſke the anſwer, except I have ſuch charge from your Majeſté: and though they delyver it unto me, yet I will referre it unto yow; who I will ſaye to be at libertie uppon the ſaid proclamacion.

Yf your Majeſté be myndid to have warre with theim: now in Deepe and Newhaven ye have the moſt parte of their ſhippes: they ar throughly occupyed, a good waye from yow: your Majeſté needethe but to allow this anſwer made to Mr Somer, and take the warre as proclaymed firſt by theim at Paris, and therupon to revoke me your Ambaſſadour. Yf your Majeſté will not have warre with theim; yow maye be ſure, that ſo ſoone as they can have anye agreement, advantaige, or ſuperioritee emong theimſelfs, they will ſtreight withe all their force compell yow, if they can, to abandon Newhaven; and maynteyn, that yow have loſt your right to Callais. All is at this howre heere rulid by the Howſe of Guiſe; to whoſe order the King and Queene ſeeme wholly to have gyven theimſelfs. Uppon a new battaill, which is looked for ſhortly betwixt the Admyrall and the Duke of Guiſe, a great matter will depend; and a great tourne is lyke to be, on which ſyde ſoever the victorye dothe fall. And thus I beſeeche God to preſerve your Majeſté in healthe and all felicité. From Chartres, the XIIII of Januarye 1562.

Your Majeſtie's humble and moſt obedyent ſubject

L. Smith

A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

La Princeſſe de Condé a la Reine d' Angleterre. D' Orleans, 14 Jan. 1563. Archives Royales. De l'Original.

MADAME, Je ſerois digne de grande reprehenſion, ſi par oubly ou par nonchalance je faillois a tenir auſſi ſouvent voſtre Majeſté advertye de la diſpoſition des affaires de par deça, et de l'eſtat auquel ſe trouve Monſieur mon mary a preſent reduict, que le commodité des meſſagers et la ſeureté des chemyns le pourront permettre. Car, oultre l'obligation que j'en reſſens, accompagnée d'une bonne volunté, j'en ay ordinairement de luy le commandement tres expres: et meſmes par la derniere depeſche qu'il ma faicte, il m'en charge nom-

mément de vous envoier preſenter ſes tres humbles recommandations a voſtre bonne grace; et vous faire entendre de ſa part, que combien que ſa perſonne ſoit captive; (voire, par trop, plus indignement [et] eſtroictement detenue, que ſa qualité et le merite de ſes ſervices ne requierent) ſi, s'eſt il neanmoins reſervé ung cueur franc et libre; plus reſolu et deliberé de pourſuivre, moiennant la grace et aſſiſtance de noſtre bon DIEU, le cours de ſes ſainctes entreprinſes, qui ne tendent qu'a l'advancement du regne de l'evangile, repoz et liberté de ce roiaume ſoubz l'aucthorité de noſtre ROY, qu'il ne fut onques.

MAIS comme, pour l'execution de telz affaires, il convient s'ayder des ſecours humains lesquelz DIEU nous ſuſcite et preſente: auſſi, Madame, ayant pleu a voſtre Majeſté ſi liberalement preſter celuy que avez envoyé, il vous ſupplie, et moy avecques luy, tres humblement, maintenant que le beſoing ſe preſente, et toutes occaſions le demandent et appellent, de vouloir commander, que ceulx qui ſont au Havre s'emploient vivement a ce coup a ſubvenir et defendre la juſte querelle pour laquelle ilz ſont venuz; affin de delivrer de priſon celuy qu'il vous plaiſt de tant favoriſer, enſemble cette pauvre France de la miſerable ſervitude et tirannye, a laquelle les ennemys de la tranquillité chreſtienne taſchent de les confiner et aſſubjectir. A quoy nous eſperons bien pourveoir, et eſtre garentiz; ayant ung DIEU des armes pour chef, et des hommes vertueux qui s'y oppoſeront: ne vous voulant a ce propoz celer, Madame, le vertueux et louable devoir auquel le Mareſchal de Heſſen et toutes ſes trouppes s'emploient, et noz François, qui ne ſont moins courageux. Tellement que, intervenant de brief ceulx de voſtre part, nous ne nous pouvons promettre que une bonne et heureuſe yſſue, a la confuſion de ceulx qui ſi obſtinement attentent, et contre DIEU, et contre tout droict de nature: dont, apres ce grand DIEU, vous en recevrez la meilleure part de la louange.

M'ASSEURANT donq, Madame, que y pourvoirez ſelon voſtre accouſtumée ſaincte affection; laquelle ne ſe laiſſera aller aux ruzes et menées qu'ilz eſſayent de traffiquer vers voſtre Majeſté; apres avoir ſalué voz bonnes graces de mes tres humbles recommandations, je ſupplieray le Createur, Madame, vous donner, en parfaicte ſanté, l'heureux accompliſſement de voz vertueux deſirs. Eſcript a Orleans, ce XIIII[e] jour de Janvier 1562.

Voſtre tres humble et tres obeiſſante ſervante

leonor de roye

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen, From Chartres. 17 Jan. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

PLEASE yt your Majeſté to be advertiſed, that what talke ſo ever hath bene here of concluſion of peace within themſelfes, yt ſemith now, at the departure of Mr Somers, of theis men here peace or accord cleane to be dyſpayred, untill ſuch tyme as th'one parte or th'other have an overthrough. On wedinſday the XIII in the morning by breake of day, as yt is here brutid, the Duke of Guiſe with all his horſemen, without any cariage or baguage, went over the ryver of Loire at the bridge of Baugency; and ſet men there to kepe, that no man ſhould pas, after his company was paſſyd: what exploicte he went abowte, as yet yt ys unknowen.

THE XIIII cam a secretary with lettres *from the cardinal of Lorreine*. They worke there marvelous faſt; and offerith to Ferdinando, th'Emperour's ſonne, the mariage of the Quene of Scotland. She ſervith them for a good ſcale: ſhe hath bene offerid to the King of Spayne's ſonne, the King of Navarre, the King of Sweden, the Emperor's ſonne, the cardinall of Bourbon; who is no prieſt, bicawſe he might have the name of the Generall, and the Duke be his Lieutenaunt, and ſo ſhake of the prince. Fayne wold they have one to have hir who ſhould breake the amytie betwixt England and Scotland, and make warre upon yow that way, and enhaunce the Howſe of Guiſe: which is ſo greate now, that I beleve, both the King and Quene here doth rather feare then love them; at the leeſt, ſo to do cawſe they have. So longe as this warre contynueth, the Prince being in hold and the conneſtable, and the Mareſhall St Andry deade, there is no remedye, but of neceſſitie the Duke muſt governe all. Agayne they make there profit of ther King, and the Duke of Orleans, and practizeth a mariage of the Kinge to the doughter of the new King of Romaynes; beſyde th'embaſſade of the Turke, which they ſay is for that purpoſe, and ſo ſet out in bookes printid. I thinke, your Majeſtie hath underſtand of the mariage practized betwixt the Prince of Portugall and Madame Margaret, the King's ſiſter. Thus they beſtir them here on every ſide, and lay hold on all occaſions which can make for ther purpoſes.

I DO take yt marvelous neceſſary, that *ſome man were ſent to be with the Admirall who now is chief on the other ſide; that your Majeſtie may be as well advertiſid what is done there, as you may be what is done here. Of things done on that ſide* we can lerne els but onely ſuch as yt pleaſith them here to brute abrode. *And he wold be one who hath ſome familiaritie, acquaintance, and credit with them:* and *I think* Mr *Midle-*

more were a very handſom and fit man. Therfore, for many occaſions, yf it pleaſid your Highnes to give him interteignement there, he ſhould ſtande your Majeſté in very greate ſtede. *As for help, if your Majeſtie be not minded to revoke me*, I do not dowte but to do well enough; but mich better, yf he were there: for then betwixt us we wold thincke, by one meanes or other, to have eche of us from other now and then intelligence of the truth.

I MAY be deceived; but by all the meanes, wais, and intelligence which I can learne, they myende *to com to no agreement nor apointment with your Majeſtie:* they will rather *agree to all the Admiral's demands.* As for religion; they make no difficultie here in wordes; but when yt ſhould com to the concluſion, that is the greateſt ſtay. *For the offices; the conſtable* ſhall greately helpe to yt: who will begyn and doth now, as men ſay, *ſuſpect the greatnes of the Duke of Guiſe, and conſider the ruyne of the Houſe of Chaſtillion, being his nereſt kindred in France, next his owne children.* And they do ſe, that, in ther harts, a farre greater nomber in Fraunce, then they thought, be of that religion: and a greate nombre, even of thoſe who followeth the Guiſe, doth not ſticke to make profeſſion of it openly.

THREE things doth onely let the agreament within themſelfes. Th' one and chief is, the myſtruſt that they of the religion have, that th'other doth but go abowte to atrappe them; and doth not meane in dede any accorde, but onely in apparence, till they may deſperſe them, and then by one and by one to deſtroy them. Th'other is the greatenes of the Howſe of Guiſe; which muſt nedes contynew, and rather encreaſe, ſo longe as this diſſencion doth contynew. The third, and this they tell openly abrode, is in the Pariſians: who doth brave it; and ſay, they will in no wiſe agrea to change ther religion, or to receive in emongs them there Huguenots whom they have expellid. The wyſer that doth excuſe the Pariſians in it doth ſay, ther deniall is, bicawſe they feare, yf their Huguenots ſhould retorne, they wold conſpire againſt the reſt and revenge their old injuries. Theis be the difficulties of accorde within themſelfes: which, indede, be no ſmall things.

ANOTHER, and which peradventure doth way as miche as all the reſt, is the reſpect which they have to the Pope, the King of Spayne, and other princes who doth now helpe them for the pretence of religion: to whom what promyſſe they have made, I know not; no more then I know, how they will, if they agrea, defeate themſelfes therof. But yf yt ſtode onely upon that point; I do not dowte, but French heades wold ſone fiend an excuſe to aunſwer them: I dowte herin more of ther will, then of ther wyt. Yet methincks I do ſe, *that if the Admiral do holde out a while, or give them again but a doubtful battel as the*

the laſt was, neceſſitie will compell them to com to accorde, except they will ſe the utter ruyne of their countrey. What conſideration *the Admiral and his ſequele will have of your Majeſtie*, I am not able to ſay; with whom I never had conference nor acquaintaunce: *but if one were with him from your Majeſtie as your miniſter*; I wold thincke, it wold ſtand your Highnes to ſo good purpoſe, as none could be more.

Mary, for all that I cannot * yet ſe or lerne, beſt it were for your Majeſté to truſt unto your owen ſtrength, and ſo provide, as that *which you wold do were done with all ſpede; to loſe no tyme, ſo long as you may have help of the Frenche of that faction which be now at your devotion; to uſe both their countenaunce and help, while time may ſerve thereto: making of them as confederates* who be ſone wery of the travaile, where all the profit is not thers; and who, when they ſe, they make there profit and ſaufetie, will not ſticke furſt to agrea for themſelfes, and after ſay, they will alſo provyde for yow. So hath other confederats done hertofore, wherof th'examples be not yet out of the memory of man. Nevertheles, your Majeſtie allwais hitherto hath had an honorable regard to provid for them; and I hope ſo they will do agayne, and not forget yow, nor ſhow themſelfes ſone ingrate and unmyndfull of your benefit.

* So the MS.

On thurſday laſt was a little eſcarmouche betwixt the band of the Guyſians, hacquebutters on horſebacke, who had paſſed the water, and them of Orleaunce. The eſcarmouche was abowte Clery: they of Orleaunce loſt, as yt is ſaid, not paſt 11, who preſed to far forward; but they repulſid the other, and ſlew and toke priſoners all the hole band of the Guiſians: onely on eſcapid. Thei here make no greate boſt of that matter: the praiſe of that charge is given to Monſieur Davarat. The Guyſyans campe is ſtill on this ſide the water, and dare go no ferther; and ſo preſſed, that they are fayne to forage for ther horſe XII leagues of; and for other victualles in ſuch penurie, that men thinke, thei ſhall ſhortely be compellid to retyre and breake up ther campe.

All the talke yeſterday and this day is of a meeting at Chaſteaudun; where the Quene, the Duke of Guiſe, the conneſtable, and the Prince ſhould mete, eche of the ſaid priſoners on ther owen faith; and that to morow, which is the XVIII of this moneth, the Quene takith hir jorney thither. They be now agayne in hope of a peace there to be concludid: what will com of it, tyme will herafter declare. Chaſteaudun is hence not paſt IX leagues. I entend to have one of my men there, to ſe the mannour of it. This is the eſtate of things here at this preſent; ſave that men ſay, Tankerville is beſeagid. And

thus I moſt hombly comend your Highnes to almightie God. From Chartres, the XVII of January 1562.

Your Majeſtie's obedient and faithfull ſubject

T. Smith

A L'AMIRAL DE FRANCE.

La Reine d'Angleterre, a l'Amiral de France. 20 Jan. 1563. Archives Royales.

TRES cher et tres aymé couſin, ayant reçeu voz lettres du ſecond de ce moys, combien que ſoyons bien marrye de l'infortune, que a porté la bataille, de la prinſe du Prince voſtre chief: toutesfois nous nous resjouyſſons, que vous, qui eſtes la ſeconde perſonne apres luy, avecques pluſieurs aultres de voz aſſociez, chiefz de voſtre compaignye, ſoyez ſi bien eſchappez; et que de l'autre coſté tant des chiefz et principaulx furent alors deſconfitz, mortz, et prins. Et comme il appert par voz lettres, que vous vous ſoyez retirez devers Orleans, ſeulement pour rafreſchir voz reiſtres, et ſur ce propoſez de reviſiter voz ennemis; en laquelle choſe deſirez eſtre adverty de noſtre intention, quelle ayde et ſecours vous pouvez eſperer de nous, affin que puiſſiez prendre reſolution de ce que auriez a faire; ſoit de vous joindre avecques noz forces, ou d'entreprendre quelque aultre deſſeing; en quoy avons eſté fort ſollicité par voz amys icy aupres de nous de prendre une favorable reſolution: et pour autant que deſirons fort, que ceſte cauſe qu' avez entre les mains puiſſe proſperer, a l'honeur de Dieu, et au bien du Roy et ſon royaulme, et au repos de la Chreſtienté; il nous a ſemblé eſtre choſe convenable de ne delayer noſtre reſponce, ains de communicquer a vous ce que avons conſideré en toute ceſte matiere, ſelon l'occaſion que avons pour le preſent.

Depuis la recepte de vos dictes lettres du deuxieſme de ce moys, nous ſommes certainement advertye par lettres de noz miniſtres en France, que le Roy s'en eſt allé a Chartres devers la Royne ſa mere; et que les choſes ſe trouvent en grande apparence d'accord, par le grand travail de la dicte Royne, et les moyens que faict inſtamment le conneſtable; et qu'il y a bonne apparence, qu'on vous concedera pluſieurs poinctz favorables envers vous, leſquelz ont eſté tousjours par cy-devant impugnez, meſmement par les conſeilliers et parlement de Parys. Si que par les advertiſſementz qui nous furent eſcriptz quatre ou cinq jours apres voz lettres, et apportez a nous avecques bon credit, nous avons occaſion de ſurſeoir, ou pour le moins changer telle part

de noſtre reſolution que autrement la matiere nous eut peu donner occaſion de faire: et pour ceſte cauſe ſommes maintenant conſtraincte pour le preſent de prendre la reſolution qui s'enſuit.

S'IL eſt vray, que pouvez faire tel accord qui puiſſe eſtre a l'honneur de DIEU, et la ſeureté de vous meſmes et de voz aſſociez; nous en ſerions fort bien contente: moyennant que auſſi il y ait conſideration de nous, comment il nous pourra eſtre ſatisfaict de noz juſtes et raiſonables demandes; a celle fin que, par faulte de ce, le diſcord entre nous et ce royaume la n'apporte une preſente guerre, plus domageable pour le dict royaume que l'on debvroit ſoubhaiter pour l'eſtat d'iceluy; et dont nous ſçavons, que tant vous que tous autres de bon jugement debvriez, pour pluſieurs reſpectz, avoir bonne conſyderation. Et ainſi faiſans, nous ſommes bien contente vous faire bailler une certaine ſomme d'argent en Normandye, pour ayder a payer les frais de voſtre armée. Et ſi ainſi ſoit, que le traicté qui ſe manye a ceſte heure a Chartres viendra a telle iſſue, que voz adverſaires ne vouldront condeſcendre a voz raiſonables conditions, pour mectre fin a ces guerres civiles: lors en ce cas, pluſtoſt que vous et voz aſſociez, par faulte de ſecours, tumberies en danger, nous vous aſſeurons, que non ſeulement vous ferons faire prompt payment de l'entiere ſomme qu'avons promiſe au dict PRINCE de Condé, mais auſſy, ſur ung nouveau appointement, raiſonable a eſtre faict et accordé entre nous et vous et voz aſſociez durant la captivité du dict PRINCE, nous vous concederons telle ayde et ſecours, ou par argent, ou par gens, ou par l'un et l'autre, qu'on trouvera raiſonnable, et convenable pour nous et noſtre eſtat de vous octroyer et donner.

ET pour ce nous deſirons bien fort, que, ſelon le ſucces que auront les choſes qui ſont mis en avant au dict traictement, nous puiſſions eſtre advertye de vous, par deux ou trois voyes, pour le plus ſeur, de ce que trouverez le plus expedient pour conduire et proſecuter la cauſe a une bonne fin, ſans aucunement prolonger et differer le temps; qui nuit et empeſche le plus les cauſes es affaires ſemblables a ceulx-cy, et engendre charges importables. Et vous aſſeurons, que ne voulons faire delay (apres avoir reçeu voſtre advertiſſement) a ce que deſſus on trouvera pour nous convenable de faire, a promptement conduire a bonne fin la cauſe commune.

Indorſed by Sec. Cecill: 20 Jan. 1562. The Queen's Majeſty to the Admirall off France, for anſwer of his of the 2.

Au mareschal de Hesse.

La Reine d'Angleterre au Mareſchal de Heſſe,

De Weſtminſtre,

20 Jan. 1563.

Archives Royales.

D'une copie endoſſeé par le Secretaire Cecill.

Monsieur le mareschal, la bonne affection que noſtre couſin le Lantgrave de Heſſe envers nous porte, et pareillement noſtre faveur pour pluſieurs reſpectz envers luy, nous ont donné occaſion pluſtoſt vous eſcrire ce mot de lettre, que d'en donner la charge a quelcung le vous dire de bouche. Le bon ſervice et debvoir que vous, et autres gentilzhommes de noble race de la Germanye eſtans en voſtre compaignye, avez faict avec le prince de Condé, noſtre couſin, et ſes aſſociez, tendant a la conſervation du roy, noſtre bon frere, et de la couronne de France en liberté, a donné evidemment a congnoiſtre de quel pays et prince avez eſté envoyez. Et ferez une choſe bien propre a vous, et ſelon voſtre nayfve inclination, de perſiſter en ſervice tant honorable, tendant a l'honneur de Dieu, et au ſecours et ſuſtentation de ſon egliſe affligée.

Et comme ainſi ſoit, que nous ayons des long temps tenu en Normandye une ſomme d'argent toute preſte, et promiſe par cy-devant au dict sieur prince; laquelle ſomme, ainſi qu'avons entendu par Monſieur l'Admiral, le dict prince avoit propoſé d'employer au payment de voſtre ſolde et de voz reiſtres: n'entendans aucunement pour ſon infortune changer propos, nous demeurons ferme et deliberée pour l'ayde du dict prince et de ſa cauſe, qui tend a l'honneur de Dieu, et au bien du roy en ce ſon bas aage. Et vous prions de perſiſter touſjours en ce meſme bon propos qu'avez bien monſtré en voſtre ſervice, faict et executé ſi valiamment avecques le dict sieur Admiral: par lequel nous ayant eſté advertie, que a ceſte heure il vous eſt deu, et aux autres colonnelz Allemans, une ſomme d'argent; voulons en avoir telle conſideration, que la ſus-dicte ſomme, desja preſte en Normandie, vous ſera payée là au lieu de Havre de Grace: ou s'il vous ſemblera mieulx d'aſſigner quelques marchands d'Allemaigne le recevoir pour vous par voye de change, qui ſe pourra bien faire de noſtre cité de Londres; l'on donnera ordre, qu'il ſe fera ſans delay. Et quant a voſtre entretenement et ayde plus oultre, vous en entendrez plus au long noſtre intention par noz lettres preſentement eſcriptes au dict sieur Admiral. Ceſte mienne intention, j'entens qu'elle ſoit communiquée aux autres colonnelz Allemans qui ſont avec le dict sieur Admiral. Et a tant, Monſieur le Mareſchal, nous prions Dieu vous avoir en ſa garde. Eſcrit a noſtre palais de Weſtmynſtre, ce xxe de Janvier 1562.

To the right honorable the lord Robert Duddeley, knight of th'order, and to sir William Cecill knight, principal secretarie to the quene's majestie.

The Earl of Warwick and Sir Hugh Poulet to Lord Robert Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven, 21 Jan. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.

WYTH moſt harty commendacyons yt may lyke you to be advertyſed, that, accordyng to the Quene's Majeſtie's warrant addreſſed unto me sir Hugh Poulet, the count Mongommery ſhal be ſatysfyed of the twoo thowſand Frenche crownes appoynted unto hym by the ſame (accomptyng theryn the fyve hundred crownes apperyng by the laſt letters to have ben ſent unto the ſayd count frome hens:) wych ys but the one half of the money lately requeſted by hym, with an expectacyon of a more ſumme ſhortely herafter, beſyds hys other demaunds apperteynyng; wych muſt be referred to the Quene's Majeſtie's pleaſure, and your dyſcrete conſyderacyons: hoopyng that the ſodenneſſe and ymportance of the caſe of Diepe (ſtandyng upon an utter dyſpeyre, yf preſent releff followed not, of the abandonnyng of yt agayn, to the Quene's Majeſtié's yncommodyté, and loſſe of thes and others her Highnes frends yn thes partes, and to the greate encreas of the enemye's comfort and commodyté yn that behalf) may bere ſuffycyent matter, by your good meane, to the Quene's Majeſtie's ſatysfactyon, for the ayde ſent from hens to the ſeyd count. In wich behalf, and other lyke occurryng, yt may pleas her Highnes to have yn memory that part of the ſymple dyſcours made by me sir Hugh Poulet to her Majeſtie and you bothe, at tymes, before my cummyng hyther: wych tended yn effect to the purpoſe, that thys was a tykely and daungerous place for eny man to ſerve yn thankefully, becaus that yn meny caſes men ſhall ſtand here as yt were betwene Scilla and Caribdis; for that ther may many accidents arryve dayely, wych may ſeme nedefull yn apparance to the advancement of a good ſervyce, or to the help of a myſcheff with avoydyng of a farther ynconvenyent, to be preſently followed unto ſum effect, without tyme for the ſekyng of advyſe theryn at her Highnes or you of her honorable counſell: (as the ymportance of thys ſeyd affayre myght ſeme to crave:) and dyd therfor conclude with an humble requeſt, that yt myght pleas her Highnes to accept yn good part all thyngs paſſyng here of a faithfull, trewe, and good meanyng; wych was then promyſed.

And yn that behalf, touchyng thys ſeyd caus, yf ther were no ſuch matter of honor and commodyté to the Quene's Majeſtie, ſewerty and ayde to thys pece, by the poſſeſſyng of that towne and haven; nor ſuch loſſes of honour, commodyté, and relieff enſewyng therby to the ennemye, as the former letters and thoſe preſently ad-

dreſſed frome the hole body of the counſell here do purport: yet the only avoydyng of a nomber of the bands of Frenche ſouldyers out of thys towne, and ſome longer delaye of the ſiege from thys piece, lyke ynough to followe by that occacyon, to the wynnyng of tyme yn fortyfycatyon here, to grete purpoſe (yf the nomber of pyoners preſcribed were arryved) may ſeme worthy the charges, and the forberyng of the 260 Englyſhmen ſent from hens thyther; whos contynewance at that place ſhall not nede to be for eny longer tyme then may ſtand with her Highnes pleaſure. Aſſuryng you, that yn thys only part of the avoydyng of the Frenche ſouldyors from hens, yt ys thought no grete evyll chaunge, to ſpare a hundreth of our Engliſhe ſouldyors for the avoydyng of twoo or thre hundred of the Frenche: of whos untrewthe and trayterous practyſes here ys more care, then feare of the ennemyes eny other waye; ynſomych as I the Lord Leuetenant wold rather wyllyngly undertake the charge of thys towne with 4000 Englyſhmen, without anye of the Frenche emongeſt us, then with 6000 men in th'eſtate that we are yn nowe, beyng meddeled with a gretter nomber of them then we can certeynly judge of; but do nowe make ſuch an orderly vyſytacyon of all the howſes yn the towne, under colour, and for ſum occacyon yndede, of the placyng of the victells and ſouldyours, nowe here and yn cummyng, (as hathe ben advertyſed) as we thynke to knowe well nere what people ther are of all ſortes yn the towne.

You ſhall underſtand the ſumme of all our newes here, to the anſwere of your preſcrybed pleaſures yn that behalf, by letters preſently adreſſed from the hole counſell here, and by the Rengraffe's letter heryn encloſed, as farre as can be gathered therupon. The wych newes cummyng out of all partes, beyng conferred together, may ſeme to conteyne grete contraryeté; yn that ther ſhold be a grete apparance of the conclucyon of a peace, and yet the contynewance of warre betwen the Guyſe and the Admyrall. Wich may be demed to ſtand together in thys ſort: that the Prynce of Condy beyng a pryſoner is ſeduced to the conclucyon of thys peace: or els the Guyſe bruty thyt, to hope for the better enclynacyon of the others to hys purpoſe; well knowyng the Prynce to reſt yn ſuch detencyon, as no man can knowe the contrary of hys mowthe to that wych he wyll have blowen abrode; purſewyng neverthelaſſe the Admyrall, on the other part, as one whoſe obſtynacye he wold have underſtanden of the world to be the occacyon of thes cyvyll warres yn Fraunce; and ſo not only to bryng hym yn greate hattred and obloquy that way, but alſo yn makyng the ſame to underſtand, that the Prynce hath accorded; to the entent therby to withdrawe the Prynce's frends and forces frome the ſeyd Admyrall, and ſo, weakenyng hym that waye, to dryve hym by all the

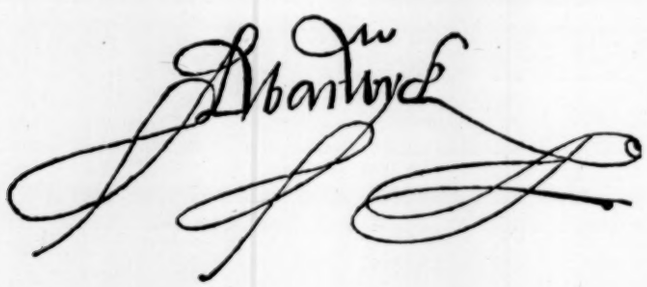
meanes that he can unto the conclucyon of a peace, to the Guyſe's purpoſe, and lytell we beleve to the Quene's Majeſtie's honor or benefyt. And cannot thynk, that her Highnes ſhall take any good yn that part, onlaſſe that the Admyrall do hold hys promyſe yn makyng her Majeſtie partycypant of the treatye: wych may ſeme doutfull whether he wyll, or can be able to accomplyſhe the ſame, onlaſſe that by her Highnes ſpedy ayde and comfort he ſhal be able to ſtand agenſt the enemye yn the feld; wherunto, as yt may ſeme, hys preſent force can not ſuffycyently extend: beſechyng almyghty God to ſend good newes of the ſucceſſe.

For the certeyn yntellygens wherof and of other occurrances, lyke as I the Lord Levetenant dyd ſend thos twoo meſſengers ſpecyfyed yn the letters before mencyoned with ſeverall bylletts of requeſts of yntelligence unto sir Thomas Smythe, the Quene's Majeſtie's Embaſſador; whome they could not fynd at Chartres or about the Frenche court, nor yn the Guyſe's camp, and therfor retorned agayn with thoſe premyſed newes: ſo have I nowe ſent one and appoynted another to the lyke purpoſe, who have undertaken every of them to lerne what they may on all partes, and not to fayle the fyndyng out the ſeyd Embaſſador wherſoever he be yn Fraunce: havyng furthermore advertyſed hym, by a fewe wordes yn zypher ſent by thys laſt, to retorne me all hys advertyſements of ymportance by zypher, or blancks, or bothe, enterlyned the one emongeſt the other; and that the ſeyd Embaſſador, or hys ſervants (whome he ſhall put truſt yn [or] truſt therwythall) may take frome hensforth ſum eame or geſſe of any ſuch meſſenger as ſhal be herafter ſent unto hym, yn that the meſſenger ſhall have ſum lyſt, lace, garter, or poynt, or ſum lyke ſygne of the couleurs of blacke, redde, or blewe upon hys left legge, or about the wreſts, or ſum other part of hys left dublet ſlyff or arme, or upon the left ſyde of hys cappe, and no lyke thyng on the ryght ſyde; to the entent that therby beyng ſeen yn the market place, or elſwhere, of eny of the Embaſſador's ſeyd ſervants, he may be conveyed to hys preſens with laſſe ſuſpect, then the ſeyd meſſenger ſhuld be yn makyng eny grete enquery or ſekyng therof: beſechyng you to geve the lyke advertyſement yn thys behalf unto the ſeyd Embaſſador, leaſt perchaunce thys meſſenger may be yntercepted, or fayle of the fyndyng out of hym with thes ſeyd letters.

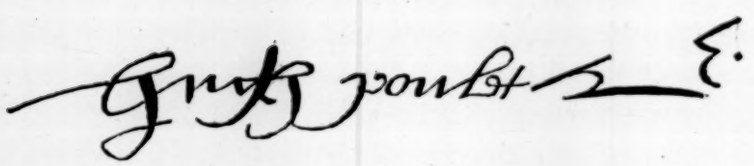
Moreover, that parſon named St Omer yn the laſt letters dyrected to you Mr Secretary, beyng ſervant to the count Mongommery, hathe ben partycypant of the practyſes of trehyſon here and at Diepe, unknowen certeynly, in our opynyons, unto the ſeyd count hys maſter. And mete yt ys to have hym ſtayed; for the matter ſemyth to be manyfeſt touchyng the ſeyd St Omer, as well by letters nowe yn-

tercepted, and others before, wych have paſſed betwen the Rengraffe and hym yn blancke, as by other yntellygens leadyng [to] the ſame: wherof you ſhal be advertyſed by the next; and ſo commyt you, for thys preſent haſted paſſage, wythout more, unto the tuycyon of almyghty GOD. Frome Newhaven, the XXI^ſt of January 1562.

Your owne aſſured



Your honors to command



POSTSCRIPTA. Sythens the wrytyng of thes premyſſes, MONſIEUR de Beauvois hathe ſhewed us a letter dyrected unto hym, and preſently receved, from MADAME the PRYNCEſſE of Condy, declaryng the PRYNCE her huſband to be yn good eſtate and of good courage: and ſeyd furthermore, that ſhe attended to heare of ayde to the ADMYRALL (yn money ſpecyally, for payment of the roytters) frome the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE. Wherunto captain Sanctamana ſtandyng by anſwered, that her HIGHNES ſhewed hym, that ſhe had one hundred thowſand crownes at Newehaven redy for the purpoſe. Wych could be none otherwyſe replyed unto of eny of us, then yn affermyng, that whatſoever the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE had promyſed, they myght be aſſured of the performance therof; but that every waye her HIGHNES muſt fyrſt underſtand, howe and to whome the ſame myght be ſurely conveyed: the wych was preſently undertaken in wordes by MONſIEUR BEAUVOIS to be receaved at eny daye that ſhuld be appoynted, about Honflewe or thos partes, by the ADMYRALL hymſelf, or by hys ſuffycyent power. And ſo paſſyng over the ſame yn termes wyth them, we referre the ſucceſſe to her HIGHNES gracyous pleaſure and conſyderacyon.

UPON the tayle herof ther cummyth fleyng newes ynto the towne, without eny certeyn aucthor, but cheffely of the report of a FRENCHE pryſoner of ours, out of the Rengraffe's camp, that ther hath ben a battayle

battayle betwen the Guyſe and the Admyrall and d'Andelott: and that the Admyrall (namyng the cheff bruyt upon d'Andelot) hathe wonne the feld, ſo as the Guyſe ſhold be taken or ſlayne. Nowe to ſum lyklyhode of ſuch a matter: a lackey of the Duke of Langueville, that came thys mornyng with letters frome the Duke to me the Lord Levetenant, yn the favour of hys ſervant Le Miſnes pryſoner here, affyrmed, that he was yn the Guyſe's camp at Miſat with the Duke hys maſter beſyds Orleance, the XIIIth of thys preſent; the Admyrall beyng then yn camp alſo withyn two leagues of the ſame: and then yt was ſeyd ther, by the boye's report, that they wold fyght together the morowe after.

Remonstrance du vidame de Chartres et monsieur de Briquemault aux seigneurs du conseil d'Angleterre.

Remonſtrance des miniſtres du Prince de Condé aux Seigneurs du Conſeil d'Angleterre.

22 Jan. 1563

Archives Royales.

De l'Original, endoſſé par Cecill.

MEsseigneurs, aiants entendu par vous la volunté de ſa Majeſté eſtre de n'abandonner point Monſieur l'Admiral, s'il pourſuit et maintient la cauſe pour laquelle luy et les aſſociez portent les armes; nous avons a remercier tres humblement ſa Majeſté, et prier Dieu pour ſa proſperité, et qu'il maintienne et croiſſe ceſte volunté. Cependant nous a ſemblé convenable vous remonſtrer quelques poinctz: entre aultres, c'eſt que, encores que nous cognoiſſions bien, que ce qu'il a pleu a ſa Majeſté d'accorder preſentement n'eſt ſomme ſuffiſante pour ſur icelle faire fondement de continuer la guerre, (qui vouldroit en deliberer par raiſon, diſcours, et conſeil humain;) neanmoins la cognoiſſance que nous avons du zele de Monſieur l'Admiral, chef a preſent de l'aſſociation, joinct le recent teſmoignage que nous avons es lettres de Madame la Princeſſe et Monſieur d'Andelot, par leſquelles appert de la perſeverance et conſtance de Monſieur le Prince de Condé, et que les coeurs ny de l'une ny de l'aultre partie n'inclinent a faire paix, nous faict tenir pour certain, que Monſieur l'Admiral ayant reçeu les nouvelles de ſa Majeſté, et aiant moyen de contenter et retenir les Allemans, faira comme vertueux ſeigneur, et bon ſoldat et chevalier de Jesus Christ; et ne ſe deſcouragera ny deſeſperera de pouvoir continuer la guerre par faulte d'argent, mais aura confiance, que Dieu diſpoſera de plus en plus le coeur de ſa Majeſté a luy donner les moyens de mettre a fin ceſte guerre, qu'il ſouſtient pour le deſir qu'il a que Dieu ſoit ſervy et honnoré purement en France, et que ceulx qui ont pareil zele ne ſoient contrainctz a blaſphemer, et faire contre leur conſcience. Pourtant vous ſupplions ne doubter, que Monſieur l'Admiral et ſa compaignie ne continue de conſacrer leur vye a la pourſuite de ceſte querelle, tandis qu'il aura moyen de retenir les hommes mercenaires; ſans leſquelz il eſt facile a juger, que la partie

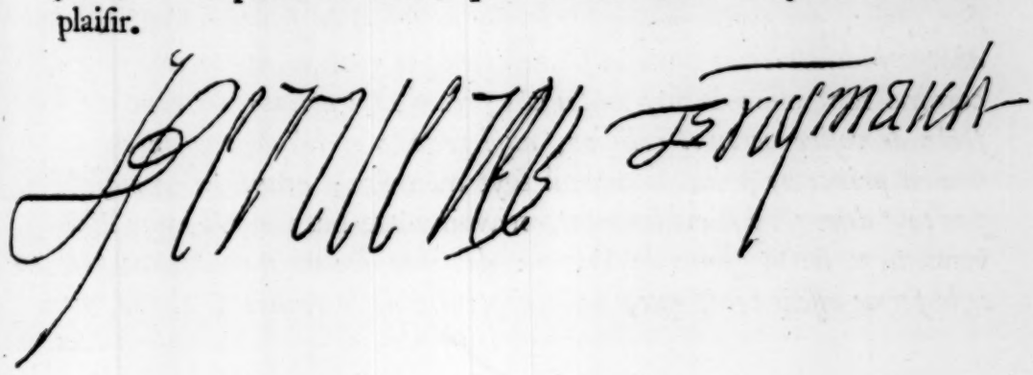
ne ſeroit pas egale. Ceſte ferme eſperance et confiance, fondée premierement en la bonté de DIEU et juſtice de la querelle, et en ſecond lieu ſur la bonne grace et zele de ſa MAJESTÉ, et de vous, MESSEIGNEURS, ſes conſeilliers, nous la luy confermerons par noz lettres le plus qu'il nous ſera poſſible: nous aſſeurans, que, luy faiſans entendre voſtre chreſtienne et charitable deliberation pour vous unir a nous, et conferer a ceſte guerre, le zele que DIEU a mis, tant en ſa MAJESTÉ que en vous, produira de jour en jour des fruictz en abondance; telle, que les ſoldatz mercenaires qui ſont affamez d'argent, en pourront eſtre aſſouvis et contentez, juſques a ce que l'oeuvre du SEIGNEUR ſoit conſommé.

CEPENDANT, MESSEIGNEURS, pour ce que ne debvons ny contemner, ny negligemment employer les moyens que DIEU nous preſente; nous vous ſupplions, qu'il vous plaiſe faire trouver bon a ſa MAJESTÉ une deliberation de laquelle nous avons ces jours paſſez pluſieurs foys parlé: qui eſt, que combien qu'il ne ſemble de prime face raiſonnable, que, n'ayantz aſſeurance que de cent mil eſcus, oultre l'argent par cy-devant promis a MONSIEUR le PRINCE, nous le voulions employer a faire une levée en Allemaigne; neanmoins, pour beaucoup de raiſons que vous avons dictes, nous perſiſtons, qu'il eſt non ſeulement raiſonnable, mais neceſſaire, de faire la dicte levée en la plus grande diligence qu'il ſera poſſible. Deſquelles raiſons les principales ſont: que ceſte levée ſe doibt faire, affin que les ennemys ne nous y previennent; leſquelz en font les preparatifs, dont nous avons ſeur advertiſſement par homme exprez. Et s'ilz entendent (comme vous deſirez) que nous ayez promis tout ſecours et faveur, ilz ſe haſteront tant plus: ſçachans bien, que, quand ceſte reſolution ſera prinſe entre vous, l'argent ne manquera point; et pourtant s'efforceront de faire leur levée la premiere. L'aultre raiſon eſt; que MONSIEUR l'ADMIRAL, ayant perdu partie de ſon infanterie, et ne recevant point de renfort de ſa MAJESTÉ, comme il eſperoit, n'eſt pas a ceſte heure du tout aſſez fort pour demeurer a la campaigne a la teſte de ſon ennemy. Pourtant eſtimons, qu'il prendra party de retirer ſon infanterie dedans Orleans, et partie de la cavallerie, autant qu'il en ſera beſoing pour la garde de la dicte ville; et avec le demeurant de la cavallerye fauldra qu'il temporiſe, juſques a ce qu'il luy vienne quelque grand renfort. Lequel temps tant plus il ſera long, tant plus il y aura de danger pour la ville d'Orleans, de laquelle les vivres ſe mangeront, et auſſi pour les effortz que les ennemys pourroient avoir loiſir de faire, s'ilz ſe renforceroient en grand nombre, comme ilz en ont beaucoup de moyens: lezquelz il n'eſt beſoing de deviſer; veu que vous ſçavez bien, que tous ceux qui les favoriſent n'eſpargneront rien pour deſtruire, le plus toſt qu'il ſera poſſible, les forces qui ſont demeurées a MONSIEUR l'ADMIRAL. Autre raiſon pourquoy ne ſe doibt perdre temps a faire la levée, eſt, qu'elle ne pourra eſtre conduite en France, qu'il ne paſſe prez de troys moys,

comptant le temps qu'il fault pour aller d'icy en Allemaigne. Pourtant vous ſupplions tres humblement de conſeiller et perſuader ſa Majeſté, qu'il luy plaiſe faire fournir preſentement ſur ſon credit la ſomme qui eſt neceſſaire pour faire la dicte levée : qui ſe peult monter a ſeptante cinq mille livres François.

Et pource que ſa Majeſté pourroit faire difficulté de faire la reſcription, devant qu'avoir certitude de la volunté et reſolution de Monſieur l'Admiral, (combien que les lettres de Madame la Princeſſe et de Monſieur d'Andelot en donnent grand teſmoignage :) pour faire toutes choſes avec le contentement et ſeureté de ſa Majeſté, ceſte ſomme de la levée ſe pourra employer ſur le blanc ſigné de Monſieur le Prince, (qui eſt par deça) datté devant ſa captivité. Et quant a la ſomme de cent quatre vingtz deux mille livres François, a quoy ſe monte la paye du premier moys ; nous ſupplions tres humblement, que ſa Majeſté par ſon credit la face tenir en Allemaigne, pour eſtre delivrée, a la requiſition de Monſieur l'Admiral, a celuy qui aura puiſſance et procuration ſpeciale, quand le dict ſeigneur Admiral envoyera entre les mains du Docteur Montius, ou aultre qu'il plaira a ſa Majeſté nommer, une promeſſe, telle que luy en ſera d'icy envoyé une minute. Pour la verification de la dicte promeſſe, ſi elle eſt de Monſieur l'Admiral ou non, pourront eſtre envoyées de par deça des ſignatures du dict ſieur Admiral au dict Docteur Montius, pour eſtre confrontées : et auſſi s'en pourra faire verification par Monſieur le conte Palatin, ou aultre. Ce que deſſus nous le requerons, affin d'eviter la perte de temps qui iroit a envoyer d'icy vers Monſieur l'Admiral et recevoir reſponce de luy, et puis aprez envoyer en Allemaigne ; lequel temps ſeroit perdu avec grand prejudice de la cauſe : mais faiſant comme nous requerons, la levée pourra eſtre faicte et conduite, preſte a ſortir d'Allemaigne, pendant que Monſieur l'Admiral ſera adverty et envoyera la promeſſe, telle que ſa Majeſté la deſire de luy.

Supplions auſſi, qu'il plaiſe a ſa Majeſté promettre au Mareſchal de Heſſen ce qui luy eſt deu, et la paye pour troys autres moys, s'il continue au ſervice de la cauſe, et ne s'en depart point ſans la permiſſion de ſa Majeſté. Par ainſi le tout dependra de la volunté de ſa Majeſté ; et ne pourra doubter, que aucune choſe ſe face ſans ſon bon plaiſir.



A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

L'Amiral de France a la Reine d' Angleterre, D'Orleans, 24 Jan. 1563 ARCHIVES ROYALES. De l' Original.

MADAME, depuys la prinſe de le PRINCE de Condé j'ay envoyé trois depeſches a voſtre MAJESTÉ, pour la tenir advertye de l'eſtat des affayres de deça, ſuyvant le grand deſir que j'ay tousjours *eu, avec ceſte compaignie, de vous fayre entendre* entierement *toutes noz principales actions (comme il eſt trop rayſonnable)* ſi la difficulté des chemins et paſſages ne *nous en empeſchoit trop ſouvent. Or* maintenant, avec la commodité de ce porteur, je n'ay voulu faillir d'eſcrire la preſente *a voſtre MAJESTÉ, pour l'advertir, comme le dict PRINCE de Condé, encores qu'il ſoit* fort *eſtroictement obſervé et gardé, a eu moyen de nous faire ſçavoir ſi ouvertement de ſes bonnes nouvelles, que au lieu de recevoir conſolation de nous en ſa captivité,* au contraire *il nous renforce le courage, et nous faict* aſſez *cognoiſtre le zele et ferme affection qu'il a à la vraye relygion : nous ayant* aſſeurement *mandé, que, quoyqu'il luy puiſſe advenir, il ne conſentira* jamais *a choſe qui ſoit contre le ſervice de DIEU, et la liberté des conſciences, ne qui* offenſe *la juſtice de noſtre cauſe ;* uſant par meſme moyen d'une inſtante et affectionnée priere et requeſte *a tous ceulx qui luy ont aſſiſté en une ſi ſaincte et louable entrepriſe de ne le vouloir* en ceſte ſaiſon *abandonner, ne la cauſe de DIEU avec luy.* Ce qu'il m'a ſemblé ne devoir faillir de faire entendre a *voſtre MAJESTÉ ; en la ſuppliant tres humblement, avec toute ceſte compaignie, de vouloir pourchaſſer la delivrance du dict PRINCE de Condé, et embraſſer ceſte dicte cauſe durant meſmes la minorité de noſtre jeune ROY, laquelle touche* non ſeulement *ſa liberte et celle de ſon royaume et des conſciences, mais auſſi, et* principalement, *le ſervice de DIEU ; employant pour ung ſi bon effect, et* en une ſi ſaincte entrepriſe, *les grandz moyens que DIEU vous a mis en main, ſuyvant le vray debvoyr des roys et princes de la terre, (entre leſquelz vous tenez ung ſi grand lieu) qui eſt de* maintenir la religion et ſubvenir aux oppreſſez, *ſelon auſſy la parfaicte fiance que toute ceſte compaignie a en voſtre conſtance* et pieté, dont *nous attendons, aprez DIEU, tous noſtre principal ayde et ſecours : recognoiſſantz en vous* une vertu et aſſiſtence divine, *et que DIEU vous a choiſie et reſervée en ce temps, et vous preſente ceſte occaſion, pour, par voſtre moyen, redreſſer et reſtablir ſon pur ſervice, et abatre l'idolatrie* par toute la Chreſtienté, et meſmes en ce royaume ; comme font aſſez de foy *toutes vos precedentes actions, et tant d'effectz de voſtre vertu et religion, auſſi grandz et loüables qu'on en ayt veu en prince ny princeſſe* dont il ſoyt memoire ; *ayant voſtre MAJESTÉ par tout demonſtré ſi evidemment,* n'avoir autre but propoſé, que l'advancement de la gloire de DIEU : *de ſorte que nous avons tous pris ceſte ferme aſſeurance, que, ne la captivité de le PRINCE de Condé, ne*

les

les faultes que l'on nous pourroit objecter, ne la debilité ou diminution de noz forces, ne tous les effortz de Satan, ne les ruzes et artifices de noz ennemys, n'auront ceſte puiſſance ſur vous, que de riens diminuer ou refroidir de ce bon zele et affection que vous avez demonſtré y avoir; pluſtoſt y adjouſteroient.

Or pour vous rendre bon et ample compte de l'eſtat en quoy ſe retrouvent noz affaires, enſemble *de noz neceſſitez*; je vous diray, *Madame, que, ſuyvant le traicté de l'aſſociation, que voſtre Majeſté a peu veoir, m'ayant* tousjours *le Prince de Condé nommé et donné la charge de commander en ſon abſence a ceſte armée et compaignie; depuys ſa prinſe, tous ceux de ceſte dicte armée, tant eſtrangiers que de ce royaume, m'ont accepté et recognu pour chef*; comme chaſcun ſçayt aſſez. Et parceque *les eſtrangiers me demanderent aprez la bataille a ſe refreſchir; je les ay mis en trois villes ſur la riviere du Cher, que j'ay pris aſſez prez de nos ennemys. Leſquelz* parce qu'ilz faiſoient contenance de *venir aſſieger Orleans, ayant paſſé le pont de Baugency partie de leur armée, pour ſe mectre dedans ung faulxbourg nommé le Porte Reau; je me rapproche d'eulx: ce qui leur fiſt* incontinent *changer de deſſeing, et repaſſer le pont.* De ſorte que, pour achever puis aprez de *rafraichir nos dictz reiſtres, je les ay mis depuis en autre garniſon au deſſus d'Orleans, deça et delà la riviere, pour la tenir libre: et* ay eſté contraint de prendre pour ceſt effect, *au nez de nos dictz ennemis, quelques villes par force, ou ſont* maintenant *logez noz dictz reiſtres et noſtre cavallerie; qui ſont en nombre de quatre mil chevaulx* et plus, *deliberez de bien combatre, quand on les vouldra employer.*

Tout ce que nous craignons eſt, que les dictz reiſtres prennent ung meſcontentement du retardement de leur payement de trois moys, qui leur ſera deu a la fin de ceſtuycy; ſe montant a, chaſcun moys, tant pour eux que pour leurs gens de pied Alemans, ſix vingtz mille livres: duquel nous nous eſtions aſſeurez, tant ſur le *premyer offre qu'il a pleu a voſtre Majeſté faire ſi liberalement a le Prince de Condé et a ceſte compaignie, que ſur les ſoixante mil eſcuz d'oultre plus dont le dict Prince de Condé vous a requis par Monſieur de Briquemault. Ce qui nous faict tous ſupplier tres humblement voſtre Majeſté de nous faire ceſte grace,* de vouloir mectre a execution ce que nous avons tousjours actendu et eſperé *de voſtre bonté; a fin de pouvoir mener a une ſi heureuſe fin ceſte ſaincte entrepriſe, que,* ſuyvant voſtre intention, *l'evangile puiſſe avoir cours en ce royaume, et qu'il ſoit delivré de la violence et tyrannie dont il eſt oppreſſé.* Et pour ceſt effect, *il vous plaiſe vouloir faire tenir les dictes ſommes preſtes au Havre, ou nous les irons prendre et nous joindre avec vos gens, pour de la* aller parachever, ſoubz la confiance de ce bon Dieu et par voſtre bon advis, ce qui ſe trouvera eſtre convenable: *vous ſuppliant tres humblement vouloir auſſy eſcrire une lettre*

au mareſchal de Heſſen, pour contynuer de bien s'employer en ceſte cauſe, et pour la liberté du prince de Condé.

Au reſte, madame, je ne veulx obmectre a vous dire, *qu'on eſt en termes de quelque abouchement entre le prince de Condé et le conneſtable, mis en avant par la reine mere, pour cercher les moyens d'accord et pacification :* lequel advenant, je ne fauldray d' *en advertir incontinent, et particulierement voſtre majeſté; vous aſſeurant, que de mon conſentement jamays ne ſera rien arreſté en ce faict, ſans vous y comprendre, et que premier n'en ſoyez advertie, pour ſur ce avoir voſtre advis.* Et encores que les choſes ayent eſté bien avant devant *Paris; je vous puis dire en verité, madame, que noſtre intention eſtoit d'arreſter* premierement *le point de la religion, (pour lequel nous avons prins les armes legitimement) et pour faire cognoiſtre de quel eſprit nous ſommes menez, pour puis aprez vous advertir de tout, en* ſçavoir voſtre advis, et mectre en avant *ce qui vous touche :* choſe qui eſt par là aſſez aiſée a cognoiſtre, que *meſmes le prince de Condé ne fiſt aucune mention du degré qui luy appartient en ce royaume, ne* d'autres choſes *que par meſme moyen il eſtoit neceſſaire de vuyder, premier que d'arreſter* une bonne et ſeure paix.

Et quant a ce que j'ay entendu, *madame, que voſtre ambaſſadeur monſieur Fragmarton (auquel* j'ay tousjours cogneu ung grand zele au ſervice de Dieu, *et au voſtre) a eſcript, luy avoir eſté dict par le prince de Condé, qu'il n'avoit point de traicté avec voſtre majeſté; je n'ay* jamais *entendu tenir ung tel propos a le prince de Condé : bien le dict ambaſſadeur a dict quelques fois, que vous ne aviez point de traicté avec nous, mais* bien avec les *ſubjectz de Normandie* (ainſi que luy meſmes pourra dire et s'en reſſouvenir, *eſtant a preſent de retour auprez de voſtre majeſté*; et adjouſta davantage, qu'il n'avoit point de *charge et inſtruction pour negotier avec nous. Sur quoy je luy ay faict* tousjours *entendre, que je m'aſſurois, que l'intention de voſtre majeſté eſtoit, que* pourveu que l'evangile fuſt preſché en ce royaume, et qu'il y euſt liberté de conſciences, enſemble que *voſtre droict vous fuſt bien gardé et demeuraſt en ſon entier; que vous ſeriez bien aiſe de veoir ces troubles pacifiez par ung bon accord :* il appert aſſez par *voſtre proteſtation : vous ſuppliant tres humblement croire, madame, que nous eſtimons tant voſtre vertu et grandeur, et toutes voz actions ſi louables et memorables, que nous ne ferions* jamais *une ſi grande faulte, que d'oublier la bonté dont vous nous avez uſé, a la defenſe de ceſte cauſe de Dieu, et pour la liberté du roy et de ce royaume; comme j'ay prié monſieur le Vidame et les ſieurs de Briquemault et de la Haye vous faire entendre,* enſemble ce qu'il ſemble neceſſaire, *que voſtre majeſté face, s'il luy plaiſt, pour le recouvrement de la liberté de le prince de Condé. Leſquelz je vous ſupplie tres humblement croire de ce qu'ilz vous diront de ma part,*

comme moy-meſmes: qui, ſur ce, ſupplieray ce bon DIEU *conſerver voſtre majeſté, madame, en tres parfaicte ſanté et proſperité, et benir voz actions. D'Orleans, ce vingt quatrieſme de Janvier. Voſtre tres humble et tres obeiſſant ſerviteur.*

Maſtillon

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen, From Paris. 24 Jan. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

PLEASITH yt your Majeſtie to be advertized, the newes at this courte this XIX day of Januarie was, that, as yeſterday the XVIII, there was an eſcarmouche abowte the bridge of Baugency; and that Monſieur d'Avaret hath acquited himſelf valiantly, and repulſid the horſemen and other of the Guyſians as had paſſed the bredge. They name to have bene ſlayne there above 300; emong whom 60 of braveſt horſemen, Eſpaniards. Yt was reported a while, that Monſieur de Guiſe himſelf was there hurte; but this rumour was not fownd true. Yt is told more conſtantly, that Monſieur de Sanſac is either ſlayne, or taken priſoner. This ſame morning alſo the newes cam to the courte, that Tankerville is rendred by agreament, and 60 Engliſhmen which was in yt departid thence by compoſicion with bag and baggage. This newes was not able to chere agayne the grief which they toke of th'other newes of the repulſe at Baugency.

Now all the hote talke of the meeting for accorde emongs theis parties, and of the departure of the Quene to Chaſteau-dun, or where the reſt ſhould meete, is utterly quayled. Yt is ſaid of ſom, that the Admirall hath made aunſwer: they know his demaunds: yf they will agrea to them, he will mete; yf no, yt is but a follie to be deludid any more. Other ſay, that the Duke of Guiſe never will agrea that any accord ſhould be made. How ſo ever and wher ſo ever the let is; men ſpeake no more of accorde now, nor have any hope therof. Yt is ſaid more, and is openly and comonly talkid in this courte, that the Admirall hath in the field 6000 horſemen and 8000 footemen. And this afternone there hath bene marvelous ſtirre in the courte: men talk together in heapes and lumpes, and ſeme marvelouſly amaſed: thei fetch in ther horſe which be in the villages herabouts, and beſterrs them up and downe like men in ſome dowte.

AND this night, abowte VII of the clocke, the Prince of Condé was brought into this towne with greate garde. He cam to the towne on horſeback, and was brought through the towne in a coche co-

verid with black velvet, by torche light, and the wyndows of the coche open; but the torche was ſo caried before, that a man could not ſe him. Men ſay, that there was advertizement given, that as that night, or the next, 2000 ruiſtiers, which had paſſed the water at Gergeau, had myendid with force to have taken him out of the caſtell where he was kept, two leagues from hence, callid Vevielle; and, yf nede had bene, had made ſhifte to have brought a cowple of cannons to yt: to be ſuer, now he is brought into this towne of Chartres, and is lodgid in a ſmall abbey callid St Pierre; where is barres of iron for the wyndowes and other barres for the ſtreate preparid, to make him more ſuer.

THE XX of this moneth Monſieur de Sevre cam to me; ſent from the Quene, as he ſaid; who willed him to ſhew me, that within a day or two ſhe myendid to departe from this towne to Paris. And becawſe, partely for the Prince, and partely for other occaſions, at hir departure, the towne of Chartres ſhould be filled with men of armes; therfore he counſellid me to departe ſo ſone as I could to Paris; and for my comoditie rather before the trayne then after, to avoide all danger; and with yt, yt ſhould be troble: and to th'end I ſhould not be dyſquyetid at Paris, yf I cam before the Quene, I ſhould have hir lettre to the Mareſhall Montmorency. Which lettre was ſent me the ſame night; the copye wherof I ſend your Majeſtie herwith. And to the end your Majeſtie ſhall perceive the fynés of theis people, who doth belike thincke, that I loke to nere into their doengs; I, wening to get one day before them, the XXI went from Chartres to Gues de Lorée, to Paris warde; the XXII early in the morning the Kinge and Quene and the hole courte partid toward Chaſteau-dun, the cleane contrary way from Paris. The XXII at none I cam to St Arnoul: and ther both at ones met I your Majeſtie's pacquet coming from England, and underſtode how I was ſervid in the cowrt of Fraunce; and that the Quene was thence goeng to Bleas, and ſo to Amboiſe. I toke cownſell owt of hand, and ſent Wilſon my man with a lettre to Monſieur d'Aulbeſpyne; who ſhould waite upon the courte there till I cam, and ſend me word, yf any notable occurrent ſhould chaunce, by one meanes or other. And ſeing I was com ſo farre; I thought beſt to go to Paris, to helpe to furniſh me agayne of money, wherof I had lack, (and ſhould have had more, yf I ſhould have gone ſo farre of without eny helpe that I knew ellſwhere to get) and to diſpach this poſt unto your Majeſtie.

THERE is diverſe talks of this departure of the Queene, and of the chaunging of that jorney to Paris; which was ſo brutid, that men did almoſt take yt as ſuer: but by any thing that I can ſe, they be in a marvelous feare of the Admirall and his companie, which even the

the Guiſians themſelfes do confeſſe to be bigger and ſtronger then theirs; and they marvaile, how he ſhould com by them. And now they againe brute abrode, that the Quene will make a peace betwixt them, and that they have ſom hope of it: and I thincke, they were never nerer to it; for this parte was never in greater dyſpaier, as I can learne, of their owen ſtreingth, nor in greater dowte and feare of th'Admirall's. The Prince alſo, by all the intelligence which I can have, is ſtill marvelous ſtowte, and farre from the yelding that men have notid abrode, or from thoſe croſſe mariages that were talkid of: and yet yt is hard to affirme, what this will com to at the laſt; ſo litle truſt there is now in the talks of men, and ſo untrue many tymes the comon brutes be.

That thing which I movid unto your Majeſtie in my laſt lettre is ſo neceſſarie, and wold be to ſuch purpoſe for all events, that without it, methincks, ſo long as Fraunce ſhall ſtand in theis termes, your Majeſtie ſhall deale with men which goeth, as yt weare, in a maſke; that ye ſhall not be able to tell by their owtward doengs, what perſons they be within. Wherfore I humbly pray your Highnes to conſider that motion: and yf it may ſtand with your Majeſtie's pleaſur, let me underſtand your reſolution therin. I have ſent unto yow with this diſpache Mr Mydlemor, becawſe I wold have it done owt of hand, yf ſo yt ſhould be your gracious pleaſur: for, methincks, every day in differring of it is two loſt. I do not ſe, that either the Quene, for all hir promiſes, will make me aunſwer to my demaund, nor that they here have any miend to treate with your Highnes; but for all accord they wold have your Majeſtie and your mynyſters cleane excludid: wherof, I truſt, ones they will have cawſe to repent them, and to be better adviſed. Thus I moſt humbly take my leave of your Highnes. From Paris, the XXIIII of January 1562.

Postscript. Monſieur le Mareſhall Montmorency, as he did promis me when I did ſpeake with hym, not onely for the Quene's lettre, but alſo for your Majeſtie's ſake (whom he ſaieth he doth with all his hart honour, and ow ſervice unto) and for the good enterteignement which he had in England, and the great honour which your Highnes did hym there, hath offerid me all the pleaſur and ſervice that he can do: and indede I have fownd hym allwaies very curteus and gentle. And to me he did not ſtick to ſay, that, ſo myche as he might ſaufelie do, he did favour thoſe of the relligion: and to ſay the truthe, that opynion the papiſts and the Pariſians hath of hym; wherfor he is of them the leſs belovid. Yowr Majeſtie's moſt humble ſubject and ſervaunt.

J. Smith

To the right honorable sir Wylliam Cecill knyght, cownsellor and principall secretorye to the quene's majestie.

Mr Middelmore to Sec. Cecill, From Paris, 24 Jan. 1563. Paper Office. From the Original.

Right honorable, Albeit I ame assueryd, you are sufficientlye and trulye advertised from hence from sir Thomas Smythe, hir Majestie's Ambassador resident here, of all suche occurrants and intelligences as from tyme to tyme do appere to him worthye your knowledge and understandinge: nevertheless, sir, I beinge nowe, by the Quene's Majestie's order and your good meanes and furtherance, admyttyd hir Highnes servant (whose pleasure I understand ye to serve hirselffe here by me for some tyme under my sayde Lorde Ambassador) having no waye for the present wherby I maye better make declaratione of my desier to do hir Majestie most humble and faythfull service, nor meane more effectuall to expresse howe muche I take my selffe bownden unto your Honor, have thowght yt no lesse my part then dutye (being also speciallye so wyllyd and advisyd by my olde master sir Nicholas Throkmorton, at the tyme of his departinge hence) to lett you understande from tyme to tyme suche things as I doo here or canne learne mete for your knowledge, or that shall in any sort concerne the Quene's Majestie's service. Wherin I shall by so muche the more employ myselffe wyllynglye, by how muche I maye understande the same my doings to be agreable to you; and so in lyke case, sir, in all other your services that I maye have the credytt and be so happye as to be usyd in.

Sir, the xv of this present I spake with the Prince of Melphe (some tyme Busshop of Troys in Champaine) who came latelye from Orleance hither with some motion, as he sayethe, for peaxe. He hathe had often accesse to this Quene, but nowe hath lefte of his pour suyte of peace, and is wonne by the Quene mother, as I perceave, to leave also the Prince's partye. Hereupon he dothe retyer himselfe home to his howse in the contrey; where he sayethe he ys permyttyd to lyve with his familye in the libertye of their consciences. Marye he fearethe, that grace wyll no longer contynue then the Prince's syde doth holde good; of whome he standethe in some dowbte at this present: and therfore is greatly desierous, in case yt shulde so come to passe, that yt might please the Quene's Majestie to receave him into hir realme; beinge, sayeth he, at this daye the beste refuge of all others for the pore afflictyd persons of Christ's churche, and a place where all suche doo and maye frelye enjoye the libertye of theyr consciences; with much other talke greatly to hir Majestie's praise and honor; as, I ame suer, you shall here at good lengthe by My Lorde

Ambaſſador's letters at this tyme; who ſpake with the ſayde Prince of Melphe the ſame daye he departyd this towne to goo to his owne howſſe.

The xvii of this preſent I met with Doctor Balduyn, beinge newely reatournyd from the cowncell of Trent: of whom (throwghe my former acquaintance with him) I requyryd to heare ſome of his newes. Wherupon he made me a longe diſcourſe, as well of the manner as order of that cowncell: namynge unto me all ſuche princes Ambaſſadors as aſſiſtyd therat, the ranks and order of them, and ſome poynts that had bene diſputyd of in the ſame. He confirmyd unto me myne opinione of the ſmale hope ther was of any thinge from thence; and aſſueryd me, that the ſayde cowncell wolde breake up abowt myddle lent. But of all theſe things, sir, I knowe, you are muche better and more trulye advertiſed by hir Majeſtie's miniſters in thoſe partyes: neyther is it in myne intent otherwiſe to ſpeake of them, then to mak youe prevye to ſuche talke as he had with me. The ſayd Balduyne tolde me, that the Kynge of Romaynes ſince his coronation hathe abatyd a ſayle towards the proteſtants, and ſhewethe himſelfe nowe more inclyned to the papiſts ſyde, beinge before his crownynge holye for the proteſtants. He ſayethe, that the Emperour and the Kinge of Romaynes doo fynde themſelfs ſhortlye at Iſbourg, where the cardinall of Lorrayne metethe them, and there they kepe theyr Shraftyde togeather: I pray God, yt be for good. But I ame geven to underſtande from a good place, that the ſayd cardynall ys ones againe in hande with the utterance of his beſte marchawndice, and ſo wyll at this metynge ſette in ſale his nece the pore Quene of Scotlande; of whome all that Howſſe at this daye make theyr profett on that ſorte to all the princes of Chriſtendome: neyther more nor leſſe then dyd the late deceſſyd Marſhal of St André here of his dawghter to all the noblemen of Frawnce. They hope by the motione of that mariage betwixt Charles of Auſtriche and the ſayd Quene, and by theyr connynge handeling of that matter, to keape bothe the Emperour and the Kyng of Romayns from attemptinge any thinge to the prejudice of them or theyrs here. Balduyne hathe bene twiſe with the Prince of Condé, ſince his commynge, by the Quene mother's order; unto whome he hathe by commandment, as I here, declaryd all diſadvantagious newes for him and his cauſe: wherof the Prince makethe ſmale accompt, But beleavethe and eſteamethe bothe the author and the newes as they be worthye, and bearethe himſellfe ſtyll very ſtowte againſt them all, holdynge good all manner of wayes, as farre as I canne learne. There ys on other matter which the ſayd Balduyne made me prevye unto, ſeamynge very ſorye, that he coulde not declare the ſame and ſome other things to his olde acquayntance sir Nicholas Throk-

morton before his reatourne: which is: that there ys on Alphanus Epiſcopus, alias Noarre, at this cownceill, that hathe taken in hande, and dothe wryte againſt the late apollogye made by the Busſhope of Saliſburye, and that verye ſharplye. He ſayethe, that the ſayde Alphanus dyd ſhewe him a doſen or twenty leaves of that he had donne, in written hande; and that aſkyng him, how yt happenyde, that he dyd take the matter upon him, he made him anſwer, that the Kynge of Spaine had ſent him the ſayd booke, beinge before ſent to him by the Quene of Englande or ſome other from thence, and dyd deſier hime very inſtantlye to anſwer yt, whiche he wolde doo very ſhortlye. This Alphanus ys very well learnyd, and was ones confeſſor to th'Emperour that nowe ys. He ys greatlye hatyd of the Pope, and therfore darethe not reatourne into Italye, but comethe, after the breakynge up of this cownceil, into the Lowe-contreys, as Balduyne ſayeth; where yt is thowght the ſayd Kynge of Spaine dothe gyve him entertaynement. After thus muche had paſſyd betwext the ſayde Balduyne and me, I browght him to My Lorde Ambaſſador, who had good and longe talke with him, as I ame ſuer he dothe wryte unto you in this his diſpatche.

Sir, I beleave, there ys no on thinge that wyll at this daye more profett theſe towards the concludinge of ſome accorde, then the great envye the conſtable bearethe this reigne of the Duke of Guiſe, the gelouſeye he hathe them in for manye cauſes, and the ſmale pacience he hath to enduer his captivitye. I ame tolde by a good frynde of myne, that the Admyrall hath ſix thouſand horſe and eight thouſand fotemen; which I pray God be true. In very dede I dyd never here him ſo muche fearyd at this court as I doo nowe, nor ſawe the ſame ſo muche trowbelyd for him as I have ſeane within theſe two dayes. The Duke hathe not two thowſand horſe, and but ten thouſand fotemen at the moſt, as I ame credably enformyd. But of theſe matters your Honor ſhall, I ame ſuer, here at good lengthe and of more credytt from My Lorde Ambaſſador. The Quene mother hathe diſpatchyd on to the Kinge of Spaine in great diligence for more ayde, and to eſſaye by all poſſyble meanes to brynge him to breake with the Quene's Majeſtie. Newe order ys gonne for ſix thowſande Suyſes, and another ys ſent into Almayne to leavye four thowſande ryſters. All this laſte I do aſſuer for a trothe. Nowe the ſayd Quene mother ys gonne in hande with a newe accorde, which ſhe worketh by all the meanes ſhe canne to the Quene's Majeſtie's diſadvantage. Nevertheleſſe I here as yet of no yeldynge to yt on the Prince's or Admyrall's ſyde. Sir, yt maye lyke you not to be offendyd, that I do tell you, that theſe men lett not to ſaye in great mockerye, that the Engliſhemen have nowe almoſte trifelyd owt all theyr advantagyes that tyme hath durynge theſe

theſe trowbles offeryd them in theſe partyes; and that they might as well have had all Normandye as Newhaven onlye, or anye other ende that they wolde have deſyeryd in any ſort at the kyng's hands here, ſo as they wolde have preſſyd the ſame as they had both occaſion and oportunytye. But nowe theyr good fortune wearethe awaye apace; and I dowbt not but to ſe them ſhortlye largely repent themſelffs of theyr forſlowen offers, with the loſſe of theyr nakyd Newehaven; which of yt ſelffe, and as they holde yt, ys not able to gett meate to putt into hir owne mowthe, nor to holde owt above ſix wekes, being well beſiedgyd. I do here, that there ys even nowe in hande another practiſe *for Newehaven by the Ryngrave.* Therfore yt ſhal be good, the matter be lokyd to in tyme, and ſuche *daingerous ennimie* chaſyd further of: for yt ys nothinge but *his lyinge* ſo nere and ſo quyetlye that engendrethe all ſuche *perillous practiſes.* Sir, I truſt, I ſhall not nede by many words to recommende unto your good furtherance my pore eſtate and abylitye; as well for that yt is alredye ſufficientlye knowen unto you, as bycauſe my aſſueryd truſt ys, you wyll as well take pleaſure to make me altogeather your creature, as yt hathe pleaſyd you to begynne me of nothinge. Thus, sir, havinge nothinge more for the preſent that I canne eſteame worthy your knowledge, I moſt humblye take my leave. From Paris, the xxiiii of Januarye 1562.

Your honor's moſt humblye
to uſe and commande

Henry Myddelmore

A memoriall for sir Thomas Smyth knight, sent by the quene's majestie the ..... of January 1562.

A memorial ſent to Sir Thomas Smith, 25 Jan. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

THE conſideration of the ſtate of th'affayres preſently in France, varying and altering daylie from one condicion to an other, moveth us to deale in the ſame at this tyme with the more regarde and circumſpection: and therefore, knowing your dexteritie, and the good will yow beare to our ſervice, we have thought mete to open unto yow the inwarde ſecrecye of our intent and meaning in this matter; and ſo committ the conduction of our affayres unto your wyſdome and judgement, aſſuring ourſelves of your juſt and true meaning therein.

THIS matter, by the accident of this battell, ſemeth ſo chargeable to us, by reaſon the Admyrall and his partie, as we be enformed, cannot contynue theyr ſtate withowt our full mayntenance of them both with men and monny, that ſurely we ſee not howe we ſhall be

hable to beare ſo great a burden alone, withowt great decaye to our owne eſtate. For though hitherto they have not had any great ayde of us in monny: yet nowe it is urgently preſſed on theyr parte, that we wolde forthwith pay them the thirty thouſand pounds which was promiſſed to the Prince; and that we muſt mayntayne the conte Montgomery with 2000 men in Depe; and that we muſt alſo procure them monny, and to levye a newe army preſently in Almayne: which, we thinke, will not be all doon, under over great a ſomme for us to beare. Which requeſts be ſo earneſtly preſſed to be had, that it ſemeth, if the greater parte thereof be not graunted, the Admyrall ſhall be forced to make ſomme accorde not beneficiall for us.

Wherefore although we truſt to be hable by the ayde of our ſubjects to mayntayne that which we poſſeſſe, untill reaſon be gyven us for Calleys, and other reaſonable demands: yet we doo meane ſo well to the proſperitie of the Admirall, for the commen cauſe of religion, that we woolde gladly, ſomme indirect and politik meanes might be by your good wyſdome and circumſpection there deviſed, howe the Admirall might comme to ſumme reaſonable accorde for delyvery of the Prince, and for the toleration in ſumme ſorte of religion, though it be not for ſtabliſhing it univerſally in France as he deſyreth; and we to have our right in Calleys and the membres, with ſuche monny as we have lent to the Prince and his aſſociats, and fynally to comme to ſomme ſettled peace with France.

In this matter of the monny we meane thus: that rather then to remayne ſtill in theeſe great charges of warre, to yelde ſumewhat in the ſummes, but ſpecially to have Calleys; withowt which we be fully reſolved to perſiſt as we doo. Ye ſee what we deſire, and ye underſtande the cauſes thereof: and we think, none can better deviſe and put in execution the meanes how to compaſſe this then yow, being where yow ar, withowt opening your ſelf to be a dooer therein; for we doo certenly judge, that if th'adverſary ſholde fele any parte of theſe newe motions to come from us or our miniſters, both we ſholde be the longar kept from our purpoſe, and the Admirall alſo make the woorſſe ende.

And bycauſe ye ſhall ſee how we deale with the Admirall to keepe hym in comforte, as reaſon is; we ſende yow the coppies of his lettre to us and of our aunſwer to hym. And we think it muche to purpoſe, that the adverſary ſholde think ſuerly, that we meane to help the Admirall to the uttermoſt of our power: which we wolde the Admirall and his parte ſholde notefie. And this yow may cauſe to be divulged; that our nobilitie and people aſſembled in this parliament have reſolved to yelde herunto theyr whole powers in goods and bodies to recover Caleys, and to bring theſe matters to ſuche ende as ſhall

ſeeme beneficiall for this our crowne of Englande. And in dede we aſſure yow, for our awne intereſt, we doubt not, but to be very well hable to mayntayne it, in deſpite of that crowne of Fraunce; as well as the lyke hath byn maintayned, when that crowne dyd otherwyſe floriſhe both with treaſure and men.

Yow ſee, we preſcribe to yow no particularities; bycauſe, if we ſholde, it might be, that circumſtances there of things, dayly varying and altering, ſholde not agree with our deviſes. And yet of two things we pray yow have ſpeciall regarde: one is, that the Admirall fynde not any lack of good will in us towards hym and his cauſe, leſt he ſhould uppon ſomme humour of unkyndenes deale to our manifeſt daunger: the other is, that the adverſary fynde not any remiſneſſe on our parte for the proſequution of the cauſe. Which two if ye can regarde, and yet inſinuat meanes of accorde, we ſhall think yow woorthy of our ſpeciall favour and recommendation. And bycauſe we think, that ye will uſe this practiſe for our ſervice by the Admirall, rather then by any other on the other part; we think, that ye will uſe our ſervaunt Henry Mydlemore herein, rather then any other: whome we think very mete to remayne for a tyme, either at Orleance, or abowt the Admirall; and for his chardges we will allowe hym by the day ...., to begyn from the xx of this monneth.

We ſende unto yow herewith lettres from us unto the Admirall, and the Mareſhall of Heſs; wherof, the Admyrall's lettre being in ciphre, and the other being not in ciphre, we ſend to yow copyes in your ciphre: and our meaning is, that yow ſhuld cauſe both the ſayd lettres ſealed with our ſignett to be alſo ſent to them by as good and ſure meanes as ye can. We fynde daylie practiſes in Newehaven of treaſons by Frenchemen againſt our ſuretie there: and the ſame being taken, we perceyve, that nether Monſieur de Beauvois, nor the conte Montgomery ar willing to have capitally puniſhed; pretending that thereby we ſholde hazarde the good will of the noblemen in Normandy: which allſo gyveth us the rather occaſion to deale as we doo in this matter. * Our meaning is, that this former practiſe, which ye ſee we doo of grete truſt committ to yow, ſhuld be uſed or not uſed as occaſions of there procedyngs there ſhall induce yow: for if the Admyrall ſhall have made his accord; then it ſhall be in vayne to procede with hym, if it be not to induce hym to have regard, that for the benefitt of the Prynce we furſt entred into this matter, and therfor it ſhall be there part to favor us in the ſame. And although the Admyrall ſhall percaſe make it very ſtrang for hym to deale in our cauſe, becauſe our entry into France at this tyme maye principally touch hym: yet as a counſellor, meaning to have that realme univerſally pacefyed, he maye by indirect meanes cauſe us to be rather

* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand.

delt and treated withall by embaſſad or ſpeche, than by hoſtilité or warr. But nether in this maner, nor any other particular procedyng, can we ſufficiently direct yow: but, notyng unto yow the generalitees of our deſyre, referr yow to apply your doings to the varieté and occurrency of thyngs there.

It muſt be conſidered, that in the oppening of this matter to the Admyrall, it appeare not, that either we lack good will to help hym, or that he fynd, that we be not hable to goo thorough with our enterpriſe for recovery of Calliſs. But for this latter part it may be ſayd, that we fynd our three eſtats now aſſembled fully bent to contribut towards the mayntenance of Newhaven, and any war that ſhall ariſs therof, but not ſo redy to employe there contribution towards the mayntenance alſo of the chardges that ſhall grow to mayntene the army of the Admyrall in France; although in that behalf there ar found of our three eſtats very manny, that, for the zeale of relligion, wold aventure there owne proper goods and lyves. This latter part is to be inculked; leſt, by deminiſhyng of our habilité to help hym, he and his might thynk us unhable to mayntean our owne enterpriſees.

Indorſed: 25th January 1562.

Instruction to be shewed and communicated with sir Thomas Smyth knight, embassador in France, by Jhon Sommer, hir majestie's clerk of the signature.

Memor'al for Mr Somer ſent to the French King.

25 Jan. 1563

Paper Office.

From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

Ye ſhall retorn to our embaſſador, sir Thomas Smyth, in France: and after ye have oppened to hym all that yow have in chardg, ye ſhall, as cauſe ſhall be gyven, repayre with our lettres to the French kyng and the queen his mother. And ye ſhall ſaye: that uppon your retorn, and report made to us that ye cold have no other anſwer of the ſayd kyng nor quene to our requeſt, but that ſhe knew of no ſuch proclamation as before ye mentioned, nether that ſhe wold conſent to any notification to the world of the contrary, we cold not by any adviſe of our counſell thynk us therin reaſonably anſwered; conſideryng we know both by credible teſtymony, that ſuch an injurioos proclamation was made, and by an univerſall opinion conceyved in all contreys nere to us, that ſuch one is credited to have bene made: and if they meane good peace, it ſhall be convenient for us both, that it be ſo publiſhed, to reforme the comen opinion of our ſubjects to the contrary; and therfor we ſo require the quene to order it with ſpede, or els we ſhall not take our ſelves ſatisfyed with reaſon. And if they ſhall herto agree; uſe the beſt meanes ye can to have it doone with ſpede, and with notice.

If

If ye can not; than ſhall yow, for a ſecond degree, expreſsly ſaye: that if they will not publiſh it to ſatisfy the world; yet ſeing they deny it in privat ſpeche, we thynke it reaſon, the Kyng and his mother ſhuld certefy us therof expreſsly by wrytyng under there hands. And ye ſhall joyne therunto: if they will deny ſo much reaſon; that than we gyve them a honorable warning, that if any inconvenient follow theruppon by any meanes, they muſt impute it to there owne occaſions: and ſo end, with a ſuſpens of ſpeche; nother intymatyng warr, nor aſſuryng peace. This manner of dealyng is thus to be ordred. If they there be not accorded, nor lyke to accord, nor otherwiſe at an end; than to be the more preciſely uttered and ſtand unto: and if they be accorded, or nere therto, or at any other end; than to uſe this meſſadg more mildly, or not at all. If more mildly, than thus to deale: that after your retorn, and report made to us, we, perceaving a greate nomber of our ſubjects redy to goo to the ſeas, uppon a brute contynued, by reaſon of the former proclamation, of warr, cam in dout what to order therin: for by reaſon the anſwer there did not fully ſatisfy us, becauſe it was teſtefyed nother by oppen act, nor by privat lettres, but only by a ſpeche to our Embaſſador, we knew not what to doo; and yet in favour of peace we thought mete eftſones to ſend for ſome more certen anſwer, and in the meane ſeaſon to ſtey our ſubjects from goyng to the ſeas, as they wer diſpoſed: ſo as if they there will ether notefye the contrary to that proclamation by publick act, or by privat wrytyng to our ſelves; we ſhall theruppon gyve order to all our ſubjects to kepe good peace: if not, ye may ſaye, we ſhall hardly doo it: and ſo erneſtly require the one or the other.

And if it ſhall be ſene mete, by reaſon of the alteration of thyngs ther to the avantage of the Guiſees, that this matter be not ſtyrred in; than ſhall yow Jhon Sommers cauſe to be notefyed, the cauſe of the empriſonment of the Provoſt of Pariſs to be the cawſe of your comming: wherin ye ſhall ſufficiently inform your ſelf by a note of the matters delyvered yow in wrytyng, uppon the examinations had in that matter. And uppon that matter ſhall yow pretend all your cauſe of this jornaye, and that doone make your retorn; except ye ſhall ſee cauſe to abyde, for proſequution of the other matter committed to sir Thomas Smyth by a privat inſtruction.

Indorſed: 25 January 1562.

Au roy tres-chrestien.

La Reine d'Angleterre au Roy tres chrêtien.

26 Jan. 1563.

Archives Royales.

Tres hault, tres puiſſant prince &c. Comme il ſoit qu'avons entendu, et eue tres certaine intelligence d'une proclamation faicte et publiée en voſtre nom, et en voſtre ville de Paris, le XIme jour de Decembre dernier, contenant une publication de guerre contre nous et noz ſubjectz, ſoubz ces motz, entre autres, " Pour autant que la Royne " d'Angleterre a faulſé ſa foy, et s'eſt emparée des places du Roy, et " aydé ſes rebelles ; le Roy luy declare et denonce la guerre, [et] a ſes " terres et ſubjectz :" voulans ſur ce uſer de tous les meilleurs et plus doulx moyens qu'avons peu, pour entendre voſtre intention ſur ce poinct ; deſpeſchaſmes ung de noz secretaires, le sieur de Somer, preſent porteur , vers vous avec noz lettres de creance, et pour vous dire en ſomme : que ſi entendez, que la dicte proclamation auroit lieu pour nous denoncer la guerre, le vouloir dire apertement : ou aultrement, ſi telle n'eſtoit voſtre intention, et que ayez chere noſtre amytié ; pour obvier aux inconveniens qui en pourront ſourdre, faire publier quelque action publique, tant pour notifier au monde n'eſtre voſtre intention telle comme a eſté ſemé et divulgué, que pour empeſcher les deliberations hoſtiles qui s'eſtoyent et encores ſont dreſſées par noz ſubjectz meſmes ſur noz coſtes, ſe fondans ſur la dicte proclamation, et pluſieurs actions d'hoſtilité executées ſur noz ſubjectz en aulcuns de voz portz, ſe fortifians ſur icelle : a quoy ne pouvons donner ordre ſans telle publication du contraire. A quoy avez reſpondu, par noſtre bonne ſœur la Royne voſtre mere, a noſtre Ambaſſadeur reſeant pres de vous, et a noſtre dict secretaire, que n'aviez faict faire, ny eu cognoiſſance d'aulcune telle proclamation ; et pourtant n'avez trouvé bon de faire publier action publique pour la reprouver et revoquer.

Avecques laquelle reſponce ne nous trouvans aulcunement ſatiſfaicte, eſtans trop perſuadée et aſſeurée de ceſte noſtre opinion ; avons bien voulu vous renvoyer noſtre dicte secretaire, tant par ceſtes noz lettres comme de bouche vous declarer derechef, eſtre noſtre deſir, que vouliez faire publiquement revoquer ce qui a ceſté ainſy publié ; ou de nous aſſeurer, et notifier directement par voz lettres a nous, ſignées par vous, et ſoubs voſtre ſeel, que n'aviez faict faire, ny ſçeu de telle proclamation et intention, et que n'entendez que aulcune telle ſe façe ; et avecques icelles nous retourner promptement noſtre dict secretaire. Sur quoy nous fonderons noz actions et procedures, ſelon que le cas le requerra. Pryant Dieu &c.

A LA PRINCESSE DE CONDE.

MADAME, j'ay reçeu voz lettres du ve de ce moys: et, comme ne peux que grandement avecques vous condouloir l'infortune qui eſt tumbé ſur mon couſin le Prince de Condé, voſtre mary, le jour de la battaille; ainſi toutesfois ſuis fort bien aiſe d'entendre, que DIEU, de ſa providence, ait tellement moderé l'iſſue de la dicte journée, qu'il n'eſt demouré a l'ennemy juſte occaſion de s'en triumpher; bien que, par le cours qu'il tient, il taſche de perſuader le monde, la victoire avoir eſté de ſon coſté. Et d'autant qu'il ſe monſtre neantmoins ſi obſtiné, qu'il ne veult entendre a aucun raiſonnable accord, ains pourſuit de toutes ſes forces ſes premiers deſſeings; je ne doubte rien, que DIEU a la fin, de ſa bonté infinie, ne y mectra telle fin que deſirez; eſtant la cauſe vrayement ſienne: vous priant, Madame, cependant, vous y conſoler en toute bonne eſperance, comme j'eſpere que vous faictes; en vous aſſeurant auſſi, que ceſt accident du dict ſieur Prince n'ait en rien appetiſſé noſtre faveur envers luy; ains que je me y tiens tant plus ferme et deliberée a luy donner ſecours, et a ſes aſſociez, par tous les bons moyens que je le pourray faire; comme bien amplement ay donné a cognoiſtre a Monſieur le viſdame de Chartres, et les ſieurs de Bricquemault et de la Haye icy reſeans, et auſſi par mes lettres preſentement eſcriptes a Monſieur l'Admiral: priant DIEU, Madame ma bonne couſine, vous avoir en ſa ſaincte garde, et vous faire jouyſſante de ce que plus deſirez. Eſcript a &c.

La Reine d. Angleterre a la Princeſſe de Condé, 26 Jan. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES.

Endoſſée: 26 Janv. 1562. The Q. Majeſtie to the Princeſſe of Condé.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

IMOST hartely thancke yow for your two lettres of the XIIII. Barlowe my man, that brought them, after long lieng upon the ſeas, was driven to Donkirke; and ſo coming to Graveling, and from thence to Calais, at Bologne met Mr Somers, who for the like tempeſt was not yet paſſid the ſeas: ſo that yt was the XXII of this moneth before your pacquet cam unto me.

Sir Thomas Smith to Sec. Cecill. From Paris. 27 Jan. 1563 PAPER OFFICE.

THE hole hiſtory of matters paſſid here ſith the departure of Mr Somers I have written in two lettres to the Queene's Majeſté. I am very glad to here the mannour of that propenſid murther, bicawſe I ſhall be able to aunſwer every man that ſhall make eny thing ado of Monſieur de Nantouillet's ſtaieng; but (ye may perceive that by my lettres) here they be buſied with greater matters, and may ſkarſely attend ſuch things. At the court here, now when I departid by ſuch

From the Original.

occaſion as I have written, and all the while it hath bene at Chartres, there was never an Embaſſadour but the Duke of Savoy's and I. He is a contynuall courtier: and me they wold fayne have away, as ye may well underſtand. Now when I ſhall com againe to the courte (as I do entend to go, and never to be deceived agayne whiles I am in Fraunce, neither by the Queene nor yet Monſieur de Sevres, worke they never ſo fynely) I do myend to take that an occaſion of acceſſe: but I wold gladlie have an aunſwer of my laſt lettres ſent by Mr Somers, whether I ſhould preſſe my demaunde or no to the Queene.

I am marvelous glad, that that treaſon at Newhaven was dyſcoverid. The Ringrave, by reaport at this court, made himſelf almoſt ſuer of the towne. Mary I did not ſuſpect, that he ment by treaſon: to be ſuer, yf I ſhould have my wyſh, there ſhoulde be no Frenchmen in that towne; not onely for dowte of treaſon, but alſo for other matters, as ye ſhall perceyve by a lettre ſent from the ſpaniſh Ambaſſadour to me in Chartres; the copie wherof and myne aunſwer I ſend yow herwith.

I wrote at Chriſtmas of a mocion of a mariage for the greate Turk's doughter here; and I write now again to the Quene's Majeſtie. I thincke yow laughed at it then, and peradventure will do now; but that yt ys not nothing, I ſend yow here a litle booke dedicate to the Provoſt of the marchaunts in Paris; where yf ye torne, ye ſhall fiend the note of a Turke in the margent, and in the booke what is ſaid. Monſieur de Sevre cam one afternone to ſe me. I axid him merely, and praied him to tell me, yf he might, what the Turk's Ambaſſadour did here. He ſaid, he could not tell. I ſaid, I marveiled at that, ſeing he was the hole enterteignour of them. For certeigne gentle offices, ſaith he, and to requier a certeigne old det which King Frauncis and King Henrie's Ambaſſadours had taken up in Turkey. Naie, quoth I, it is for a mariage here with the Howſe of Fraunce: and they offer eight millions of golde, and ſuch aide as ye will demaund. Oh, ſaith he, ther aide is farre hence, and I never hard but of two millions: but, ſaith he, that ayde was of the Turks in Argiers, and to recover Provynce, which is now at the King's devocion allredy. Well, quoth I, ſomwhat it was. But of the mariage, he ſaide, he knew nothinge. And then I ſaid, I did; both by hereſay of certeigne Spaniards; and alſo yt is ſet out in printe. That he denied. Then I ſhewid him the booke: wherwith he was ſo troblid, that he wold not tary; and ſhortely after ſent for the booke to me, and imeadiately told the Quene, and ſhewid the booke. Meſſieurs de Paris, which by chaunce were there, were ſent for, and rebukid for ſuffering the booke to go abrode; and all thoſe bookes which weare at Chartres ſtreight taken up, and aboliſhed: ſo that if I had not ſavid this,

this, ye had not bene like to have ſeen yt. But the reſt of the booke is of as Turquiſh an argument, or rather, to allow more barbarous cruel-tie then is uſed in Turquie, to murder men without hering or aunſwering; as they do yet dayly at Paris.

The rendering of Tankervill lieth ſtill in my ſtomake, bicawſe I wolde *not have them have any thing whereupon to glory*; as though *Engliſhmen lackid courage to* kepe any thing that is tenable by force or policie. In my miend, I had rather, both by water and land, we had made the profe of our furſt ſtrength and conſtancy there, as of a taſt and eſſay, before they cam to Newhaven. I pray yow let me know, what opinion ye *have of that attempt whereof I wrote to the queen's majeſtie by Francis*; *I meane, whereof* I dowtid more of the poſſibilitie then the comoditie. In my mynde, it is not to be eaſely overſlipped at this tyme, conſidering how things do ſtand even now.

I have written alſo of *a thing now to the queen's majeſtie*, and in both my lettres, which is ſo neceſſary, that, after my phantaſy, yt muſt not be let pas; *that is, to have one on the other ſide with the admirall: and I have named him who, for th'acquaintance with the admirall and all of that faction, the knowledge of the countrey, and all other reſpectes, is moſt fit. But you muſt diſpach him ſtreight, and owt of hand.* I pray yow, talke with sir Nicholas, and beleve him and me in that. I am ſuer, when ye ſhall conſider all, ye will well underſtand, and better then we, how neceſſary yt is, as this tyme doth ſhape and ſo longe as it doth thus ſtande; and the ſoner the better: nam dum in dubio eſt animus, paulo momento huc illuc impellitur. *You muſt not ſtic for honeſt allowance in tyme of ſervice*, and ſpecially ſuch tyme; when, as I have written, ye may be ells ſervid as with a maſke, except ye have one to ſe them at home in ther owen clothes. What tales ſo ever be told; what comfort, hope, deſpaier, or nedleſnes be laid unto yow; I do aſſure yow, there is nothing more neceſſary now, nor more likely to be neceſſary for this half yere at the leſt, yf it be not a twelvemoneth or more, *howe long ſoever it be that France doth ſtand in thoſe termes in which it doth now ſtand.*

Monsieur Danville, as I here ſith I came to Paris, *is to com over into England ſhortly*, with certeigne *agreements of the prince of Condé. It may well be anſwered: that* I have put up my demaunds in writing, to the which the Quene here yet have made no aunſwer; and whie ſhould yow aunſwer there, ſeing they will make me none here? and yf ye ſhould, ſeing I am here the *queen's majeſtie's ambaſſador*, it weare reaſon, before yow ſhould make any aunſwer to that which they bring, that I ſhould ſpeake *with the prince of Condé himſelfe furſt*, and common with him aparte, to know whither yt be his hand and agreament ye or no *that they bringe*; and whither, if it

be his, *it be not by compulſion and becauſe he is a priſoner*; *and whither the prince of Condé* doth underſtand truly, what *the queen's majeſtie* hath done, *or I her ambaſſador*, in that matter and on his behalf. This or ſuch like may be aunſwerid, or as yow ſhall better deviſe then I. *But the truth is, this is but* a delay, and a tempting of yow, *and to eſpie what power you have ready*, and a pretence owtwardly made to take occaſion privilie and under hand toworke a ferther miſchief: *for he ſhuld go from thence into Scotland* to kindle or ſet forward ſom new practize there, to the *detriment of England*, and *ſuch noblemen of Scotland as favoreth the religion, and wold contynew the amytie between Scotland and us:* which bicauſe they can not bring to pas that *the duke of Chattelrault do breake*, they are in ſuch rage withall, that ye wold marvel at it: for they do not ſticke ſom tyme openly to utter it. But as they here do by all meanes eſſay and go abowte it; ſo I do not dowte, but the quene's majeſtie will and doth with all meanes provide, that there travail be in vaine. *He will ax a paſſport to go preſently into Scotland: and* this is his errand in dede which I ſhew yow.

That once coming of Dehaye or Deeſe, th' Almaigne, belonging to monſieur Danvill into England is ſuſpectid to as many here as doth favour the religion, that it ſhould be for no good. And altho' this had not chauncid (wherin I perceive, by the notes of th'examination, that his hede hath ben half a worker in the matter *of captain Mezy)* I had given yow warning of him at this tyme; I do here his often coming to and fro ſo much talkid on here of them who be erneſt and curious *for the matter of religion. As for Danvile*; I do aſſure yow, he is taken here one of the moſt pervertid men, and one of the greateſt enemies now to relligion. *The prince of Condé is now in his cuſtodie*, as a man moſt ſuer againſt him. *As Sardigna* did corrupt *the king of Navarre, ſo th'admirallitie* hath cleane corruptid him: and therfore the quene's majeſté muſt talke with him, as one whome the *Guiſians do recon as* a man moſt ſuer to ther faction, *and they of the religion* do moſt abhorre and ſuſpect.

For the campes: at this preſent the Guiſians be at and abowte Bawgency; where they have a bridge to pas the river of Loier toward th'enemy. The ruiſtres and th'Admirall's campe be at and abowte Gergeau; where they alſo have a bridge to paſſe over on this ſide: and ſo they may mete th'one th'other when they will; whoſoever is the bolder, to ſeke th'other. The queene's departure with the king is interpretid, either to make a peace, yf it may be (which they brute abrode;) or ells to advow and encorage the hoſt of the Guiſians, half out of harte: or els to make a ſtarte to Amboiſe to ſe hir children, the duke of Anjou and madame Margaryt. Men talke diverſly of it

here in Paris, and not allwais ſo honorably as it becomith ſubjects to talke of ther prince. By all wais and meanes that I can ſe or lerne, ſhe had rather abide any thing then to comon with us, or to have the quene's Majeſtie or hir miniſtres to entermedil: ſuch ſthomacke ſhe hath againſt us, and ſuch deſier to revenge, and ſo prowd an harte not to acknowledg in what caſe they be in, or to ax aide of them who doth offer to helpe to end the matter uppon reaſonable condicions. Thus I bid yow moſt hartely farewell. From Paris, the XXVII of January 1562.

Yours allwais at commaundment



A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

L'Amiral France a la Reine d' Angleterre, D'Orleans, 29 Jan. 1563 ARCHIVES ROYALES. de l' Original.

MADAME, je n'ay volu faillir de advertir incontinent voſtre majeſté par ce porteur, comme ce-jourdhuy j'ay pris reſolution avec le mareſchal de Heſſen, les reitmeſtres et reiſtres, de les mener en Normandie; leur ayant donné aſſeurance de là leur faire recevoir, par le moyen et bon ayde de voſtre majeſté, leur payement: duquel ceſte compaignie s'eſt entierement aſſeurée ſur voſtre bonté, et ſur les promeſſes et offres qu'il a pleu a voſtre majeſté faire ſi liberalement a le prince de Condé et a nous; ayans tousjours tenu ce ſecours indubitable; et d'aultant plus certayn, que, depuis que DIEU vous a mis le ſceptre en la mayn, chaſcun a veu, que *vous avez embraſſé ceſte cauſe de DIEU avec une ferveur ſi chreſtienne, et des deportements ſi memorables, que* nous ne pourrions jamais penſer, que aucune mutation, *on artifice humayn vous euſt peu deſmouvoir de ceſte bonne voulunté et ſaincte intention. Adviſant au reſte voſtre majeſté, madame, que j'ay faict condeſcendre les reiſtres a laiſſer tous leur bagages et empechemens en ceſte ville,* (choſe non auparavant ouye:) de ſorte que *dedans le dix ou douzieſme de ce moys de Febvrier prochain au plus tard, avec l'aide de DIEU, nous ſerons bien prez du Havre de Grace;* en bonne deliberation et reſolution de *nous employer et eulx, par voſtre advis et ſoubz la confiance de noſtre bon DIEU, en ce qui ſe trovera a eſtre convenable,* apres qu'ilz auront *reçeu leur payement qui leur eſt deu de troys moys; ſe montant, chaſcun moys, a ſix vingtz mil livres,* comme j'ay cy-devant faict entendre a *voſtre majeſté. Laquelle ſeulement je ſupplieray ſur ce tres humblement, madame, vouloir mettre en conſyderation, combien cela importeroyt, non ſeulement a moy, a toute ceſte compaignie, et*

generalement a tous les fideles de ce royaume; mais auſſy de quelle conſequence ce qui en adviendra par aprez ſeroit pour toute l'egliſe chreſtienne, enſemble pour le *recouvrement de la liberté de le* PRINCE *de Condé, ſi, les ayant menez juſques la, il y avoyt faulte de leur dict payement, et que noſtre attente fuſt fruſtrée: choſe que nous aſſeurons, que* DIEU *et voſtre majeſté ne permettra point.*

IL me reſte donques a *vous tenir advertie, madame, de l'eſtat en quoy ſe retrouvent noz affayres: qui eſt tel: que le* PRINCE *de Condé continue de ſe deporter en ſa captivité conſtamment et vertueuſement,* comme nous cognoiſſons par *toutes les nouvelles que nous avons de luy.* *Noz ennemys font courir le bruit de venir aſſieger ceſte ville; ou ſi ilz s'adreſſent, ilz y trouveront des gens ſi bien deliberés de les recevoir, que,* avec l'ayde de DIEU, ilz n'y gaigneront que de la honte et confuſion: *et y ay laiſſé monſieur d'Andelot mon frere pour la garder.* Nous venons maintenant d'eſtre advertyz *de Lion par monſieur de Soubize, comme le* BARON *des Adrez, ayant eſté practiqué par monſieur de Nemours, avoit comploté de faire entrer quelque gendarmerie et gens de pied de monſieur de Nemours dedans Rommans ville du Daulphiné:* dont il a eſté empeſché par *le ſieur de Mouvans, et par la nobleſſe du pays; qui ſe ſont ſaiſiz de ſa perſonne, et le ont mené priſonnier a Valence, pour le envoyer en Languedoc devers mon frere,* nagueres *cardinal de Chaſtillon, et monſieur de Cruſſol (qui ont preſque delivré tout le dict pays de Languedoc de la tyrannie des ennemys de* DIEU *et du* ROY) a fin de le faire punir, et ſervir d'exemple aux autres deſerteurs de DIEU, de leur debvoir, et de la patrie. *Sur ce voyant le dict monſieur de Nemours ſon entreprinſe faillie,* et auſſy que beaucoup de gens de guerre eſtoient *ſortyz de Lyon, pour y faire entrer des vivres, a volu ſurprendre le dict Lyon par eſcalade; mais* il a eſté repouſſé vivement avec meurtre de ſes gens, *et la dicte ville pourveue de vivres pour plus de troys moys: de ſorte que* le Lyonnois et Daulphiné ſont aujourdhuy conſervez du grand danger ou ilz eſtoient *par les menées de noz ennemys.*

C'EST tout ce que je feray entendre *pour le preſent a voſtre majeſté, pour ne l'ennuyer de longue lettre: la ſuppliant tres humblement d'avoir ſi bonne ſouvenance de le* PRINCE *de Condé et de toute ceſte compaignie, que* nous reſſentons *le ſecours et faveur de voſtre bonté et grandeur,* autant que l'occaſion, la neceſſité preſente, et la juſtice de ceſte cauſe le requierent; *ſur ce faiſant requeſte a* DIEU *de conſerver voſtre majeſté, madame, en tres parfaicte ſanté et proſperité, et benyr toutes vos actions. Je ne veulx auſſy obmectre a vous dire, madame, que monſieur de Guyſe a faict eſcrire une lettre, ſignée du* ROY, *de la* ROYNE-MERE, *et de quelques princes, adreſſante aux* PRINCES *de l'empire, et une autre au* MARESCHAL de Heſſen et reitmeſtres, *que pareillement le dict ſieur de Guyſe a contraint juſques aux petitz princes eſtanz en* bas aage *de ſigner,*

ner, pour declarer, que toute ceſte compagnie eſt rebelle et ſeditieuſe. Voſtre tres humble et tres obeiſſant ſerviteur. D'Orleans, ce XXIXe, Janvier 1562.

Chaſtillon

Il vous playra, madame, croyre meſſieurs le Vidame, Briquemault, et de la Haye, enſemble *ce gentilhomme, preſent porteur, de ce qu'ilz diront a voſtre majeſté de ma part.*

A MEMORIALL FOR HENRY MYDLEMORE, OUR SERVANT, SENT INTO FRANCE.



YE ſhall repayre to our Ambaſſadour in France; and ſhall underſtande what he hath doon, uppon the comming to hym of our ſervant John Sommer, in certayne matters appointed by us to be executed by yow: and if he hath otherwyſe put the ſame in ure, bycauſe of your abſence; then may yow forbeare, or procede furder, as ſhal be thought meteſt for our ſervice. If it ſhal be thought mete to employe yow, as we think it will appere; then ſhall yow underſtande well all thoſe things which before were by us ſent to our ſayd Ambaſſadour by John Sommer. And for better underſtanding thereof, and for our preſent intention howe our former chardge ſhall be nowe followed, ye ſhall well remember, *that the Admiral* may be kept in *comfort*, to procure theſe three things: the releffe of the *cauſe of religion* from utter ruyne and oppreſſion; the ſurety of *himſelf and his aſſociats*, not to be *entrapped by* theyr adverſaryes; and thyrdly that ſuche conſideration be had of *us* and *our great charges, that we be* nether occaſioned hereafter to forbeare *to help any our neighbors*, being in ſuche *nede* as they *now were*, for GOD's cauſe; nor yet made *leſs hable to help* and aſyſt *them*, if *hereafter* theyr *adverſaries* ſhould *attempt the ruin of them and theires* for things nowe *paſt*.

The Queen's Inſtructions to Mr Middelmore, 2 Feb. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

If theſe three can be conſidered, and obteyned by *accorde*; we ſhall be content, and ſo let *the Admiral not refuſe* to treate with his adverſaries. But if *he ſhal* perceyve, that by *treaty he cannot have* theſe three aſſured to *him:* then our adviſe is, that *he forbeare*, and let not *his time* be ſpent to the commoditie of *his adverſary*; who, as we think, by contynuance of tyme ſhall *grow* dayly *ſtrongar* than *the Admiral can* in our opinion. And ye may ſay from us, that, if the truth be as by reportes we here, the eſtate *of the adverſary* is thought ſo weake, as in no tyme ſence the begynning *he* might be more more *caſily defeated*. And yow ſhall, as yow ſee occaſion, make reporte *to the Admiral*, how great *charges we* have allredy ſuſteyned; and *that although* our ſubjects ar well content to contynewe the defraying of our charges employed uppon *themſelves, in an aſſured accompt*... how they *wil contribut* to the mayntenance of warres uſed by *him* and that nation. *Neverthelefs* ye ſhall (if ye ſee no juſt cauſe to the contrary) aſſure the Admyrall, that we will not onely kepe that appointment which we made *with the prince of Condé* for delyvery *to him of a ſum of monny* towardes the pay of his *Almain horſmen*, but allſo, *if his caſe ſhall ſo require*, delyver our bandes to any marchaunts that *will* thereuppon *lend him a hundred thouſand crownes*. And if any manner of reporte hath byn made to *him, as you ſhall* perceyve, by the which *he hath* byn put *in doubt of our friendly* meaning towardes *him and his cauſe*; ye ſhall uſe all the beſt meanes that yow can to aſſure *him* of the contrary. And if *he ſhall* ſeme to gather any *doubt or miſliking of any* aunſwer made here to any *of his frendes* or miniſters; ye may (if ye *cannot* otherwyſe ſatisfy *him)* ſay, that ye think we ment not to be ſo *plaine* with any *of his*, as we have thought mete to open our intent *to himſelf by you*; knowing not how *meſſages* might be carryed in *this daungeroos time*. Fynally ye ſhall intende your whole actions to procure, that *no accorde be made without our intereſt regarded:* and if that may be, ye ſhall doo your beſt to furder it. Ye ſhall doo your beſt to advertiſe us from tyme to tyme of all things of valewe and uſe, to ſende the ſame both by meanes of our Ambaſſadour and otherwyſe allſo; uſyng the cyphre which sir Nicholas Throgmorton lately had. Ye ſhall have *letters of credit to the Admiral, and the Marſhal of Heſs:* and ye ſhall uſe all good woords on our behalf *to incorage the Marſhal* to perſiſt in the ſervice there of God joyntly *with the Admiral:* and for *money towardes the payment of his horſemen*; if ye ſee nede thereto, ye ſhall put it to his choyſe, whyther he will have the *monney at Newhaven, or by exchange*, made into Almayn.

Indorſed by Sec. Cecill: 2 Febr. 1562. Inſtructions for H. Middlemore ſent into France. Theſe wer not ſent, becauſe he was ſent to Newhaven.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

E. of Warwick &c. to the Council.

From Newhaven, 4 Feb. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your HONORS to receyve, herewith incloſed, a note of certeyn articles intended to have bene paſſed here by proclamation. Which being participated to MOUNſIEUR BEUVOIR; he, miche miſliking a great parte of the contents, as it ſemed, deſiered ſome tyme to conſider theym and ſo to declare his opinion therupon: and hathe accordingly returned his mynde in writing, as may appeare by the minute therof likewiſe incloſed, (wherby your HONORS may underſtand, wherunto he accordethe, and wherunto he oppugnith) with a litle diſcours of ſuche a replication to his objections, as our diſcretions, upon ſo ſhort a tyme of conſideration, thoght mete to be returned; referring the ſame to your better advice: which we crave with expedition, for the matters are of great importance to the ſuretie of this pece; and ſhall, nevertheles, ryd awaye this meane tyme as meny mo FRENCHE ſouldyars, and others that we think moſt ſuſpected, as we maye: and wold knowe your pleaſures, whether that the LORD LIVETENANT may requier to ſee MOUNſIEUR BEUVOIR's commiſſion of his auctoritie or juriſdiction here; which, as it is thoght, he hathe not to ſhewe, nor can clayme other ſtate of governement here, then of the QUENE'S HIGHNÉS permiſſion or ſufferance.

MOREOVER it may pleaſe yow to underſtand, that the proceſſe of treaſon lately practiſed here (wherein captaine Blundell, Le Meſnyle, and Maccomble with others are towched) hath bene ſo far proceded juridyklye by MOUNſIEUR BEUVOIR, the ordinarie judges, and the advocats their aſſiſtants, in the preſence alwais of ſome of us of the counſeill here at their examinations and aſſemblies for that purpoſe, as, the judge and advocats being aſſembled here together for the diffinitive ſentence of the ſame towching the ſaid perſons on friday laſte, of the nombre of tenne advocats fyve gave their opinions to have Le Meſnyll racked and executed, two referred his ſentence of deathe to the lawe of armes, and towe wold have him condempned to the gally perpetually. Alſo ſix of theym wold, that Maccomble ſhuld have the torture onely; oneles that therupon there dyd fawle out ſome farder matter againſt him. Four others and the judge were of a contrary opinion, reputing the ſaid Maccomble worthye to loſe his head; and dyd all agré, that captaine Blundell's cawſe and the reſt ſhuld remayne in th'eſtate they be in, untill the proceſe againſt theſe others were throughly proſequuted. Which Blundell preſented by his wyfe the day before a ſupplication and exception, herewith encloſed, againſt MOUNſIEUR BEUVOIR, as by the ſame may appeare; uppon the circumſtances wherof, more matter is like to fawle out towching the accuſers and accuſées.

NOWE of theſe ſix advocatts, whoſe opinions were that Macom-

ble had not merited the paynes of deathe upon the proceſſe, thre of theym in that point gave their opinions contrary to that which they ſemed to determyne uppon at two ſittings before; and the other thre were newly come to the matter the ſaid mornyng, (ſuſpected to come of purpoſe for the making of the more nombre that waye) of the which one confeſſed himſelf there to be coſyn jermyn unto Maccomble. So as, by lawe and ordre of juſtice, there were but fyve opinions to be accompted uppon of that parte; like as there were fyve with the judge of th'other: well appearing by theſe fyne Frenche practiſes, that there is litle hope to be had of the due poniſhement of any ſuche conſpirators of Engliſhemen's deathe and deſtruction, by any ordinarye meane of juſtice, where any Frenche fynés can be uſed to the evation, ſtay, or delay therof: making their accompt, towching Le Meſnill (as it might ſeme) that he ſhuld eſcape deathe; for that there might appeare to be ſome creweltie uſed towards him, if he ſhuld ſuffer, being a priſoner. Nevertheles, upon the ſaid diverſities, the matter is defarred to come in deliberation and playne judgement to morrowe, if Mounſieur Beuvoir have his healthe; being ſomewhat diſeaſed this preſent, as he advertiſed, or els it had bene ſitten upon preſentlye.

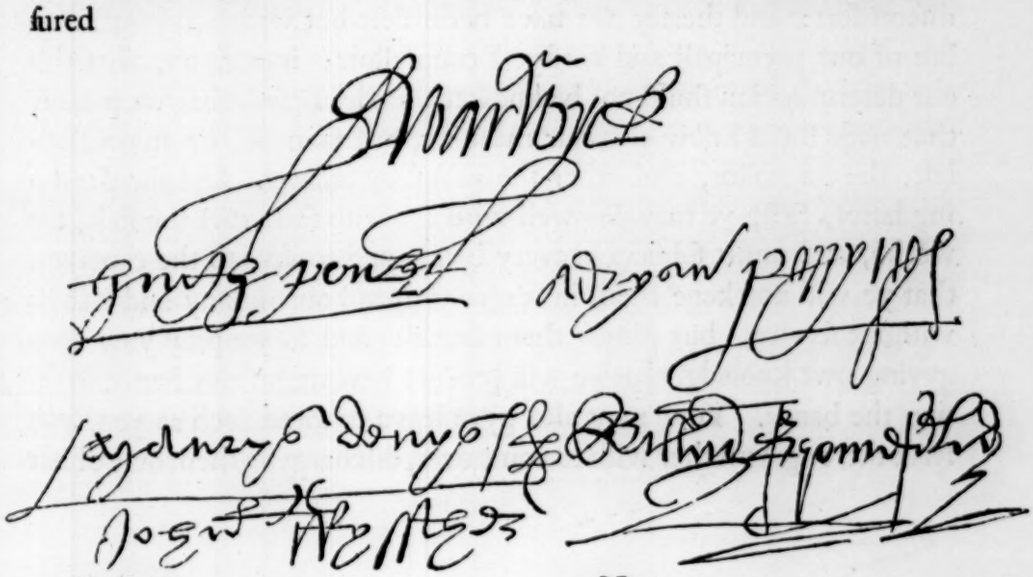
Our wants here may appeare unto your Honors by our formour advertiſements: wherof we have hitherto receyvid nothing at all, amongſt the which we have preſent want: and do not ſe, howe we may comme to a ſtore here of your pretended furniture for two monthes; oneles order be taken for the tranſportation of ſuche quantities of vitteills here at one inſtant paſſage, as may furniſhe that proportion, with another monthe's vitteill comming upon the necke therof: for otherwiſe, upon contrary wyndes and other ſlackings, we ſhal be no better ſerved then frome hande to mouthe, with ſuche contynuall ſcarſitie therof as we are nowe; to no lytle perill and daunger of this pece: having great cawſe to praiſe God for the laſt paſſage, without the which we had not bene able to have preſerved the gariſon to this daye. Likewiſe, for want of money, the pore ſouldyars are without apparell; and, when they faull ſeke, can have no releife of freſhe meate, for want of money to bye the ſame: of whome there are ſome, to the nombre of ſix or ſeven, gone of late by ſtealthe to the ſervice of the Ringrof, as we are credibly enformed. And whether the ſame have proceded of their miſeries for want of money, and by evill bedding, or of their own trayterous nature, or upon ſome practiſe uſed towards theym by th'enymie, we have not yeat certenly learned; but do ſet ſutche a ward on theym, as, if there go any mo, we hope to have theym arreſted in their paſſage.

The works likewiſe cannot go forward with any expedition, for lacke of pyoners; which it may pleaſe your Honors to ſe ſupplyed

as

as ſpedily as may be, with ſuche other things as we have heretofore written of: aſſuring yow, that in our opinions this pece ſhall neceſſarily requier the furniture of every part of the ſame. And, for the procedings here upon matters according to the marciall lawe, and th'examinations of the ſame, here is great want of a civilion. Alſo it may pleaſe yow to underſtand, that there hathe bene not onely proclamations made of late at Cane, for the reſtraint of all kinde of vitteills to be broght to this towne, but alſo there be for that purpoſe garriſons layde upon the ſtrayts, and about Honaflewe, Eſterham, and Barnes, for the ſtay of the paſſage therof to us, ether by water or lande. And by Fraunces Clerck's reaport it appearethe, that there be in riging to the ſeas at Feckham four ſhipps; one of the burthen of two hundred, an other of ſix ſcore, the thirde of four ſcore, and the fourth not moche leſſe; which, as he affirmethe, are prepayred for the annoyance of ſuche vittellers and paſſangers as ſhall come hither out of England: wherof we thoght good to advertiſe yow, and to let yow underſtande, that the ſaid Clercke wold have gone agayn to the ſeas upon this occaſion; but we have ſtayd him, untill your further pleaſure be known therein.

THERE happened at Rone, about eight dayes paſt, a quarell to ryſe betwixt MOUNſIEUR VILYVILL and MOUNſIEUR VILBONE, upon the ſlaighter of one of the KING's advocats, happenyng uppon certeyn differents riſing there; upon the which Vilivill dyd cut of MOUNſIEUR VILBON's hande: being affirmed, that the deathe of the ſaid advocate happened upon a quarell of matters of religion, as ſome reaport; but the certentie we knowe not. We are alſo informed, that there be great exactions taken at Rye of ſuche as repaire hither with vitteills; in ſo moche as the MAYOUR (as they ſaye) takes of every bote five ſhillings: for the releaſe wherof it may pleaſe your HONOURS to give order. And thus we commit yow to the protection of almightie GOD. At Newhaven, this IVth of February 1562. Your HONORS moſt aſſured



POSTSCRIPT. Althoghe in the diſcourſe of th'articles we make ſome mention of a plage; yet (thankes be to GOD) there is no ſuche matter entred amongſt us, nor verie certeyn of eny in the towne; but ſome ſuſpition therof, by the deathe of towe or thre which lay not long ſeke.

TO TH'ERLE OF WARWICK.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick 6 Feb. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

RIGHT truſty and right welbeloved cooſyn, we grete yow well. For as much as we have ordred to ſend over one thowſand pyonors to that towne, accordyng to your requeſts made at ſondry tymes; whoſe labors we truſt yow will employe to the fortification of the moſt nedefull placees there: we have thought mete, uppon good deliberation with our counſell here, to have as manny of the other nombres alredy there to be rebated; being, as appereth by the muſter-books in Poles, five thouſand four hundred and fifteen, beſide ſuch nombres as ſerve uppon the ſeas, and beſide that we doo paye there for the nombre of three hundred fourſcore and ſixteen uppon dead payes. The chargees of all which be ſo great, as we may not conveniently increaſs the ſame with theſe thowſand pyonors; except more neceſſité therof ſhuld appeare, than is ſeene: for indede we perceave, that the expencees both of treaſur and victells for ſuch a nombre, except ye war preſently beſeged, wer better ſaved ageynſt the tyme of a ſege, than now to be in this ſort contynually ſpent. Wherfor we have by adviſe of our counſell reſolved, that our chargees ſhuld not excede the enterteynment of five thowſand perſons in that towne: but in the order herof we fynd ſome difficultees, for ſondry reſpects; ſo as we muſt referr the execution herof to your good wiſdom and diſcretion.

INDEDE we wold not, that ether the ennemy, or our frends, ſhuld underſtand by any meanes, that we doo deminiſh our nombres there, or revocque any; leſt the one ſhuld take corradg, and the other diſcomfort: and therfor we have herin delt but with a certen nombre of our pryncipall and truſtyeſt counſellors; intendyng, that this our determination ſhuld not be knowen abrode. Beſyde that we meane, that none ſhuld know this our meaning, but yourſelf, sir HUGH Paulett, the controllor, and other the neceſſary officers. And for the doing herof, firſt, ye may doo well with ſpede to ſorte owt the ſick, the weake, and unfitt ſoldiors in every band; and to ſaye to the captayns, that ye will not kepe them in wages to ſpend our monny and victells without ſervice, but dimiſs them home: and ſo we pray yow doo; gyving owt knoledg, that ye will procure new men from hence to fill upp the bands. Yow may alſo gyve leave to ſome ſuch as ye thynk ſerve there ageynſt ther wills to come over, diſchargyng them owt of our

wages. And where certen bands be at this preſent unperfect, ye ſhall not permitt them to be filled to increaſs our nombres; without ſome other bands be caſſed, accordyng to the rate. Generally ye ſhall doo all that ye can conveniently to deminiſh the nombres, to make the ſame to come to five thowſand in the whole; uſyng it ſo as nether the ennemy nor our frends fynd it. Nether wold we, that it ſhuld appere to the garriſon, but that, in reſpect of new nombres both of the pyonors and others comming thyther, any one ſhuld come. And it ſhall be mete, that the nombres of our garriſon there be reputed gretar than they be in all comen reports.

Endorſed: 6 Febr. 1562. Copie of the Quene's Majeſtie's lettre to th'Erle of Warwick.

A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE WARWICK.

Monſieur Beauvoir la Nocle au Conte de Warwick,

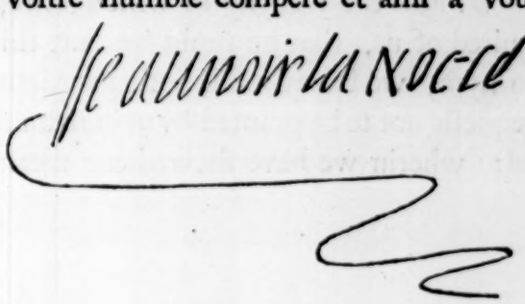
7 Feb. 1563.

ARCHIVES ROYALES.

De l'Original, daté par Mr. Cecill.

MONSIEUR, Suyvant le commandement que je reçeus hier de Monſieur l'Admiral, je ne puis moins pour m'acquiter de mon debvoir, que vous ſupplier et remonſtrer, combien il eſt neceſſaire, que Honnefleur ſoit ſaiſy, avant qu'il aborde la coſte de dela; et combien d'incommodité ce luy ſeroit, ayant abandonné ſes gens de pied pour ſe venir joindre aux forces de la Royne, de ne trouver ſon logis faict: qui ne ſeroit pas ſy petit danger, qu'il n'y euſt une manifeſte ruyne de ſon armée, et s'enſuyveroit la deſolation de toute la Chreſtienté.

JE me ſuys ingeré de dreſſer quelques petits articles; que je vous ſupplye eſtymer n'avoir entreprins vous preſenter par preſomption. Mais d'autant que je ſçay, que l'entreprinſe n'eſt digne de vous; et qu'il eſt raiſonnable, ſuyvant le rang que vous tenez, repreſentant par deça la perſonne de ſa Majeſté, vous employiez voz forces et voſtre preſence en plus haultes entreprinſes; je ne doubteray de l'entreprendre: eſperant tant en la bonté de DIEU, que, ſy vous ſecourez et des hommes et des moiens que je vous demande, que la Royne aura contentement de ſervice que je feray, et Monſieur l'Amyral moien d'attendre plus aiſément, et avec nul peril, encores quelques jours le ſecours et d'argent et d'hommes, qu'il plaira a ſa Majeſté luy envoyer. Je vous ſupplye donc, Monſieur, au nom de DIEU, apres avoir mys en conſideration l'importance du faict avec Meſſieurs de voſtre conſeil, adviſer, que au plus bref nous puiſſions parfaire ceſte entreprinſe: a quoy j'emploieray ma vye d'auſſy bon coeur, comme j'ay deliberé vous obeir en tout ce que vous commanderez voſtre humble compere et ami a vous faire ſervice.



LES ARTICLES DESSUS MENTIONNEZ.

POUR l'execution de l'entreprinſe de Honnefleur, me ſemble, ſauf meilleur advys, qu'elle ne ſe peult executer a moins de quinze ou dix huict cens hommes. EST neceſſaire pourveoir aux bateaux, pour porter les dicts hommes. EST beſoing de victuailles pour trois ou quatre jours: attendant qu'on ſe ſoit tellement habitué par dela, qu'on puiſſe faire crier par les villages, qu'en default d'apporter vivres au camp, qui ſeront payez, les dicts villages ſeront ſaccagez et pillez.

POUR ne faillir d'emporter d'abord la ville de Honnefleur, il eſt neceſſaire de mener quatre pieces, deux canons, deux couleuvrines, (ou une couleuvrine et une batarde) avec leur equipage, et bouletz et pouldre pour tirer mil coups. POUR la deſcente; elle ſe trouvera aiſée, avec l'aide de DIEU: en fault parler aux capitaines de la marine, et a Chaudet, qui eſt Honnefleur; et cependant envoyer recongnoiſtre, quelz gens de guerre il y a dans la place, et quel moien ilz deliberent tenir pour ſe fortifier contre MONſIEUR L'ADMIRAL. ME SEMBLE, qu'avant que faire partir de ce lieu l'artillerye, qu'il eſt beſoing faire la deſcente, et prendre les faulx-bourgs: leſquelz quand ilz ſeront prins, il ſera aiſé de faire deſcendre l'artillerye aſſez prez de là ou la fauldra aſſeoir pour la mettre en batterye: ce que ſera aiſément et a peu de depenſe et danger, quand on ſera ſaiſy des faulx-bourgs. EST beſoing, que la galere tienne la riviere, avec les deux . . . . : a quoy je pourvoiray, ſi on me donne argent pour paier les matelots: et empeſcheront le paſſage et ſecours qui pourroit venir de Harfleur et . . . la riviere, de Caudebec ou d'ailleurs.

TO THE QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE.

Queen Eliz. to the Queen mother of France.

7 Feb. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

TRES haulte &c. By your lettres of the 25th of this month, delyvered to us by your ſonne our good brother's EMBAXADOR, we perceyve, that yow take it for a matter extraordynary, that the PROVOST of Pariſs is here hardely treated and empriſoned, and one of his gentillmen alſo: wherof although yow have herd of the occaſion, yet yow ar abaſhed; and beleve, that we, having well thought therof, will agree to ſuch remonſtrances as le sieur de Foix ſhall theruppon make unto us.

UPPON the readyng of which lettre, with that which he hath required of us, that he ſhuld be ſent thither into France or delyvered to hym, we have found, both your lettres ſtrangely wrytten, and the requeſts not to be granted by us in manner as they be made and grounded: wherin we have ſhewed our meaning to the ſayd sieur de Foix your

your ſonne's EMBASSADOR. And for that ye fynd it extraordynary to have empriſoned your PROVOST of Pariſs; howſoever your lettre hath bene conceaved in favor of the ſayd PROVOST, we ſhuld have done very extraordynarely, and contrary to the office that we beare by GOD's goodnes in this our realme, if we had in ſo horrible and extraordynary a fact permitted hym to have eſcaped, as one that had ſome extraordynary power, not of almighty GOD (for it is before hym abhomynable) but ſome other weys, to procure the deth of men; in ſuch a ſorte, as, being therto permitted, he might kill moo in a daye, than otherweyſs he durſt doo in a whole yere. And for his empriſonment; he was uſed therin with ſo much favor, being only in the howſs of one of the principall marchants and ALDERMEN of our citee of London, that we rather looked for thanks than for any reprehenſion. And when yow ſhall, good ſiſter, have better conſidered on the indignité of this matter, and remember what chardg GOD hath layed uppon us princeſs for adminiſtration of juſtice; we dout not, but ye will uſe ſome other ſpeche towards us, both for commendyng of us in our procedyng, and to procure favor towards hym. Whom we can tell how to uſe, in order both of juſtice and alſo of favor, we nide not be taught: and accordyng to the manner of procedyng with us herin, ſo can we anſwer therto in our actions; avowyng our ſelves, for adminiſtration of juſtice uppon any fact committed by any perſon, of what eſtate ſoever he be, in our contreys or dominions, to acknowledg no ſuperior under GOD: and yet in demonſtrations of amyty towards any prince our neighbor, being therto frendly provoked, we meane to be inferior to none. For the reſt, we remitt the declaration of our furder doyngs herin to ſuch report as our owne EMBASSADOR ſhall make unto yow.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRINCIPALL SECRETARY.

MY duetie humbly remembrid, *the Admiral with his reiſters went towardes Normandy, as my Lord Ambaſſadour wrote to you by his laſt: and now the opinion is, that he is com back again; for that his paſſage at all the briges wer taken away. He is followid by ſix companies of the DUKE's horſe, and by ſuch garniſons as ly in the townes that way; but not ſo neere as to be within their danger.* If it be true, that *they have failed of their paſſaige, and be come backe againe; it will greatly encourage th'ennemy, to ſe the Admiral cut of from the Queen's healpe. The DUKE is now ſo aloft*, that he thinkethe *all is his by taking the ſuburbes of Orleans, and maketh his vant to have the reſt ſhortly good cheape.* I cannot *heere of any new forces for the PRINCE very ſhortly; nor I cannot perceive, that the Admiral hath above thre thouſand foot-*

Mr Sommer to Secretary Cecill. 9 Feb. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

men, and betwene foure and five thouſand horſe. His footmen ar all in Orleance, and litle inough to keepe the towne; for they looke verily for a ſiege: and then the DUKE *building in that ſuburbes, with a ſharpe ſiege, it will be harde for the* ADMIRAL *to kepe him from his will. The* DUKE *kepith ſtill Boygency, to be maiſter of that paſſage. He hath fiftene thouſand footmen: theſe*, yow know, may do muche, *where no reſiſtance is, nor ſpedy ſouccor. If therfore he be not fearid by ſom entrepriſe in ſome other place, and that luſtely; I cannot but feare that which I pray* GOD *I may never ſee.*

ALL thoſe that have new companyis gyven theim ar gone to put the ſame in ordre, to be ready with all poſſible diligence. *They make their accompt to be all reddy, and with the* DUKE, *about the beginning of May. One of them of my longe acquaintance, whome I met, pretendid to tell me of good will, and ſware by his honor, that, by the middel of May, the* KING *ſhold have forteene thouſand horſe, and forty thouſand footmen, beſides ſtrangers.* Mary, a man may beleve as muche and as litle as he luſt: and yet he is a KNIGHT of th'order. *They have ſent for more Suiſſes.* Heere is a bruict, that the DUKE of Holſt commythe hither, with two thouſand horſe; and that Maximilian *will ſende hither ſome forces.* But I wold be glad to ſe *ſome com out of hand; for ſo the cace requireth.* I truſt to have audyence within theſe three dayes, and therupon hope to be ſhortly with yow. And ſo I pray GOD proſper yow in all your doings. From Bonnevall, the IX of February 1562.

Your moſt bownden ever at your commandment

Jo: somer

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick. 10 Feb. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved cooſyn, we grete yow well. And where we perceave by ſondry advertiſements, both from yow and otherwiſe, that the ADMYRALL of France with four or five thouſand horſſmen, Almayns, ſhuld be come by this daye into Normandy, and intendeth to come nere to that towne, to have of us a ſomme of monny hertofor by us promiſed to be there payd; which we meane to obſerve: becauſe we alſo underſtand, that he will deſyre to have Hunfleur taken, and to that end ye have alredy bene required to grant to MONſIEUR de Beavoiſs the ayde of four or five enſeignes of

footemen, to joyne with all the French footemen that he and his can make to that purpooſe, with the ayde alſo of ſome artillarye and munition owt of that towne for that purpooſs; and that lykewiſe ye have had overture made unto yow for the takyng of Feckham, lyeng on the ſea ſyde, being of no ſtrength, but well repleniſhed with victell and good ſhipps: uppon which motions and requeſts made unto yow, as we perceave, yow have forbore to accord to any thyng; pretendyng lack of commiſſion and powar to deale therin: wheruppon we have by adviſe of our counſell thought mete to have both theſe matters well wayed, and ſpecially that of Hunfleu, as a matter that cannot abyde delaye.

And for that nothyng hath more moved us hertofore to reſtreyne yow from enterpriſyng any lyke matters without that towne, but the favor we have to ſpare our people, whom we wold not have indangered but uppon matters of great importance and neceſſité: we now eſteming, that the enterpriſees to recover both Hunflu and Feckham ar not onely of great importance to the weale and ſuerty of that towne, but alſo may be ſo conducted by wiſedom, as the danger or perill ſhall be ether none or very ſmall; we ar accorded to remitt the conſideration of both theſe attempts to your ſelf, and to the diſcreteſt and wiſeſt of our counſell there with yow; and, knowyng the care and reſpect that we thynk ſuerly ye have, and ought to have to our honor and to the avancement of our ſervice, ar contented to gyve yow full authorité to doo and command herin as to your office and place belongeth being our Lieutenant Generall, without aventryng yowr owne perſon, how ſo ever your corradg doth (as we well know) ſerve yow: forſeing, that if ye ſhall ſend any force to joyne with the French in any of thes matters, that the chardg and oppen act of doyng and execution may be imputed to the French; ſo as the takyng of the one or the other be not avowed to be doone principally by yow, or any of our men, but that your ſuccors may be as it wer but an accompanieng of the French to behold ther doyngs, and a defence to them if they ſhuld be in danger.

Lykewise at the comming of the Admyrall, if he ſhuld offer or deſyre to come and viſitt yow; we wold, that ye ſhuld not refuſe to lett hym come: ſo as, nevertheles, ye doo for order ſake preſcribe hym to come with ſome reaſonable nomber of gentilmen, as few as ye may induce hym unto, and not to excede fifty or ſixty; alledgyng, that ye doo not preſcribe this for any miſtruſt to hym, but to ſhew your ſelf circumſpect to the world (which properlye, ye know, ought to belonge to men of warr, of which nombre ye wold be one;) otherwiſe ye maye ſeme dowtfull, how your doyngs may be interpretid.

Indorſed: 10 February 1563. Minute to my Lord of Warwyk.

PROCLAMATION DE PAR LE MILORD CONTE DE WARWIC LIEUTENANT GENERAL POUR LA MAJESTE DE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE EN NORMANDYE, ET DEFENSEUR DE CESTE VILLE DE GRACE, ET PAR MONSIEUR DE BEAUVOIR, GOUVERNEUR D'ICELLE VILLE.

Proclamation a Havre de Grace, .. Fev. 1563 ARCHIVES ROYALES. D'une copie endoſſeé par le Secretaire Cecill,

ET PREMIEREMENT, ſuyvant le contenu du ban faict depuis n'agueres, que tous les papiſtes, et les femmes et enfans de tous ceulx qui ſont desja ſortis de ceſte ville, et ſont a ceſte heure leur demeurances a Monſtrevillier, Harfleur, ou aultre part du pais, ſe façent ſortir hors de ceſte ville, d'icy a mardy prochain venant; en peine de la vie et confiſcation de leurs biens. ITEM, que tous ceulx, tant hommes que femmes, qui eſtans venus en ceſte ville icy depuis le temps de quatre mois paſſés, de Rouen, Monſtrevillier, Harfleu, Honnefleur, ou des aultres telz endroictz du pais, habitent ou demourent a preſent en ceſte ville, ſe façent ſortir d'icelle, d'icy a mecredy prochain venant; en peine de confiſcation de tous leurs biens et meubles, et de l'empriſonnement de leurs corps, au bon plaiſir du dict ſeigneur le LIEUTENANT, et du dict sieur de Beauvoir. Pourveu, que tous ceulx qui ſont cognus ou reputés bons, fideles, ſe peuvent retirer en Angleterre, ſoubz le ſaufconduict ou paſſeport du dict sieur LIEUTENANT: là ou ilz ſeront reçeus, et auſſy bien entretenus, que ſont les propres ſubjectz de la dicte MAJESTÉ. ITEM, que, ſur la meſme peine de confiſcation des biens, et d'empriſonnement de corps, tous ceulx leſquelz ſont a ceſte heure eſtimés et reputés pour ſoldatz, et qui tiennent a ceſte heure, ou ont tenu dedans l'eſpace d'ung mois paſſé, la place ou reputation des ſoldatz, ſe façent pareillement ſortir hors de la ville a Dieppe, ou aultre part, d'icy a lundy prochain venant. ITEM, que toutes les dictes confiſcations des biens de tous ceulx qui ſeront trouvés diſobeiſſans a la dicte ban ou proclamation demeureront et ſeront a ceulx ou celuy qui aura prins, trouvé, ou revelé les noms des dictz delinquans au dict MONSIEUR le LIEUTENANT: pourveu que perſonne, ſur aulcun iſtel moyen ou couleur, ne ſe mette point a ravir ou ſaiſir aulcuns biens ou meubles d'aulcuns telz delinquans ou des ſuſpectz d'icelles offences, juſques a ce que le forfaict ayt eſté bien approuvé, et que le dict sieur LIEUTENANT et MONSIEUR de Beauvoir y ayent mis ordre. ITEM, ſy perſonne a preſent, ou a quelque aultre temps en apres, peult faiſir, ou faire ſaiſir le corps d'aulcun eſpion, demourant, ou allant, ou venant a la ville-icy, ſoit homme ou femme, garſon ou garſe; ou qui aura revelé aulcun traditeur ou praticqueur de trahiſon a la perſonne du dict ſeigneur, ou a ceſte ville, et a ceulx de la garniſon: il aura pareillement la confiſcation de tous les biens et meubles de telz accuſés, eſtans

trouvés

trouvés coulpables; et davantage ſera bien guerdonné et remuneré du dict ſeigneur Lieutenant, ſelon ce que l'importance du ſervice de faict peult bien meriter; en ſorte que le dict ſervice, pour le moins, ſera faict vaillant vingt eſcuz a l'accuſateur. Item, que tous ceulx qui ont des navires, ou aultres vaiſſeaulx dans ce havre, façent preſenter au dict sieur Lieutenant et a Monſieur de Beauvoir, d'icy a ...., ... et les portages de leurs dictz navires; et de le certifier, en quel poinct ilz ſont, c'eſt aſçavoir, ſerviceables ou non: et quelz mariners ilz ont en louage a ceſte preſente pour ſervir en icelles; ſur peine de confiſcation des dicts navires avec toutes leurs appartenances.

Item, que nul des habitans de ceſte ville, ne ſoldat Anglois ne François, ne ſortent point hors de leurs maiſons ou logis, pour quelque occaſion, apres dix heures du ſoir; ſur peine d'eſtre empriſonnés, et d'eſtre punis comme gens de mal comportement et deſordonnés: ſauf et reſervé tant ſeulement ceulx du guet, et qui y ſont expreſſement et eſpecialement ordonnés et deputez par le dict seigneur Lieutenant, Monſieur de Beauvoir, ou les sieurs du conſeil.

Indorſed by Sec. Cecill: Feb. 1562. Proclamation of the Erle of Warwyk at Newhaven.

A TRES HAULTE ET TRES EXCELLENTE PRINCESSE, NOSTRE TRES CHERE ET TRES AMEE SEUR ET COUSINE, LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Roy tres chrêtien a la Reine d'Angleterre, De Blois, 16Fev.1563 Archives Royales. De l'Original.

Tres haulte et tres excellente Princeſſe, noſtre tres chere et tres amée ſœur et couſine, ſalut. L'aultre voiage que le sieur de Somer, ung de vos secretaires, preſent porteur, vint devers nous, ſur l'occaſion de la proclamation faicte a Paris au mois de Decembre dernier, que vous pretendiez contenir publication de guerre contre vous et voz ſubjectz; nous luy feiſmes faire des lors reſponſe, que nous n'avions eu aucune congnoiſſance, que telle publication euſt eſté faicte, et ne l'avions jamais faict faire: par ou, et par les deportementz dont nous avons tousjours et depuis uſé, il vous eſt aiſé a croyre, et tout le monde congnoiſtra auſſi aſſez, que noſtre dicte reſponſe eſt conforme a noſtre dicte intention: choſe qui vous devoit tenir plus que ſatisfaicte.

Et toutesfois ayant veu par la lettre qu'il nous a preſentée de voſtre part, du 26me de Janvier dernier, que ceſte opinion vous dure encores, et deſirez que vous en donnions aſſeurance par noz lettres: combien que la parole d'ung prince, tel que nous ſommes, fortifiée de celle de la Royne, noſtre tres chere et tres honorée dame et mere (qui feit de par nous la dicte reſponſe) ayt accouſtumée d'eſtre entre les grandz princes tenue pour le plus ſeur teſmoignage que l'on en puiſſe prendre; et que, depuis que nous avons commencé a parler, nous avons apris avecq l'inſtinct des Roys noz predeceſſeurs de tres louable memoire, et du

ſang dont nous ſommes ſortiz, a ne dire riens que la verité, et rendre noz effectz conformes a noz paroles: ſi eſt ce, que, voulant mettre toute la raiſon de noſtre coſté, nous avons bien voulu, ſatisfaiſant au contenu de voſtre dicte lettre, encores vous en eſclercyr, et aſſeurer, que nous n'avons point faict faire la dicte proclamation; et telle n'a eſté aucunement noſtre intention, mais en toutes choſes chemyner et nous deporter ſincerement, et comme il appartient a prince d'honneur et de vertu; tel que nous trouveront tous ceulx qui auront affaire a nous: priant a tant DIEU, tres haulte et tres excellente princeſſe, noſtre tres chere et tres amée ſeur et couſine, vous avoir en ſa ſaincte garde. Eſcript a Bloys, le 16me jour de Fevrier 1562.

Voſtre bon frere et couſin

Charles

Dauberſpine

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, COUNSAYLOUR AND PRINCIPAL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Sec. Cecill,

From Portſmouth, 18 Feb. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

SIR, perceivinge the contrariouſnes of the weather for my paſſage, and partely by the impediment of cariage of the money with me, beeing charged uppon a muylet, which could make no faſt way, I dyd not arrive at Porteſmouthe untill the XVIII day in the morninge; where I founde twoo of your lettres, one bering date the XIVth, and the other the XVth, together with an accoumpt of fortie thouſand crownes. In your lettre of the XIVth you ſpeke of the wante of 900 pounde diſburſed by sir William Kelloway of the fourteen thouſand pounde remaining in his handes. In your lettre of the XVth yow aſſure me of ten thou-

ſand pounde to depart from London the XVIth or XVIIth of this monethe, to be ſent after me, and in the ſame lettre yow ſay alſo, that yow will ſende XI hundred pounde more to perfourme the want of money diſburſed by the ſayd Mr Kelloway: with whome uppon conference, I do fynde, that I ſhall not be aſſured to cary with me more then thirteen thouſand pounde; ſo as the reckoning will come ſhorte of fourteen thouſand pounde (as he ſayethe) one thouſande pounde: which ſomme it may pleaſe yow to ſende, together with the ten thouſand pounde mencyoned in your lettre.

I DYD fynde heere at Porteſmouthe Monſieur de Briquemore, De la Coſture and Boy le conte, twoo of the Admiralle's gentlemen. I do meane, GOD willing, to embarke this night: and do go in the Ayde with the treaſure. The Frenchemen do paſſe in the Phenix. And thoughe the Sacre were redye to accompany me; I have thought good to leave that ſhippe behinde, to tranſporte the treaſure which ſhall come after me. Whoſoever hathe charge of yt had neade to have a good eye to it uppon the way: for I was well made affrayde; but, indeede, more aferde then hurte. Sir William Kelloway dothe ſende one of his ſonnes and one of his ſervants with the money delyvered by him with me, to delyver the ſame unto my hands on the other ſyde.

AND wheras, by a note geven me by sir Thomas Greſſam of the rates of the money remaining in the hands of sir William Kelloway, I dyd make accoumpt to have the mooſt parte therof in ſundry coynes currant in Fraunce: I do nowe perceyve by the ſayd sir William Kelloway, that of the money to be receaved by me from him there is eight thouſand pounde in engliſhe ſufferans; for after that ſorte, he ſayethe, it was delyvered unto him by sir Hughe Paulet: which dothe muche differ from the rates ſpecified in sir Thomas Greſſam's memorial. Mr Kelloway ſayeth, that Mr Pawlet did take over with him a ſomme of money in frenche crownes, angelles, and pitoletz: ſo as it ſeemethe, he did ſupply the ſayd money with engliſhe ſufferans.

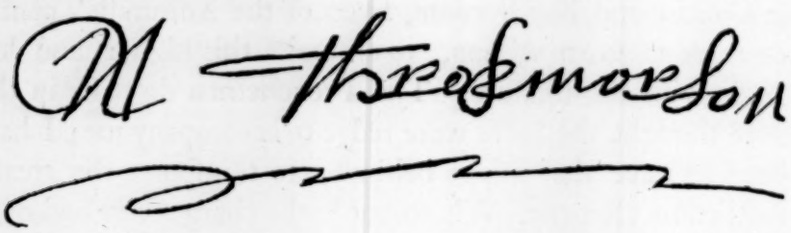
MR BASING, the captain of the ſhippe wherein I go, dothe adviſe me to imbark this night about fyve of the clocke in the evening: which I intende to do, GOD willing. Thus I humbly take my leave of yow. From Porteſmouthe, the XVIIIth day of February 1562. Yours to uſe and command

N. Throckmorton

TO THE RYGHT HONORABLE SYR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT, THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRYNCIPALL SECRETORIE.

Postscript forgotten to be inclosed in the preceding letter.

SYR, I pray you, forgett not to make shew and brute to make a grett armie by sea and by land forthewith: for uppon my goyng (wyche, you know, cannot be hyddyn) the same woll asseuryd-ly well serve to porpose. I had forgotton to inclose this yn my other letter: but I pray you forgett not the matter. Evyne now I do go to embarke: GOD my speede. Yours to command



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST, HAST, HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council,

From Newhaven,

25 Feb. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may please your HONORS to be advertised, that according to our former letters we have appointed the fyve bands of our fotemen with the munition to passe to morowe to th'ADMIRALL, under the conduct and chardge of MR PELLAM; whose place the MASTER of th'ordynance is well content to supplye here, during his absence: beseching you to have suche consideration unto the sayd Pellam for his interteynement, during this service, as to your wisdomes shall seme convenient; and therof to advertise us by your next letters. And herewithall MOUNSIEUR BEUVOIR, by the appointment of the said ADMIRAL, dothe take forthe to this service all the able men of the Frenche within this towne: which hathe occasioned us more willingly to agré to the sending of our nombres before mentioned. Th'ADMIRALL is presently in or abowte Cane; and hathe good hope, with suche ayde as he shall receyve from hens, to be shortely master as well of the castle as he is already of the towne, notwithstanding the late repaire of the MARQUES d'Elbeuffe to the sayd castle, which is a place of greatest importance in all these parts; mynding, nevertheles, not to leave Hounflewe unattempted.

TOWCHING the gallye here: althogh the charge therof wil be great, yet we thinke hir service verie nedefull, as well for the keping of this ryver, as the cost abowte Sand-head; wherby our own vittellers

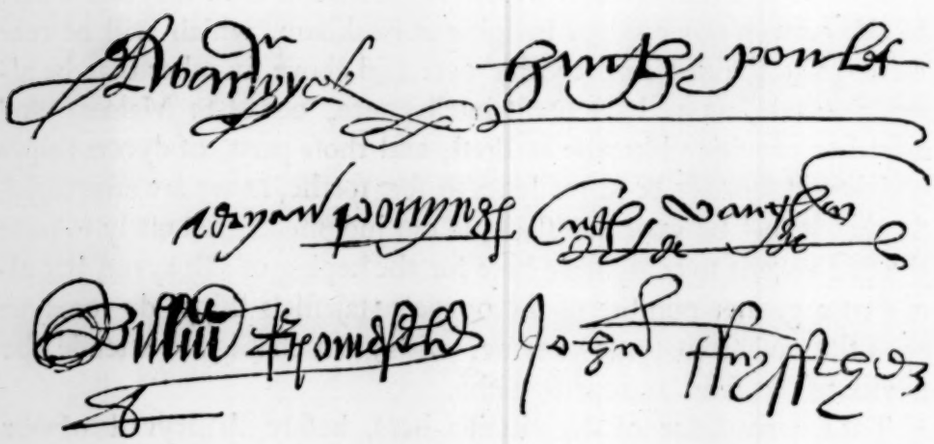
lers ſhall come in more ſavetie, as alſo that ſuche vitteylls and other commodities as dayly paſſe up this ryver as far as Rouen, to the reliefe of our enymies, may be cut of. To the which ſervice the ſaid gally, with the two foiſts dayly loked forr, wil be lytle enogh; conſidering the preparation of th'adverſaries, as well at Rouen, where they have in readynes a gallyas, a gally, and gallion, beſids certeyn ſhaloops, as alſo foure ſhips ready at Feckham: which, as we here, have taken thre of our vittellers this laſt night, and mo of theym preſently in daunger upon that part, and out of all ſuccour, by the Quene's Majeſtie's ſhipps lying here by reaſon of the calme; ſo that we are fayne to man forthe the ſhallops that we can make here to their ſupport. There be alſo certeyn other ſhipps in riging at Feckham, which will be ready to go to the ſeas forthewith; over and above ſix other that be already abrode, as we have perfit intellygence, out of St Maloes; and a farther provition likewiſe at Breſt, and thoſe parts, of dyvers ſhipps which will ſhortely be in readynes to ſett forthe, as we are advertiſed. So that it ſhal be verie neceſſarie, in our judgments, not onely to have the ſaid veſſells to contynewe here for the keping of this ryver, but alſo that a greater nombre of the Quene's Majeſtie's ſhipps do remayne upon this coſt from tyme to tyme, with great chardge to attende the ſervice of the ſame as apperteynithe.

The remaynder of the vitteills here, before th'arryvall of our ſhipps this day, you ſhall receyve herewith: which have growne ſo ſcarſe, as a great nombre of the gariſon have bene proportioned after the rate of four perſons to a litle two peny love by the daye (wherof alſo they have ſometymes fayled) and forced to drinke water for the moſt parte theſe fourteen dayes paſt. Wherby your Honors may perceyve, what extremitie, or rather miſerie, the pore ſouldyars ſhuld forthwith have bene dryven unto, to the no litle perill of the pece, if God (as he dyd of late in the like caſe) had not with a favorable winde holpen us. But what there ſhall arryve nowe, we cannot ſay as yet: truſting, that a better furniture and ſtore ſhall ſhortely followe; and have no leſſe hope of money alſo, to the pore men's further comfort and reliefe.

We do not a litle marveill, that we here nothing of the Newecaſtle coles, for the which we have ſo often written; wherof here hath bene and is great want, and alſo of wood, which cannot be gotten here for money: by the want wherof, the malt hathe reſted unbrued, when the pore ſouldyars have ſtand in great nede of drinke. This ſhal be as moche as we will troble your Honors withall at this tyme; referring the reſt unto our furder advertiſements, and to ſuche furder matter as ſhall fall out upon conference with Mr comptroller, being arryved here this daye.

AFTER the writing of the premiſſes, here arryved the count Mungumbry in Rocker's barke of Rye, mynding to go ſe th'Admyrall: who by the way at Feckham was aſſailed with thre barkes and ſhalops of that towne, wherof one was well appointed with a brave enſigne in the ſame; which the ſayd count encountred with a ſmaller nombre, and after a good fight broght the ſame with him to this towne. And thus we committ your HONORS to almightie GOD. At Newhaven, this XXVth of February 1562.

Your HONORS moſt aſſured



POSTSCRIPT. Forasmoche as the bands of men nowe ſent frome henſe to th'Admiral's ayde can not be ſuſteynid there without ſome money to their reliefe: we have bene dryven to take 1500 FRENCHE crownes, by way of preſt, of th'Admirall Chatellon and his commiſſaries, uppon our credite and promes of repayment of the ſame within XXI dayes, to be diſtributed in like preſt amongſt the captaines and thoſe which have chardge there; hoping to have theym returned agayn within leſſe then XIV dayes, or els the ſame ſhall requier to be farder advaunced unto theym: beſeching your HONORS to have regard as well to the ſending hither of theſe 1500 crownes, to our diſchardge in that behalf, as for that may be requiſite to be likewiſe furder advaunced upon this occation; which, as it may pleaſe you to conſider, ſtandethe upon ſuch a point to the preſent reliefe of theſe bands, as it can not be in reaſon deducted upon any paye due for the tyme paſt. Moreover it ſemethe good to appoint theym for the better ordre of the companye one PROVOST MARSHALL and harbinger, wherunto Robert Tenis is appointed, and alſo a ſergeant mayor, wherunto Richard Saunders is appointed, and Richard Goodall to the chardge of the pyoners attending the peces of artillary and munition: whoſe

allowances muſt depende upon order frome your HONORS, wherof it may like you to returne us your pleaſures. And beſides this, we thinke the tranſportation of the men and munitions to and fro, and the attendance of the veſſells about Cane for the ſame, will growe to a chardge of 400 crownes, or more rather then leſſe.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen,

From Blois, 26 Feb. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

PLEASE yt your Majeſtie to be advertezed, the xx^th of this moneth I wrote unto your HIGHNES by the MASTER d'hoſtell or ſteward of MOUNSIEUR de Nantouillet, PROVOST of Paris, in his favour; by the which I did alſo certifie your HIGHNES of the ſtroke with a piſtolet which the DUKE of Guiſe had received: which lettre bicawſe I know not whither it was deliverid, I ſend the copie therof. He promyſſed me, that he went in poſt, and wold deliver yt imediatly.

ON Aſh-wedinſday, the XXIIII of this moneth, betwixt IX and X of the clock in the morning, the ſaid DUKE died of that wownde. The man who did hurte him was taken the next daie after he had ſtriken hym, confeſſid the facte. His dag was made for the nones ſo ſtronge, that it received three pellots and three charges in one chamber; and he confeſſith, that the pellotts were jaggid, and with ſpit and powder the jaggs fillid: but they all paſſid through his bodie. The ſurgion that openid the DUKE ſaid, he thoght, yf the ſurgians had not cut him ſo mich, he might have livid. He that ſlew the DUKE ſaith, he did it at the inſtigation furſt of de Subeze, who kepith now Lions, of whom he had the dag; and that he was ſent from him to the ADMIRALL before he went into Normandie, who gave him 300 crownes; and that he was confirmid to the doeng therof by Theodore Beze, affirming him with a ſauf conſcience to do it, though he ſhould die therfore, to deliver his countrey from ſuch a tyran, who is th'occaſion chiefely and almoſt onely of this myſerie and myſchief wherin the countrey of Fraunce is at this tyme. He is a yong gentilman abowte nineteen or twenty yere old, a Xantongeoys; which is a contrey abowte Poictiers. He is of a very ſtowte courage, and is apointid this day to be ſent to Paris, there to ſuffer his torment and death. The DUKE after he was hurtid (as it is reportid in the campe) there cam a gentleman by with a furrid cloke: he callid him, and bad him give him his cloke, for he was hurte; and hymſelf to ryde in all haſt ſo far as he could toward Paris, till he cam into the poſt way; and then to take poſt, and tell his bretherne of Paris, that it was nothing, he ſhould do well enough. Theſe be ſuch things as Wilſon my man could lerne yeſterday at the campe, when he went for a paſſeport: which whither they be all true, or ſom things of

them ſpred abrode to get hatrid to th'Admirall and thoſe of that faction, I know not.

The Duke's bodye yeſterday my man dyd ſe. Yt was laid openly araied in his clothes, with gloves upon his hands, his eies almoſt cloſed, upon the Queene's bed of black damaſk in hir chamber, while a maſſe was ſaid before him: and ſo in the Queene's owen lodging yet it is kept. The Queene is removid to another. The Duke is much lamentid in the campe of all the gentlemen there: and they do comend very much his ſtout courage, and his pacience, and wiſe and diſcrete words now in his laſt ſicknes, and torments of th'inciſions which the ſurgeons made.

The ſame day the Duke died, Duke d'Omale was ſent for, (who is thought ſhall ſuccede in his brother's charge) alſo Monluk, and Monſieur Bourdillion, and the Duke de Nemours, with ſuch companies as he hath: and in the meane tyme, the Duke d'Eſtampes hath the charge. My man met two companies of Swiſſez who were comyng hytherward: and axing of there captaine, a Frenchman, whyther they went; he ſaid, they went to Amboiſe, to conducte the Prince of Condé to Bleas: what that ſhould meane, I know not. The Duke's bodye, they ſaye, ſhall be brought hither. Yt ys told in the campe, that there was three meſſengers in one day cam to the Duke, to give him warning to take heede of treaſon; th'one from Monluk, th'other from the Mareſhal of St Andrie's wief, the thrid from the Governour of Calais: but they cam the daie after he was hurte; and ſo the deſtenie of death did prevent the ſuccour of proviſion.

Sith the Duke's hurte, at the campe there hath bene nothing done againſt Orleaunce; nor thei of the towne do not yſſue owte: now and then they ſhote into Porte-reau, and hurteth ſom by chaunce. One Monſieur de Lucy, the ſame day my man cam thither, was hurte in the arme with an harquebuſe, as he went to farre upon the bridge. And as there is no feates of warre, ſo there hath bene no talke of peax or accord emongs them ſith that tyme.

Ones agayne, as it aperith, they be at a new deliberacion. The death of this nobleman will make ſome greate torne. The papiſts have loſt ther greateſt ſtaye, hope, and comforte. Many noblemen and gentlemen did follow the campe and that faction, rather for the love of him then for eny other zeale or affection. He was in dede the beſt captaine or Generall in all Fraunce, ſome will ſaye in all Chriſtendom: for he had all the proprieties which belongith or are to be wiſhed in a Generall; a redie wit and well adviſed, a bodie to endure paines, a courage to forſake no dangerous adventures, uſe and experience to conducte any armie, mich courteſie in enterteigning of all men, greate eloquence to utter all his miend: and he was very liberall

both

both of money and honour to yong gentilmen, captaines, and ſouldiars; wherby hè gate ſo mich love and admiration emongs the nobilitie and the ſouldiars in Fraunce, that I thincke, now he is gone, many gentlemen will forſake the campe: and they begin to dropp away allreadye. Then he was ſo earneſt and ſo fully perſwadid in his religion, that he thought nothing evill done that mainteined that ſecte; and therfore the papiſts againe thought nothing evill beſtowid upon him: all ther money and treaſour of the church, parte of ther lands, even th'onour of the crowne of Fraunce, they could have fownd in ther harts to have given him. And ſo all ther joye, hope, and comfort one litle ſtroke of a piſtolet hath taken awaye: ſuch a vanitie GOD can ſhew men's hope to be, when it pleaſith him.

OF the thre things that did let this realme to com to unitie and accorde, I take th'one to be taken away. How th'other two wil be now ſalved, th'one that the papiſts may relent ſomwhat of ther pertinacie, and the proteſtants have ſom affiaunce or truſt in there doengs, and ſo th'one live with th'other in quiet, I do not yet ſe. After this ſodein braule which this ſtroke hath made, which way this terrible daunce will go, backwards or forward, yt is hard yet to judge. As I do not ſe, how they ſhal be able to mainteigne ther warres for want of men, of money, of powder, and of ſuch a captaine; ſo I do no ſe, how they can, nor whither they will defeate themſelfes therof. The greateſt and onely hope that is lefte is in KING Phillippe, and the DUKE of Savoie: which two, I thincke, now will rather cownſell them t'accord and peax with all the world, then to mainteigne warre eny lenger: of the which thing I have allreadie ſom conjectures; but not ſo evident, that I dare as yet affirme them to your MAJESTIE. I truſt, I ſhall ſhortely and by the next be more hable to ſhew, which waie this matter will torne, and give your HIGHNES a ſomwhat more clere light of the ſtate of Fraunce. In the meane while I comit your MAJESTIE to the tuicion of almightie GOD. From Bleas, the XXVI of February 1562.

Your HIGHNES humble ſubject and ſervaunt,

J. Smith

To the Queene's moost excellent Majestie.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen.

From Caen, 1 Mar. 1563.

Paper Office.

From the Original.

In as moche as your Majeſtie hathe by my letters to Mr secretary underſtand all my doinges ſince my departing from the ſame untill this preſent; I will omitte at this diſpatche to reiterat thoſe thinges unto your Majeſtie, ſave to geve you t'underſtand, that I have before my departing from Newhaven payd to Meſſieurs de Briquemault, de Beſze, and Bertrand, authoriſed by th'Admiral to receave, all ſuche ſommes of money as I receaved there at London by your Majeſtie's order, that is to ſay 1600 pounde, and all ſuche ſomes of money as sir William Kelloway ſent over with me by his ſervants, that is to ſay 12000 and about 600 pounde, (the parfaict computation wherof I cannot certainly ſignefy unto your Majeſtie, for certain difficulties about the valuation of the ſortes of money betwixt the Admirall's commis and me) and alſo 3100 poundes which I receaved of sir Hughe Paulet.

The xxvi[th] of February I imbarqued at Newhaven, and arrived the xxvii[th] of the ſame at Caen, together with ſuch force, and ſuccours of artillery and munition, as my Lord of Warwick dyd ſend unto th'Admiral, for the atchieving his entrepryſes of the caſtle of Caen, under the leading of Mr Pellam, as cheef, with the captaines of the bands. Towards the winning wherof, at this diſpatche thinges were thus advanced, as that the caſtle was in manner trenched round about, thoughe not verey depely; the artillery to batter and to flank readye to be planted; and all thinges in ſuche towardnes, as the firſt day of Marche it was aſſuredly intended, the battry ſhould be made, and the aſſaulte geven forthewith, aſſoone as the place ſhould be made ſaultable. Within the ſayd caſtle the Marquis d'Albeuf, and one other Knight of th'order, beeing ordinary Governour therof, named Renoire, be accompanied with no greate force, conſydering the largenes of the ſayd place. It is ſayd, the Marquis is ſick of a continual feever. The place is more ſtronge by nature then by arte. It is ſayd, they have no want neither of artillerye, victual, nor pouder. And for the better furniſhing the ſame of pouder, I am enfourmed, that an Engliſhe merchant, whoſe name I cannot yet learne, hathe of late brought ten thouſand pound to the ſayd caſtle: a matter ſomewhat diſpleaſant (and not without cauſe) to th'Admiral and your Majeſtie's freends on this ſide.

The xxviii[th] of February I preſented your Majeſtie's letters unto the Admiral, and declared unto him at good lenght that parte of your Majeſtie's inſtructions which might aſſure your good affection to his doinges, and alſo to perſwade *him not to refuſe reaſonable and*

convenient conditions of peace, if they were offered. The tyme ſerved no otherwiſe as that either I could proceade any farther, or the Admiral had leyſure to make me aunſwer; having invited me and all the captaines of your Majeſtie's force to dyne with him that day. What tyme alſo a gentleman was ſent unto him from his brother Monſieur d'Andelot in greate dilligence to advertiſe him, that the Duke of Guyſe dyed of his hurte the XXIVth of February, which he receaved the XVIIIth of the ſame, being geven him after a ſtrange manner: for a gentleman, named Merey, of no greate apparance, nor ſhowe of any greate manlynes, belonging to Monſieur de Subize, Governour at Lyons for the Prince of Condé, dyd ſhoote a piſtolet at the ſayd Duke, who was accompanied with three or four gentlemen, returning from Portreau of Orleans to a place named St Meſme where he lodged. The ſayd de Merey, which dyd this acte, was alone, apparailled lyke a reightre, mounted on a gennet: who after he had diſcharged his piſtolet, and ſtryken the Duke in the ſhoulder, (which at the firſt appeared to be no mortall wounde) retyred himſelfe, and travaylled all that night. In which tyme he might have had tyme ynoughe to have retyred himſelfe into ſome place of ſurety: but God, who governethe all men's doinges to one ende or other, ſuffered the man to be ſo confuſed, as he coulde not retyre himſelfe farre of from the place where he was apprehended, which was within twoo myles of the Duke of Guyſe's campe. And ſince his apprehenſion and examination, as I underſtand, he confeſſeth verey aſſuredly, that it was he that ſhotte the piſtolet at Monſieur de Guyſe, with reſolute intent to kill him; moved and ſollicited therunto only, as he ſayd, by his owne zeale to revenge the tiranny which the Duke of Guyſe had committed againſt the Chriſtians, and was lyke to exerciſe, if he might have any longe lief: and this was, ſayd he, the end that God provyded for all inſolent and tirannical princes.

The Duke d'Aumalle, as I underſtand, is at Mante, in verey yll eſtate of his helthe; the one halfe of his body beeing becomme paralitike by his hurts which he had at the battaill. Theeſe evenements, as I geſſe, together with the atchieving of this entrepryſe of Caen, if it proſper, (as it is verey lyke) will render thinges more eaſye for th' Admiralle's purpoſe: for the conneſtable, as I heere, ſince the hurte and deathe of the Duke of Guyſe, is becomme verey ſadde and aſtoniſhed. In my ſimple opinion, it ſhal be verey neceſſary for your Majeſtie, concydering what hathe happened and may happen, to gratefy the Admiral with the entiere payment of 100000 crounes with ſpeede, according to your Majeſtie's former determination; and alſo to lette him underſtand by Monſieur de Thelligny, and otherwiſe, your Majeſtie's affection to ſtande him and his cauſe in ſtead.

IT is ſayd heere, that MESſIEURS de Sanſac and de Sipierre dothe commaunde the DUKE of Guyſe's army which is before Orleans, untill further order be taken. But, I beleeve, the deathe of the DUKE wil be an occaſion to diminiſhe that force, and to cauſe many men to retire themſelves, and to medle no farther in this matter againſt the PRINCE of Condé. And wheras in my late letters to MR secretary I dyd advertiſe, that MESſIEURS de Sterney and Boucart were appointed by the PRINCE of Condé and the ADMIRAL to treate of an accord: the ſayd Sterney is returned hither from thence about four dayes paſt, and ſayethe, the matters be as farre of from peace as ever they were; for the QUEENE mother and the DUKE of Guyſe will accorde no reaſonable conditions. But nowe it is to be thought, the QUEENE mother's haultenes wil be ſomwhat qualefyed by the deathe of the DUKE of Guyſe.

THIS is the preſent ſtate of thinges heere: wherof I thought meete to advertiſe your MAJEſTIE; and alſo to put you in remembrance, that ſeeing the DUKE of Guyſe is dead, you can no way *better ſerve your owne turne, then to make greate ſhowe*, that you do mynde to employe all your force and power to the maintenance of this cauſe, and in the favour of the PRINCE of Condé and th'ADMIRAL: for nowe it is not otherwiſe lyke, but that matters will ſuccead heere muche to their devotion and advantage. Thus almighty GOD longe preſerve your MAJEſTIE in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Caen, the laſt of February 1562.

POSTSCRIPTA. I intended to make this diſpatche unto your MAJEſTIE yeſterday, but the weather dyd not ſerve for the ſhippe to departe from hence to Diepe: and having therby retayned the ſame in my hands untill this preſent; this may be to advertiſe your MAJEſTIE, the battrye to the caſtle of Caen of ſeven cannons and two culverynes dyd beginne this day about ſix of the clocke in the morning; ſo as the peeces had ſhotte of at this diſpatche ſeven tymes. The ADMIRAL dothe preſſe MY LORD of Warwick verey erneſtly to have ten or twelve thouſand pound more of pouder, as well for this entrepryſe, as for the relyef of Orleans: which, in my ſimple opinion, is not to be refuſed him, concydering the tyme and the circumſtances. From Caen, the firſt day of Marche 1562.

YOUR MAJEſTIE'S mooſt humble, faithefull,
obedient ſubject and ſarvante

N Throgmorton

TO

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen.

From Newhaven.

2 Mar. 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

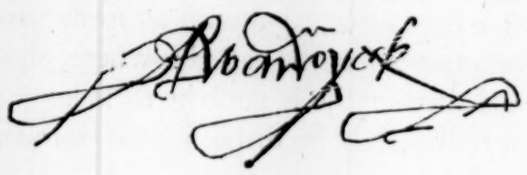
YT may pleaſe your Majeſty to underſtande, that they Princes of Condye and Monſeur d'Andellot hath wrytten to the Admyrall, that Monſeur de Guyſe is ſlayne, and, as he is informed, by a jentillman whoe dyſgiſed himſellf lyke a rayter, and ſo, beinge mownted uppon a jennit of Spaine, cam to the trenche where Guyſe was, fayninge to have ſome matter of greate importaunce to communycat unto hym: and ſo the Duke, myſtruſtinge nothinge leſs then to be trapped after that ſorte, cam towards the ſayde jentillman; who in the ſteade of a letter preſſented hym the piſtollet, beinge hydden under his longe cloke, and ſo ſhott hym through the ſholeder; of the whitch hurte he dyed within 4 daies after. The Ringrave in lyke caſe dyd wryte to me of yt, the whitch doth make me to geve the more credyt to the matter.

THE Admyrall hath allready layde his battery to the caſtell of Cane; wherein is the Marques d'Allbeuffe, and far, as I can perceave, againſt his will: for he ment not to put hymſellf into the caſtell, when he cam into Normandy; but his only errande was to the Dutches of Denavers, as a ſutor to her in the behallf of his brother the graunde-Pryor. And ſo a jentillman of good reputatyon, whoſe name is Colombyre, hereinge of it, incontynent aſſembled a greate powre together; thinckinge thereby to have taken him in the ſayde howſe. The Marques, havinge no other refudge to go to but only the caſtell of Cane, dyd with all ſpede, and not without ſome daunger, put himſellf in the caſtell: where, through your Majeſtie's great help and ſuccour, he is not lyke there longe to remayne; for that the Admyrall doth hope to put it into your Majeſtie's hands ever it be longe. And havinge Cane, Newehaven, and Dyepe, your Majeſty maie well thinck your ſellf myſtris of all Normandye. Now yt hath pleaſed God to take away the inſtrument, the which hath wrought all this myſcheff and trobell; there is no dowt, but that your Majeſty may make what peace and compoſſytion ſhall pleaſe you. The Quene-mother hath appointed, in the place of Monſeure de Guyſe, to take chardge of the wholle army tow jentyllmen, the whitch ar called Sanſack and Cypire. They ar accompted men of good experience: it nevertheleſſe, it is thought, that their governaunce will not be ſo well accepted as the others was; for that they ar but meane both, ſo that it wil be an occaſſyon to brede the greater contempt amongeſt theim.

SYNCE I had written this motch unto your Majeſty, the Ringrave ſent a jentillman unto me, and hath offered me greate curtoſye, in that he hath promyſed me to ſende home all thoſe runnygates the

which went from hence. In my opynion, he cold not do your Majeſty a greater ſervyce then this way: for lyke as it hath not byn ſene heretofore, that any ſotch dyſſorder hath ever byn uſed amongeſt our natyon; even ſo ſotch ſharpe executyon muſt be myniſtred unto theim, that they tyrrour thereof may be the greater to the reſt of your garriſſon here. Beſides that, the Ringrave hath advertyſed me, that they graund-prior is dead, and Duke d'Omalle is in greate daunger of his hurt the whitch he receaved at the battaill. Marques d'Allbeuff, as the Admyrall is credably informed, is ſore ſyck of a contynuall fevore. Yt is a greate myracle that God hath ſhewyd uppon their howſe: for, now when they thought theimſelves moſt aſſured, your Majeſty may perceave, that they ar deſtroyed by they handy worck of God, even as it wer at one inſtaunt. Well, the Lorde be bleſſed for it: for by this meanes your Majeſty ſhall ſone be at an ende of all theſe trobels; where otherwyſe, if they howſe of Guyſe had proſpered, you had never byn out of warr. I truſt, the next letter I wryte unto your Majeſty ſhall not only confyrme all theſe things, but allſo to advertyſe you of ſotch newes as ſhal be to your Majeſtie's contentatyone. This, my humbell ſervice remembred unto your Majeſty, I commit you to the tuityone of the lyvinge God; who ſende your Majeſty a longe and proſperous rayne, to the greate comefort of all us your true and faithfull ſubjects. From Newhaven, the 2 of March 1562.

Your Majeſtye's moſt humbell and obedient ſubject



To the Queene's moost excellent Majesty.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen, From Caen, 3 Mar. 1563. Paper Office. From the Original.

Your Majeſtie by my letters of the firſt of Marche dyd underſtand, in what towardnes the entrepryſe of the caſtle of Caen was, and howe farre furthe the ſame was advanced; the battrye beeing begonne the ſayd firſt day in the morninge, and laſted till night: which indeede made not the breache ſaultable, nor eaſye to aſſayle. Nevertheles, the ſeconde day of Marche in the morning, Monſieur de Renoire, Governour of the caſtle, offred to taulke; and theruppon the rendition of the caſtle was accorded with theeſe conditions: that the Marquis d'Albeuf, with his bagguage and trayne, the Governour lyke-

wiſe with his bagguage and trayne, the gentlewomen and all ſortes of women with their goodes, the ſouldiors with their armes, as well on horſeback as on foote, which were to the number of four hundred or above, ſhould ſafely paſſe furthe, and retyre themſelves whether they woulde. All which was accompliſhed the ſayd ſecond day, thoughe towarde the night. The caſtle is ſtrongely ſcituate, and not evill fortefyed after the olde manner: ſo as it required a better appointment, and a longer keping, if a man eſteaming his honnour had ben within yt. But yet, having vewed the ſame within, I finde it not, for many causes, a place, as the caſe ſtandethe, meete to leave any of your Majeſtie's ſubgects in yt: the circumſtances at good lenght I will declare unto your Majeſtie at my returne.

Uppon this newe victorye the Admiral dothe think good, and therto My Lord of Warwick dothe accord, wherunto alſo (thoughe it be of no great moment) I have geven my conſente, that the entrepryſe of the taking of Humflute be furthewith executed. For which cauſe it is reſolved, that the artillerye ſhal be ſent from hence, to meete us there, by water; and the force, bothe of horſemen and footemen, of this campe ſhall marche from hence to Humflute by lande: whome I do intend to accompany thethir, albeit Mr Pellam, who hathe the principal charge of them, (and well worthy) is ſufficient ynoughe to conduct them. For, it may pleaſe your Majeſtie, beſydes many former good proofes that you have had of his ſervice, this is not the leaſt, and one that is worthy to be gracyouſly concydered by your Majeſtie; and not only towardes him, but alſo to all the other captaines ſent by My Lord of Warwick under his charge; who have generally and particularly behaved themſelves in this entrepryſe for your Majeſtie's honour, and their owne credittes.

Since the deathe of the Duke of Guyſe, there is nothing adver-
30 tiſed hethir of newe other then your Majeſtie underſtoode by my laſt of the firſt of Marche. The towne of Bayeulx in this countrey, having ben beſieged this ſeavenight, hathe this day rendered it ſelfe unto the Admiralle's devotion. Good hope there is, that ſome others wil be as well advyſed.

The Admyral to retayne his reightres in order from mutininge and revolting, hathe aſſured them, and hathe deſyred me to advowe the ſame language to the Mariſhall of Heſſe, and reightmaſters, that your Majeſtie hathe ſent by me a hundred thowſand crounes; which they doo beleeve I have ready to make payment of. And alſo the ſayd Admiral hathe required me to declare to the Marſhall and reightmaſters, that your Majeſtie hathe lente him, the Admiral, your credict for 100000 crounes in Almayn. There is already fyve moneths pay due unto them. Howe muche I want to furniſhe up the ſomme of 100000

crounes, according to your contract, your Majeſtie dothe perceive, I truſte, by my former letters ſent to Mr secretary, that is to ſay, 12700 lib.: which I mooſt humbly beſeeche your Majeſtie (for ſo your owne cace and ſervice requirethe) to geve order that the ſame with all dilligence may be ſent to Newhaven; wheare there is a treaſurer appointed by th'Admiral, named Bertrand, to receave the ſame. And thoughe, for want of ſure intelligence of the true ſomme wanting at this payment, your Majeſtie hathe ſent after me not ſo muche as will accompliſhe the ſomme of twelve thouſand ſeven hundred pounde; it may pleaſe you, that the ſame already diſpatched may comme, (which I take by Mr secretarye's letters to be about eleven thouſand pound) thoughe the reſte comme after. As yet, by reaſon of theeſe greate matters, the Admiral and I cannot diſcuſſe nor reſolve uppon the valuation of the kindes of money: ſo as the ſomme of twelve thouſand ſeven hundred pound, before ſpoken of, is but according to the computation of Mr Kelloway's clarks, who payd your treaſure on this ſide in ſuche rates of money, as ſhall appeare by my acquittance.

It is ſayd heere, that the Mariſhal Briſac is ſente for from his charge in Normandy by the Queene mother, to take the principal charge of the army before Orleans which was led by the Duke of Guyſe. Other particularities which I have omitted to advertiſe your Majeſtie at this tyme, it may pleaſe you to be enfourmed by this bearer, Mr Frauncis Sommerſette; who hathe ſeen all the doinges heere, and can enfourme you at good lenght therof. Thus almighty God longe preſerve your Majeſtie in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Caen in Normandy, the 111d day of Marche 1562.

Your Majeſtie's mooſt humble, faithefulle,
obedient ſubgect and ſarvaunte

N Throkmorton

To th'erle of Warwick.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Earl of Warwick, From Blois, 3 Mar. 1563. Paper Office.

MY verie good Lord, your lettre of the XIX of February I receyvid the 11 of this monthe: for the which I thanke your Lordſhip; aſſuring yow, that I receyvid none from yow but one other, written in Decembre, ſithe that I came firſt into Fraunce. The deathe of the Duke of Guiſe, who dyed on Aſh-wedniſdaye laſt, upon a ſtroke given him the XVIIIth of February out of a piſtolet, inthe waye betwixt Porte-reau and St Memings, hathe made ſome great chaunge here

here to all men's judgements. Yet at the preſent the Quene mother, with the reſt that be here alreadye, who be the Duke d'Eſtampe, Sanſac, Cipier, and now d'Omale (not yet hole of his bruſe at the battaill) and Briſſac ſent fore, but not yet come, be ſo buiſie, and make as great braggs to take Orlyans by force, as they did when the Duke was alyve. They do aſſege it nowe a la port Magdalena, leving men to kepe Port-reau on th'other ſyde the water. There is yet no Generall appointed. Six hundred myners, and ſuche other provition as the Duke made in his life tyme for the aſſege cometh dayly: yet I have learned frome them of Orlyans, that they have nether feare nor doubt of them for theſe foure monthes.

The prince of Condee's wyfe came out of Orleans yeſterday, and was with the Queene foure houres: and there is nowe great talke of peace. I here ſaye more, that the contrye of Poictou is revolted, and have ſlayne four cornetts of horſemen, and chaſid the reſte; and that Guyen is alſo revolted. I perceyve, they are weary: and thoghe they wold fayne pacifie the Quene's Majeſtie; they thinke, belyke, I am no fitt inſtrument therfore, and thinke me not ſo eaſie to agré to theym as they wold, and therefore they will aſſaye all other meanes they can; and yet I am not altogether unattempted.

I am ſurely advertiſed, that they do deſier to conclude amongſt theymſelves, if by any meanes it maye be, and will not ſticke at religion, to th'intent to bende all their forces againſt your Lordſhip. I do well underſtande, how yow have bene aſſayed there by treaſon, and other the Ringrof's fetches. I am glad to here, that your Lordſhip hathe done ſo well. Yow cannot be to ware: when all things do ſeme moſt calme, no hurt can come with to moche ſuſpecting. The cawſe wherof the Frenche hathe given unto yow: and therfore, where they aſke to moche credite, youe have the greater and juſter cawſe to anſwer theym, and to ſuſpecte theym. There be wyſe men that thinke, if the Admirall of Fraunce be admitted to peace with the Quene mother here, that he wil be the cheife that ſhall bende to dryve yow out of Newhaven: which thing as I do not eaſelye beleve, ſo I do not take it altogether incredible. Yf the Quene's Majeſtie be ſtowte and coragious, and not yelde to ſone, but hold out a whyle; I do hope, that hir Highnes ſhall have all hir deſier. But in any wiſe, My Lord, be carefull and ſuſpitious; knowing, that yow be in a place which the French of all places do deſyer to have. Thus wiſhing to your Lordſhip that which, I truſt, yow ſhall have, great honour of your chardge, I commit yow to God. From Bloys, the 111de of Marche 1562. Yours to commaunde. T. S.

Indorſed: Copie of ſir Tho. Smythe's lettre to the Erle of Warwick.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to Secretary Cecill,

From Blois, 7 Mar. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

SIR, the fourth of Marche I received lettres from yow of the ſeventh, the eighth, and the twenty ſeventh of Februarie, deliverid by the Lord of Lidington's man; who, and his maſter alſo, I wold thei had kept them ſtill in Edinborough, and not entermeadle themſelf with our matters. I am in ſuch forwardnes, (yet in ſo greate a matter, ſo ticliſh, and ſo variable, I dare almoſt affirme nothing, till I even gripe it and have it in myne owen hand holie) that I thinck, the peace ſhal be conductid to the Queene's Majeſtie's contentacion better by me alone, then eyther the Quene of Scotts, or Cavalcanti. And if the Quene of Scotts entermeadling do not let me (for as for Cavalcantie's doengs, I care not) I have ſet it in a marvelous forward*: not I, (for what can I do, but with my tongue and good will?) but God hath done it; who hath ſent ſuch a ſthomacke and courage to the Queene's Majeſtie, and ſuche events and ſucceſſe to drive the adverſarie to it, and yow ſo good adviſe and counſell to encourage hir Majeſtie. I was and am yet in full hope, before one moneth to an eande, that I ſhall bring th'entaming of it to hir Majeſtie's hand, without any more charge or troble; ſtill I ſaie, yf the Queene of Scotts entermeadling do not let yt. For the French, yf thei may have any other with whom to dalie, they wold not medle with me: ſo that I muſt ſtill tarie, till thei have dalied a while with them; (and ſo, I feare, thei will do with the Queene of Scotts) and then, peradventure, thei will retorne againe to me, as thei have done. But theis letts and ſtoppes coming ſo overthawrtlie; how miche they do greve me, yow may geſſe.

*So the MS.

THE Guiſe's death, and the Queene's Majeſtie's ſtowte and couragious doengs in paieng th'Admirall, and making ſuch other preparacion, had brought them *even into my lappe*. Ye know now what is to be done: ye muſt cawſe *muſters to be made*, *appointing of captains*, and all ſuche as may be done *without charge*. *Let the Admirall know*, that yow entend to ſend a power even after him; and yf they will not agrea to your deſires, that ye will *have all Normandy again this ſomer*. I wold, ye did ſhow that courage which I do to them. *I tell them plainly*, *I know* what mony, what municion, and what captaines *they have*; and what men, and what mannour of men *they are able to make*; and that *the Queene's Majeſtie*, now the weather doth com in propyce for it, will not lenger be dalied withall: yf thei will do reaſon I wil be, as I have bene hitherto, a contynuall mocioner of peace: yf no, now hir Highnes is provided of money, men and cou-

rage, we will demaund our right, after th'old mannour of England, with ſword in hand; for otherwiſe we ſhall have no reaſon at their hands, nor never had: and if we ones enter, and put our men abrode, then thei ſhall underſtand, what our warres be, and how hardely thei ſhall drive us owt againe: yf th'Admirall be gratefull, as we do not dowte he will, then thei know what helpe we have in their owen realme; yf no, England is, and ſhal be able with hir owen power, both to helpe our alies, as we have done, and after to defend our right, both with ther helpe, and without it: that ther peace within themſelfes, without peace with us and foreigne princes, can be no peace; for ther enemities and revenge will make them ſone fall out againe, and then th'one partie wil be glad to fall againe to us for refuge.

For hoſtages, or aſſurances for Calais hereafter to be rendred, I will not ones here of it; *no, nor to kepe Newhaven quietly ſo long*. I tell them, I will never mocion yt to the Queene's Majeſtie: for I aſſure them, thei ſhall never have love, amitie, true peace, nor friendſhippe with England, ſo long *as they kepe Calais from us*; being, as it is, our right to have it now: and ſeing I have demaunded it, and it not rendrid, the forfeite of fyve hundred thouſand crownes is alſo due: and the realme of England will not abide, that thei ſhould kepe ther right away any lenger; and will rather ſpend all ther ſubſtaunce and liefes: as they toke ther tyme for Bolougne, thei ſhal be well aſſurid, we will take ours, eyther *to have Calais again*, or that which ſhal be five tymes ſo good: and the more charge we be at before yt com to concluſion, the more coſt wil be thers at the end; for ſeing they be in mora, we will loke to have our coſtes, domages, and intereſtes.

Thus farre we have gone: and thei have to me, although marvelous hardely, *confeſſid ther weaknes, and ther nede of our frendſhippe. They begin now to ſeke upon me*; and *have offered more then I will yet affirm to you*, bicauſe it is not yet ſo affirmid to me as I wold have it. By the next ye ſhall know more, and, I truſt, advertizement to ſend comiſſioners over for the articulating and concluſion of this matter. Yt ſhall not be amys to thinck uppon ſuche perſonages before-hand. I feare yet moſt, and onelie, the entermeadling *of the queen of Scots*; except ſom other croſſe occurrents do com in the waie to ſtoppe our doengs.

I perceive by yow, that *the queen's majeſtie is* verie hard to departe with any more allowaunce for my dietts, nor graunt to have my banck made in Flaunders. Yf theis matters com well to pas yet, then I hope the Queene's Majeſtie will conſider both my loſſe and charges in this ſervice; and not forget me in the diſtributing of lands

and offices abowt Calais, as I was forgotten at hir Majeſtie's furſt cominge to hir crowne. I ſhall be able to do hir Majeſtie, I truſt, there as good ſervice as another. Upon that hope I ſhall the better beare both this trobleſome tyme, and myne owen private loſſes and expenſes; which I am faine to ſuffer by th'exchaunge of the money, and the dearth of all things, more then any other Ambaſſadour did in Fraunce.

I DID feele, ſith the ſcottiſh meſſenger did com and had deliverid his lettres, that thei which comonid with me begins to draw back: but I truſt, when thei have dalied a while with them, thei ſhal be faine to have recourſe againe to me. This daie the Kinge removeth from hence to Amboiſe: they ſaie, it is but for feare of the plage (which is, indede, marvelous rief in every place of this towne; and ſo it is in all Fraunce:) thei report, he ſhall not tarie there longe. Others thincks, it is for feare of the reiſtres which, thei ſaie, are coming hither. And this day is the begininge of ther parlamenting of peace in a litle yle above the towne of Orleans.

I THANCKE yow for the two pardons. The pioner is not yet com: I feare me, he doth hurt at Orleans. And I have to thanck yow for the newes of parlament matters: which, if thei be to high and depe for yow, yt is no marvell though thei pas my capacitie. Thoſe matters I comit to GOD, and to the realme's good fortune. I cannot like, that our howſe is ſtill ſo extreme in making more penal lawes: and, in my myend, ſpeciallie it is not that that can advaunce religion; as we may ſe by Fraunce: but I do not here all reaſons, and therfore I cannot judge. The hardieſt poniſhement for all papiſts, by myne advice, ſhould be to confyne them into Italie, and there let them live by ſucking the POPE's teates. And for maſſe; he that paieth a hundred doble ducates for one, methincks, he bieth it dere. Here thei may have them for ſix blancks, which is three pence halfpeny a pece; and yet the prieſts do almoſt die for honger, even in this popiſh towne. A prieſt cannot get for his maſſe ſo miche as will pay for his diner and ſupper, though he eate but an hearing at eache meale; which makith ſome of them ſo pore, that ther black hoſen be heeled even to the mides of the calfe, and ſtiched with white thred for want of other: and this is not ſo mich for lacke of them which wold ſaie maſſe, as for lacke of them which will buy maſſe.

MR FOX, whome I ſent from Paris, I do not loke for agayne; nor generally none whome I do not write to yow expreſſely, that ye ſhould ſend him away to me againe. He is an honeſt quiet man as can be in any man's howſe, but not fit for me; partely bicawſe, yf he wold, yt is not in him to do me that ſervice which I wold require; and partely bicawſe his religion is ſo rowted in him, that I perceive, his ſthomak could not ſerve him to do me and the Queene's Majeſtie that

ſervice

ſervice which I did loke for, and for which cawſe I toke him with me, knowing well enough his religion. But I ſe, yt wil be verie hard for the Queene's Majeſtie to be well, truly, and affectionatly ſervid, but of thoſe who, beſide the love of ther countrey, be alſo favorers in harte of the ſame religion: for the affection to the contrary religion doth many tymes drowen the love of the prince ther maſter, and ther countrey; and makes them, in this caſe, rather hurtefull then profittable ſervaunts, who be ſo enfectid with that affection. Fare ye well. From Blois, the VIIth of Marche 1562.

Yours at commaundement

J. Smith

A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

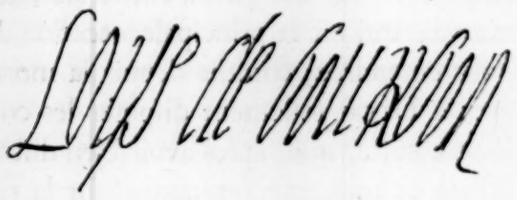
Le Prince de Condé a la Reine d' Angleterre, D'Orleans, 8 Mar. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES. De l'Original.

MADAME, tout ainſi que j'ay tousjours ſingulierement deſiré eſtre trouvé auſſi veritable en mes effectz, comme mes parolles en ont baillé la premiere aſſeurance: auſſi, deſirant que mes actions rendiſſent ung clair et ouvert teſmoignage de l'interieur de mon coeur, je n'ay pas voulu oublier incontinent, que l'on m'a commencé a entamer quelque propoz d'entrer en une pacification des troubles eſquelz la France eſt enveloppée pour le faict de la religion, de ſatisfaire a la promeſſe faicte de ma part a voſtre Majeſté de ſoubdain vous en tenir advertye; qui eſt la principale occaſion de cette depeſche. Par laquelle vous entendrez, comme depuis la mort de feu Monſieur de Guiſe il a pleu a DIEU tellement diſpoſer les coeurs des perſonnes de l'un et de l'autre coſté, que, apres avoir bien diſcouru, tantoſt ſur la calamité qui afflige ce roiaulme, et tantoſt ſur la commodité des remedes, finalement la Royne, avecques la meilleure et plus ſaine partie du conſeil du Roy mon ſeigneur, principalement des princes du ſang, a adviſé, que Monſieur le conneſtable et moy, qui eſtions tous deux priſonniers, nous entreverrions, affin que, comme ceulx qui avoient le plus de moien, nous euſſions a diligemment y vaquer et entendre: ce que le jour d'hier nous commenceaſmes; et n'y eut ſeulement que une viſitation de careſſes et ſalutations, entremeſlées de plainctes de veoir ainſi les François ſe precipiter d'eulx meſmes a une piteuſe ruyne.

ET pour autant que la captivité et priſon de l'un et de l'autre ne pouvoit comporter de librement conduire une choſe ſi importante a quelque bonne et heureuſe fin; nous deliberaſmes de ſupplier tres humblement la Royne d'eſtre contente, que ſur noſtre foy chacun de nous

ſeroit mis en liberté: ce que ſa Majeſté nous a ce jour d'huy accordé, et a moy particulierement ung ſaufconduict pour la ſeureté de ce gentilhomme qui s'en va vers la voſtre. Laquelle je ſupplieray tres humblement, Madame, que, ſuivant les vertueux offices de pieté dont ſi ſainctement vous avez uſé a l'endroict de ceulx qui taſchent de conſerver la pure religion, et que Dieu a tant honnorez que de les faire inſtrumens de la gloire de ſon filz Jesus Christ, du nombre deſquelz il vous a appellée au premier rang, maintenant vous façiez congnoiſtre tant au Roy voſtre bon frere, que a ceulx que vous avez daigné tant favoriſer que de les recevoir en voſtre bonne grace, combien cette cauſe vous eſt chere et affectionnée, et que autre occaſion ne vous a mené a nous favoriſer que le ſeul zele que vous portez a la protection des fideles qui deſirent la publication de la pureté de l'evangile, ſelon que la proteſtation que voſtre Majeſté en a ſi manifeſtement faicte le porte et declare. Vous aviſant, Madame, que, a meſure que nous entrerons au faict de ce negoce, je ne ſeray pareſſeux de continuer a vous faire entendre le plus ſouvent qu'il me ſera poſſible, tant par mes lettres, que par ce que j'en communiqueray avecques voſtre Ambaſſadeur de par deça, comme les choſes paſſeront. Cependant, s'il vous plaiſt, vous ne diſcontinuerez a me maintenir en voſtre bonne grace: laquelle je ſalue de mes tres humbles recommendations; ſuppliant ce bon Dieu conſerver voſtre Majeſté en toute vertueuſe proſperité longuement ſaine et heureuſe. Eſcript a Orleans, ce VIII jour de Mars 1562.

Voſtre tres humble et tres obeiſſant ſervyteur



A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR L'AMBASSADEUR DE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Prince de Condé a Mr Tho. Smith. D'Orleans, 11 Mar 1563. Archives Royales.

Monsieur l'Ambaſſadeur, j'ay eſté fort ayſe d'entendre par mon oncle Monſieur d'Andelot le moyen qu'il avoyt de vous tenir ſeurement adverty de l'occurrence des affaires, et de l'eſtat enquoy les choſes paſſent pour la pacification de ces troubles; affin que, par ce que je vous en manderay, ce vous ſoyt plus juſte occaſion de le faire ſçavoir au vray a la Royne voſtre maiſtreſſe, et rendre capable ſa Majeſté, de la quelle franchiſe et ſincerité je me veulx conduire en toutes mes actions, et conſequemment rompre, s'il m'eſt poſſible, le cours

des faulx bruicts, que l'on pourroit ſemer au prejudice de ma reputation en ſon endroict.

Qui me fera vous dire, que, combien que, auparavant la bleſſure de feu Monſieur de Guyſe, il y eut quelque propoz de nous faire parler enſemble, Monſieur le conneſtable et moy, et regarder, s'il ſe pourroit trouver quelque remede expedient pour eſteindre le turbulent feu de ſedition, et faire reſpirer la France d'un repoz plus deſiré, que eſperé ne attendu; toutesfois les obſtacles des negotiations paſſées avoyent engendrer telz ſoubzſons et meffiances d'une part et d'autre, que les ſeuretez de cette entreveue ſeulement, ſe retrouvans difficiles a accorder, rendoient l'acceſſion de ceſt achemynement mal ayſé, voire impoſſible. Mais depuis qu'il eut pleu a Dieu appeller le feu seigneur de Guiſe, duquel je ne veulx qu'en toute ſobrieté modeſtement parler; il ſembla, que toutes les difficultez et doubtes euſſent avecques ſa vie prins fin. De façon que la Royne reprenant les premiers arreſtz de ſes deſſeings, qui tendoient de parvenir a la paix, y a ſi vivement procedé, que ayant ordonné que ſur la foy de l'un et de l'autre nous nous entreveorions en l'Iſle aux Bouviers, joignant preſque les murs de ceſte ville, dimenche dernier cela fut executé. Et de faict, apres avoir diviſé de prime façe des choſes plus communes, nous entraſmes ſur celles qui cauſoient ce veoiage, et de ce qui ſe pouvoit faire pour contenter ſa Majeſté, et reſtaurer les ruynes et calamitez de ce royaulme; et dont le diſcours des propoz ſeroit trop long a reciter, ſy non, pour concluſion, nous arreſtaſmes que, pour plus librement y adviſer, il eſtoit requis, que luy d'un coſté et moy de l'autre devyons conferer, moy avecques ceulx de ceſte ville, et luy a la Royne, de ce qui nous ſembloit le plus propre.

Et ainſy nous departiſmes juſques au lendemain, ou la dicte dame vint au meſme lieu pour nous octroyer ceſte licence: laquelle obtenue, tellement a eſté diſputé par l'eſpace de deux heures, de ma part, ſur l'inſtance que je faiſois pour l'obſervation et entretenement des edictz du Roy mon ſeigneur, et principalement de celuy que ſa Majeſté feit au moys de Janvier cinq cens ſoixante ung, avecques une tres notable et inſigne aſſemblée pour le faict de la religion; et de celle de Monſieur le conneſtable, ſur l'impoſſibilité qu'il alleguoit de le pouvoir tolerer par les papiſtes, veu l'infraction que par violence en avoyt eſté faicte, que finablement ſa Majeſté de ſon auctorité nous envoya par eſcript ung memoire, dont la copie eſt cy encloſe, pour ſur icelui reſpondre de ce qui ſe pourroit davantage requerir. A quoy, tant pour teſmoigner des effectz de noſtre continuelle obeiſſance envers ſa Majeſté, que pour aider a la neceſſité d'un temps ſi nubileux, apres avoir proteſté ne vouloyr en rien nous departir de la ſubſtance de la loy de mon Roy, ſy non en tant qu'il eſtoit beſoing de prevenir le peril qui menaçoit ſa cou-

ronne en ſon eſtat, je, par l'advis des ſeigneurs, gentilzhommes, et autres gens de bien qui ſont icy, en dreſſay ung autre a peu pres pareil; duquel ſemblablement je vous envoye la copie, pour vous faire congnoiſtre, que, tout ainſy que je reſſens les grandes obligations dont je ſuis redevable envers la Royne voſtre bonne maiſtreſſe, m'ayant aſſiſté de ſa faveur en mes affaires et afflictions, auſſy je ne veulx eſtre pareſſeux de la rendre participante du bien et conſolation qui ſe prepare pour nous, premier que nous l'ayons reçeu.

Vous priant, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, luy faire fidelement entendre, que l'inclination de mon naturel eſt telle, que mon cueur ne ſçauroit comporter une ingratitude, comme le vice entre les plus enormes qui m'eſt autant odieux et en horreur. Et quand Dieu permettra que j'aye les moyens en ce royaume de luy demonſtrer par effect ce que je ſens entyerement beaucoup mieulx que je ne puis en apparence declarer; alors ſa Majeſté, s'il luy plaiſt, confeſſera, qu'elle n'aura point regrect d'avoyr obligé ung prince de ſi bonne volunté, et de s'eſtre acquis ung tel ſerviteur: priant le Createur, qu'il m'en façe bien toſt la grace, et vous doynt, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, avecques la ſienne tres ſaincte, ce que plus deſirez. Eſcript a Orleans, ce XIme jour de Mars 1562.

Je vous prye, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, faire entendre a la Royne voſtre bonne maiſtreſſe, que comme je n'ay prins les armes que pour la gloire de Dieu, et la conſervation des edictz du Roy; auſſy ne m'en departiray je point, que je ne veoye ſon ſervice premierement eſtablie, mon Roy obey, et ſes ſubjectz en repoz et liberté de leurs conſciences, au contentement de tous les princes chreſtiens, et au ſoulagement des pauvres fideles.

Voſtre bien bon amy a jamais

LOYS DE BOURBON.

To the Queene's most excellent Majestie.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen,

From Blois, 12 Mar. 1563

Paper Office.

From the Original.

Please yt your Majeſté, after I had made my former diſpache redie, and thought to have ſent it away, I ſe them hie ſo faſt to an accorde within themſelfes, that I thought to ſtaie my man a lytle, to ſe to what effect yt wold com to. I dyd underſtand, that the Prince Roche-ſur-yon was ſent to the Prince of Condee: which Prince of Condé arrived here the fourth of this moneth, abowte VI of the clock in the night, and lodgid in an inne in the faubourgs, conductid by Monſieur Danville, and a greate nomber of the garde and other gendarmes, as a priſoner, but ſtowte and merie. The next daie, earlie in the morning, he was conductid from hence to the campe. On ſonday,

day, the VIth, the PRINCE of Condee and the conneſtable met togither in a litle yle above Orleaunce. There was an handſom bote made readie for them, laid over with plancks, to make yt broder and chamber like, and coverid with bords and tapeſſerie for the ſonne; where thei ſhould have parlamentid togither: but they both lyked better to walke; and ſo walkid togither two long howres in that yle, in the ſight of every man; Danville, Laubeſpine, and Dauſſy ſtanding by, and waiting all the while, but not within the hering of them. At their departure the PRINCE was conductid to his garde, and the conneſtable to Orleaunce againe.

THE next daie the QUEENE, the PRINCE, and the conneſtable met in the ſame yle; and thei thre talkid togither three or four large howres, the PRINCE then having his ſword by his ſyde, not like a priſoner. Thei ſemid very merie and famylyar; and at ther departing, the QUEENE cam awaie talking with MONſIEUR d'Aumale, and was very mery, and laughed very often: ſo that men do judge, that then at that tyme they were fullie agreed emonges themſelfes. What th'articles be, as yet it is unknowen: and theis comon brutes be verie uncertaigne. VII Martii.

YT ys mutterid privilie here, that *the KING of Spain's* meſſenger was detruſſid by the way *into Italy*, and his pacquet brought to *the FRENCHE AMBAſſADOUR at Trent:* who, opening the pacquet, in reading of the lettres did diſcover a practize *between the KING of Spain and the EMPEROR* to envade *France:* wherof he hath advertized the QUEENE here. This goeth now abrode: and thei here do ſuſpecte, that *the KING of Spain and your MAJEſTIE are agreed*; and that he can be content, ye ſhould make *war with France* to recover *Calais, yea and more too*, yf nede be. I do not perceive mich otherwyſe myſelf, by the familiar conferences which I have *with the ſpaniſh AMBAſſADOUR*.

DON Hernando de Toledo, the DUKE of Alvaie's baſtard ſonne, grand PRIOR of St Jaques in HIſPAINE, is lokid for here to com in poſt with XX^ti^ horſe. The meting of him was the cawſe whie the ſpaniſh AMBAſſADOUR cam hither, as he tellith me: and yf he com not; the ſpaniſh AMBAſſADOUR ſaith, he will to Paris; yf peace be made, he will home. Whither the DUKE of GUIſE's death hath tournid or ſtoppid DON HERNANDOE's jorney or no, yt is yet uncertaigne. How ſo ever *the French* have agreed within themſelfs; as hitherto, by all the meanes I can make, I can learne no certeintie.

MONSIEUR de Sevre cam yeſternight to the towne, to take up his money, and make his diſpache. This night, or to morow, he takith his jorney in poſt to Rome, as thei ſaie, to have the POPE's conſent to their agreament for religion: and by the waie he goeth to Ferrara, Florence, and Veniſe, in parte to content the alies of that ſide who lent money, and to ſhew them their neceſſitie to have peace: other X Martii. XI Martii.

ſaith, he is made grand Priour. I perceive, a greate ſtaie of the matter *doth lye in the Admiral: who, as I underſtand*, doth not like the conditions ſo well *as the Prince doth*, and holdeth ſtowtely owte; and will furſt have the King to avow that armie which the Prince made, and all ther doengs, as done by the Queene's comaundement, and in the defence of the King and his mother againſt the force and violence of the Guiſe; and that he will have *your Majeſtie* and their *other alies of Germany* ſatisfied of ſuch things *as are promiſed them*. But this I have not of ſo good a place, as I dare avow for a certein truth; I thincke, sir Nicholas Throckmarton, and ſuch as be with him, can better and more certeinly tell.

xi Martii. Yesterdaie the chauncellour went to the campe: without whoſe advice, thei ſaie, thei will not draw th'articles of accord. This night, which is the xii, he wil be there. *The Admiral is lokid for to com hither in poſt, with five* or ſix horſes onely: and all is ſaid to ſtay *uppon his coming*. I wold to God, he did *worke wiſely; that he be not attrappid* either by the way or here. I do not like, nor cannot but myſtruſt, ſo long *as the Duke d'Aumale and the Guiſians* be ſo greate *about the Queen mother*, making ſuch a brute to ron *upon the Admirall* as thei have, leeſt thei make him in that manner *to be ſlain*, as thei ſaye *he cauſed the Duke of Guiſe to be killid*.

Talking with *the Ambaſſador of Spain* (with whome I am now verie familiar) and axing of him, what newes, ſeing I hard ſaie, that the daie before he had *ſet with the cownſell in the campe*, and as I will now and then ſaie merelie unto him, that he *governeth all the counſell of France*; he wold tell me nothing: for he ſaid, thei were ſo dyſmaid and troblid with the newes *of the rendring of the caſtle of Caen*, that thei wiſt not what to ſaie or do. And ſtill he was enquiring of me, whither *the Engliſhmen had it holy* in ther governement, or at the leeſt weare able *to maſter the Frenchmen*. I ſaid, as yet I had no certaintie. Well, ſaith he, *yf yow be maſters there*, I dare give yow *Calais, yea and* three hundred *of the* five hundred *thouſand crownes* which ye *ax for the forfeit, rather* then ye ſhould kepe that *caſtle, Diepe, and Newhaven:* and yf ye *kepe* thoſe in your hands; *your peace is made, if the Queen's Majeſtie will*, and all your *requeſtes granted*. But he doth not thinck, eyther *the Admirall, or any other Frenchman to be truſted*; but in any wiſe he wold, that *in all thoſe thre Engliſhmen ſhould be* onelie, or at the leeſt *able to maſter all the reſt, at all tymes:* whoſe cownſell in this I take as faithfull as may be, and moſt neceſſarie to be followid.

I have ſent your Majeſte ſuche *letters out of Orleans*, as ye ſhall perceive by them from whence thei com, and of what importaunce thei be to underſtand *the ſtate of affaires as they go here*. Your Ma-

jeſté, I do not dowte, will conſider them; and perceive, whie thei leave practizing with me. Thei have won *the prince of Condé:* and I know he hath promiſſid, that, *granting his demands*, he wil be one of the furſt and chief, *after one or two ſomons, that ſhall help to drive your power out of France.* I have ſent alſo the copie of a lettre which I received from my Lord of Warwicke frow Newhaven, and myne aunſwer to it. I have received alſo lettres from *the Admirall and sir Nicholas from Caen*, at the laſt, with my man which I did miſſe ſo long. *Thoſe of Orleans* I take of moſt importance; and moſt ado I have to get them. One of my men I have *loſt there. Orleans is kept as ſtreight now, in this truce tyme, as ever it was.* In the reſt which cam from *Caen* there was no greate matter, but of the rendring *of Baieux and Faleſe.* Yf *the Admirall* be no truſtier *then the prince*, I do not ſe but all the warre *will be tornid thither.* By *the Emperor's meſſenger, monſieur Achilles*, I cannot perceive, that *the French King* will render *Metz, Toul, and Verdune:* and, not ſo doenge, for ought I can lerne by him, *the Emperor will denounce warre. But if the Admiral hold out and be truſtie, all ſhall be well.* Thus I moſt hombly take my leave of your Majeſtie. From Blois, the XII of March 1562.

Your Majeſtie's faithfull ſubject and ſervant

L. Smith

Articles to be considered.

Articles ſent from Newhaven. ...Mar. 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

First, whether the Lord Levetenant may make ſtaye or reſtitution of th'Engliſhe, Spanyards, or Flemmings goodes in this towne, that have bene taken by the Frenche: and what orders ſhal be taken in th'examinations and diſcuſſing of the tytles pretended thereunto. Note the count Moungumbrie's requeſt, to have the priſes of Flemyngs taken by him to be had to Deape, and there tryed.

Item, whether the Lord Levetenant ſhall permit and ſuffer any Flemyngs or other marchaunts to paſſe into this ryver to Roan, or thoſe partes, with any kynde of vittells or commodities; or may ſtaye the ſame, to be returned into Englande or otherwiſe to the Quene's Majeſtie's frends. Item, whether the licenſes graunted by th' Admirall, the count Mongombry, or Monſieur de Beuvoir, for the paſſing of fiſhe, ſalt, or any other like things, from henſe to Roan, or thoſe partes, ſhal be permitted to paſſe accordingly, or not. Item,

whether it ſhal be mete to let paſſe the ſhips and veſſells of this haven, as well the Frenche King's owne as others, licenſed by th'Admirall to go to the ſeas, not onely in waye of marchandiſe, but alſo to the ſpoyle of all enymies to the religion, being Frenche, Spaniards, Italyans, or others. ITEM, whether the Lord Levetenant may commaunde the veſſells and maryners here upon all occations occurring for the Quene's Majeſtie's ſervice. ITEM, whether he have not full auctoritie and commaundement upon the burgeſſes, inhabitants, and manurants * of the towne, in all things that may ſeme mete to apperteyne to the good garde and ſuretie therof, the lodging and quartering of the gariſon, the appointing of places for ſtoage of vitteills and munition, the expelling of ſuche foreners and others, not being burgeſſes, out of the towne as he ſhall thinke mete, and to ſuffer none other of the like ſorte to entre; to ſee thoſe burgeſſes and inhabitants which ſhall remayne vitteilled as apperteynethe, their armors and weapons to be put in ſuche ordre as ſhal be appointed; and generally for all things of eſtate and juriſdiction royall, and apperteyning to the ſuretie of this towne and gariſon: wherunto alſo it may ſeme mete to requier an othe of theym for their truthe and fidelitie to the Queen's Majeſtie and the cawſe in all things, according to the capitulations paſſed betwene hir Highnes and the Prince of Condie. ITEM, whether the Lord Levetenant may make proclamations to theſe effects, and poniſhe according to the ſame by his lawe marciall: and whether that upon any offences or injuries committed againſt any Engliſhemen by the Frenche, and wherunto any of the gariſon is partie, ſhal be determined onely by the judges ordynary of the towne; or ſhall procede in ſuche wiſe, as the Lord Levetenant or his deputies ſhall be doers or participants of the ſame. ITEM, whether it ſhal be more mete to rebate the nombres of this gariſon, or to have the bands filled up to their formour nombres of ſix thouſand men of all ſortes; with a further ſupplie of towe thouſand ſouldyars in readynes to be ſent hither with expedition, upon the apparance of any ſeage immynent.

ITEM, whether the Queen's Majeſtie's gally here ſhal be thoroughly manned, and ſet forthe to the keping of this ryver and Seyne hed; or els the ſame to lye voyde, out of all chardges. ITEM, how the Lord Levetenant may ſuccour Deape and Hounflewe in men and munition upon occaſion of daunger. ITEM, what may ſeme mete to be done to Feckham, Mountviller, and Harflewe. ITEM, what commaundement or auctoritie the Lord Levetenant may take and uſe upon the Frenche of this town in the Queen's Majeſtie's behalf: and whether the ſame ſhall or may not be as far extended in all things, as was or ought to be incident to the Frenche King's juriſdiction royall, when the towne was in his poſſeſſion; reſerving unto the burgeſſes

and

* So the MS.

and inhabitants the uſe of their lawes, liberties, and priviledges graunted by the Frenche King, agreable to the Queen's Majeſtie's confirmation of the ſame unto theym upon the capitulations.

OTHER REMEMBRAUNCES.

FIRST, that this coſt be well garded by a good force of the Queen's ſhipps, wherby our paſſingers may come and go in ſavetie: parte wherof have bene lately intercepted by thoſe of Feckham; frome whenſe dyvers veſſels are already at the ſeas, and mo preparing to the ſame.

ITEM, that this gariſon ſhall requier to have a full provition of three monthes vitteills to be here allwayes before-hande; wanting preſently of the furniture of towe monthes, which ſhall more certenly appere by the next remayne therof. ITEM, that upon mundaye next there ſhal be foure monthes paye due to the gariſon: wherof followeth great diſorder; for, without one thorowe paye, no certen order can be taken for the diſchardge of vitteills and munition. ITEM for the ſending hither of Flemmyng's ingyns, and for twenty maſons, carpenters, with planks and bordes, heretofore requeſted. ITEM for a civilion to here and decide controvercies, ſuche one as hathe the Frenche tong; and for this purpoſe we thinke Jhon After, late of Callice, will do good ſervice, if a learned man which hathe the langage cannot be had: and likewiſe for a phiſition and ſurgion; ether Glaundfeld, Harry, MY LORD ROBERT'S man, or the Portugale. ITEM of the diſorder in ſending money to Deape for their paye; which ſhuld have paſſed by order frome the treaſourer here, wherby ſuche preſts as the count Moungumbry hathe had might have bene defaulked.

ITEM certeyn articles ſent herewith, towching the clerke of markett's office; which is thought mete to be executed here, if it ſhall ſeme good unto yow.

Indorſed by Sec. Cecill: Articles ſent from Newhaven, 62.

ARTICLES OF INSTRUCTIONS FOR MR POININGS, TO BE COMMUNICATED TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVIE COUNCIL.

Articles ſent from Newhaven, 25 Mar. 1563

PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

THERE be thirty ſhipps preſently in Newehaven, of two hundred, an hundred and fiftie tonne at the leaſte, mete for the warres, which wil be in reddynes to the ſeas within twenty dayes*; which may do the Quene's Majeſtie good ſervice, if it ſhal be thoght good, ſo that maryners be ſent for that purpoſe. And beſides theſe, it is alſo thoght mete, that hir Highnes ſhuld make hirſeilf as ſtrong by ſea as may be. ITEM, that the 2000 ſouldyars heretofore written fore may be ſpedely ſent hither, for the better garde of this pece againſt the ſeege ſhortly loked fore. Where, upon the view

* Of theſe ten be nowe readye.

of this laſt muſters, there appere but fyve hundred laborers; it is requiſite to have theym ſupplyed to the full nombres of twelve hundred, according to your former advertiſements; and the ſame to be ſent with all expedition. ITEM it is required, that the remayne of vitteills taken the XXII of Marche may be ſupplyed to the full proportion for eight thouſand men, for thre monthes at the leaſt. Note, that albeit here be ſtore of malt, yet it is not to be truſted unto, for that they may take our water from us. ITEM to conſider what ſhal be done with our Engliſhemen at Deape; and what order ſhal be taken for the keping therof, for the more ſure paſſage of vittellers &c.

ITEM that five thouſand hande-baſketts for the laborers may be ſent hither; item XX dozan ſhovells, and XX doz. ſpades; item X dozan ſkavells; item 2000 blacke bills. ITEM to procure anſwer of th'articles ſent by MR Throgmorton. ITEM it ſhal be verie requiſite to have money ſent hither, for a full paye of the gariſon; and alſo a good maſſe over and above, to remayne in the treaſourer's handes againſt all events.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick. ..Mar. 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

RIGHT truſty and right welbeloved cooſyn, we grete yow well. And where ye have, both by ſir Nich. Throkmorton KNIGHT, and by Olyver Manners, ſent, beſyde your ſeverall letters, certen articlees in wrytyng, wherunto yow require to have reſolut anſwer, for your more certeyn procedyng, as well preſently in this doutfull tyme, as hereafter whan thyngs ſhall appeare more cleare: we have therin conferred with certayn of our counſayle, and have gyven them ordre to ſend yow anſwer to all the ſayd articlees by there letters; ſo as, we truſt, yow ſhall be ſatisfyed therin, as the tyme and the matters can beare withall.

AND for that we conſider, that allthough your commiſſion hath bene generall and ſufficient ynough for the power of LIEUTENANT there; yet hitherto, by particular inſtructions partly from us, and by the nature of the tyme and the place, where, yow being mixed with Frenchmen whom ye have hytherto alſo favored as your frends, yow have indede hitherto abydden hoſtilité, and ſhewed none, and have not proceded ſo directly in your governance as percaſe tyme ſhall neceſſarely require: therfor, to th'yntent that no abridgment of your power ſhuld be dangerooſs to the ſuerty of your ſelf and that towne, whanſoever it ſhall manifeſtly appeare, that the PRINCE of Condé and the ADMYRALL ſhall have accorded with there adverſaryes, and left us not conſidered, ſo as ye ſhall ſee cauſe or dout of hoſtilité on there part; we than licenſs yow, and by theſe preſents doo warrant yow to uſe

and put in execution ſuch former commiſſion as yow have under our great ſeale of England, to all purpoſees that may tend to your ſuerty, and to the offence of any that ſhall dammage yow, or any of our ſubjects ſerving there under yow. Which authorité we gyve yow; becauſe yow ſhall not be ſcrupulooſs to doo any thyng that belongeth to yow as our Lieutenant, and that may ſeme neceſſary for preſervation of that towne.

To the Earl of Warwick.

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Warwick.

25 Mar. 1563

Paper Office.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

After our very hartie commendations to your good Lordſhip, the Queen's Majeſtie hath communicated unto us your letters firſt brought to her Majeſtie by ſir Nicolas Throkmorton, and laſt by Mr Manners, with certen articles and memorialls in writing, to the which ye have required to have ſome reſolute anſwers: and, upon conference had with her Majeſtie, we have thought mete, for your better ſatisfaction, to gyve to you ſeverall anſwers to every article in order as you have conceaved them. And yet, before we enter thereunto, we thynk mete to admoniſh you to interprete our meanings according as the tyme ſhall declare unto you th'eſtate of the peace in France to follow. For if it ſhall fall out, that the Prince and the Admirall ſhall accord with their adverſaries, and exclude the Queen's Majeſty unſatisfied; then all our meanings in theis our anſwers ſhal be taken by you, to have you doo the uttermoſt that in you ſhall lye to rule that towne to all purpoſes for your ſuertye, as though the towne and all within it were her Majeſtie's owne and proper, and that the French without were her manifeſt enemyes. But if the concluſion of this peace ſhall either be ſuſpend, or clearly break of, ſo as the Prince, or the Admirall with his power ſhall remayne in lyke amytie and confederation with us as they have don; then our meanings is, that you ſhould uſe ſuch government there as ye have hitherto don, to the favour of hir Majeſty's frends, and yet not neglect the ſuertye of that towne otherwiſe than ye have doone. And if matters ſhall ſo hange in a mannuryng, as ye ſhall not be able to judg, whither they will break with us by according amongſt themſelves, or joyne ſtill with us as they have don; then, for that meane ſpace, we wold be glad, that ye did ſo governe your things there, as you might be ſure in your doyngs to anſwer the event, howſoever the ſame ſhould fall out; that is, to be able to withſtand the danger, if they ſhould breake, or, on the other part, preſerve your former amytie with them, if they ſhould continue. And becauſe there is leſſe danger, on the one part, if you make all things ſure; as the tyme ſtandeth, you may, as we take it, uſe a very good reaſon to mayntein your doings therein, and to an-

ſwer any jelouſy of your frends: which is this. You may well ſaye and avow, that by the articles of the peace which be publiſhed abroade in the name of the Prince of Condée, you do find one ſpeciall clauſe agreed upon, that all ſtrangers ſhould be put out of that realme: and therfore ye have juſt cauſe to do much otherwiſe for your ſuerty then percaſe you doo: and that no frend you have there of the nation, being of any judgment, ought to think otherwiſe of you, untill it may appear clerely, that thoſe articles be plainly broken, or declared as voyde and not accorded unto by the Prynce. By theſe our generall conſiderations and adviſees you may well interprete and apply the intents and purpoſes of all our anſwers which hereafter ſhall followe to your articles. And for better underſtanding therof, and ſhortnes, we ſend you one of the copies of your articles, intitled with nombres of ciphres; and thereunto may you orderly referr our anſwers.

For the 1ſt: we think, that, untill it ſhal be manifeſt, that the Admirall hath broken with the Queen's Majeſty, ye ſhall uſe good words to the procurers of the Spaniards, Flemmings, and reſt of the Queen's Majeſty's frends; and ſhew them, that although you have no aucthoritie to judg betwixt them and the French for any cauſe; yet you will uſe, as ye have bene commanded, all the creditt that you have to procure, that their cauſes may be decided with favour, expepedition, and juſtice; and conſequently that reſtitution may be made unto them. And ye may upon that colour do alſo your beſt to ſtaye the wholle gardes in the towne there, untill it may appeare to what end theſe matters will comme: for if the Admyrall ſhall break; than is it ment, that yow gyve order and direction for reſtitution of thoſe goods, accordyng to the order of lawes. As for the conte Mongomery's demands for his priſees to have them tryed at Diepe; we think that ſomwhat partiall, and yet we remitt it to the order of the lawes there. To the 11d: we think it not mete to have any manner of victells caried to any parts there being not in ſure amytie with yow; but rather to ſtaye the ſame, ether for your owne uſes, or to ſend them over into England. And for merchandize to be carryed to any place being not frendly to yow, we think the lyke; at the leſt, untill it be ſeen what will come of theſe matters. For the 111d: we allowe no licenſe good for the paſſing of any manner victell from you and that towne to any place; except it be in ſome ſpeciall caſe that may happ of things ſuperfluos, for exchaunge of things wherof you have more nede. And for merchandize to paſs from that towne: we wiſh all ſtayed there, untill the event of this matter may be more clerly ſeen; which cannot be now long, as we take it, before it ſhall be underſtand. To the 1vth: we think it good to ſtaye all maner of French ſhippes within that towne, untill furder proofe of this cauſe:

and

and for the doyng therof we thynk mete, that ye ſhuld paſs it with ſilence, except ye ſhall ſe any ſhipps redy to depart; and than, if ye have no other collorable reaſon to anſwer your frends, then to uſe the reaſon before mentioned; which may well be grounded upon the article tendyng to exclude all ſtrangers out of France. To the vth: we think, untill it ſhall manifeſtly appear that the Admirall hath broken, ye ſhall not do well to uſe any other commandements upon the French marinors and veſſells then heretofore ye have; ſaving only to the ſtayeing there of the ſame veſſells. For the vi^th^, conſerning exerciſe of juriſdiction royall over that towne; we think, as our former adviſe is, that whenſoever it ſhall appeare that they be accorded emongſt themſelves, and broken their appointment with the Queen's Majeſtie, then ye ſhould exerciſe, for all purpoſes for the ſuertye of that towne, all manner of things that a Lieutenant Generall may or ought to do to preſerve a towne from the ennemy. To the vii^th^: we think it mete, ye ſhould uſe your commiſſion over the Engliſh nation as the Queen's Majeſtie's Lieutenant, by lawe martiall, or other leefull wiſe; and for controverſyes growing betwixt our nation and the French, to cauſe the trialls, proceſs, and judgments to paſs by order of both the nations indifferently. To the viii^th^; we think therof as we did of the vi^th^, ſaving that the French people there may be governed by their owne lawes as nigh as you may. For the ix^th^; we think it good preſently, nether to encreaſe nor diminiſh your nombres, untill we ſee furder proofe: for therupon it ſhal be reaſon to encreaſe, to withſtand the worſt, as the cauſe ſhall require; wherof we meane to have good regard. To the xth, for the arming of the galley: conſidering the charg is ſo great, we think it good to forbeare the ſame, untill we ſee furder proofe; and therupon ſhe may be armed, and ſett to ſerve. For the xi^th^: untill the breach betwixt the Admirall and you ſhall appeare manifeſt, you may uſe Diepe and Hunflew in ſuch frendly ſort as you have donn; ſaving we could wiſh, the Engliſh bands by ſome good policy wer drawen from Depe. To the xii^th^ and laſt: we like not the unbracing of any mo peces as yet; ſaving we could be content, that the ſhippes at Feckham wer by ſome good meanes defeated.

Here followeth answers to a memoryall brought by sir Nicholas Throkmorton.

To the firſt: as tyme ſhall require, yow ſhall ſee, that the Queen's Majeſty will cauſe the ſuerty of the ſeas betwixt this realme and that towne to be ſeene unto. And for the privat victellors; there muſt be in ſuch caſees ſome adventur gyven and born withall: but for the Queen's

These answers are in Sec. Cecill's hand.

Majeſtie's victells; they ſhall, by our good will, never paſs but with good conduct. To the II^d: we wold gladly, that yow had three months victells ſtandyng in that towne; but, as we be informed, yow have ſcant ſtowadg for two months victells. To the III^d: the fuſtes that contynew there muſt nedes be ſerved out of your ſtoore there. And as for the ſhippes; Baſh is appoynted to have allweiſe a ſtore of victells there; which we pray your LORDSHIP may not be tooched nor ſpent, but only for the ſhippes. To the IVth and VIth: we looke ſhortly to here from thence what is certenly dew, all victells, preſts, and armur being accompted for; and theruppon we meane to procur a full pay. To the Vth: we have underſtand by sir Nicholas Throkmorton, in what ſort yow have made ſtey of the allume, odd, and ſaffern, claymed by Chriſtopher de Prune and other marchants of Almayn: wherin we doo very well allow your doyngs, untill by judgment of law it may appeare to whom the ſame goods do belong.

To the VIIth, for a civillyan, a phiſician, and a ſurgion; we thynk your requeſts neceſſary, and we will provyde therfor.

ANSWERS TO OTHER FOUR ARTICLES.

To the I^ſt: it was of neceſſité to paye monny to MR HORSSEY, for that he was here, and otherwiſe it ſhuld have bene a chardg to have ſent it thyther, and uncertenty to have ſent it from thence to Depe: beſide that the comptrollor of that towne being here was privé to the payement, and ye may cauſe all allowancees to be anſwered uppon the next pay. To the II^d: we do allow your articlees for the clerk of the markett, as we ſend them. To the III^d and IVth: ſome maſons and carpynters are ſent; bords, plancks, and engyns have bene ſhipped five dayes paſt, with ſondry other thyngs belongyng to the ordynance.

AU PRINCE DE CONDE.

La Reine d'Angleterre au Prince de Condé. 28 Mar. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES.

MONSIEUR, Par ung gentilhomme, nommé le sieur de Chaſtellier, envoyé icy par MONSIEUR l'ADMIRAL, le XXV de ce mois, nous avons reçeu voz lettres du VIIIe; et entendons par icelles, qu'eſtiez lors entré en propos de paix et pacification, avec intention de la conduyre a quelque bonne fin, a l'honneur de DIEU, l'advancement de ſon evangile, et au repos d'iceluy royaulme: nous pryant auſſi faire cognoiſtre au ROY noſtre bon frere, quelle occaſion nous a mené vous favorizer en voz affaires.

POUR reſponſe: combien que depuis l'heure il pourroit eſtre advenue quelque alteration en la contynuation de voz dictes encommencées

intentions; ſy eſt ce que, pour vous confirmer noſtre grande affection, que ceſte pacification ſorte effect a voſtre honneur et ſeureté, ne doubtons point, que par toutes noz actions et conſultations n'ayez peu veoir, que avons tousjours approuvé, voire, au poſſible, cherché, que vous et tous aultres ſubjectz du ROY, (meſmes ceulx qui pour le faict de leur conſciences ſe ſont trouvez en peine) puiſſiez librement vivre en repos deſyré. En quoy entendions par meſme moyen, que la dicte pacification ſe feiſt par telle meure et bonne deliberation, pour la durée d'icelle a voſtre profict et ſeureté, qu'eſtant deſarmé n'ayez a craindre le danger qui ſoubz main et par faux ſemblant ſe pourroit braſſer a voſtre deſadvantage: vous adviſant, que ſerons tres aiſe d'entendre, qu'auriez ainſi par bonnes cautions conduict voz actions a bon port; dont vous ſoubhaitons le fruict en honneur deſyré.

NOUS ne doubtons aulcunement de voſtre eſgard aux conventions paſſées entre nous et vous; encores qu'eſperons (moyennant la grace de DIEU) maintenir noz actions contre tous advenementz, comme entendons faire: voulant auſſy d'une vraye et ſincere amytié vous aviſer de craindre ſe repentir de trop maladviſée haſte en la cauſe que pretendez avancer, et par la oublier et vous meſmes, voz amys et conjoynctz, quy vous ont favoriſé et ſouſtenu en voz plus grandes neceſſitez, et, entre aultres, ceulx quy pour voſtre bien ſe ſont mis en telle deſpenſe et peyne. Nous vous eſtymons prince d'honneur, recognoiſſant, et ſage pour conduire ung tel affaire, meſmes qui vous touche de ſi pres, tant en ſeureté comme en honneur: ce qui nous faict finalement eſperer et aſſeurer, que, en la concluſion de ceſt affaire, reſpondrez a l'expectation et attente de tous les bien affectionnez de la Chreſtienté.

QUANT au dernier poinct; ce que vous demandez ſe peult veoir par noz actions des le commencement, en ſoulageant et gardant de vyolence les perſecutez tant de dela comme de deça: ce que eulx meſmes peuvent ſuffiſamment teſmoigner. A tant, noſtre bon couſin, ne vous voulons faire pour ceſte heure plus longue lettre que, pour fin, vous ſouhaiter l'honneur qui vous eſt deu, en la faveur de L'ETERNEL, et au contentement de voz meilleurs amys, entre leſquelz meritons par bonnes occaſions eſtre reputez: comme entendons contynuer, n'ayans occaſion au contraire; dequoy, pour l'exemple que ce pourra eſtre au monde, en ſerions plus que tres marrye. Pryant DIEU &c.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Warwick, 29 Mar. 1563

AFTER our very harty commendations to your good LORDSHIP, we have receaved by sir Adryan Poynings your letters, with certen articlees, wherunto yow require anſwer; as yow have doone the lyke to other articlees ſent by sir Nicholas Throkmorton, and MR

PAPER OFFICE.

Olyver Manners. To the former we have made particular anſwers; and to theſe we cannot make, as the tyme ſerveth, any furder anſwer than as we made to the others. We thynk mete, that, untill it ſhall appeare, that both the Prynce of Condé and the Admyrall there ar concluded with the other parte, without regard to accompliſh there pacts to the Quene's Majeſtie, ye ſhall doo well ſo to order that towne, as nether ſhippes, victell, nor merchandiſe be ſuffred to paſs out of that towne; but ſo to remayne as ye ſhall ſee may beſt tend to the commoditee of hir Majeſty and hir people there reſyding, in caſe the French, with the aſſent of the Prynce or th' Admyrall, ſhuld attempt any thyng ageynſt yow. And yet, for your doing herin, as we wrote before, ye may uſe this good reaſon: that conſideryng ther is certen articlees of a peace aſſented unto by the Prynce of Condee, wherin is ſpecially ordred, that all ſtrangers ſhall be putt out of the realme, and that all the King's ſubjects ſhall gyve ther ayde therunto, ye muſt nedes forſee for ſuerty of your ſelves the beſt that ye can, untill it may certenly appeare, that theis articlees thus publiſhed ſhall not take effect: and ſo conclude, both with Monſieur de Beauvoyr and others, that ye cannot thynk but your doings have reaſon.

As for victells for 8000 men, and to putt in redyneſs both more ſoldyors and pyonors; we doo allow, that your requeſts tend very well to ſuerty; which alſo we muſt and will ſuerly regard. But conſideryng the grete nombers alredy there, nere 6000 men, and the 700 pyonors, with other no ſmall chargees of ſhipps kepyng the ſeas, and with the grete loſſees lately ſuſtened by victells loſt on the ſeas; we truſt, yow will have alſo conſideration, that untill we ſhall ſee more certenty or lykloode of the event of theis matters, we may not haſtely expend furder treaſur than ſhall ſeme neceſſary: wherof we alſo will have ſuch forſight, as, we truſt, whan tyme ſhall require the ſame, yow ſhall not fynd lack. Th' other proviſions for th' office of th'ordinance there, mentioned in your requeſtes, have ben ſhipped long ſence, and ſtaye only in the Thamiſs for lack of wind; which ſhall departe, aſſone as it may ſerve therto. And ſo we wiſh your Lordſhip helth and ſuerty. From W.

Proclamation for removing foreigners from Newhaven,

30 Mar. 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

BY MY LORD TH'ERLE OF WARWYCK, LIEUTENANT GENERALL TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE OF INGLAND ON THIS SYDE THE SEA.

WHERAS not onely Monſieur de Beauvois, by the commandement of the Lord Admeral Chaſtellon, but allſo the right honorable Lord Erle of Warwycke, the Quenys Majeſtie's Lieutenant Gennerall one this ſyde the ſea, have gevinge in charge and commandement

ment by ſeverall proclamacyons, that all foreners, not beinge any of the burgeſſes or propre enhabytants of this towne of Newhaven, nor of the garryſon or armye of the Inglyſhemen in the ſame, ſhulde departe owte of the ſaid towne, at dayes lymetyd by the ſaid proclamacions, upon payn from thensfourthe to be declared and takin as goode and lawfull preſoners to thoiſe that ſhall take theme; which notwitheſtondinge, great nomber of them, comtemptewſly negleƈttinge the ſaid proclamacions, doo continewe ther aboid in this ſaid towne: wherefor the ſaid Erle of Warwyck, Lord Lieutenant, gevethe full power and authorety to the Provoſte-Marſhall of the ſaid garryſon of Ingliſhmen here to apprehend and take as his good and lawfull preſyoners all ſuche foreners, as well ſouldyors and maryners, as others, withowte any exſeption, which ſhal be fownd in this towne ate any tyme after fyve of the clocke in the afternoone on ſatterday next comminge. Wherin it is intendid, that the benyfitte of all and every ſuche particular preſoner, taken or ſeaſſid of the ſaid Provoſt-Marſchall by the mean, advertiſment, or procurement of any the Quenys Majeſti's trewe and fathfull ſubjeƈts or frends, ſhal be and remayne to the partye that ſo hathe bene the meane or procureur thereof; exceptinge and cleerly excluding owte herof Monſeur de Beavoys and his famuly, and all the mynefters nowe beinge within this ſaid towne. Provyded allſo that the ſaid Provoſte, nor any other, ſeaſſinge or takinge the bodye of anye ſuche offender of this ſaid proclamacion, ſhall not, by vertewe or collor thereof, ſpoyle any of there howſſes, nor mele with the purſſes, goods, or mowables of the ſame, withowt order or meane of juſtice, upon payn of deathe.

And it is no otherwyſe entendid by this ſaid proclamacion, but that hereafter, upon the occation of the riggen and ſetting furthe to the ſeaes of any ſhippis or veſſellis in this heaven, in trad of merchauntdyſe, ſuch nomber of maryners, foryners, of thoyſe that ſhall nowe departe, or others that ſhall appere to be nedfull unto the ſervyce of the ſame, maye and ſhal be permyttid to retorne agayne from tym to tym, by and upon the ſaid Lord Lieutenant's ſpeciall lycens appointid for the ſame, to attend the ſaid ſervyce as ſhall ſeme mete to appertayn. Nether ſhall the ſaid proclamacion exſtend preſently to any perſone that ſhal be fownde to be ſo extreamely vexid or grevyd with any ſikenes or dyſeas, as they cannot conveniently depart from hens within the tym; nor to any forrenner of Humflewe, or other forren parte, laytlie come in, or that herafter ſhall come hether, with any kynde of vyttualls, and having occaſion to ſtaye here upon the ſayle and utteraunce of the ſame: but that thoyſe ſaid perſons, and every of them, may ſtaye and remayn ſayfly here for ſuche reaſonable tym as the ſaid Lord Lieutenante ſhall and wyll aſſinge unto them in every

ſuche behallf; this proclamacion or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandinge. Provydide furthermore, and it ſhal be permyttid to all and every thoſe perſons that ſhall avoyd thes towne be vertewe and force of this proclamacion to leave any parte of there owne propre goods in the charge and cuſtody of any of there frends in this towne, withowte loſſes or forffytour of the ſame, levinge a bill of parcellis of thoiſe goods with the ſaid PROVOST-MARSCHALL before there ſaid departure from hence: wherupon the ſaid parties or ownners ſhall have twenty dayes lybertie to ſend for there ſaid goods ſo lefte here behynd them, and may and ſhall have the ſaid LORDE LIEUTENANT's lycens for the tranſportinge or caringe awaye of the ſaide goods unto them upon any reaſonable requeſte mayd unto his LORDSHIPPE for the ſame. Furthermore geving all perſons, beinge within the compaſe of this proclamation, to underſtand, that as many of them as ar repewtyd and knowen to be good fedellis maye retyere themſellfs into the realme of Ingland; wher thay ſhall be as well ſupportid and entertayned as others the QUENYS MAJESTI's ſubjectts.

TO THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S MOST HONORABLE PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the council.

From New-haven.

31 Mar. 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your HONORS to be advertiſed, that by ſuche intelligence as we can learne at ſundry hands frome Orleance, the peace concluded hath not bene onely proclamed there, but alſo that the PRINCE of Condye is by the ſame conſtituted GOVERNOUR of the KING and the realme; with great feaſting and rejoyſing, on all partes, betwene the QUEENE-MOTHER and the reſt; to whome alſo repayrethe thither, as it is ſaid, the KING in perſon: and in all this no brute or talke of the QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S parte therein any waye; but that we ſhall avoyde this towne, and that hir HIGHNES ſhall be ſatisfyde of the money preſted unto the ſaid PRINCE, if ſhe can reſt contentyd therewithall. So as we make no other reckning, then to attende the ſiege here ſhortly of all their forces united together into the FRENCHE KING's own entyer power: mynding therfore to execute the contents of your letters of the XXVth of this month as neare, agreably to the good intendement of the ſame, as our diſcretions can leade; and have thoght it good to let your HONORS to underſtand hereby, howe we intende to procede upon the parts apperteyning.

FIRST we purpoſe to avoyde this towne preſently of the ſuperfluous nombres of all foreners, being none of the burgeſſes and proper inhabitants of the ſame, according to the tenour of the proclamation encloſed, which was proclaymed here yeſterdaye: ITEM to take

all the armours and weapons out of their hands that ſhall remayne in the towne: ITEM to take a view and muſter of all the ſaid burgeſſes and inhabitants that ſhal be permitted to remayne in the towne; and therupon to cull out and avoyde all thoſe on whome there ſhall appere to be any cawſe of ſuſpect or miſlyking: ITEM to take a view of their vitteills frome howſe to howſe, to ſe howe the families are vitteilled; and to take order with theym for their furder convenient furnitures therof: ITEM if there ſhall appere to be any farder towardnes of a ſeige, by the bending and approche of th'enymies power towards us; then to avoyde as many of the ſaid burgeſſes and inhabitants with their families as ſhall not proffer to take othes for their truthe and fidelitie to the Queene's Majeſtie, for and concerning all things compriſed in th'articles of capitulation paſſed betwene hir Highnes, the Prince of Condie, and th'Admirall Chatellon, and may be judged mete to remayne here theruppon: ITEM to pull downe all the wawles of the decayed howſes in the olde towne, and alſo a litle churche in a village on the north ſide of the towne; wherof, as it ſemyth, th'enymies might make a noyfull platforme: ITEM to take downe as moche as we can of the hills and reyſed heights in the ſaid olde towne; and ſpecially (with the helpe of the ſouldyars, upon ſome conſideration towards theym for their labour and traveill) to do what we maye to the abating of the hill and olde bulwarks there where the wynde-mill ſtandethe: ITEM to cut downe all the trees and hedges about the villages lying on that wynde-mill ſyde, and likewiſe of the forſaid village called Engovill; leaving the places as bare therof as we maye. ITEM, upon the underſtanding of any nere approche of th'enymie, we mynde to burne or pull downe all the howſes in the ſaid villages; and ſo to make the grownde as flatt to all reſpects as we can, for the more openyng of the country on all parts about the towne: ITEM to make as many places of receyte for water in the towne as we maye, and wells alſo, upon a proffe of th' experience therof: ITEM to advaunce the fortifications of the town, as moche as we can with the nombres of the pyoners that are here; who are nowe working upon the bulwarke Le Graunge and bulwarke Royall, to reduce theſe peces unto ſome better ſtrenght: aſſuring you, that 2000 pyoners might have bene well wroght here to great purpoſe, frome the tyme that the Queen's Majeſtie hath had the poſſeſſion of this towne. But tyme loſt cannot be redemyd: and as moche more ſhall be loſt therto, unto a farder perill of this pece, if it ſhall reſt unfurniſhed of ſo many pioners as might ſet every neadefull parte therof in worke together out of hande, and ſo to bring every weak place to ſome good ſtrenght; wherof ther be many about this town.

And to ſay truthe, the whole circute of the ſame is requiſite to be holpen: for undoubtedly there is no one parte therof in good perfection of ſtrenght to be truſted unto againſt a power royall; as sir Richard Leghe, Mr Wynter, and Mr Portonary, can well teſtifie, if they ſaye truly of it; making our beſt reckning of aſſurance to depende upon the defence of the ſame with hart and hande: wherof we dare aſſure, God willing, that there ſhal be no want to the deathe, for the nombres that we have; which, in our opinions, ſhall requier no leſſe preſent furniture, to the ſuretie of the pece againſt all events, then to have the ſame made up to the full nombres of 2000 pioners and 6000 ſouldyars, beſides the help of Fleymmynge's fynns*, not yet come hither; with alſo thre monthes vitteills, at the leaſt, for thoſe 8000 perſons. Wherein they abuſe your honors which give you to underſtande, that here wantethe ſtoage for the ſame; for here is place enoghe to be founde to conteyne that proportion in the common groſſe provitions apperteyning. And if the matters of ſtore for a tyme of nede may be reduced to the kinds of barellyd meale, biſket, wynes, vinegar, oyle, hony, prunes, rayſins, ryſe, and ſuch other durable things of no great comberſome ſtoage; then the furniture may be extended for as moche longer tyme, or more, if it ſhal be the Queen's Majeſtie's pleaſure ſo to extende the ſame; and in the meane tyme a better furniture of hand-mylls ſhal be verie requiſite to be ſent hither: ſuppoſing veryly, (under your corrections) that the moſt aſſured meane for the Queen's Majeſty to attayne a good and honorable conclution of this peace, on hir Highnes parte, ſhal be to make a ſpedy advauncement of the fortifications, and to have this town accordingly manned and vitteilled in ſuch wiſe as the enymie may think it imprenable, or verie difficile to be taken by force or famyne; with ſuche a power upon the ſeas, as ſhe may ſeme to be of good abilitie and power every waye to revitteill and releive the ſame at hir pleaſure; and therwithall to have the ſhewe of an armye gathared and prepared within the realme in readynes, at all men's ſeming, to be ſent over to the ayde and ſuccour therof, if nede requier.

*So the MS.

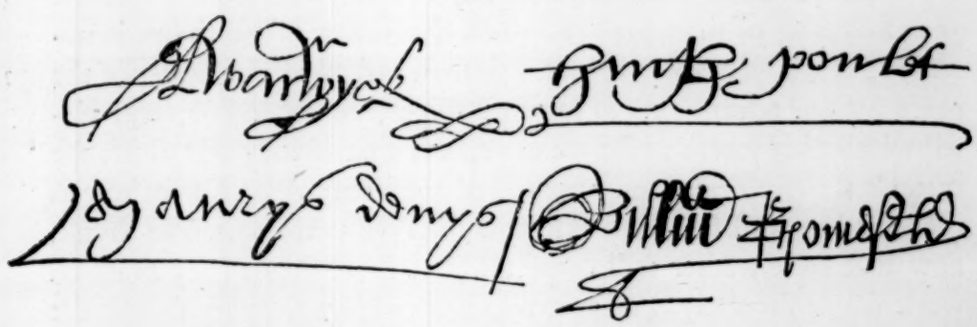
Which we referre to your honors better advice and diſcrete conſideration; giving you furdermore to underſtand, that beſides that this towne is ſubject in ſundry partes to nere aproches of battry, and other ill accidents, it is alſo in ſuche ſubjection to the hill on the northe part, as they may ſo annoye the ſame with ſhot frome thens, that men ſhall reſt or traveill in ill quyet and ſuretie within the howſes, or abrode in the ſtretes, without mo traverſies then we ſhal be able to advaunce in a long tyme: adding hereto, that not onely frome the place under the weſt ende of that hill, where the bricke-howſes are, they may moche annoye with their ordynance the entré of the veſſells paſſing

ing in by Seane head, but may alſo moche more endomage the veſſels at the turnyng in to the haven's mouthe frome ſome partes of the forſaid olde towne; frome whenſe we ſhall not be able to keape theym, having once planted their power upon that part: which perills we thoght not good to omit, caſting the worſt, and hoping nevertheles to the beſt; wherunto our good indevours ſhall not want.

MOREOVER captaine Horſey, and the companyes at Deape ſhal be ſent fore as ſpedily as we maye. Alſo th'orders preſcribed by your HONORS towchyng the Flemyngs and other marchants goodes in queſtion here, and the ſtaye of the FRENCHE ſhipps in this haven, with the like ſtaye of the paſſing of any vitteills frome hens to th'enymies; thinking, that, amongſt other things, the ſhips in this haven ſhal be accompted to be a matter of ſuche importance to the FRENCHE KING, as the recovery of theym out of the QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S hands wil be ſome meane of their more willing accord unto a good appointment of peace. And ſurely, if you will have any ſervice done of us to the ſtaye of veſſells paſſing downe this ryver towardes Roan, the gallye ſhall requier to be furniſhed and ſet forthe; for without hir we ſhall not be any waye able to commaunde or matche th'enymie. Lykewiſe all other things hertofore requeſted for this pece ſeme to be ſo neceſſarie for the ſame, as none of theym may be well ſpared; and of all others none ſhal be more neceſſarie to the incoragement of the ſouldyars, then money to make a full paye: the playne eſtate wherof ſhall be certifyde by th'ende of this weke; and ſo it may like you to take order accordingly. And thus we commit your HONORS to the protection of TH'ALMIGHTIE. Frome Newhaven, this laſt of Marche 1562*.

* So the MS.

Your HONORS moſt aſſured



The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Warwick, 5 Apr. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

AFTER our very harty commendations to your good LORDSHIP, by your letters ſent hyther by Thomas Woode we ſee, that uppon ſuch douts as ye have of the concluſion of this peace at Orleance, ye thynk it mete to provyde all thyngs neceſſary to ſtrengthen that

towne ageynſt any attempt of force: and therin we doo allow very well of your carefullnes; and meane to aſſiſt yow therin to the uttermoſt of our power, in all manner of thyngs that ſhall tend to the ſuerty of yow and that towne: and yet preſently we have matter miniſtred to us, that might leade us to hope for better ſucceſs in matters concerning the Queen's Majeſty; but we will not laye any fundacion theruppon.

And whileſt we ar occupyed in conſideration hereof, there be certen thyngs whereof we wold be advertiſed with all ſpede from thence: firſt, how much more victell wold make a full ſupply of three months victell for 8000 men, and what ſtoore ther is in that towne of any victell beſyde the proviſion from England. Next for ſupply of pyonors, we fynd in books ſent to us from thence ſuch difference, as we know not what to take for certen: in one book it is certefyed, that the nombers under Mr Pelham are 930; in another certificat they are named but 724: and of this dyverſité, chanſyng within 15 dayes, we wold know the cauſe. We wold alſo know, whyther ſome nombre of your ſoldiors might not be made pyonors there; for we can better furniſh yow of ſoldiors than of pyonors from hence. We wold alſo underſtand, what nomber the gally ſhall neceſſarely require; and of them, how many ſoldiors, how many rowers; and how many yow can provide there of ether ſort, that the reſt may be ſent from hence.

We lyke well the proclamation that ye have made for avoydyng of all ſtrangers out of that towne; which alſo we wiſh yow ſhuld dilligently execute, and to ſhew how neceſſarely ye are dryven ſo to doo, by the ſtrang proceding of the matter of the peace at Orleance: and as ye ſhall ſee thoſe conditions amend, ſo will ye be the leſs curiooſe of prohibityng of ſtrangers to frequent that towne. We thynk it neceſſary, as we wrote before, untill ye ſhall certenly heare better of the peace for our advantage, to kepe all ſhipps, marchandiſſe, and victell within that towne as ſtrayte as ye can; that if they will abuſe the Queen's Majeſty's goodnes, that towne may remayn to hir Majeſty as ryche and as well furniſhed as in yow ſhall lye to make it. We thynk, now that fayre wether will come on, that there might [be] as much work doone for abatyng of grownd, or for rayſyng, by meanes of the captayns taking taſk work with there ſoldiors, as ſhuld be by pyonors: wherof wryte us your opinions. The engyns for Fleming's ſervice hath bene ſhipped this fortnight, and therwith all other thyngs required for the ordonnance. And now our labor is to provyde to ſend yow men and monny; with which twoo we dout not but to have a good accompt of this enterpriſe.

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORDE ROBARTE DUDDELEY, AND MY VEREY LOVEING FREENDE SIR WILLIAM CYCIELL KNIGHTE, PRINCYPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Robert Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

8 Apr. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.

AFTER moſt harty commendacyons, havyng occacyon to ſend my secretary unto the count Rengrave upon the eſchaunge of pryſoners, and ſpecyally touchyng Leighton and Kellygrewe (of whos recovery out of captyvyté I have ſum hope;) I requeſted hym by the ſame to ſend me ſum newes of the conclucyon of the late peace, and of hys owen eſtate and determynacyon therupon. Wherunto the Rengrave anſwered, that he had more to ſaye then he could well expreſſe by wrytyng, or wold declare by mowthe to any other then to myſelf. And ſo, underſtandyng from me agayn, that I was not well at eaſe, nor yn caſe to ryde farre abrode, he requeſted, that sir Hugh Poulet ſhuld mete with hym at a place appoynted betwen thys and Montvillier: and ſo they mett together withyn a canon ſhott of thys towne.

WHERE (to avoyde the cyrcumſtances of all enterloquucyons betwen them) the ſeyd Rengrave affyrmed upon hys feythe and honor, that he had a deſyre to ſerve the QUENE'S MAJESTIE before all the prynces of the world: yet havyng ſo long tyme ſerved yn Fraunce as he hathe donne, with ſuch honour and reputacyon as he hath gotten therby; yf he ſhuld nowe ſodeynly ſlypp awaye frome that part to her HIGHNES ſervyce, and ſerve agenſt them, all the world wold ſpeake vylanny and reproche of hym: but yf thys matter do growe unto a full conclucyon of peace betwen Fraunce and England; he wyll ſurely vyſyt the QUENE'S MAJESTIE, and wyl be at her commaundement yn any ſervyce that he may do unto her HIGHNES: and gave hys feyth to ſerve the QUENE'S MAJESTIE agenſt Spayn, Scotland, and all other nacyons without exceptyon (ſavyng Fraunce) when her pleaſure ſhal be to employe hym, upon any warres occurryng: ſaying certeynly, that the KYNG of Spayne ys mynded to have warre with England; and hathe not only wrought hetherto as mych as he myght by hys EMBASSADOUR here to have had the FRENCHE KYNG to declare warre agenſt the QUENE'S MAJESTIE, (lyke as he profferred to do for hys part) but wold have taken that matter yn hand hymſelf long before thys tyme, yf the Flemyngs had not ben a ſtaye therof, by occacyon of the entercourſes of marchandyſe betwen that contrey and England; wych trade they wold not wyllyngly forbere.

AND the ſeyd Rengrave hathe farthermore lykewyſe promyſed not to be prevy or partycypant of any practyſe of treaſon toward me or

thys peece; but to geve me ſum warnyng of the ſame, yf ther ſhal be any ſuch practyſe yn hand: and promyſeth to do the lyke of any armye or mayn force that ſhall cum to beſiege us. Neverthelaſſe I wyll ſtand upon my gard the beſt I may, agenſt all events; and ſhall not fayle to purchaſe the yntellygens that may be attayned otherwayes yn all thyngs apperteynyng. Of theſe premyſſes (touchyng the Rengrave's feyre promeſes) I do preſently advertyſe the Quene's Majeſty, with a preſent of a werkmanly chayne of gold, and a lytell clocke of cryſtall to the ſame, wych I ſend unto her Highnes from the ſeyd count Rengrave, as a token of hys good hart and wyll, lyke as he requeſted sir Hugh Poulet to ſay unto me yn that behalf at the delyvery of the ſame.

Moreover he ſeyth, that the Spanyards wych were at the Frenche camp ar retourned ynto Flaunders; for what purpoſe he knoweth not: and that the Kyng of Spayn hathe preſently 3000 fotemen, and 600 horſes at Bayone, under the conduct of the Duke of .... ſonne; meanyng, as he thynketh, to paſſe the ſame waye, nowe that the warres yn Fraunce are pacyfyed: and hath 6000 fotemen more at Perpignon; alſo XVIII galleys yn redynes, of the wych ther cummyth VII ynto theſe partes, to joyne with other XIII galleys of the Frenche Kyng's.

Furthermore he ſeyth, that althought the peace be concluded and proclaymed, accordyng to the contents of the edyct therof herwith encloſed; yet neverthelaſſe the Frenche wyll not enter ynto warre with the Quene's Majeſtie, yf they may otherwyſe avoyde the ſame by any meane agreable to ther purpoſe. Wheryn they wyll goo ſo farre, by hys ſaying, as to proffer her Highnes the repayment of the money wych ſhe hath deſburſed thys waye; and may adde therto a fre trade for the Englyſhemen ynto all partes of Fraunce, with lybertye to tranſport frome thens all forbydden wares, and kynds of marchandyſe ſtandyng nowe yn reſtraynt, wych may ſerve our realme to grete commodyté and benefyt, as he alegyth. And the peace ſo concluded ſhal be very honorable to the Quene's Majeſtie, ſeyth he, without more; yn that ſhe hath ben the meane of thys peace tendyng to the ſewerty of all the fidelles her frends, the reſtoryng of them on all partes to there dygnytés, eſtates, pryveleges, and former lybertés to all reſpects; and that by the ſame the word of God ſhall have hys cours thoroughtout Fraunce: affyrmyng playnly, that they ſhall determynately requyre to have thys towne delyvred unto them frome the Quene's Majeſtie's poſſeſſyon out of hand.

And, not forgettyng the deſyre that he thought her Highnes ſhuld have of the reddycyon of Caleys ynto her hands, upon the delyvery of thys towne, he ſayeth, that they wyll yn no wyſe agré to the rendryng

dryng therof before the tyme prefyxed by the former treatye therof; but wyll make ther arreſt, that the ſame ſhall ſtand ferme upon the forme alredy agreyd yn that behalf. Neyther wyll they yn any wyſe aſſent, ſeyth he, that the Quene's Majeſtie ſhall kepe thys towne by waye of gage untyll the delyvery of the other; but that yt ſhall reſt upon hoſtages, as yt nowe dothe. Wych I thynke to be there determynacyon neely to all reſpects, by as mych as I can gather of ſundry yntellygences to that effect. And yf there can be ſo mych more gotten at ther hands as to have a farther aſſurance of th'accomplyſhment of that treaty for Calays by the confirmacyon of the eſtates of Fraunce, or ſum other meane, yt ys lyke to be as mych as the Quene's Highnes ſhall gett at there hands by compoſycyon; onleſſe that the ſame be preſſed with another maner of ſhewe of force and ſtowtnes then yet appereth.

The count ſeyth alſo, that the Prynce of Condy and the Admyrall do utterly denye, that the Quene's Majeſtie hathe cumm ynto the poſſeſſyon of thys towne by there meane or aſſent; but do laye the ſame hoolly upon the Vyſedame and Monſieur de Bauvais: affyrmyng alſo, that the ſeyd Prynce and the Admyrall have aſſured the Quene-mother to avoyde the Englyſhemen frome hens, and to render thys towne ynto the Frenche Kyng's hands by treaty or force; and dothe veryly thynke, that they wyll drawe ſhortely hytherward: ſaying, that he told Mr Myddlemore no laſſe before the deathe of the Duke of Guyſe; but that the Quene's Majeſtie ſhuld have ane ennemye of the ſeyd Guyſe as long as he lyved and were yn aucthoryté, and ſhuld fynd the lyke of the Admyrall yf the other fayled, and that he ſhuld ſuccede yn aucthoryté.

The ſeyd count hath alſo promyſed to ſend one of hys ſervants preſently to the court for more certeyn knowlege of all procedyngs ther; and ſhall have retorne of the ſame withyn VIII dayes; wherupon I ſhall have advertyſement to ſend ſir Hugh Poulet to hym agayn for the underſtandyng of the ſame: havyng alſo proffered to repayre hymſelf unto the court, and to uſe the part of a meane and negocyator of peace touchyng the Quene's Majeſtie, as one that ſhall ſhewe hymſelf to have a good meanyng of the ſame for bothe partes; promyſyng to advaunce her Highnes pleaſure theryn as mych as yn hym may lye, yf he may underſtand, that ſhe ſhall pleas to have hym deale yn yt. Wherunto he was preſently anſwered, that (as yt may be preſuppoſed) the Quene's Majeſtie wold not ſeme to be a ſewetor, or to have any meane made by her procurement yn any ſuch behalf; thynkyng, that ſhe hathe well meryted to have the meane therof made unto her, or rather to have ſuch a conclucyon of the peace profferred touchyng her part, as ſhe ſhuld have good cawſe to reſt contented: neverthe-

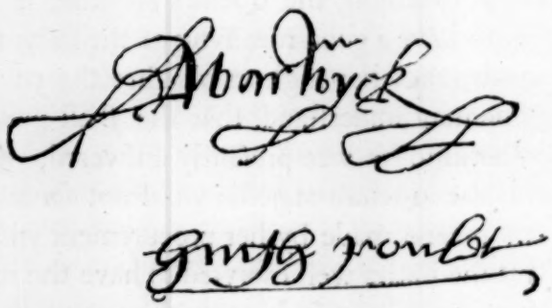
laſſe her Majeſtie ſhuld be advertyſed of hys good wyll and frendely meanyng yn thys behalf, wych ſhe could not but take gratefully; and ſo ſhuld bothe partes have cawſe to take hys doyngs yn good part, yf he dyd take upon hym, as of hymſelf, to move or werke any thyng theryn.

He ſeyeth alſo, that Mariſchall Vilvill was ſent to Metz, yn dowte of the Emperour's approche toward that part: wych cummyth to nothyng, beyng hoolly ſtayed by the treaty of the cardynall of Lorrayn, Byſhop of Metz. By whoſe meane alſo ther ys for certeyn (as he ſeyth) a maryage concluded betwen the Quene of Skotts and Charles Duke of Auſtryche, the Emperour's ſecond ſonne: ſo as yt ys he, and not the Prynce of Spayne, that ſhall matche that waye.

Monsieur de Bauvais not beyng made partycypant of any part of the premyſed declaracyon made by the count Rengrave touchyng the ſeyd Vydaſme and hym, hathe neverthelaſſe underſtandyng by other meanes, that the hoole burthen of the rendryng of thys towne ynto the Quene's Majeſtie's hands ys leyd upon them by the Prynce of Condy and the Admyrall: affyrmyng therupon unto me and sir Hugh Poulet, that he hathe the Prynce of Condye's commyſſyon under hys ſygne; wherby yt ſhall appere to be donne by hys commandement and appoyntment: praying, that the ſame may be kept ſecrete; lyke as the count Rengrave dothe lykewyſe deſyre for hys part, upon the deſcourſes before ſpecyfyed.

You ſhall receave herwith the proclamacyon of the late peace yn prynte; wych I thought good to ſend, becaus I knowe not whether ye have receaved the lyke yn thys ſort. Monſieur Chatteler ys paſſed thys daye from hens toward the Admyrall: and yt ys ſeyd, that Monſieur Briquemeault and Tylleny are yn jorney cummyng frome Orleance toward the Quene's Majeſtie. And ſo I end, beſechyng the almyghty God to ſend her Highnes an honorable conclucyon of thys peace. From Newehaven, the VIIIth of Apryll 1563.

Your owne aſſured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND MY VERY GOOD LORDE, TH' ERLE OF WARWICKE, LIEUTENANT GENERALL TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE AT NEWEHAVEN.

Henry Middelmore to the Earl of Warwick,

From Amboiſe,

8 Apr. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

MY good LORDE, Theſe late trowbles be ſo wrappyd up emongſt them here by theyr late accorde, as that I cannot well tell yet what to make of them: but this I ame ſuer of, that neyther partye ys pleaſyd, nor neyther thinkethe themſelffs in ſaftye; which [is] a preſumption of ſome newe garboyle, and yet they doo not lett on bothe ſydes to diſperce theyr forces. The PRYNCE of Condé ys at the court; and governethe, *as he is great*. The ADMYRALL retyereth himſelffe home to his owne howſſe for eight or tenne dayes, and ſo reatourneth to the court. The Pariſiens wyll not ſuffer the accorde of peax to be publiſhyd in theyr towne, but exerciſe theyr olde crualtyes upon the faythfull. *As unto the rendering of Calais* forthwith *to the queen's majeſtie*; *theſe here* fynd yt very ſtrainge, and wyll in no ſort *conſent unto it*; *and the prince of Condé* and *the admiral* be bothe *againſt it*, untyll the *time limited in the treaty be expirid:* which ys no juſte *recompence* for *the favour and aide they have receavid*, *nor* accordynge to *that they have promiſid hir majeſtie*. *Well*, *we* muſt herin make a *vertu of neceſſitie*; and maye ſaye, that althowghe the *French* be chayngyd *in religion*, *they retaine ſtill their olde condition*. And your LORDSHIP *had nede to loke well about you*, *and to beware* and *lye in waite of all treaſons*; *but ſecretly*, and *without ſhewe*. I wolde you had as mannye *Frenchmen in Newhaven* as *I have there bretherne*; which to brynge to paſſe, *I* have the ſecond of this monethe wrytten my pore opinion *to maſter ſecretorie*. I dowbt not but your LORDSHIP wyll take order *to have youre peace ſo well victualid and mannid*, as that you maye *at all times*, *againſt all winds*, *and upon all events*, *be able to tarye the levying of a ſiedge by ſuccours out of England:* and lett therin *Calais* ſerve you *for example*.

YOUR LORDSHIP muſt nowe make your accowmpt, *by this chainge*, that *all Frenchmen* are to *be ſuſpectid*. And this I wyll ſaye, that you have, for a lyttle nomber, there as *ſubtil* and *fine marchants* as be betwext *you* and *this*; and as *eivel* affectyd *to oure nation*, what *faier weather ſomever they make*. Nevertheleſſe, I cannot learne, that *theſe* meane as yet *to take any thinge in hand againſt us*; and yet ſaye, that *if we render not Newhaven* ſhortlye into *their hands* they wyll *make warre upon us*. In the meane tyme they ſend *moſt of their ſotemen in garniſon into the countreys of Normandy* and *Picardy:* which wyll be, MY LORD, but *eivel neighbours*; and howe ſone *they may be nearer*, your LORDSHIP knoweth better then I. There ys eight enſeignes of

fotemen gonne *to lye at Mans*, and *therabouts*, *in the ſaid contrey of Normandy*; and many others be ſent *into Picardy*. Your Lordſhip, I dowbte not, ys wiſe inowghe to make your profett of *theſe advertiſments*; which be in very dede *of ſom conſequence*, and mette to comme to the underſtandynge *of fewe*. And yet, yf that we holde nowe for a trothe prove true, we ſhall *not greatly nede to feare them*; *whiche is, that* the Kynge of Romaynes ys commynge towards Metz in Lorrayne, with a great force to beſiedge yt: and theſe here doo ſo lyttle beleave yt, as that they ſende thyther forthwith fifteen or twenty enſeigneſſe of fotemen, and certayne cavallarye. Monſieur de Briquemault ys ſent from hence to hir Majeſtie, to gyve hir thanks for hir ayde and favour; and *to ſe, if by thanks only he canne content hir*.

My Lord, yt hath not bene longe ſince *I* have wiſhyd, for ſome menne's ſakes in this contrey, theſe trowbles at an ende; *thinking their natures had chaungide togeather with their religion: but finding them as the reſt be, I wiſhe now unto them all alike. The Admiral* ys in great daynger, and many do practiſe *to deſtroy him*. Of all the reſt yet I wold gladlieſt have *him preſervid, and* that for mo cauſes then on. I doo this daye goo to the court, where *the Prince of Condé* hath geven me order to comme to him, and to *reſyd by him:* ſo as yf your Lordſhip wyll any thinke * with me, *ſir Thomas Smith, her Majeſtie's Ambaſſador* canne always tell what doth becomme of me. My Lorde, yt ys very neceſſarye, that you have good and *trew ſpial abrode*. And yf *the count of Mongommerye do tary* in thoſe partyes, yt ſhall be well donne, that by *viſitations and favours you winn him* the moſt you maye. *He is* to doo *the Queen's Majeſtie* great pleaſure and ſervice, and nothinge in love with *this new peace*.

*So the MS.

Thus farre I had wrytten the VIth of Aprell, with intent to have ſent yt awaye by the firſt offeryd meſſenger, as the gentylman, bearer herof, arryvyd with your Lordſhip's lettres, of the XXVIIIth of Marche, the VIIth of Aprell. And where your Lordſhip wryteth, that you had ſent *him* pourpoſely to *me*, I do not knowe howe you underſtand yt; but I ame ſuer, *this man* brought many letters, and hathe great beſynes with *the Prince of Condé*. I wolde to God, youre Lordſhip coulde fynd out ſome mete *paiſant* or *other there abouts you*, that might *paſſe betwext your Lordſhip and my Lord Ambaſſador and me*; for preſentlye *theſe men's meſſengers* growe bothe dayngerous and dowbtfull towards *us:* and yet ther ys none almoſt nowe that *goethe from hence that way*, for the ende of thoſe trowbles hathe taken awaye *their* occaſion of *ſendinge*. I have had offeryd me by manye *to carrye my letters to Roan*; but bicauſe they knewe not the *contrey further*, and the moſt daynger *lay betwext that and you, as it* dothe indede, I coulde gett *them to paſſe no further*. And in very dede, My Lorde, he that ſhulde *go betwext*

twext muſt be ſuche a one, as knoweth the contrey about you very well; and ſo *well, as by night, if nede be, he cann cum and go*; for untyll *he approch within eight or ten leagues of you, there is no dainger.* Neverthelesſe, havinge fownde owt *ſuch a one*, you muſt not refuſe to *write by all other ordinary and offerid meſſengers.* *Haunſe* arryvyd here with your letters the ſeconde of Aprell.

THE DUKE de Nemours ys dedde; and ſo, yf theſe letters comme in tyme to your hands, yt may pleaſe your LORDSHIP to ſynifye into England. Yt ys nowe agayne confyrmyd, that the EMPEROUR ys commynge to Metz; and, for all that, I ſtand in dowt of yt. Yt ys nowe ſayd, that the captayne Rychelieu dothe goo to Caen with ſeven or eight enſeignes of fotemen, to tak into his charge the caſtell and towne of Caen. Yt may pleaſe your LORDSHIP, in your next, that I may underſtand *the ſtate of things there*; and howe, and what your *olde neighbour the Ringrave dothe*; for yt ſhall ſo ſerve to ſome pourpoſe. The VIIth of this preſent the PRINCE of Condé was eſtabliſhyd and made the KYNG'S LIEUTENANT GENERALL throuout his realme and ſtate. We have no other newes for the preſent, but that I doo not ſee as yet any great lykelyhode of *their aſſailing us:* when they ſhall meane *it*; I pray GOD, *we may beginne.* Thus I moſt humbly take my leave of your LORDSHIP. From *Amboiſe*, the VIIIth of Aprell 1563.

Your good LORDSHIP'S moſt humbly
to uſe and commande

ℋ2o6:Πeππwɔaeδ6:2

TO OUR VERY GOOD LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S MOST HONORABLE PRYVIE COUNSAYLL.

The Earl of Warwick to the Counſil. 11 Apr. 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

YT may pleaſe your HONORS to be advertiſed, that lyke as, to our dyſcharges for the ſeurtie of this pece againſt all events, we have ſignified our opynyons unto you in all things that might ſeme to apperteigne; ſo ſhall we reſt contented with your dyrectyons therupon, and ſhall indevour ourſelves to ſerve the beſt we may with ſich forces as we ſhal be furniſhed of. The orders preſcrybed by your letters of the XXIXth of March, and the Vth of this mounth, ſhal be accomplyſhed to all reſpects as nere as we may. And touching theſe points wherof your HONORS do require by the ſame to be certyfyed from hence; yt maye pleaſe you t'underſtand by a mynut herwith incloſed, as well the full eſtate of all ſortes of victualls of the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S ſtore here at this preſent, as how much more to the ſame, after the rate

proporcyoned, will make a full ſupplye of thre mounthes victualls for eight thouſand men; having allſo place ynough for ſtowage to be found here for the ſame. Of the ſtore of victualls amongeſt th'inhabitaunts of this towne we cannot advertyſe your Honors at this preſent; but paſſing one thing after another with them as we may, we mynd to take a thorowe viewe and ſurveye this next weke of all their famylyes and ſtores of victualls, and ſhall therupon certyfye your Honours of the perfaict eſtate of the ſame.

Touching the dyverſyties that might ſeme to ryſe upon the certyfycatts of the nombres of pyoners under Mr Pelham; in that by one certyfycat they were nombred to nyne hundreth and thirtie perſons, and by a latter paſſed from hence within fifteen daies following, they were named but ſeven hundreth thirty four: the firſt certyfycat was made upon the viewe of the muſters taken the ſecond of March for January and February, wherupon the ſaid nine hundred pyoners, with thoſe that were at Caen, apered then to be in paye; and on the muſters taken the xxiii[d] of March there apeared but the numbre of ſeven hundred thirty four: the reſidewe, being one hundred fourſcore and ſixteen, were reported ſom ded and ron awaie at Cane, ſom others ron awaye from hence; and ſom others were dyſcharged as ſycke men not able to ſerve, and of that noumbre were allſo twenty five boyes then dyſcharged. And for the nombre of ſouldyors to be coeld owt of the bands for the wourks, we cannot certainly judge therof upon the preſent; but do thinke, that there may be ſom nombre taken owt to be imployed that waie, ſo as the capteins might have others apter men for ſouldiors to furniſh their place: tyll whoſe commyng we ſe not howe to do yt, in reſpect of the wants for watch and warde.

And for the galley, (whoſe ſervice ys ſo neceſſarye, as it canne not be well ſpared) acording to your pleſures we have examyned what nombres of men will furniſh her; and we finde, that ſhe wyll occupye nine ſcore and twelve rowars (having forty eight owers, at four men to every owar) and thirty marynars: which with the other ordynary gonners and ſouldiors will amount in the hole to three hundred perſons; wherof are allredie in her four ſcore and ſixteen, that ys to ſaye, offycers twenty four, gonners four, marynars twenty, rowars forty five, and of the captaines men four: ſo as the ſame may ſeme to require a farther furnyture of two hundred and four men, and of them fyftye to be ſouldyours, which may be allwaies furniſhed out of this garryſon, without any farther charges to the Quene's Majeſtie in that behallf.

Moreover yt may pleaſe your Honours to conferre Mr controllor's laſt certyficat of the noumbres of ſouldyors, labourers, and galley men, with his docketts or ſcedulls ſent with the ſame; or ells there may

happen to ryse lyke dowbtes unto you upon the dyversyties of those noumbres, as hath apered hereupon: the certaintie wherof in every parte shall more plainly apeare upon the next musters, which shal be this weke: gyving your Honours allso to understand, that here are presently many soldyours and laborers syeke, (besydes those that dye here dayly) who rest in chardge, and can not be dyschardged for want of monney in the treasoryer's hands to their dyspach; as knowethe the Lord, who have your Honours in his blessyd tuycyon. From Newhaven, the XIth of this Apryll 1563.

Your Honours loving frynds



A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE WARVICK.

L'Amiral Chastillon au Conte de Warwick.

De Chastillon.

11 Avr. 1563

Archives Royales.

De l'Original.

MONSIEUR, pour ce que j'ay entendu, qu'il a esté faict arrest sur quelques navyres qui sont de present au Havre de Grace, que les marchands du dict lieu ont faict apprester, equipper, et victuailler, pour faire les voiages du Brasil et de la Terre Neufve; et que pour ce faire ilz ont frayé beaucoup de deniers, qu'ilz ont emprunctez de plusieurs personnes a intereſt, pour avoir achapté les dictes victuailles et autres choses qui leur estoient necessaires a double pris, pour les incommoditez qui sont de present en ce pays la; et estantz empeschez de partir, et faire leurs voiages, cela seroit cause entierement de toute leur ruyne, pour s'estre engagez de tous costez, avecques ce qu'ilz ont desja souffert et porté pour les inconvenyens des guerres passées: et pour ce, Monsieur, que je voy, qu'il y a grande pitié et desolation en eulx; je vous prieray bien fort, de tant qu'il m'est possible, de ne les empescher point de faire leurs dicts voiages et trafficques de marchandises; d'aultant mesmes que la Royne d'Angleterre, par les accordz qui ont esté faictz avecques elle, a promys de les laisser trafficquer et faire voiages comme ilz avoient accoustumé, et de ne les y empescher en sorte qui soit.

Et au regard de ce que j'entendz, qu'il y a une article dedans le traicté de paix dont vous eſtes mal contens, qui porte, que les eſtrangers ſortiront hors de ce royaulme; cela ne s'entend point pour la Royne d'Angleterre: car meſmes Monſieur le Prince de Condé ne voulut point, qu'il fuſt parlé de ſa Majeſte, que premierement je ne fuſſe de retour du voiage que je feys dernierement en Normandye; pour ſçavoir en quel eſtat eſtoient les affaires, et quel langage m'avoit tenu Monſieur de Fracqmartin. Et quand je fuz arrivé, l'on envoya querir l'Ambaſſadeur de ſa dicte Majeſté, pour luy communicquer comme toutes choſes ſe paſſoient pour le dict traicté de paix; et meſmes de ce qui touchoit le faict de ſa dicte Majeſté: ce qu'on luy donna a entendre, ou il ne fut rien conclud, que premierement elle n'en fuſt advertye. Et pour ce faire l'on a depeſché Monſieur de Bricquemault, qui doibt paſſer par le dict Havre de Grace, et duquel vous ſçaurez ce qu'il a à dire à ſa dicte Majeſté touchant ce faict; eſperant, que vous en demeurerez ſatisfaict.

Parquoy je vous prieray encores d'avoir pitié de ces pauvres gens, et leur permettre qu'ilz puiſſent faire leurs voiages, d'aultant que la ſaiſon ſe paſſe; et vous ferez beaucoup pour eulx. Je me recommanderay bien affectionnement a voſtre bonne grace, et ſupplieray le Createur, Monſieur, vous donner tres bonne et tres longue vye. De Chaſtillon, ce xi jour d'Avril 1563.

Voſtre entierement bon et bien affectionné amy

Chaſtillon

To the right honorable sir William Cecill knight, chief secretarye to the quene's majestie.

Sir Thomas Smith to Secretary Cecill,

From Amboiſe,

13 Apr. 1563

Paper Office.

From the Original.

Sir your letters of the xxiiii of Marche I received the third of Aprill; the which is fullie aunſwerid by lettres ſent to the Queen's Majeſtie and yow by Barlow my ſervaunt, who departid from me in poſt the ſecond of Aprill. Your lettres of the furſt of Aprill I receivid by My Lord of Lidington the xii of the ſame. All matters towching th'Admirall and the peace here be fullie aunſwerid, eyther in my ſaid lettres of the laſt dyſpache, or in the occurrents which now for a certaigne cawſe I write to my Lords of the cownſell. The Lord of Lidington did not meete Monſieur Brickmort by the way, but he met Barlow at Abbaville; and Brickmort toke his jorney from Orleans two dayes after Barlow: wherfore he ſuppoſith, that Brickmort went by the way of Newhaven. I take the Lord of Lidington to be ſuche a one

a one as yow do write: but, as I can lerne by him, ſeing the Queen's Majeſté is ſo precyſe in the demaunde of Calais, and the French ſo obſtinate in the deniall, he will not medle in the matter; except it cam of them, or thei at the leeſt do breake unto him of yt: and his mocion ſhal be to have commiſſioners appointid on eche ſide. He comith, he ſaith, for particular matters of his miſtris; which be now here rawe, by the death of the Duke of Guiſe, and abſence of the cardinall of Loreigne. His abode ys moſt with the cardinall of Guiſe.

Now I do loke for full inſtructions from yow, what ye have done, and what ye wold have done, and what mannour of ſpeache ye wold have me uſe, and to whome, yf ye will at the leeſt have me to trafique in theis matters after Monſieur Brickmort. And then, I pray yow, bring your matters into degrees: as what yow wold have moſt willingly: which if it cannot be gotten; then this: and yf not that; then the third, or break of. And I pray yow be playne, without writing of ΑΠΟΜΩΝΟΣ ΛΟΞΙΟΥ or Noſtradamus oracles, that a man cannot tell what to make of them: I have but a groſſe and rude wit: I can underſtand no ſuch kiend of enigmais.

To make a playne diſcourſe of the ſtate of things here: no man can promiſſe himſelf any good of them. All things be in more feare, dowte, and ambiguitie then ever they weare. *The prince of Condé, being now appointed and ſworne in his full authoritie, is thought* of many of thoſe gentlemen which have done moſt for him, and were nereſt abowt him, to be waxen almoſt *a new king of Navarre*. So thei which are moſt zelous for the religion are marvelouſly offendid with him; and in greate feare, that ſhortly all wil be worſe then ever it was. Et quia nunc prodit cauſam religionis, as they ſay, ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΡΑΘΥΜΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΨΥΧΡΟΤΗΤΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΑ ΚΑΛΑ, and begynnes even now ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΜΑΝΕΙΝ, as the other did; they thincke plainly, that he will declare himſelf, ere it be long, unkiend to God, to us, and to himſelf; being won *by the papiſts*, either with reward of Balaam, or ells with Cozbi the Midianite, to adjoigne himſelf to Baal-peor: ſo vayne a ſtaf to leane unto doth allwais man's helpe or authoritie declare itſelf to be. And yet all ought not to be countid cleane deſperate, till ſuche tyme as we ſe, what ſhal be done at this aſſembly which ſhal be now out of hand at Fontainbleau: till which tyme all doth ſeme in ſuſpence.

Ye may perceive by my laſt letters, that to ſend any ſpeciall man to trafique with *the Admiral*, or with *Monſieur d'Andelot* is but in vayne; eſpecially ſeing ye have Mr Midlemore here, who departith not from the *prince of Condé:* and yet what good he doth there, yow ſhall perceive by his lettres. All that is to be done is now to be done *with the queen mother and the prince*; the reſt ſaie, that thei can do no-

thing: and to ſay the truth, thei have enough to do to ſave themſelves; and if they do any thing for yow, it ſhal be for that reſpect onely, and that ſo long untill they thincke themſelfes ſuer. Yf it will nedes be ſo, and yow will have warre with them; yt weare not amis to ſend out of hand ſom skilfull man to enterteigne ſuch of the reiſtres as yow wold have. There is neither they nor the ſpaniſh captaines but thei wold gladly ſerve yow, ye and the beſt of the Italian capitaines and engyners alſo: which I do know by their offers made to me; wherin I wold do nothing, untill I had commiſſion from yow: and for that matter, I thincke, Mr Middlemore might do good ſervice.

WHATSOEVER is pretendid, or what braggs ſoever is made; I know, the French is not in caſe to make warre with yow; nor can not very ſhortly be, for the cawſes which I wrot before unto yow, nor, for that I can ſee, kepe peace emongs themſelves. *The Ambaſſadour of Spain* tellith me allwais, *that the king of Spain, ſo long* as the quarrell was for obedience, and rebellion to the King of Fraunce, or for religion, was readie to helpe, and wold have done to the uttermoſt: but when it comith to be a quarrell of the crowne, or of the territorie of *England and France, as Calais or Newhaven*; he aſſurith me, he will not medle, nor will breake the old league *of Englande* for any new aliaunce, demaund we that wais what we will. This matter ye know well enough how to order: and it ſhall not be amys, that either with th'Embaſſadour there, or with the King himſelf this thing be well handelid, to be felt what he will do: and now in this heate and dyſpleaſure for the light agrement, ſomthing may peradventure be won of him which ſhall make the Frenche afraid, or make yow the more aſſurid. Yf ther weare no wiſer then I; I wold not now demaunde, but *take Calais:* ſi in vobis eſſet maſcula virtus, there was never ſuch a tyme. But of this I have written enough before.

I PRAIE yow, diſpache to me one of my men at the leeſt againe out of hand; for I do as miche deſier to here out of England as yow from hence. I wold not have ſent yow Favoris, but bicauſe I had ſent ſo many and had no aunſwer: and the waies were ſo dowtefull, that I thought thei were interceptid; and I had as leave he had bene hanged as an honeſter man. He pretendid to me, that he had bene often and marvelouſly emploied and knowen there before; and was long tyme importune uppon me to go. I had written two moneths before to sir Nicholas Throckmarton, to know what he was; but I hard no aunſwer: and that was the cauſe whie I did employ him at that tyme. I have not hard of him ſithens. Fare ye moſt hartely well. From Amboiſe, the XIII of Aprill 1563. Your allwais at commaundement

T. Smith

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY, AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, PRINCYPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE, AT THE COURT, YEVE THIES.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Rob. Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

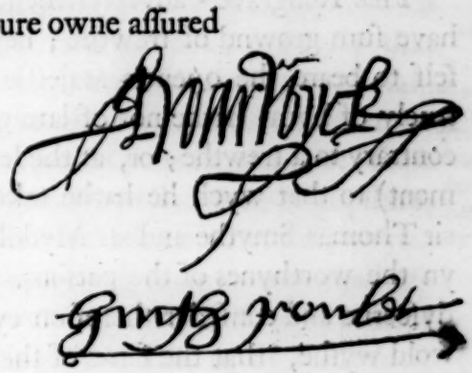
13 Apr. 1563

PAPER OFFICE

From the Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.

AFTER my very harty commendacyons, you ſhall receave herwith encloſed ſuch newes as I receaved preſently frome the count Rengrave, with alſo another letter addreſſed unto me frome the count Montgomery: wherby ſumethyng apperyth, and more may be gathered; but nothyng ſo mych as the yntellygens purporteth whych the ſeyd count Montgomery hath nowe ſent unto me by MR DUKER, the beror herof, yn whome he had ſome confydence; beyng with hym at Cane, upon occacyons declaryng unto hym, for the fyrſt part, with a grete lamentacyon of the eſtate of Fraunce, and of the PRYNCE of Condye's ynconſtancye, and reprochefull ynfydelyté toward the QUENE'S MAJESTIE, that he durſt not for hys lyff to wryte that wych he wold gladly were knowen unto me. And ſo, with many cyrcumſtances touchyng hys owen eſtate, yn that he is expulſed frome governement of the caſtell and towne of Caen, and put to the ſhyft to retyre hymſelf home to hys owen howſe, where he ſhall remayn the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S true and faithfull ſervant to the deathe, as he affyrmed, hys dyſcours tended yn ſumme to thys effect: that thys towne ſhuld be very ſhortely beſeaged, by land and ſea, with all the power that the Frenche can make and employ therupon; yn ſo mych as a nomber of galleys are yn waye hetherward for that purpoſe, as thys ſeyd berer cane make you the deſcours more at lanthe. Whome I have thought good to ſend unto you for the ſame with ſuch expedycyon, becaus of the tyde approchyng, as I had skarſely tyme to ſend yow thys mych yn wrytyng; nothyng dowtyng, but that ſuch regard ſhal be had to th'affayre yn all reſpects, as the ymportance therof ſemyth to requyre. And I bydde you moſt hartely farewell. From Newehaven, the XIII of Aprill 1563.

Youre owne aſſured



TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY, AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CYCILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT THE COURT.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Rob. Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven, 14 Apr. 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.

AFTER my very harty commendacyons, theſe ſhal be to advertyſe you, that, upon the ſtaye of Dryver here the laſt nyght by a ſodeyn chaunge of the wynd, I receaved thys mornyng theſe letters encloſed frome sir Thomas Smyth, the Quene's Majeſtie's Embaſſadour, and Mr Mydlemore: wych I have thought mete to ſend unto you, together with the copyes of two other letters preſently addreſſed unto Monſieur Beauvais frome the Prynce of Condye and the Admyrall; leavyng you to judge upon the partes of the ſame, and to credyt that wych you ſhall thynke mete.

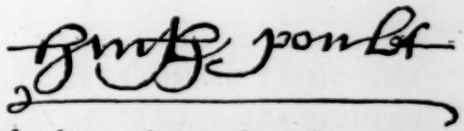
BUT ſurely, yn my opynyon, I do take the peace to be ſo fully concluded and aſſented upon emongeſt the Frenche, that there care and ſtudy reſtyth howe they may bend and prepare themſelfs to our expulcyon frome hens by force, yf the Quene's Majeſtie cannot be otherwyſe ſpedely perſwaded therunto; and that they wyll uſe the ſame yn ſuch ſort, as there force ſhal be yn the feld before thys towne whyleſt the treaty ſhal be yn practyſe. Trewe yt ys, that the count Montgomery ys not only put out of hys charge at Cane (lyke as ar all others of that factyon thorought out all Fraunce, onlaſſe yt be the ynconſtant Prynce of Condye; who, as yt ys communely ſpoken and judged of many wyſe men, bearyth a gretter name yn dygnyté, then he dothe or ſhall bere power yn doyngs) but alſo out of all favour and eſtymacyon emongeſt them, and reſtyth yn grete dowte or rather deſpayre of hymſelf; beyng the man that of all others yn Fraunce may ſeme by hys dealyngs and demeanour to beare a trewe Engliſhe hart: and accordyngly yt may be mych preſumed, that as he may well cum to a ryght knowlege of theſe practyſes, ſo hathe he of an honeſt zeale gevyn advertiſements of hys knowlege yn the ſame.

THE Rengrave's advertyſements, on the other part, may ſeme to have ſum grownd of trewthe; beyng one that nowe profeſſyth hymſelf to beare the Quene's Majeſtie good hart and wyll, and (to ſaye truely of hym) hathe not of late gevyn me any advertyſement mych contrary to a trewthe; or, at the leaſt waye, not contrary (in my jugement) to that wych he hathe taken for trewthe. The others frome sir Thomas Smythe and Mr Myddlemore do beare a ſuffycyent credyt yn the worthynes of the parſons. So as ther reſtyth no more, but to dyſcerne and conſyder therof on eyther part by your wyſedomes: and wold wyſhe, that the fame of the Emperour's preſence toward Metz

ſhuld

ſhuld not be ſo mych credytted or truſted on, as that therby thys piece ſhal be defaſed or desfurneſhed of any thyng mete to the ſewerty therof agenſt all events; beyng redy for my part (with the reſt here) to abyde all adventures that ſhall happen, with ſuch power, forces and furnetures as I ſhal be garnyſhed withall at the Quene's Majeſtie's hands: beſechyng the Lord to gard and preſerve her Highnes (on the other ſyde) frome conſtraynct toenter ynto an extreme warre by over mych hopyng upon an uncertayn peace. Frome Newehaven, the XIVth of Apryll 1563. Your owne aſſured





Yesternyght alſo arryved the letter dyrected to the Quene's Majeſtie frome the ſeyd count Montgomery; wych by the report of the berer ymporteth no other matter, then a particuler ſewte to her Highnes. Wych ſeyd berer, beyng an Engliſhe gentleman that mynded to have contynewed yn ſervyce with the count for a tyme, affyrmeth mych, yn effect, of that wych Dryver reporteth: ſaying alſo, that the count told hym playnly, that he could not retayne hym without peryll to them bothe, onlaſſe that he wold ſerve agenſt hys owen contrey; wherto he ſhuld be forced, yf he tarryed ther any tyme.

To sir Edward Rogers.

The Queen to Sir Edward Rogers 15 Apr. 1563 Paper Office. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

Truſtie and right wel beloved, we grete you well. Becauſe we underſtand from our treaſourer at Newhaven, that there remayneth certen ſolidiors and workmen in our wages, which ought to be diſcharged, and yet do remain only for lack of paye; we will, that yow, by warrant herof, deliver unto Hugh Counſell, deputy to the ſaid treaſorer, or to ſome other truſtie perſon with his conſent, the ſomme of..... of ſuch money as remayneth ether in your handes here of the loane, or is in the handes of John White, the collector in Hampſhire, and yet not brought or paied unto yow: to whom yow ſhall wryte, that the ſame may be payd at Porteſmouth to ſuch as yow ſhall aſſigne; to the end the ſame money may be fourthwith in all haſt ſent over to the ſaid treaſorer by the ſaid Hugh Counſell, or by ſome ſuch other truſtie perſon by his meanes, towardes the payment and diſcharg

of the ſaid ſoldiors and laborers, and for ſuch other ſervice as there ſhall ſeme nedefull: and theſe our letters ſhal be your ſufficient warrant and diſcharg in this behalf.

* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand.

*And where dyverſs perſons in ſondry ſhyres, to whom our letters of pryvé ſeale wer directed to require the loone of one hundred pownds a pece, have appeared before our privee counſell, ſhewing to them certen old privee ſeales of meanor ſomes lent to our late ſiſter Quene Mary; wheruppon they have bene content, by order of our counſell, to lend to us ſondry ſommes under the quantité of one hundred pownds; for the which they have receaved, uppon reſumption of our former letters, new letters for there aſſurance: theſe be to will and authoriſe yow to receyve of any our collectors ſuch meanor ſommes as ſhall appere to yow, by report of our principall secretary, to have bene ordred by our counſell; and that ye uſe the ſame manner in the recept, kepyng, and payment therof, as ye have bene ordred to doo with the former.

To my very good brother the lord Robert Duddeley, and to my loving frind sir William Cycill knight, principall secretary to the Quene's majesty, at the court, yeve thies.

The Earl of Warwick, to Lord Robert Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

19 Apr. 1563

Paper Office.

From the Original.

After my hartie commendacions theſe ſhal be t'advertyſe yow, that ſythence the wryting of theſe other letters, being ſtayed hitherto by contrary windes, I have underſtood by the Frenchman de Favoris, which paſſed lately into Ingland with letters unto the Quene's Majeſtie, and ys retourned with others towards sir Thomas Smyth and Mr Myddellmore, that upon old aquaintaunce betwene the ſecretary to Monſieur Bricquemault and hym, the ſaid ſecretary ſhewed hym the articles of the ſaid Mr Briquemault's inſtructyons; which tended to this only effect: that the French do require the delyvery of this towne into their hands, and therupon to repaye the Quene's Majeſtie the ſommes of monney which ſhe hath preſted to the Prince of Condé and the Admyrall for the payment of their ſoldyors, the one hallfe of the ſaid monney to be payd in hand, and the other hallfe at a farther daye, and therwithall to put in good hoſtages for the delyverye of Calais at the tyme heretofore prefyxed: being alſo confyrmed to lyke effect by Monſieur de Beauvoies declaracyon therof made to Malby my ſecretary ſyns Monſieurs Brycquemalt's comyng hither; with ſo myche more, as that the hoſtages ſhal be of the beſt of Fraunce that the Quene can requyre, except the King's brethern.

Moreover the ſecretary ſayd to the ſaid Favorys, that yf the Quene's Majeſtie do not accorde to theſe artycles of peace, that then the Prince of Condey with the powre of Fraunce will com incontynent-

ly to the ſeige of this towne; meanyng for the fyrſt parte, as the ſaid ſecretary (being allſo one engyner) ſhewed hym, to reyſe one fort upon the hill toward the ſea, for the beating of Sayne hed, and an other fort upon the hyll above Ingouville, for the beating of the towne, and ſpecially of the courtyns betwene the bulwarcke toward that part, for the dryving awaie of our men from thence, whileſt that others ſhould be about the ſcalyng of the walles: and ſaid unto hym farthermore, that the PRINCE of Condye and the ADMYRALL have promyſed the achyving of the entrepryſe.

MOREOVER, being demaunded by the ſaid de Favorys of th'entrepryſe of Metz by the EMPEROUR, and whither the reyſters and Allmaynes were departed owt of Fraunce, the ſeid ſecretary ſhewed hym, that the cardynall of Lorrayne had practyſed th'EMPEROUR's ſtaye upon th'entrepryſe of Metz; and that the ſeid reyſters and Allemains were conducted by the PRYNCE of Porcean to Amoures, and thoſe partes, within XVI leagues of Parrys; where they ſhould ſtay, untill yt were awnſwered, whither that the QUENE's MAJEſTIE would accept theſe ſeid artycles of peace or not; and that the ſame being refuſed on her parte, they retourned agayne, to joyne with the reſt of the powre of Fraunce againſt this towne; which ys no farther dyſperſed, then as the bands of men of warre may be ſone reaſſembled: of the which promyſſes I have preſently ſent advertyſments unto the ſaid sir Thomas Smyth and MR Myddellmore, to the entent that they may make farther inquyſycion upon the partes of the ſame.

THE FRENCH ſhippes and veſſells in the haven at this preſent, with their marchandyſes and furnytures, are eſtemed to be of better valewe then twentie thouſand pounds: and theſe reaſons I have to alledge for the fetching in and ſtaying of this latter compaynie, beſydes the QUENE's MAJEſTIE's commaundement to ſuffer none to paſſe up the ryver; viz, the appaurance of warre towards us by the contents of the late proclamation of their peace; and that there were certayne veſſells of Feckham in the companye, by whom the marchaunts and vyctuallers paſſing to and fro betwene Ingland and this parte were of late and are daily robbed, ſpoylid, and taken pryſoners, and no reſtitucion to be had at their hands; being allſo oppenlye bruted and veryfyed by ſom of the compaynie of theſe ſhippes, that the INGLYſHE veſſells are ſtayed at Bourdeaulx.

A GENTLEMAN of this towne, named MONſIEUR Francville, who upon occaſyon hath byn with the ADMYRALL, and cam hither on wanſdaie laſt ſtraight from hym lying at his howſe named Chaſtillon, hath declared, that the EMPEROUR's enterpryſe upon Metz ys ſtayed, and reduced to a treatye, and the forces lykewyſe ſtayed which ſhould have paſſed that waie: ſaying farthermore, that there is no parte of

the French armye dyſcharged, but dyſperſed abrode in ſuch wyſe as they may be ſone aſſembled togyther.

Monsieur de Beauvoir, now repayred into Ingland with Monſieur Brickmault, declareth hymſellfe unto me to be one of whom the Quene's Majeſtie may reſt aſſeured for his trewe and faithfull hart toward her Highnes; and wyll conceale nothing that ſhall com to his knowledge, which may ſtand in any ſtede touching her Majeſtie or this peece. Nevertheles his wyffe and children, with his horſes and all his ſubſtaunce in apparaunce, are paſſed into Fraunce this laſt ſatterdaie, of neceſſytye, as he ſayth, to be a ſewter for the ſtaye and ſewrtie of her lyving and hys; being mynded of late to have tranſported her into Yngland. But yf he do or intend otherwyſe then well, one may beſhrewe his ſcolemaiſter: in which behallfe I had warnyng gyven me by one of Monſieur de Beauvoys famylye not long ago, that yf his wyffe were ſent awaie, I ſhould looke well to myſellfe; for there ſhould be ſom event intendyd toward this pece.

The proceſſe touching the pryſoners here for the treaſon procedyth ſo ſlowely forward, as I do determyne to ſend them over into Yngland: wherof there can inſeue no hurt, but ſo mych good as I ſhal be well ryd of them this dowbtfull tyme; and their departure that waie ſhall put their complyces in feare of their dyſcoverye; as yt may com to paſſe in dede better there then here, by ſych menes as your wyſdoms canne devyſe. Yf we ſhall com to a nede of ſervice here, there wyl be greate want of yron peces for flankers; for the which I have ſundry tymes wrytten, and do thincke yt good, that they be ſent hither as ſpedely as may be againſt all events.

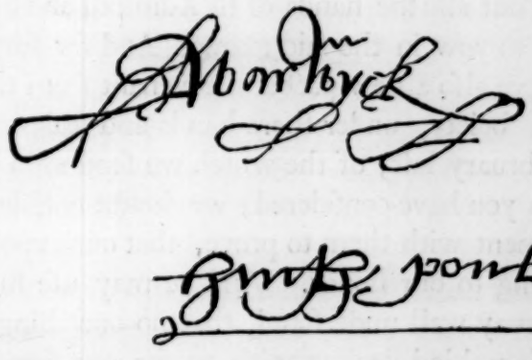
Yt is allſo to be conſiderid, that notwithſtanding this treatie of peace with the Quene's Majeſtie, the French will practyſe what they may to attaine this towne out of her Highnes hands by treaſon and ſurprins, yf it can be compaſſed by any meanes: which is lyke ynough, and may be well doubted by many manyfeſt preſumptions, beſides Mr Myddellmore's advertyſments, and as mych declared by the count Ringrave to be in practyſing. Now I am well aſſeured, that no ſych practyſe can procede, or have any hope of ſpede here, without the captaines of the ſhippes and their retynewes: of whom the chefeſt and the men to be moſt dowbted are Frauncys Clarcke, captayne Soras, and captein Bouetamps; having greate occaſyon therof preſently myniſtred unto them and the reſt by the ſtaye of their ſhippes, and conſequentlye of their accuſtomed traffycks and pyracyes, to conſpyre our advoidance from hence by all meanes that they canne be any waie able to wourcke. Therfore, wheras I dyd latelye wryte unto yow to have the ſaid Frauncis Clarcke and captein Soras interteyned of the Quene's Majeſtie by ſom convenient pencions, I thincke yt nowe good,

that

that yt may pleſe the Quene's Majeſtie to ſend for thoſe ſeid thre capptaynes to make their repayre unto her Highnes, by ſom gentle letter dyrected to them or to me, pourporting the ſame to be intendyd for the taking of their advyſes upon the dyſcharge or order of the French ſhippes ſtaied here, and to gratyffie them for their good harts and wills toward her Highnes, or ſom lyke end; ſo as the ſame may be the meane of their departure from hence, and abode in Yngland abowt thoſe devyſes, whileſt the tyme of dawnger of this pece may be overpaſſed: determynyng, for my parte, that yf any of them ſhall refewſe to com over, I will take occaſyon thereupon of their advoiding from hence.

Captaine Horſey, capteins Blunt and Hamelton ar com from Depe with their bands of horſmen and footemen: where they were well uſed of th'ynhabitaunts in this tyme of their abode amongeſt them in the towne, lyberally deallt withall at their departure, and ſemed to be very ſorry of their going awaie; as the ſame, I perceave, hath byn advertyſed to the Quene's Majeſtie from thence. In conſideration wherof, and to ſhewe them the lyke gratitude, I have permitted ſix veſſells of that towne, which cam into the roade here amongeſt the reſt, lately ſtayed to paſſe awaie frely unto them. And ſo fare ye moſt hartelly well. From Newhaven, the xix of this Aprill 1563.

Your owne aſſured



The brut contyneweth of the comming of the galleis: wherein it is to be conſidered, that, if they once enter this ryver, all the Quene's Majeſtie's ſhips can not drive theim out of it; by reaſon that they ryver is full of ſhellfs, and many places of harborough for theim in it, where the ſhipps cannot approtch.

The Queen to Sir Thomas Smith.

20 Apr. 1563

Paper Office.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

To sir Thomas Smyth.

Trusty and well beloved we grete yow well. We have ſence the recept of your laſt lettres, dated the ſecond of Aprill, continued in expectation of the comming of Bricquaemeault; who nether

is yet come, nether can we now thinke, that there is ſo good meaning in them there whom we have benefitted, as in reaſon we might loke for. And it ſemeth veryſtrang unto us, that nether we can here of his comming, nor of the letts therof; although by Laighton we underſtand, that at his comming from Pariſs Monſieur Danvile was come to his houſs of Marlow, with commiſſion to come hyther immediatly uppon Briqmalt's retorn; who, he ſayd, he looked for to be retorned about the XII of this month.

Wherfore, finding the tyme to waſt awaye, without underſtanding what point they will be at with us, we have thought mete to ſend unto yow: and except yow ſhall find at the comming of theſe our lettres, that the Prince and his parte have delt better with us then we can gather by your laſt advertiſements; you ſhall in our name require them to deale plainelyer with us, and not in this ſorte to abuſe us by pretending to ſend meſſengers unto us, and to ſend none indede, nor to advertiſe us of any reaſonable excuſe for the lett therof. And becauſe ye may deale plainely with them, if ye ſhall fall into any argument for the reſtitution of Newhaven, and the recovery of Callice; we do ſend yow an extract of a ſpeciall article concluded, emongſt diverſe others, betwixt us and the Prince of Condé: by the which it ſhall appeare, in what ſort we may avowe the keping of Newhaven, and how the ſaid Prince is bound to do nothing that might be prejudiciall to us; for aſſurance wherof we have not only his hand and ſeale, but alſo the hands of th'Admirall and diverſe other, as ſhall appeare to yow in the ſaid extract. And for furder confirmation therof, we have alſo a new pact and covenant from the Admirall and the reſt of his ſociety, under there hands and ſeales, made at Caen in th'end of February laſt; of the which we ſend unto yow alſo a copie: which when you have conſidered; we dowbt not, but ye can mayntein good argument with them to prove, that our expectation is not ſatisfied accordyng to our honor. And ye may uſe ſuch ſpeche unto them as they may well underſtand, that no one thing can ſo much offend us, as this unkind dealing with us for our frendſhip in their neceſſytie; and that it ſhal be an occaſion to the world to judg them hereafter, or any ſuch in ther caſe, to be farr unworthy of that kindnes that they have found in us. And, if they ſhew yow no reaſon nor matter to the contrary, yow may ſaye, that we are determined to mainteyn that we have taken in hand; not dowting, but God ſhall gyve us good ſucceſſe therein. As for the right we have to the reſtitution of Callice; we perceave by your former diſcourſes, that yow are very well armed and able to maynteyn our tytle and right thereunto: which yow may continue to utter and declare, at ſuch time and place as ſhall ſeme mete unto yow.

We find ſome lacke in your laſt lettres, that yow did not advertyſe us of the ſtate of the things than preſently in Fraunce emongſt themſelves, that is to ſaye, who had the principall governance of the affaires, or what authorité was lyke to come to the prynce or his part; nor in what ſort the accord was allowed of ether parte; nether what became of the armyes on both the ſides, as well the French as the Almayns and Spanyards. Uppon which matters knowne, we might have ben led to have geſſed of the ſequele of things lykely to followe: and therefore we will yow hereafter to write unto us in ſuch thyngs largly, as they be at the tyme of your writing.

Indorſed: 20 April 1563. M. from the Queen's Majeſtie to sir Thomas Smyth.

To my very good brother, the lord Robert Duddeley, and to my loving frind sir Wylliam Cycill knight, principall secretary to the quene's majestie.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Rob. Duddeley, and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

21 Apr. 1563

Paper Office

From the Original.

After my very hartie commendacions, I have receaved intelligence yeſterday by meſſaige of mowth from the count Mongommery, that allthoghe one Rychelieu ys cumyng to Cane with comyſſyon from Monſieur Bryſſac to take the charge of that caſtell and towne, the ſaid count myndyth not to receave the ſaid Rychelieu ynto yt, nor to receave thoſe forces into the caſtell or towne; but to contynewe the garde and governement of the ſame hymſellfe, untill he heare farther from the prynce of Condé: and hath ſent the lyke advertyſments and advyſe to the captaine of Houndflewe; who ſtandyth upon the lyke poynt, for his part, as may appeare unto you by his letter herwith incloſed. In which behallfe I mynd rather to courage than dyſcourage them; referryng to your dyſcrecyons, what farther conffort may ſeme to be ſent unto the ſaid count from the Quene's Majeſtie in this behallfe.

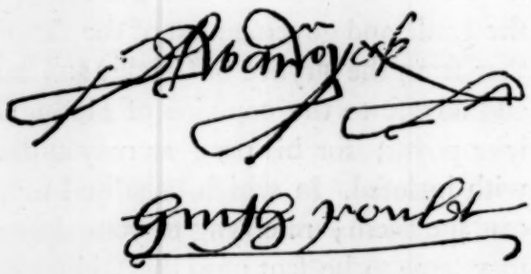
Upon the ſending of a meſſynger on munday laſt from Monſieur Brycquemault to the count Reyngrave, there was a letter retournid unto hym of the effect herewith apperynge. Wherupon the ſaid Monſieur Brycquemault went yeſterdaye to the count Reingrave to dyner, and in greate * had ſecret talke togyther by the ſpace of thre or fowre howres after dyner: to what effect, I knowe not; but canne not judge it to tend to any good pourpoſe touchinge this my charge. Yn the end there retournid one of the Reingrave's ſervaunts hyther in meſſaige of requeſt to sir Hugh Pawlet to com unto the ſaid Reingrave; which was interpreted by Monſieur Brycmault to extend unto hym and sir Hugh Pawlét to be this preſent daye at dyner with the ſaid Reingrave at Harflewe: which was not thought mete to be followed, not only for the lytell deſyre of hys company there, but allſo, as yt was awn-

*So the MS.

ſwered, for dowbt of the ſtaye of his paſſaige into Yngland, and that the meſſaige don by the Reingrave's ſervaunt extended not to that effect; and ſo was awnſwered, that sir Hugh Pawlet would com at any convenyent tyme that he ſhould appoint: which ſhall be, I thincke, within theſe two daies, to learne ſumwhat farther of hym; being reported, amongeſt other currauntes, that the cunſtable ys departed in malyce, or dyſpleaſure, or bothe, from the court to hys howſe.

And lyke as the ſaid Reingrave wryteth dayly unto me for the delyvery of the ſhippes of Feckham lately ſtaied here; ſo I doubt not, but that the Quene's Majeſtie ys and ſhal be mych preſſed, not only for the redelyvery of thoſe pryſes, but allſo for the ſetting of the ſhippes of this haven at lybertie: hoping neverthelefſe, that her Highnes will take ſych regard to their farther ſtaye, as the ymportaunce of the ſame requireth. Monſieur Bryſſac ys at Roen, as Governour of Normandye; to whom there are comynge twelve enſeignes of footemen. Allſo the galley and gallyon of Roen, with two other ſhalloppes, are comynge up this ryver; whom we ſhall not be able to matche before the galley be ſett fourthe, which may do greate ſervyce upon this ryver in ſundry reſpects. And ſo I bid you moſt hartelly fare well. From Newhaven, the xxi of Aprill 1563.

Your owne aſſured

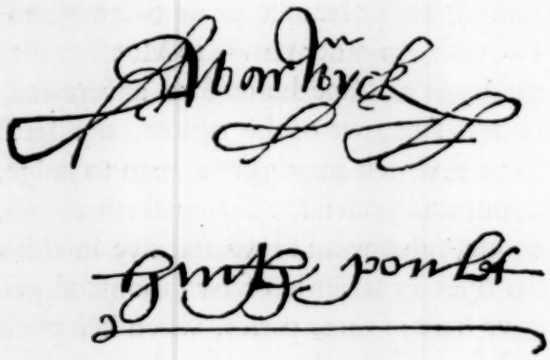


Monseur Brycquemault was not ſatysfied of his long talke with the Reyngrave yeſterday; but, ſeing that he could not have sir Hughe Pawlet for a coullor of his repayre agayne to the Reingrave, ſaid unto me this day, that he muſt take hys leave of the ſaid Reingrave. And thinkinge to me, that they ſhould have met togyther about Monſtreviller; the matter was ſo handelyd, as the Reingrave cam downe alongeſt the marſhe ſyde, by that tyme I had dyned, to mete hym within a myle of this towne: where they beſtowed the afternone togyther, of pourpoſe, as I take yt, to view that part, and the ſytuacion of the towne upon that ſyde, and to conſyder where they might beſt incampe thereabout; thinking verely, that they will ſhortly talke with the Quene's Majeſtie upon the peace in an open ſhewe of warre, by as

as mich force as they canne make againſt this pece: wherof I have receaved more certayne intellygence this evenyng, by captayne Applyard, from the late captein of Homflewe, named captaine Sainct Marye (being dyſcharged this preſent daye of that charge, and captein Hemery, a cruell tyraunt papyſt, appointed therunto by Monſieur Bryſſac) the ſaid captein Applyard being ſent thyther from me this mornynge. To whom the ſaid captein St Marye declared, that he ſawe the preſent ruyne of all the proteſtaunts in Fraunce; and gave me t'underſtand, upon ſych intellygence as he had from the court, that I ſhould looke ſhortly for the powre of Fraunce: ſaying, that there comyth out of hand a greate companie to Roan, where Monſieur Bryſſac lyeth, an other powre to Monſtreviller and Harflewe, and the eight enſeignes to Cane heretofore advertyſed, and no parte of their late powres ſent owt of the realme, nor farther of, then the partes about Parys; which may gyve a man to judge, without more, what they meane and pretende: ſaying farthermore, that he retyred home to his howſe, and would lyve and dye in this quarrell; and would aſſeure the Quene's Majeſtie of two thouſand gentlemen and good ſoldiors to ſerve here in theſe partes, when her pleſure ſhal be to employe them: and ſhewed Mr Applyard a place of the caſtell of Homflewe, where the ſame might be taken at all tymes with two hundreth good ſoldiors. Thus I have not only a greate loſſe of ſo honeſt and truſty a neighboure as this man was, but am allſo well aſſeured, that captein Hemery will ſtoppe the comyng hyther of victualls out of thoſe parties, from whence this towne hath had their moſt releffe ſins captein St Marie's comyng thither. I ſhall here from the count Mongommery of his eſtate within theſe two daies; who, as the ſaid captein St Marye declareth, ſhal be dryven to leave Cane, and doth ſell awaie and dyſpoſe his things in ſyche ſorte, as it is lyke that he will avoyde the cuntrye.

I PRAY you, that this bill of partyclers encloſed, touching the office of the ordynaunce here, may be ſupplyed out of hand. Accordinge to your pleſures, and other MY LORDS of the counſayll ſignifyed unto me in the ſettinge of taſke wourkes to the ſoldiors, for the better advauncement of theſe fortyfficacions, I have don ſo mych therin, as the ſame nowe in hand, with the furniture of Flemynge's gynnes, will amount, by our nereſt eſtymacion, unto the mounthely chargees of thre hundreth pounds for this mounth and the next. For the which wourckes thoſe ſoldiors muſt have their payments fowthwyth made unto them, yf you will have their wourckes contynewed; which ſhall require to be accordingly conſiderid in the monney that ſhal be nowe ſent over for payment of this garryſon, ſo as the ſame may be by ſo mych more advaunced as may ſatysfye theſe ſaid taxers:

wyſhing, that the Quene's Majeſtie may ſhortly attaine a good peace to her Highnes dysbourthen of all charges here, or ells that no reaſonnable charge may be omytted of that which ſhall neceſſarylye apperteyne to the deffence, ſewrtye, and ſaffegarde of thys pece. Sir Hugh Pawlet was requeſted this evenynge to mete with the Reingrave to morrowe about Harfflewe: and ſo he metyth with the Reingrave in the afternone to underſtand of hym what he may; [the Reingrave] havinge ſent advertyſments to sir Hugh Pawlet of his owne wrytinge, that a gentleman of his is comen from the court with certayne newes which he will imparte.



To my very good brother the lord Robert Duddeley, and to my loving frind sir Wylliam Cycyll knight, principall secretary to the Quene's majestie. At the court.

Hast, hast, post hast, for thy lyffe hast, yeve thies.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Rob. Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

23 Apr. 1563

Paper Office.

From the Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.

After my very harty commendacyons, you ſhall underſtand, that accordyng to my laſt advertyſements of yeſterdey, sir Hugh Poulet mett with the Rengrave. To whom the ſame declared, emongeſt ſondry deſcourſes, that the cawſe why he deſyred to ſpeke with hym was to deſcharge hys promyſe lately made unto the ſeyd sir Hugh Poulet in my behalf; wherby the Rengrave gave aſſurance on hys feythe, not to werke any practyſe of treaſon or ſurprynſe toward me at thys peece, and to gyve me ſum yntellygence of that he ſhuld underſtand yn any ſuch behalf, or of any mayn force approchyng. And ſo wylled me to beware of a ſurprynſe, for ther ys ſuch a practyſe yn hand; not to be executed by hym, but cheffely by others that ar on the other ſyde of the water not farre dyſtant frome hens, under Monſieur Bryſſack's governement (frome whome the feate ſemyth to procede) with the ayde of thoſe withyn thys towne, of whome he wold name no partyculers: affyrmyng Bryſſack to be a grete ennemye to our part; and that the Quene mother and he bothe have gretely reproved the ſeyd Rengrave by ther letters for takyng of treves with me,

and for that he ſuffreth me to fortyfye, and lyeth not nere to the gates of thys towne, to empeche me of all commodytés about the ſame.

AND ſayd furthermore, that the whole army of Fraunce, to the nomber of ten thowſand of the Frenche, and 6000 Swyſſers and launce-knights (beſydes the Rengrave's owen bandes) are addreſſed thys waye, and ſondry companyes of them alredy cummyn at hand; meanyng ſurely, as he ſeyth, to attend herabout the Quene's Majeſtie's anſwere to the acceptance or refuſall of the artycles and condycyons of peace: wych yf ſhe refuſe, they wyll yncontynently approche thys towne with ther army; wherof, ſayeth he, the Frenche are more deſyrous then of peace with us, ſo as the warre may appere to be entred by the Quene's Majeſtie: wych they wyll affyrme ſo to followe, yf her Highnes do kepe thys the Frenche Kyng's towne agenſt hym by force; and that ſhe ſhall therby loſe, not only the tytell of Calays, but alſo the tytell and benefyt of all other thyngs compryſed yn the ſeyd treaty, amountyng in one part to a matter of 600,000 crownes: wherwith-all they make their reckenyng to maynteyn a ſuffycyent power to the dryvyng of us frome hens, and to kepe Calays to.

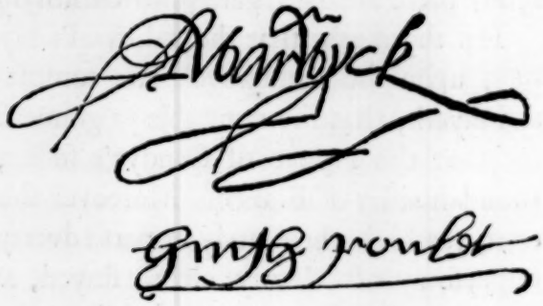
WYCH towne they wyll yn no wyſe depart withall, nor make any other compacte of the ſame, ſayeth he, upon thys treaty, then hathe heretofore paſſed: and ſayeth, that the Quene mother (who dyrect-yth and governyth all) hath utterly forbydden any mocyon to be made therof, and cannot abyde to heare of yt; inſomych as the Rengrave, by hys ſaying, hath hymſelf ſeen a proteſtacyon ſygned with her hand to that effect: (wych, yf yt ſo be, was nowe ſhewed unto hym, as I judge, by Bricqmeault emongeſt hys other ynſtructyons, wherof he wold yn nothyng make me partycypant) the ſeyd Rengrave affyrm-yng agayn and agayn unto sir Hugh Poulet, that the Quene's Majeſtie may have peace with Fraunce, yf ſhe wyll, with conſyderacyon of the money wherwith ſhe hathe ayded the Prynce of Condye and the Admyrall; but yf that her Highnes wyll ſtand upon the kepyng of thys towne, or the demawnd of Calays, ſhe ſhall have warre ſurely out of hand with all the power and forces that the Frenche can make by land and ſea: addyng therunto, that (with the Kyng of Spayne's ayde) there are XXV galleys in cummyng hyther.

HE thynketh, that the Admyral's rayſters do paſſe ynto there con-trey, upon the Landgrave's late commaundement of retyre thyther: and ſayeth, that the conſtable ys gonne frome the court yll contented, for that the Prynce of Condye's ſonne, and not hymſelf, ys made Grand-maiſter of France. Moreover the Rengrave affyrmeth for cer-teyn, (as hathe ben lately in part advertyſed) that the Emperour's en-terpryſe ayenſt Metz ys clerely ſtayed, and reduced to a farther tyme of treaty, by the meane and ſollycytacyon of the cardynall of Lor-

rayne: by whoſe meane alſo the maryage of the Quene of Skotts to the Duke of Auſtryche, the Emperour's ſecond ſonne, ys undoubtedly concluded, and ſhall ſhortely take effect. Yn the treaty wherof, ſayeth he, the cardynall hathe affyrmed the Quene of Skotts to be very ryght enherytour to the crowne of England; and ſo not only ſteryth and procureth the Emperour and the ſeyd Duke to enter by warre ynto the recovery of that tytell, but alſo dothe what he may to hynder thys treaty of peace, and to have the Frenche to enter ynto warre out of hand, as one (ſayeth the Rengrave) of whome the Quene's Majeſtie may be aſſured to have a contynewell mortall ennemye, that wyll procure bothe Fraunce and Scotland to make warre ayenſt her Highnes as mych as yn hym may lye: and ſayeth, that the Duke of Auſtryche prepareth to cume ynto Skotland with a grete nomber of rayſters.

Wych ys the ſumm of the Reingrave's deſcourſes; omyttyng the talke wherwith the ſame was enterlaced on the other part. And promyſed therwithal to advertyſe me of ſuch farther newes as he ſhall lerne frome the Frenche court herupon: wher he wyſheth hymſelf to be, for more certeyn yntellygens; and wold wyllyngly take the travayle of the jorney, yf that hys repayre thyther myght ſtand the Quene's Majeſtie yn any ſtede of ſervyce: to whome he proteſtyth to beare a grete good affectyon; and loketh partely, as yt ſhuld ſeme, to receave ſum advertyſement of recommendacyons from her Highnes: wherof, with the reſt, you may conſyder by your wyſedomes. Beſechyng the almyghty God to put ynto the Quene's Majeſtie's hart that wych ſhall ſuccede to her highnour, commodyté, and benefyt, upon thys weighty affayre: and can no more, for my part, then to make my areſt upon ſuch order as ſhal be dyrected; and yn the meane tyme to uſe the beſt polycyes that I can devyſe, and to ſtand upon my gard the beſt I may with my companye here, to the defence of thys my charge ayenſt all events: wych ſhal be donne, I dare aſſure you, with hart and hand on all partes emongeſt us. And ſo I bidde you hartely farewell. Frome Newhaven, the XXIII of Apryll 1563.

Your owne aſſured



The

THE comptroller here ys very ſycke, and more lyke to dye then lyve: ſo as, reſtyng unfurnyſhed of a MARſHALL, I feare to have the other place of charge lykewyſe voyde; wych ſhall requyre on ether part a ſpedy ſupply.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Warwick. 24 Apr. 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

AFTER our hartie commendations to your good LORDſHIP, lyke as we have heretofore written unto you for the ſtaye of all maner of ſhippes, merchandizes, and victells within that towne: ſo have we dayly more occaſion gyven us to putt you in remembrance therof; for that we heare, that ſence the order was given for that pourpoſe, certen quantytie of merchandize hath ben caried from thence to Roan, or ſomme ſuch place, by ſufferance of the water-BAYLIF there. Beſides that, the QUEEN'S MAJEſTIE is ſo preſſed here by the EMBAſſADOURS of the KING of Spaine for reſtitution of his ſubjects goods, that we ſee, that reſtitution muſt be made by order of her MAJEſTIE, if, by breaking with the French, ſhe ſhall take that towne to her only poſſeſſion; which cannot be don, if the ſame ſhal be ſuffred to be conveyed thence. And we alſo conſider, that the faſter you hold things within that towne from the French, having ſo good colour to do the ſame as ye have, the better we ſhall deale with them. And in this behalf we think ye may do well, indirectly, without oppen proceding, to make a ſtaye of all manner of merchandizes, victells, and goods in that towne; to th'entent that, if it ſhall ſo fall out that her MAJEſTIE ſhall retayne that towne by force, ſhe may yet have the better parte by that meanes. And yet we meane not, but that as many of the FRENCH people as can be collorably gott out of that towne, or that will of themſelves, ſhould be avoyded or ſuffred to depart; ſo as the ſame be not don by any conſtraint, untill there ſhal be an open breache betwixt us and the French: for then we think it no good polycie to retain any French within that towne, otherwiſe then it ſhal be thought convenient to kepe any of them, being of any great welth, or of eſtimation, as priſonors.

AND where it appeareth by your letters lately wrytten, that you will ſend over certen Frenchmen which you have there as priſonors for the conſpiracyes intended againſt you and that towne: we do allowe the ſame very well; and ſo we do the ſtayeng of certen ſhippes with merchandizes and victells, which lately came or wer brought thither; meaning indede, that whileſt the French deale with us as preſently they do, that you ſhould ſuffer no FRENCH veſſells to paſſe by that ryver whom you may cauſe to be brought into that haven. The curteſy which you ſhewed to them of Deepe for their ſhippes we do

allowe, for the ſame reaſon that moved you. In the ſtayeng of any manner of ſhippes, we pray you have good conſideration, that there be no waſt nor ſpoile made of the ſame, nor of the goods therein; becauſe, as things may fall out, the ſame muſt be anſwered both for juſtice and honour, or ells her Majeſtie's ſubjects, being in lyke manner ſtayed and deteyned in other places, may ſuffer the like or greater loſſe for the ſame.

We perceave, that Horſey, Blunt, and Hamylton be ſafely come with their bands from Deepe to Newhaven: and as we wrote of late unto you, ſo we pray you conſider again, whether it ſhal be convenient, that Hamylton, or any other Scottiſhmen or Frenchmen, do remain in ſervice there, to the charge of the Queen's Majeſtie; but rather to be by ſome convenient meanes deviſed, how they may be caſſed, and the Queen's Majeſtie diſcharged of the burden of them.

To the right honorable our verie good lords and others of the Quene's majestie's most honorable privie councell, at the court, yeve thies.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council,

From Newhaven,

30 Apr. 1563

Paper Office.

From the Original.

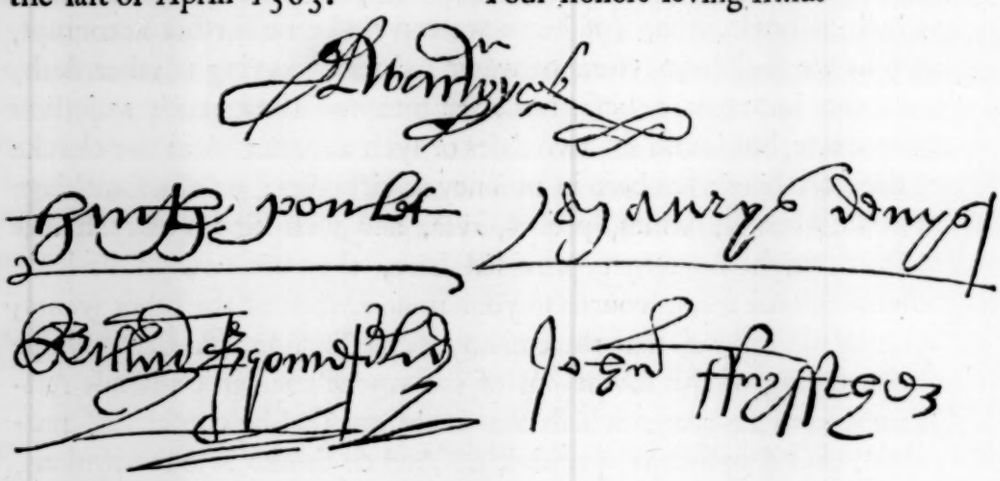
YT may pleaſe your honors to underſtand, that by all th'intelligence we canne lerne, the French are in full pourpoſe to approch and beſege this towne very ſhortlye: and having taken a generall muſter yeſterdaie of the hole garniſon, we ſend you a note of the preſent numbres of all ſortes of men upon the ſame, ſaving the scottyſh horſmen; whych could not be well taken by the abſence of captein Clarcke, beinge at Caen, and the other not retournid hither from the court of Fraunce: but do well knowe, that there ys lyttell dyfference betwene their late muſtred numbres and thoſe at this preſent; of whom allſo we make no grete accoumpt herin, for that they ſtand upon a dyſcharge, having no monney to pay them upon their muſter, nor to pay the ſoldiours tax wourckes. Of the lyttell numbre of pyoners ſpecyfied therin we do find that there are many weake, ſyckly, and ſcarſe ſervyceable perſons, with ſom other things requyſyt to be conſideryd; which apon a reviewe within fewe daies, and ſom tyme of delyberacion therupon with Mr Comptrollor's hellpe (being upon a good point of recovery) there ſhall be as good order taken, in every behallfe aperteynyng, as to our dyſcretions may ſeme mete. And would that yt had coſt us a greate parte of our poore ſubſtaunce, upon the condicion that the Quene's Majeſtie had furniſhed this towne with the numbre of two thowſand pyoners, ſythence her fyrſt entrye into the charge of the ſame, according to our ſundry requeſts in that behallfe; which we beleve ſhould have gyven ſych an advauncement to the fortyfycacions by this tyme, as the ennemye ſhould have byn out of hope

of the recovery therof out of her Highnes hands by force. And yf that we had now the furniture of that companye, and the yncreaſſe of the two thowſand ſoldiors which we have lykewyſe required; we thinke to do a better ſervice with them, then we will make a vaunt of: reckenynge yt nedeles to recyte herin any particulers of thoſe and other our wants, or of our eſtate anie waye, and opynions thereupon; but ſhall refferre the ſame to our former advertyſments, and in parte to the reporte of Mr Leighton this bearer.

Wherin, amonge the reſt, yt may pleſe you to conſider the eſtate of our victualles; which, as may be gathered upon the late certyfycate therof, reſtyth now upon a ſcarſe proporcion of one mounth victuell in bred corne, (of beare we can make no farther accoumpt, then as we ſhal be mayſters of water to brewe) having neyther fleſh, nor fyſhe, butter, nor cheſe, nor anye meate of the Quene's Majeſtie's ſtore to eate, but bacon for two daies or ſych a matter. And the clercke of the ſtore here ys as bare in monney as victualles; or ells ſomthinge more in wheates, wines, prunes, ryſe, and ſych kindes of vyctualles of ſtore, might have byn provided here, then are now to be had: wherof we uſe more wourds to your Honors, then of the other wants; bycauſe we knowe, that the ennemyes chieffe and moſt aſſeured hope of the taking of this towne out of the Quene's Majeſtie's hands reſtyth upon our famyne; which we doubt not ſhal be conſiderid, preventid, and ſupplied as aperteinith. And do thinke in our opynions, that the French, comynge with their armey to the ſiedge of this towne, may be kept in as greate or greater dyſtreſſe of their victualles, then we ſhall be here for our partes; yf her Highnes pleſure ſhal be to put foruth ſych a powre upon the ſeas in tyme, as may not only kepe Sayne hed and the entrie of this ryver open for our releaffe, but allſo that one parte of the navie may lye upon the weſt coaſte, to kepe the releffe of Bryttayne and thoſe partes from them by ſea, and an other parte of the navie upon the eaſt coaſte, to kepe the releffe of Flawnders and thoſe quarters from comynge to them by Depe and that waie. Which two wings of ſhippes ſhall alſo kepe the myddeſt of the ſeas open to this porte, and dryve the French armey to a marvailous ſcarſytie and penury of vyctualles. For beſydes that this cuntry of Caux, and all Normandie in effect ys allredie waſted and ſpoyled of grayne and other victualles, ſo is lykewyſe all the cuntrye betwene this and Orleans on the one parte, and as farre as Parys on the other parte: ſo as their hole releffe now in effect muſt come to them thy* Pycardy ſyde, which can no longe tyme ſuffyce; neyther canne they be poſſybly victualled by land any waye, yf the commodities of the ſeas be by this ſaid meane taken awaye.

*So the MS.

We do mych marvaile, that we are lefte ſo longe deſtitute of a Marſhall here, in this doubtfull and carefull tyme of ſervice, being the principall and moſt ſervyceable offycer of all the reſt. Yt may allſo pleſe you to have in remembraunce the ſpedy convey of the things ſpecyfied in our laſt letters: addinge therunto other xxx doſſ: of ſpades, xl tonnes of elme tymber, xxx tonnes of oken tymber; and putting you in remembraunce eftſones of the xvi canons of caſt yron, or porte peces in ſteade of them, heretofore required emongeſt manie other things of ymportaunce to the ſeurtie and ſavegard of this pece; as knoweth the Lord, who preſerve your honors. From Newhaven, the laſt of Aprill 1563. Your honors loving frinds



A TRES HAULTE, TRES EXCELLENTE, ET TRES PUISSANTE PRINCESSE, NOSTRE TRES CHERE ET TRES AMEE SEUR ET COUSINE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Roy tres chrêtien a la Reine d' Angleterre.

De Dampiere.

30 Avr. 1563

De l'Original.

Tres haulte, tres excellente, et tres puiſſante princeſſe, noſtre tres chere et tres amée ſeur et couſine, ſalut, amour, et fraternelle dilection. Vous aurez de ceſte heure entendu, par le sieur de Foix, noſtre conſeiller, et Ambaſſadeur reſident pres de voſtre perſonne, comme il a pleu a l'infinye bonté et miſericorde de Dieu, apres avoir viſité ceſtuy noſtre royaume d'une guerre inteſtine et civile, et de ce qui en depend de maulx et calamitez, nous conſoler d'une paix et pacification; qui ſe va tellement eſtabliſſant et fortifiant entre noz ſubjectz, de quelque qualité qu'ilz ſoient, que nous avons grande occaſion de louer et remercier de tout noſtre cueur celuy qui nous eſt diſtributeur d'un ſi grand benefice, et qui a eſtendu ſur nous ſa main gracieuſe et favorable, a noſtre beſoing: choſe dont nous nous aſſeurons que vous avez reçeu l'une des meilleures parties de l'ayſe et du plaiſir, pour le deſir et affection que vous avez tousjours monſtré avoir a la pacification de noſtre eſtat.

Et

Et pour ce que par la declaration que vous avez faict publier des cauſes qui vous ont meu, durant les dictes troubles, a prendre les armes, et a faire entrer de voz gens dedans aucunes de noz places et portz maritimes; et ſemblablement, par ce que vous en avez declaré au dict sieur de Foix, noſtre Ambaſſadeur, et nous en avez faict dire par le voſtre, reſident pres de nous, vous nous avez ordinairement faict entendre, que voſtre intention n'eſtoit aultre que de ſincerement proceder en ceſt affaire, et nous conſerver et preſerver les dictes places, ſans vouloir riens uſurper, ny vous aproprier a noſtre prejudice, en attendant le recouvrement de noſtre liberté, la reconciliation des eſtatz de noſtre dict royaume, et l'eſtabliſſement d'une bonne paix et pacification entre noz ſubjectz: nous avons bien voulu, pour la parfaicte aſſeurance que nous avons tousjours priſe en voſtre foy et parolle, vous faire entendre par la preſente, que toutes choſes ſont de ceſte heure en l'eſtat que vous avez monſtré le deſirer; tant pour le regard de noſtre perſonne, que pour la reconciliation de noz peuples, et pacification de tous nos dictz ſubjectz. Et a ceſte cauſe vous prions et requerons, que, procedant envers nous avec la ſincerité que vous avez publiée par voz eſcriptz, declarée a noſtre dict Ambaſſadeur, et qui nous a eſté confirmée par le voſtre, vous vueillez faire remettre en noz mains la ville, havre, et fortreſſe de noſtre ville Françoyſe de Grace, ſaiſye et occupée par les voſtres durant les dictes troubles; avec les vaiſſeaulx, artillerie, pouldres, boulletz, et munitions qui ſe ſont trouvées dedans, lors qu'ilz y ſont entrez. En quoy faiſant vous ferez, en la cauſe du pupille, euvre digne de voſtre grandeur et vertu, et a jamais recommandable, et qui nous obligera de le recongnoiſtre envers vous par tous les bons et fraternelz offices que vous pouvez attendre de voſtre meilleur frere, et plus ſeur et parfaict amy; ſelon que nous eſcripvons a noſtre dict Ambaſſadeur le vous dire et declarer de noſtre part plus particulierement: dont, et de ce qu'il vous requerra de par nous ſur ce que deſſus, nous vous prions le croire, comme vous vouldriez faire noſtre propre perſonne. Tres haulte, tres excellente, et tres puiſſante princeſſe, noſtre tres chere et tres amée ſeur et couſine, nous prions Dieu, qu'il vous ayt en ſa ſaincte et digne garde. Eſcript a Dampiere, le dernier jour d'Avril 1563. Voſtre bon frere et couſin

Charles

Bourdin

To the Earl of Warwick.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick, 3 May 1563. Paper Office.

RIGHT truſtie and right well beloved coſin, we grete you well. Becauſe it may be that reports ſhall come unto you of our procedings with the French, and ſpecially upon the meſſage brought by sieur de Briqmault; we have thought mete to gyve you knowledg brefely, what hath paſſed, and what we have reſolved furder to do. Firſt his meſſage was from the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall, to gyve us great and many thanks. Secondly, that for our aſſurance to have Calice reſtored at the tyme heretofore limitted, we ſhould have the treaty made at Cambreſy touching the ſame matter newly ratified by the French King; and hoſtages alſo at our choiſe, excepting the princes of the blood, and other princes of eſtate: although in that parte, by later ſpeache uſed by him to ſome here before his departure, he ſaid, the exception ſhould only tend to princes of the blood that were counſellours to the King. Thirdly we ſhould have our money which we lent to the Prince and th'Admirall repaied us, th'one half preſently, th'other by aſſurance of ſufficient men ether here or in Antwerpe: and for our charges; he thought, without affirming the ſame of ſuerty, that we ſhould alſo have repayment therof. And for theſe things he required us, that we wold be content to leave the poſſeſſion of that towne.

To all theſe our anſwers were breſe, as the cauſe required. Firſt we toke the thanks; aſſuring him, we knew they were rightly due unto us. For the ſecond, we ſawe no cauſe ether to thank them, or to require it; both becauſe that offer was no better by them whom we had benefited, then the very ſame was by King Henry with whom we were in warre at the making of that treaty; and alſo becauſe we had ſhewed and made manifeſt to the world, that the reſtitution of Callice was alredy due unto us, and therfore there was no ſuch nede of any new ratification or hoſtages. Thirdly, we thought the Prince and the Admirall ought to make ſomē better anſwer for the redier payment of our money: and for ſuch other matters as was due unto us by the bondes of the Prince and his aſſociats, we wold forbeare untill an other tyme; thinking, that they could not ſo much forgett our benefitts, nor their owne honours.

After this our anſwer, being myxed with ſome tarte words here and ther, taxing their unkindnes, the ſaid Bricqmault made many meanes, both by himſelf and by others, to procure us to ſome other anſwer, or to ſome other demand, with ſome qualification. But we knowing our right to Callice, and to the money lent them, could not, nor meane not to come to any other moderation, but ether to have

the ſame reſtored and paied unto us, or ells to kepe that towne of New-haven which we have. And finding us reſolved to gyve no other anſwer, he, and ſome others here of his nation, did by indirect meanes ſeke to diſſwade us, by notifyeng, that within few dayes, if he ſhould return without other anſwer, we ſhould hear of warr; adding alſo thereunto, that the towne was imperfect in many places, and not tenable. But conſidering the old manner of the French braggs, we have diſmiſſed him without any comforte to accord with us, except they will deliver Callice, and pay us our money and the charges ſuſteyned there.

And now ſince his departure, we have newly conſidered with our counſail what is mete for us to do: and therupon we do find neceſſary, and ſo do reſolve to retaine that towne; and alſo to impeache the entrye of that ryver of Seane; and to ſtaye as many veſſells with goods or victells, as poſſyble may be brought or ſtayed in that towne. And becauſe this our reſolution is to be chefely mainteyned and executed by you, and our good and faithfull captains, ſervants and ſubjects there; (of whoſe good will and manhood to the end we nothing dowte) we have thought mete to ſignify this our reſolution to yow, and require you to notify the ſame to our ſaid good ſubjects ſerving us there under yow; whoſe fayth, manhoode, and courage ſhall herein, we dowt not, be well tryed, if cauſe ſo require, to the honour of us, and recovery of the ancient fame and renowne of this our nation of England. And we do aſſure you, and all and every of them, that we will imploy all good meanes to the mayntenance of you and them to be able with your good hartes to withſtand the greteſt mallice of th'enemy; and ſhall, beſides that, prepare ſuch other forces for the ſea and the land, as otherwiſe ſhall ſo offend your enemy, as we dowt not but they ſhall be forced to forbeare the putting of you or any of yours there to extremyty.

And now although we meane not to begyn any hoſtilytie or warr with them; but if they ſhall on their parts ſhew any towards you, or that they ſhall not come ſhortly to reaſonable accord with us, we meane to be able to anſwer them in all events: we will and require you furthwith to cauſe all the goods, merchandizes, and victells within that towne, belongyng to the French, to be ſafely and ſuerly preſerved; and that all other merchandizes, goods or victells belonging to the French that hereafter ſhall by any meanes come into that haven, may be in lyke maner preſerved; ſo as, if they ſhall breake into hoſtilytie with us, we may take the benefitt of the ſame towardes the maintenance of that towne, and if they ſhall come to accord with us, then we may by good order cauſe reſtitution to be made therof, as reaſon is, and as we muſt in honour and juſtice be bound to do. And for the juſt doing herof we think

mete, that you sir Hugh Pawlett, for your understanding and dexterytie, in a matter of such weight should be a principall doer or directer. And assone as you shall have made inventory and valuation, separating that which is or may serve as victell for that towne, we require you to send us a certificat therof, so as we may consider of what moment the same is; for that we perceave, partly by report, parly by certen inventoryes lately sent from thence of . . . . shippes arryved there the XVIth and XVIIth of the last moneth, that the values of the said goods and victells, with others brought thither before, are of no small value, and therfore not to be by any persons, for privat lucre, spoiled or diminished; becaus it is our honour to see the same answered.

We perceave by diverse your letters, that for th'empeaching of the mouth of that haven, it is of necessytie, that the galley there, which we had of the count Montgomery, should be armed; and that the same requireth 300 men of all sorts, of the which you do require to have from hence 100 and odde; which nombre we meane that our Admirall shall send with all spede unto you. And for furder preparation for strength upon the sea, our said Admirall shall with lyke spede put our navy in redines to go to the sea within very few dayes, as we shall see occasion. We meane also furthwith to procure payment to you and that garrison of that which is due: which though at this instant cometh not unto you, yet we dowt not but having sufficient provision of victell, which we also do regard, you shall the better content our garrison there to take in better parte; and therein we require you to use your creditt and discretion. And in all things that may appeare to be an extraordinary charge there, except the same shal be very necessary for the strength of the towne, we require you to forbeare, untill ye shall manifestly see what kind of hostilitie th'enemy shall use; whither by threatnings or shewes of seage, or by good apparance of approche to assieige you: for we have more cause to think them unable and unprepared to lay a seage to that towne, then otherwise; but yet we think it not wisdome to leave the worst unprovided for.

TO THE LORD ADMIRAL.

The Queen to the Lord Admiral.

3 May 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

RIGHT trustie &c, we grete you well. Forasmuch as you knowe what resolution we made with you and others of our counsell for the maintenance of our possession in Newhaven, and the rest of our cause therupon depending: our will and pleasure is, according to the said resolution, that ye shall gyve order with all expedition to understand the state of our whole navy; and conferr with our officers, how the same, and with what charges, and within how short a tyme the

the ſame * might be redy to be putt to the ſeas with the nombre of ſix or ſeven thouſand men; and furder to conſider, what captains were meteſt to ſerve under you as our Admirall and Generall for that voyadg. And furder alſo our pleaſure is, ye ſhall by your vice-Admiralls, or otherwiſe, cauſe to be underſtand, what nombre of ſhippes, apperteyning to our ſubjects in any portes upon the ſouth parte of our realme, may be, upon the proper adventure of the owners, or any other perſons, made able to go to the ſeas for our ſervice within xx dayes warning; and therof to cauſe the owners to have charge, that untill they may hear from you, they do not otherwiſe imploy themſelves nor their veſſells, but to remayn in redines to receave, upon your next advertiſement, furder direction.

*So the MS.

And becauſe we perceve by daylie complaints, that our ſubjects trading the parts of Gaſcoigne and Brittain are arreſted and kept in priſon, and ſome killed, and their ſhippes and merchandizes put likewiſe under arreſt: our pleaſure is, that ye ſhall cauſe the lyke order to be gyven by your vice-Admiralls, or otherwiſe upon your letters by ſome others, of the ports upon the ſouth partes, to ſtaye quietly all manner of ſhippes of France comming into the ſame ports, and to kepe in ſafety all manner their goods and merchandizes, without hurt or diminution therof; and that the ſame arreſt may ſeme to come rather of the privat intention of your vice-Admiralls, or the others to whom you ſhall write, than by your order. *For ſatisfaction wherof, they may doo well to uſe theis reaſons, which be trew: that conſidering ſundry Engliſhmen with their ſhippes ar arreſted in France, and cannot be releaſed uppon any ſute or demand; they thynk it mete to ſtey the French, untill ſome good anſwer may be gotten for the Engliſh, and to aſſure, that no ſpoyle nor waſt ſhall be made of any part of them.

* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand.

And wher we perceave many weyſs, that it is neceſſary for our gally at Newhaven to be armed; for the which our Lieutenant at Newhaven requireth to have one hundred marynors to be ſent from hence: our pleaſure is, that ye ſhall cauſe one hundreth to be preſted and ſent over with as much ſpede as yow can; and to ſend your adviſe for the order of the ſame gally, to the moſt avancement of our ſervice therby.

Au roy tres chretien.

La Reine d' Angleterre au Roy tres chrêtien, 7 May 1563. Archives Royales.

Tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puiſſant prince, noſtre tres cher et tres amé frere et couſin, ſalut, amour, et fraternelle dilection. Par voſtre Ambaſſadeur reſident pres de nous nous avons reçeu voz lettres du dernier d'Avril; par les quelles, oultre ce que nous y donnez a entendre de là pacification la de la guerre civile, (dont, avecques vous,

remercions de tout noſtre cueur DIEU tout puiſſant, qui vous a ſi gracieuſement ramené voz ſubjectz, eſtans desja par une longue eſpace de temps et en maniere lamentable ſeparez de vous) nous y declarez auſſi, que par ceſte pacification toutes choſes ſont de ceſte heure en l'eſtat que avons deſiré; ſi que vouldriez que nous feiſſions remectre en voz mains la ville, havre, et fortreſſe de la ville FRANÇOYSE de Grace.

POUR reſponſe a cecy: voyant que prenez les argumens de ceſte demande, tant d'une declaration que feiſmes publier au mois de Septembre dernier, contenant les juſtes cauſes qui nous eſmeurent de prendre les armes, comme ſur certains rapportz a vous faictz, tant par noſtre AMBAſſADEUR reſident pres de vous, comme par le voſtre icy pres nous; il nous a ſemblé bon et convenable de toucher chaſcun des dictz poinctz. Et toutesfois pource que ne vouldrions que noſtre lettre fut trop longue, ny encores que vous et ceulx qui gouvernent voz affaires feuſſiez de nous mal ſatisfaictz; nous avons donné charge auſſi a noſtre AMBAſſADEUR, comme le cas requerra, le vous expliquer plus largement: auquel vous prions donner ferme creance.

PREMIEREMENT, noſtre declaration, en la forme que l'avons faict publier, eſtant icelle eſcripte tant en latin que anglois, contient pluſieurs cauſes qui nous ont preſſées de prendre les armes; dont aucunes tendoient particulierement a la preſervation de voſtre perſonne, et au bien publicq de voſtre royaume, et aucunes autres au regard que nous avons a noſtre ſeureté, et nommément a noſtre droict en la ville de Calais. Et touchant celles qui touchent ſeulement a vous; nous n'en voulons pour ceſte heure ny eſcrire, ny faire diſpute: mais quant a celles qui concernent nous meſmes; nous avons a alleguer, que par noſtre declaration, eſtant bien conſiderée, il appert clairement par motz expres, que nous apperçoivions en ces troubles juſte cauſe de doubte que noſtre droict au faict de la reſtitution de Calais ne feuſt eloigné; et pour ce nous y teſtifiames, qu'il nous convenoit d'en prendre en ſes troubles bon eſgard: car telz ſont noz motz expres en noſtre dicte declaration, comme il ſe peut veoir, tant en latin que en anglois. Et combien que icelle noſtre declaration fut apres miſe en françois en diverſe maniere, et publiée par impreſſion, comme on pourroit penſer, par commandement et ordre de MONſIEUR le PRINCE de Condé; en quoy on a plus varié de noſtre exemplaire qu'il n'eſtoit convenable: toutesfois es meſmes copies françoizes la ſentence contient le meſme propos. Si que, quant a noſtre dicte declaration, nous ne pouvons veoir, que icelle ait eſté ſi droictement conſyderée et poiſée, comme en tel cas eſt bien requis.

ET quant a la maniere de parler que noſtre dict AMBAſſADEUR a uſé comme de noſtre part, notant que noſtre intention n'eſtoit autre que de proceder ſincerement en ceſt affaire, et de conſerver les places pour vous juſques au recouvrement de voſtre liberté, la reconciliation des

eſtats de voſtre royaume, et l'eſtabliſſement d'une bonne paix entre voz ſubjectz : nous ne nyons point, que tousjours luy donnions en charge de dire, que noſtre intention eſtoit de proceder ſyncerement, et de conſerver les places pour vous ; mais avec meſme charge auſſy luy baillames en mandement de faire mention de noſtre deſir et intention de nous preveoir d'aſſeurance, et que raiſon nous fuſt faicte en ce dont a bon droict avions cauſe de nous plaindre. Et pour autant que ſouventesfois, en parlant, les parolles ſe paſſent legierement, et eſtans generales l'on les peult interpreter en ſens divers ; nous luy mandames expreſſement de faire mention de noſtre claime et preſent droict qu'avons au dict Calais : et ſçavons qu'il le feit, non ſeulement en propos tenuz avec le cardinal de Ferrare, mais auſſi par eſcript a la Royne voſtre mere : ce qu'on ne peult nyer ; et pour teſmoing de ce vous requerrons de permectre a noſtre dict Ambaſſadeur en preſence de voſtre mere et de voſtre conſeil monſtrer le double du dict eſcrit.

Quant aux advertiſſemens que voſtre Ambaſſadeur vous a faict de nous : noſtre intention n'eſt de mettre en queſtion ce qu'il vous ait eſcript ; mais bien vous voulons affirmer, que penſons qu'il ne vouldra dire que, des le commencement par pluſieurs fois, luy n'ayons, tant par nous meſmes, que par pluſieurs de noſtre conſeil, donné a cognoiſtre noſtre droict d'avoir reſtitution preſentement faicte du dict Calais. Et pour plus oultre prouver que tousjours noſtre intention eſtoit de demander la reſtitution de Calais, auparavant que nous avions faict armer aucuns de noz ſubjectz, nous avons pour teſmoingz pluſieurs de voſtre nation et de voz bien aymez ſerviteurs ; ce qu'on ne peult nyer : deſquelz ne voulons icy faire recit, affin de ne vous moleſter avecques plus longue lettre. Si qu'il peult apparoitre, quelle raiſon nous a meue de tenir noz gens au dict Havre de Grace ; dont auſſi nous penſons que le sieur de Bricquemault peult amplement declarer noſtre intention : en vous aſſeurant que, ayant reſtitution de noſtre ville, noſtre deſir n'eſt que de vivre en la meilleure paix qu'on pourra mectre en avant pour le bien et profit perpetuel de chaſcun de nous. * * *

To sir Thomas Smithe, ambassador in France,

The Queen to Sir Thomas Smith, 8 May 1563. Paper Office. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

Right truſty &c. Sence Bricqmault departed from hence, of whoſe anſwer we did gyve yow perfect knoledg by our lettres ſent by William Killigrew, (and yet becauſe ſometyme caſualtees happen in cariadg of lettres, we have willed our secretory to ſend yow at this preſent a dooble of the ſame lettres) we have had ſondry indirect occaſions gyven us to harken to ſome other meanes of accord, than to perſiſt in the demand of Calliſs: but fyndyng the tyme ſo mete for

proſequution of our right, we have not altered from our firſt determination. And now alſo cam there on wedneſday laſt to the French Embaſſador a curror with lettres from the French Kyng to us, which yeſterday wer delyvered to us: wherunto we gave no reſolut anſwer; but perſiſtyng in the mayntenance of our demand of Calliſs, we told hym, that we wold make anſwer to the Kyng. Which we have doone by our lettres now ſent to yow: and therwith we have ſent yow the copye, not only of our ſayd lettre, but alſo of the French King's lettre; both which when yow have conſidered, ye ſhall the better order your ſelf to execute this that followeth.

Ye ſhall uſe ſome expedition to delyver our lettre; and ſhall requyre, that beſyde the Queen mother the Prynce of Condé might be preſent, to the end yow may ſee what he will herin ſaye: and if the Admyrall alſo might be preſent, we thynk it the better. After the delyverie of the lettre, for mayntenance of the reaſons therin conteynid ye ſhall firſt by the words conteynid in our declaration (notid in the margent with the words of Calles, towards the later end) maynteyne, that by the ſame it apperid, we did notifie to the worlde our right which then we had to the towne of Calles, with the lands therto belonging; and yf neede require, you may ſhew unto them the very booke in latin and in engliſhe: and as touching the French booke printid, yow may note to them the varietie therof from that which we did publiſhe.

For the ſecond parte, touching that which is gatherid of your owne ſpeche: ye can beſt maynteyne your owne doings therin; for that ye well know, how often ye have ſhewed our determination to require the reſtitution of Calles. And yf they deſcend into the diſcuſſion of our right preſently therto: you ſhall uſe your former argument gatherid out of the trety of Cambreſy; which they firſt did breke, and therby forfaytid to us immediatly the title which they had therto, for the keping it unto the end of certen yeeres. And in this ſorte ſhall ye conclude, that the reſons which have moved the King to require of us to leave Newhaven ar not ſufficient, without we be aunſwerid for our right to Calles.

And becauſe we think it will be preciſely demaunded of yow, whether we will not departe with Newhaven, except we may preſently have Calles; yow may ſaye to that, that yow have no other commiſſion but to ſhew our right to Calles, and that without we be duely ſatisfyed therin we cannot leave the poſſeſſion of Newhaven. And yf they ſhall aſke, whither no other meanes for the reſtitution of Calles at the end of the yeeres lymited in the treaty may ſatisfye us: yow may alſo preciſely affirme, that we have not ſignified unto yow any other kinde of meanes, neyther of your ſelfe can ye deviſe any other;

but

but yf they can imagin any ſuche meanes as ought to ſatisfye, they may uſe their owne deviſes therin.

In which kinde of ſpeche or anſwear we wolde have yow take very good regarde, how yow utter the ſame; that they neyther take holde of your words, to thinke that we wolde willingly com to any appoyntment but by preſent reſtitution of Calles, nether yet to think the mater ſo deſperate to be furder treatid in. For yf they ſhall ſeeme to offer larger and more aſſured conditions to have reſtitution made; we meane not, that yow ſhall by peremptory ſpeeche gyve occaſion to them to leave the proſecution of ſuche overtures, but in thoſe things to appeere to have no commiſſion to deale with them, and yet, as one that privately hathe deſyre to lyve there as a miniſter of peace rather than of warre, to leave the matter to their owne choyſe.

This Ambaſſadour hathe bene here agayne this daye with us; ſeeming to offer more ſpeche of treating for ſom meanes of peace, without preſent dilyvery of Calles: but we perceve, he is lothe, that any reſonable offers ſhuld com from himſelfe, but wold rather they ſhould growe from us. Wherin we meane not ſo to deale; but to gyve eare to their ſpechis, and take that we lyke; truſting, by well handling of the matter, to com to the beſt.

Th'embassadour hathe alſo delt with us for the putting to libertie a nombre of ſhips deteynid in Newhaven, and ſom others ſtayed here within our ports at Plymmouthe and Porteſmouthe. To which matter we have gyven him no reſolute anſwer, but have referrid the aunſwer to be made by yow to the King there. And therfore yf demaunde be made therof, yow ſhall thus aunſwear: that true it is, we gave no commaundement to take or ſtaye any: but ſince we hard, that certen French ſhips have bene ſtaied, ſom wherof by authoritye of commiſſion gyven out from the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall were taken, and ſom ſtayde by our ſubjects, as well in this relme as at Newhaven, that have ſuffered grete loſſes, not only by taking theyr ſhips and marchandiſes in ſondry places of Brytayne, Gaſcon, and Guyen, but allſo in impriſoning of theyr factours and ſervants, and kylling ſom of them going to ſeeke for remedye; we have thought meete, as the tyme requireth, to cauſe the ſame ſhips and merchandiſes to be ſafely kept and preſervid, without any dyminution therof; meaning to reſtore the ſame upon ſatisfaction to be made to our poore ſubjects, whoſe ſhips and goods, for any thing that we can perceave, notwithſtanding the French Ambaſſadour alledgith the contrary, remayne yet in France under arreſte: which yf they ſhall returne home ſafely, we will not fayle but ſo uſe the others as reaſon and amytie requirith.

AND yf they ſhall replye herunto, alledging, that this manner of dealing of repriſalls is not according to the treatyes; yow may mayn-teyne it with the meaning of juſtice, ſeing that the troubles of that countrey have bene ſuche, as no order of juſtice could be executed by the KING himſelfe, neyther yet dare we adventure our ſubjects lyves and goods, upon hope to have preſently any better order, untill that relme ſhall be by ſom proces of tyme better ſattled: and ſo conſequentlye ye may uſe the like reſons for mayntenance of this ſtaye; which in deede we do principally meane, to the end, yf the French wold needs breke with us, we might have afore hand with them as they weare wont to have of this relme.

TH'EMBASSADOUR alſo hath ſhewed us, that the QUENE mother hath willed hym to declare certen matter againſt one MONſIEUR de Savigny, being one, as he ſaythe, that pretendith to be the baſtard ſonne of the late KING of Navarre, but not by order ſo avowed: whom, being com into this [realm], he requirid that we wold cauſe to be returnid home, to anſwer for ſuch matter as he ſhuld be charged with-all, for miſuſing of the [KING] of Spayne's AMBAſſADOUR comming out of Spayne by the waye of Gaſcon. To the which matter we made no other aunſwer, but that we underſtoode, that a gentleman of that name was com hither; and that we tooke it for certantye, that he had in all theſe late troubles bene one of the ſocietie of the PRINCE that had doone hym as good and acceptable ſervice as any gentillman of his eſtate in all France, and had don nothing but by the PRINCE's direction to his behalf, as divers other gentlemen did in ſondry places of that relme. And for anſwer yow may make the ſame as this which we made: addyng therunto, that we take it, that he and ſuche other gentlemen that have indevoured themſelves to ſerve the PRINCE of Condé are and ought to be in like eſtate as other noblemen of the PRINCE's aſſociation comprehendid within this peace. And ſo ye may ſtaye, without furder entring to aunſwear, whither he ſhuld be delyverid or no; for to that, yf we ſhal be conſtraynid, we have ſufficiently to aunſwear, becauſe he is not demaunded by the KING's lettre according to the forme of the trety.

Indorſed: VIII May 1563. M. to ſir Tho. Smithe, AMB. in France from the QUEEN's MAJESTIE.

The Queen to the Lord Admiral.

10 May 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

TO THE LORD ADMIRAL.

RIGHT truſtie and well beloved, we grete you well. Whereas we have reſolved by the adviſe of you and others of our counſaile, as yow know, to ſend for diverſe FRENCH ſhippes remayning at Newhaven in Normandy, redy rigged to paſſe to the ſeas, which are thought mete, for dyverſe reſpects, to be brought to Porteſmouth: we will

and authoriſe you to cauſe thre hundreth marinors to be preſted and taken up on the ſea coaſt next towards the ſayd town of Newhaven, and ſent thither with all ſpede poſſible; giving order to ſome ſkilfull man to paſſe over thither before, to make choiſe of ſuch number of the ſame beſt French ſhippes as be there, or may be moſt ſpedily made redy to be brought from thence, and to gyve order, that as many as poſſible may be brought to Porteſmouth; there to remayn, untill ye ſhall furder hereafter, upon motion to be made by yow to us, underſtand our furder pleaſure. For the execution wherof, we have alſo at this tyme written to our coſin of Warwick, our Lieutenant at Newhaven, to gyve order and permiſſion for the ſame: to whom yow may wryte your opinion herin.

To the Earl of Warwick.

RIGHT truſtie, and right well beloved coſin, we grete you well. Foraſmuch as we have ſondry times hard from thence, that the nombre of the French ſhipps are ſo many within that haven, being alſo augmented with a nombre of merchants and victellors brought in thither the laſt moneth, that if there ſhould not be ſome parte therof removed from thence, grete danger might growe to that towne; we have gyven order to our Admirall of England to ſend certen marinors thither, to fetch awaye as many of the ſaid French ſhippes as ether be, or ſhortly may be made redy to be brought thence. And therfore our will and pleaſure is, ye ſhall gyve order and permiſſion for the caryeng from thence of ſuch ſhippes as ſhal be thought fytt, upon the coming thither of ſuch a perſon whom our Admirall ſhall ſend thither with his letters for ſuch a purpoſe. And for furder avoyding of any danger by the reſt; lyke as it hath ben deviſed long ſence, ſo we eftſones will and require you, that all ſuch as ſhall appeare unmete to be put to the ſeas may be broken in ſunder, and the tymber therof employed in ſerveng of your fortifications and traverſes: and for ſuch of them, beyng not ſerviſable, as for lack of workmen cannot be preſently broken, to be rather ſonk and drowned then to remain ſubject to fyre. For the others which ſhall ſeme able for ſervice, and yet for lack of tyme, or other occaſion, cannot be brought from thence; we think, ye ſhall do well to cauſe the upper buildings therof to be broken downe, ſo as there may be leſſe danger to fyre them. And generally we charge you to cauſe ſome men of underſtanding to take care herof; that, as much as any deviſe may ſerve, the enemy may be fruſtrate of offending yow by that menes.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick, 10 May 1563. Paper Office. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

AND where there remayneth in that towne great quantytie of merchandize and victells, claymed by diverſe ſtrangers, and namely ſuch

as be ſubjects to the King of Spaine: our will and pleaſure is, that although we knowe your ſelf to be fully occupied with other things tending to the defence and fortification of that towne, yet ye ſhall gyve order and expreſſe charge to ſome ſpeciall men, that all maner of merchandize and victells belonging to any maner of ſtrangers, as well French as others, may be duly regiſtred, and ſo ordered and preſerved, that, whenſoever cauſe ſhall require, good accompt may be made therof, as in reaſon we ſhall be bound to doo; and that all ſuch goods as may ſerve for victuelling of that gariſon, the ſame be ſo uſed as due anſwer may be made for th'expence therof: and for the merchandize which ſhal be proved to appertein to any other nation then the French, that the ſame may be by us anſwered to the owners, as to juſtice and honour muſt belong: and for all ſuch goods and merchandizes as ſhall any wiſe belong to the French, our meaning is, the ſame ſhould be preſerved to our uſe onely; that is, if they enter in hoſtility, to convert it to the relief of our charge for defence of that towne; and otherwiſe, if they ſhall accord with us, they may be anſwered as the matter ſhall fall out.

To sir Hugh Poulet.

The Queen to Sir Hugh Poulet, 18 May 1563. Paper Office. From the original draught in Sec. Cecil's hand.

RIGHT truſty and welbeloved, we grete yow well. The count Rhyngrave hath many wayes declared hymſelff affectionated towards us and this our crowne of late tyme; and hath not lett by preſents of horſees afore theis troubleſom tymes, but alſo now of late by a token of a cheyne and a clock ſent to us from thence, to make his good will appeare to us: wherof we cannot but have good regard. And meaning to have willed yow to gyve to hym our harty thanks for the ſame; we herd, that he was ſent for to the French King's court, which cauſed us to forbeare: and now hearing, that he is retorned; we praye yow to lett hym underſtand, that we ar deſyrooſs to acquite this his devotion; and dout not but now, whan it appereth that he may ſhew moſt good will, he will contynew his former intention and courſs, and to kepe in remembrance what he hath promiſed to our cooſyn of Warwyck, our Lievtenant there, and to yow alſo privatly, for forbearyng to be any principall ennemy to that pece. And in ſo doyng we ſhall thynk hym to be ſuch one towards us, as he ſhall fynd us a prince of honor and conſideration. And for the goodnes and juſtice of our cauſe, we dout not but, by the aſiſtance of almighty God, we ſhall be hable to recover our right.

To

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council,

From Newhaven, 18 May 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

AFTER our right hartie commendations, you ſhall receyve herewith, as well MR Mydlemour's letter diſcyfered, to avoyde your traveill of the long diſcours of the ſame, as ſir Thomas Smythe's letter; having apprehended John Brittayn, ſpecifyde in MR Mydlemour's letter, and one Bunga, a marchaint of Orleance, that beareth ſome of the markes mentioned in the ſame; being yet in doubt, whether it be the man that MR Mydlemour wrytethe of, becauſe he hathe a brother (which, as we have learned, was here on ſundaye laſt, before the receipt of thes letters, and returned agayn the ſame daye) who, as we are credibly enformed, bearethe more nearely in ſundry things the preſcribed markes. Nevertheles as we are well aſſured, that this John Britteyn is the man intended; ſo it is like, that although this Bunga ſhall not be approved to be the ſaid pretended practiſer, that yet he is participant of the pretence, and can declare the hole. Of whome hitherto there can be nothing by ſearche or examynation gotten; but ſhall indeavour to geyt what we maye, not omitting the meanes that our diſcretions can any way comprehend or uſe againſt the perills and daungers of the practiſes towards this pece ſpecifyde in thoſe contents: and ſhall wiſhe ourſelves to be as well furniſhed everye waye to the reſiſtance of the enymie's force by force, as we thinke our ſelves (by GOD's grace) well aſſured to avoyde the perill of ſuche practiſes and ſuddeyn attemptes; hartely praying you to take order, that the formour requeſts in men, money, vitteills, and munition, may be as well ſupplyde in tyme, as we ſhall therwithall uſe our beſt indevour to the reſiſtance and defence of the enymie's attempts. Againſt the which this large and rawe pece (being devided a ſunder, and, as it were, by the haven, frome one uniforme force into towe) will ſurely requier of itſeilf, without any farther inlargement, a far greater nombre of pyoners to the fortifications, and ſouldyars to the defence therof, then are here at this preſent: ſtanding nowe upon ſuche a point, whiles the dykes abowte the towne are in working, that our watche certenly comethe abowte (to moche to be contynued) by cource every IVth night; wherein alſo every counſeller here kepethe his tourne, for the better ſuretie of the ſame.

WE are verie glad of MR Portynary's arryvall here; by whoſe deviſe and direction the fortifying of a pece in the olde towne here goethe forward, according to the platt of the ſame herewithall ſent unto you: which ſhal be advaunced as ſpedily as it maye be poſſible with the helpe that we can make therto of all hands here; in ſoche

ſorte as we have good hope, it ſhal be paſſed to a good perfection againſte all ſuddeyns within fourteen dayes. Beginnyng with one daye's worke of fre gifte at the ſouldyars hands, for the reſt there ſhal be as moche done at reaſonable taxes as maye be; having of ordynarye pyoners at this preſent not above 600 in nombre that can be accompted to be in point to occupie the ſpade and baſket, as hath appeared to the ſaid Portynary upon a view and muſter taken of theym in his preſence: praing you therfore, as well as for other reſpects apperteyning, that we may (amongſte others) be ſpedily furniſhed, not onely of pyoners, and of tooles for theym and the reſt that ſhal be put in work, wherof here is great nede, but alſo of the nombres of ſouldyars heretofore requeſted. Wherwith we will do as moche as we maye without any farder demaunde of increace in that parte, untill we ſhal be dryven to a greater extremitie, notwithſtanding the inlargement of the pece by this ſaid meane; conſidering that the garde of the ſame ſhal be a good ſuretie to a great parte of the towne, and ſtandethe ſo, as the one may at all tymes ayde the other upon all occations occuring: having good hope, that with thoſe ſupplyes we ſhall make th'enymies as willing to leave us unattempted any waye, as we ſhal be on our partes to reſt in quyet.

THE late brawle at Parys, by ſuche intelligence as we have learned, hathe hitherto retyred the FRENCHE KING's power frome this part. Nevertheles his forces remayne unſparkled, and dyvers bands of theym are already drawn hitherward: and what ſhall furder followe towards us will ſhortely appere by the Ringroff's demaynour upon his returne frome the court, which is dayly nowe loked fore. Alſo it is ſaid for certeyn, that the gallyes are comyng frome Mercelles: and ſure we are, that in the meane tyme thoſe of Roan, Kilbeife, Hounflewe, and Feckham, have prepayred the veſſells that they can make mete to ſerve upon this ryver, and abowte Seyne hed.

YOU may perceyve, by certeyn examynations herewith encloſed, what late practiſes here hathe ben for the burnyng of the ſhipps in this haven: which was reveled by MR Whitingham, and the partés alſo founde out by him, upon intelligence given unto him by one MOUNſieur le Barre, principall miniſter of this towne; a man of great learning, and no leſſe fidelitie towards this cawſe, being nowe departed hens to Cane with a great nombre of the burgeſſes: whom the onely brute of warre hathe dryven from hens, without any compulſion uſed therein towards theym; althoghe a nombre of others, being no burgeſſes, are paſſed awaye by ordre; and nowe upon the receipt of a proclamation, which herewith you ſhall receive, furder order is given for the removing of the reſt of all ſorts. And ſurely the QUEEN'S MAjeſtie hathe verie well determyned to take away the ſerviſable ſhipps

frome hens; of the which, we ſuppoſe, ſhe may have ten or twelve faire veſſells, in good readynes, with a lytle helpe, to be put to the ſeas: and a good nombre mo may be made ſerviſable, with a lytle tyme and ſome chardges beſtowde upon theym. Therfore the ſoner they be removed the better. In the meane tyme the daunger of fyer is verie great; being ſo many in nombre, and lying ſo cloſe together, as if one ſhuld periſhe by that meane, the reſt are without all hope. Here are thre hanſome pyneſſes and ſhalops for this ryver; which with a litle chardge maye be ſet forthe with the helpe of ſome ſouldyars of this gariſon, and ſhal be a great ayde to the gallye and the reſt: praing you, that order may be given out of hande for the ſame, and for th'appointing of a vitteiller for the ſayd gallye, with th'others; and alſo that the Queen's Majeſtie's ſhipps repairing hither may be vitteyled for one monthe before hande, at their comyng into theſe parties.

The XIIIth of this monthe here arryved, from Mr Smythe, Hawnce; affirmyng, that his letters were taken frome him at Hownflewe; which gave ſome ſuſpition, that he hathe not done his indeavour uprightly. Beſydes this, ther was an other meſſinger diſpatched at the ſame tyme from th'Ambaſſadour, which broght the letters incloſed towe or thre dayes before Hawnſe came to this town. Upon theſe preſumtions we have thoght good to ſende him to sir Nicolas Throgmerton, his olde maſter, to be farder examyned. The XVIth of this preſent Coke came hither from the ſayd Mr Smythe, with letters from him and Mr Mydlemour, moche of the like effect to thes formour letters incloſed. Who after the delyvery of the ſame was appointed to go and repoſe himſeilf in a chambre within my howſe: wherupon he departed immediatly, without any man's knowledge, out of the gate, and ſo abowte the diches to the olde towne which we are nowe abowte to fortifie; where he was ſtayde, and therupon committed. There was founde abowt him an unknown and doble cipher: th'one part, as it may be ſuppoſed, he ment to have left behinde him here. There was a boye (that came frome Mr Smythe) that was with Coke at Rone, who came hither on fote on fryday laſt; but Coke, being well horſt, was not here before ſunday at none after: which, with the reſt of his doings, are ſo ſuſpitious, as we thinke him not mete to be returned; but do ſtay him here till your furder pleaſures be known.

We have ſent you herewithall a note frome the Maſter of th'ordynance of ſuch wants as be here, towching the works here and his office: which it may pleaſe you to ſend hither with all diligence; for we finde great nede already of dyvers things, and ſpecially of ſpades and ſhovells. We do underſtande alſo, that there be lately come to Mountreville and Harflewe 500 rutters and eighteen enſignes of the Frenche. Finally it may pleaſe you to gyve ordre for the ſend-

ing hither of ſome FRENCHE money, for the payment of the ſpies, by the next; and likewiſe to conſider, howe neceſſary it is to have the MARSHALL's place furniſhed with a man of knowledge and experience.

HEREWITH alſo you ſhall receyve a note of the remander of our vittells at this preſent; wherby you maye underſtande, what is requiſite in this cace to be with ſpede ſupplyed. And thus we commit you to the protection of TH'ALMIGHTIE. From Newhaven, this XVIIIth of Maye 1563.

Your good LORDSHIPS moſt aſſured



TO MY VEARY LOVING FRINDE SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTY.

The Earl of Warwick to Secretary Cecill.

From Newhaven.

18 May 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original in his own hand.

MY good MR secretory, I have receaved your moſt curtuouſe letter; wherfore I do not only render unto yow my harty thancks, but allſo thinck my ſellf no leſs bownd unto yow in that it hath pleaſſed yow ſo often to remember me with your awne hande writtinge. Yf GOD ſpare me lyff, I truſt, yow ſhall not fynde your frindſhip beſtowed uppon an ungratefull frinde, but uppon ſotch a one whoe is and ſhal be yours unfainedly to the death.

I DO well perceave the greate care yow hade, both for the vittellinge of us here, and for furnyſhinge of us of all other our wants beſides: the which indede hitherto hath not byn ſo well looked unto, as I truſt hereafter it ſhal be through your good meanes; for havinge ſtore of vyttayll, we ſhall be the better abell to forbeare the reſt. Yf

our

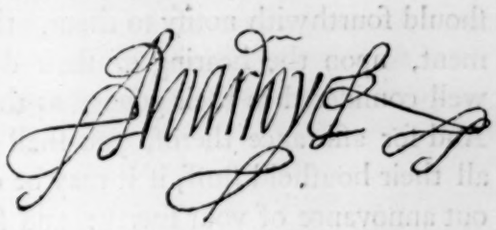
our enemyes geve us but a monthe's reſpite; I hope, through the helpe of our ſoldiers, to make the old towne of ſotch force, as that we ſhall be abell to withſtande all their malyce. I aſſure yow, syr, it is of as greate importaunce, as the towne it ſellff; for that by this meanes we ſhall kepe our haven in deſpite of them, and a great deffence to all that ſyde of they towne beſydes.

THERE is no talk here but all of warr: and for the better confirminge of it, I have ſent yow a proclematyon the which hath byn allready proclamed. Yt ſhall well appeare by that, they intende forthwith to vyſitt us. But the beſt is, all our thought is taken: for they cannot come ſo ſone as they ſhall be wellcome; for we ar all determyned, even from the higheſt to the loweſt, ether to make our miſtris a good accompt of this chardge commytted to me, or els to ende our lyves together. But affore it ſhall come to any ſotch extremité; I truſt, through they help of GOD, that it ſhall coſt ſo many of their lyves, as that they ſhall ever after be afeard to here the name of Newhaven.

THEY Admyrall, as far as I can learne, will not come as it to the court: ſo that, by all lykelyhood, he ether feareth his owne eſtate, or els doth mitch myſlyke with the PRINCE's goverment. I aſſure yow, there was never man ſo evell ſpoken of, as is this lyttell unconſtant PRINCE of Condy. They ſay, he is worſe then ever was his brother: and I beleve, they ſame ende will light uppon him that happened to the other; for it is unpoſſibell he ſhuld longe proſper, he hath ſo many curſſes of the powr afflicted peopell here in this contry.

OR I had written this motch, there cam one preſſently from Paris who hath credably informed me, that he ſawe 42 cannons ſhipped there to come hither. This, lokinge every day for our good geſts, I end in troblinge yow any furder, and commytt yow to GOD: who ſend yow as well to do as I do wiſhe yow. From Newhaven, the 18 of Maye 1563.

Your owne aſſured for ever



To the Earl of Warwick.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick, 22 May 1563. Paper Office.

RIGHT truſtie and right well beloved coſin, we grete you well. Underſtanding by report of ſuch as came laſt from you, that you have avoyded all the French out of that towne; we do allowe therof, as a matter that muſt nedes tende to your quietnes and ſuertye. But hearing, that they be departed without any parte of their goods and houſhold ſtuff, we do not ſo allowe therof; but truſt, that eyther ſome better moderation be therein uſed, or at the leaſt it be not ſo executed but it may be remedied, if it be not ſo extremely as it is reported. We wold gladly that ye ſhuld advertiſe us, how they were uſed at their departure; what kind of people were moſt favorably uſed, and what kind otherwiſe; what quantytie and portion was allowed unto them; and what difference was made betwixt thoſe burgeſes which had deſerved beſt towards us, and others that had leſt deſerved: for we think, there was ſome ſuch conſideration uſed. We cannot but have ſome compaſſion of ſuch, as for the help of their countrey were willing to receave our power into the towne: and, ſaving that it is requiſite for your ſuertye, that they ſhould now, as the tyme is, be removed thence; yet we wold they were ſo uſed, by permiſſion to have their owne ſtuff and goods, (being no merchandize of any great value, or victell wherewith the enemy might be accommodate) that nether we might be towched in honour for any ungratefull uſage towards them, nor they afflicted with the malitiouſe reproſe of their enemyes.

GENERALLY we have always adviſed you, that no kind of victell might be caried from thence, nether any quantytie of riches or merchandizes belonging to any Frenchman whoſe devotion hath ben knowen to be againſt us. And for a preſent reſolution: if it be true, that ſuch as were favorable to th'entry of our power there be departed uncontented, by lack of their ſtuff and goods; we wold, that ye ſhould fourthwith notify to them, that it is our expreſſe commandement, upon the hearing of their departure, that they ſhould be as well conſidered in their goods, as though they had remayned there. And for aſſurance therof, you ſhall cauſe to be delivered unto them all their houſhold ſtuff, if it may be conveniently caried thence without annoyance of your ſuerty: and for their merchandize; you ſhall ſignify unto them, that inventaries ſhal be made therof, and the doubles delivered to them being ſigned with your hand; for the which you ſhall promiſe to be reſpondent: and that order we think indede mete you ſhould take. And herof we praye you take ſome earneſt regard, for ſatisfaction of our honour. We heare, that MONſieur de Beau-

voyr's ſtuff and goods there ſhould be putt in areſt; which ſemeth very ſtrange: and therfore we think it mete, ye ſhould diſſolve that arreſt, conſidering in what hard termes he ſtandeth with his owne contrey for yelding to us the poſſeſſion of that towne.

AND now although we do make aſſured accompt of your earneſt intention to governe our people there in the feare of GOD and of us: yet we muſt put you in remembrance of ſome things that, we feare, are more diſordered there then you knowe; whereunto we wold ye gave ſome ſpeciall regard. It is not unknowen, what great riches was found, and hath come to that towne by many meanes: and conſidering we be anſwerable in honour and juſtice to all demands that ſhal be made therfore; we thought ſuerly, by diverſe orders gyven from hence, that all the ſame had ben ſafely kept and ſtaied there. But we feare it to be over true that is reported, that great quantytie therof hath ben by private officers corruptly licenſed to be conveyed thence; and that parte alſo is ſpoiled and come to privat men's hands. Of which matter we will and require you, calling ſuch of our counſaile there as ye ſhall think mete, to ſee the ſame ſeriouſly examined; for we intend certenly to have an earneſt accompt made therof.

WE be ſory to heare, that ther hath ben of late tymes ſo often ſcarſitie of victell; which we truſt by this daye is well remedied, and ſhall ſo continew. But we be as ſory to heare, that emongſt your captens and ſoldiors no maner of dayes be obſerved, as they ought to be in a towne of warr, for fiſh dayes and faſting: a matter that in all garriſons is allwayes ſtreightly obſerved; and ought there chiefly to be, conſidering how chargeable and farr of your victells are brought. We are lothe to troble you with theſe kind of things at this tyme; but being ſo neceſſary as they are to be regarded, we aſſure our ſelves, that you will omitt no meanes to ſerche out the truthe herof, and to remedy the ſame.

THIS matter of the removing of the French ſo much to their diſcontentation troubleth us not a litle in our mynd, for the compaſſion that we have; and except the ſame ſhal be ſome wiſe remedied, we may dowte, that GOD ſhall not be contented with the reſt that is to followe: and therfore eftſones we require you to ſee earneſtly to ſome ſatisfaction therof in the ſight of the world.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

From Newhaven.

22 May 1563

AFTER our right hartie commendations, yeſterdaye, being the XXI of this preſent, I receyvid a letter from sir Thomas Smythe which I have ſent to the Queen's Majeſtie, the coppie wherof your

PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

Lordſhips ſhall receyve here incloſed; truſting, that nowe, upon the certentie of their repaire hither, you will ſe us furniſhed with all diligence of thoſe things mentioned in our formour letters.

Yesterdaye alſo, upon a letter ſent unto me from the Ringroffe, I ſent captaine Horſey unto him, to ſe what he could learne at his hands; for that he was lately come frome the courte: who amongſt other things ſent me worde, that, untill this day at afternone, he wolde not moleſt any of this gariſon; but afterward at our perills. Notwithſtanding, contrary to his promes, he ſent this mornyng, abowte two of the clocke, abowt xx enſignes of fotemen and 300 horſe within a flight ſhot of the newe forte in the olde towne, with bag and baggage; mynding to have incampt theymſelves there in a litle village, wherinto they were all entred. Which being diſcovered by our ſkowte, worde was broght unto me the Lord Livetenant: and therupon I went to the ſaid newe forte, where the night before I had plaſed four captaines of 200 a pece, namely Mr Reede, Mr Antwiſill, Mr Apleyerde, and Mr Maners; and bringing ſome other bands with me, I put out certeyn of theym and others (with captaine Tremayn's onely band of horſemen) to the ſkymuſhe: which behaved theymſeilfs ſo valiantly, that they repulſed the Ringrofe's whole force; and ſlewe and toke of fotemen and horſemen upon the point of 400, with one enſigne and ſeven droms; not having of ours ſlayne and hurt above 20, and not one, to our knowledge, taken. And ſo, leaving their bagage and vitteills behinde theym, they gave place, and went over the hill; where nowe the Ringroffe is incamped, above Englefeld towne, and hathe plaſed towe or thre felde peces upon the hill, wherwith he hathe already ſhott towards this towne, but done no hurt. This brekefaſt (praiſed be God) we have given him to his welcome; which may put him in mynde to kepe better promeſſe hereafter. The reſt of his conference with Mr Horſey you ſhall receyve herewith in writing.

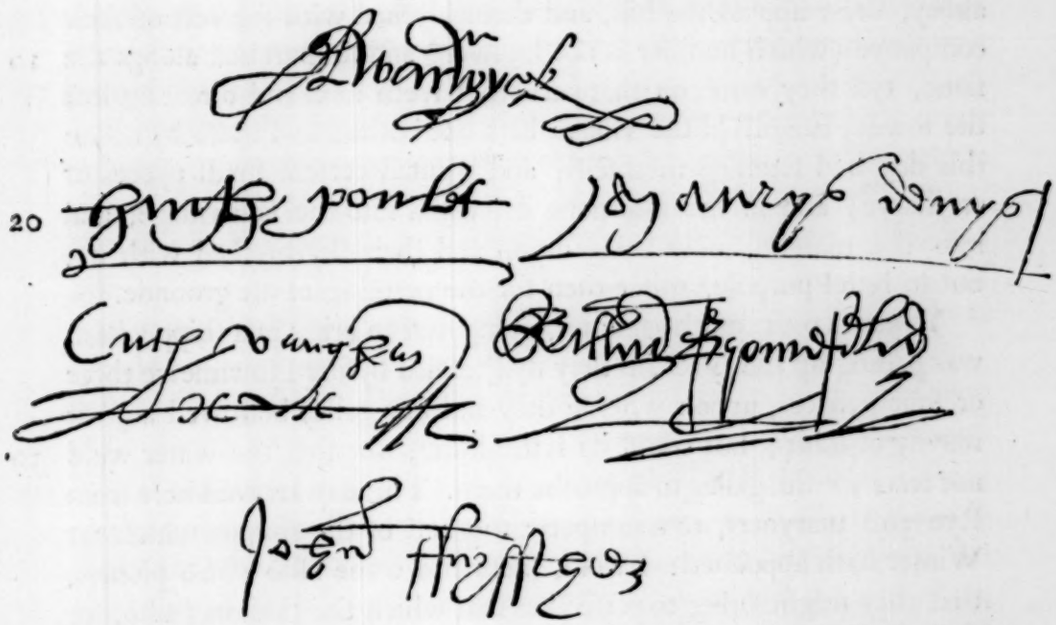
Certen of the priſoners, a nombre wherof are now knowen to be captaines and gentlemen of reputation, have confeſt, that they loke for certeyn enſignes of Swyſers, Spanyards, and others out of hande: ſo as it ſemyth they are determyned to bende their whole force againſt us; which we ſhall indevour our ſelves, by God's grace, to withſtande to the uttermoſt of our abilities: truſting, that your Lordſhips will ſe us furniſhed of all things accordingly; ſpecially of men and vitteills, with money, for the releife and confort of our pore and nedy ſouldyars. Aſſuredly there was never prince ſerved with men of more valiant corage, as this morning's worke hathe well declared; wherby they have deſerved ſo well, from the captaine to the meaneſt ſouldyar, as I cannot ſufficiently commende theym.

Here-

HEREWITH your LORDSHIPS ſhall receyve frome the clerke of the vitteills a note of ſuche wares as were mentioned in a cedule incloſed within your letters of the XIIth of this preſent; which are nothing in reſpect of that which ſemythe to have bene reaported unto you, as ſhall appere by the ſaid note: wherby alſo your LORDSHIPS ſhall perceyve, what ſmall provition here is preſently for the vitteyling of ſo great a nombre; wherof GOD graunt we may in tyme be ſupplyed.

ACCORDING to the QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S pleaſure ſignifyde to us by your LORDSHIPPS, MR WYNTER hathe choſin out ſuche ſhipps as he thinks mete preſently to be caryed awaye; to whom there is alſo given a note of all ſuche takeling and other furniture as can be founde within the town, apperteyning to the ſhipps in this haven. The Skotts bands are already muſtered, and are nowe upon their diſpatch ſo ſone as they can receyve their paye. It ſemyth, they were very willing to have ſerved hir MAJESTIE, and therfore lothe to departe. And thus we commit your LORDSHIPS to the protection of TH'ALMIGHTY. From Newhaven, this XXII of Maye 1563.

Your good LORDSHIPS moſt aſſured



POSTSCRIPT. MR WINTER, the bearer, herof, can more at lardge certifie your LORDSHIPS upon that he hathe ſeene, and is alſo certifyde by us: whom it may pleaſe you to credite. It may pleaſe you to have MR PORTYNARY in remembrance for his interteynement; who ſerveth here bothe diligently and paynefully.

TO THE HONNORABLE AND MY SINGULER GOOD MASTER, SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Mr Kemys to Secretary Cecill.

From Newhaven.

22 May 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

TH'ENNEMYES, to let the fortyfication which is begonne in the owt towne sythens the comyng of MR Portinarye, have hastenyd their comyng somwhat soner then they were looked for, and somewhat to sone allso for themselves; for that in their furst approche into the village hard by the same (where they did meane to settle and incampe) they lost, thanks be to GOD, 500 men, horsemen and footemen: of whome the greatest parte was slaine, and the rest taken and brought into this towne, before eight of the clock this morning, by captain Read, Darcy, Sowthe, Apleyard, Antwysell, Tuttye, Warde, Perkinson, and Tremayne with their bands; with the losse of lesse then twenty of ours: amongst whome was slaine one of the garde, eynseygne to MR comptroller, and one Thomas Edwards, a gentleman, servant to MY LORD LYVETENANT; the rest were comon soldiors. The victory was great, considering their great nomber; which by estimation could not be lesse then 4000: who, being thus repulsed to the abbey, drew upp to the hill, and there joyened with the rest of their companye (which nomber is not knowen) and so marched alongs the same, tyll they came on that parte that lyeth next and direct against the towne, Engolfyld the village betwene bothe; and there by noone this day had settelled themselfs, and planted certein small pyeces of artyllarye; and in the afternone descendid into the said village, and into the marche, now being drye, and their skyrmyshed with us; but to lyttel purpose, other then for the perusing of the grounde.

YESTERDAY our brigandins, going owt to bring in a shipp which was passing up the ryver (as they dyd) espied byfore Hownflewe three or four pynaces, uppon whome they and our galley bestowed a great mayny of shott; but could do lyttle hurte, for that the water wold not serve for the galley to approche them. This day arryved here from Rye 300 maryners, to traunsporte the best of the shypps which MR Winter hath appointed: I wold, there had come allso 1000 pioners, that they might bring to perfection that which the soldiors (who, for their small nomber, shall have enowghe to do otherwise) have bygonne abowt the ramforcyng of the sayd new forte. This is all which presently I have to advertyse your HONOUR. Wherfor (beseching the same to have me in remembraunce, according to your accustomed goodnes, yf anny supplye of men come) I end, prayeng to almighty GOD to preserve yow in helth and long lyfe. At Newhaven, this XXII of May. Your most humble servant

Thomas Kemys

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen, From Newhaven. 23 May 1563. PAPER OFFICE.

IT may pleaſe your Majeſtie to underſtande, that the XXII of this moneth the Ringrave thinking to have done ſome great exployct upon th'olde town which we ar now fortifieng, cam thither by thre of the clock in the morning with, at the leſt, 4000 fotemen and 500 horſe: but they founde all things in ſo good order in the new fortifications, as that they durſt not attempt it. Yet nevertheleſſe they procured a hote ſkirmiſhe even harde to the very forte, to th'ende they might have planted themſelfs in the village. But I conſidered, it was no fit place for them; for that, they having that grounde, we ſhuld not be hable to go thorow with our fortifications. And bicauſe I woold give them no longer tyme; I preſently called the captayns to me, and declared to them, what daunger it was to ſuffer th'ennemy to lodge ſo nere us: for the which cauſe I thought it very requiſite to give a haſty charge upon them; and rather than they ſhuld be unbeaten from thens (the which ſhuld ſo moche annoy us) it wer better to adventure a grete parte of our lyves. I had not ſo ſone ſpoken theſe woords to the captains, but well was he that might firſt have gon to ſpend their lyves in your Majeſtie's ſervice; ſuche grete good will they have to ſerve you.

So furthwith I appoincted VI or VII enſeignes to take this mater in hande: of which company I made capten Rede, who is bothe a valiant and diſcrete ſouldiour, their hed and chieftayn for the tyme. But if it had pleaſed God, I woold your Majeſtie with a wiſhe had byn in ſome ſave place to have ſeen and behold the grete corage of your poore ſouldiours: than ſhould you have ſeen that don with as moche to your honour as ever any thing was don to any of your aunceſtours heretofore. For what could men have don more than they did? For th'ennemy having gotten ſuche a ground of advantage, and beſides that had planted all their harquebuſers after ſuche ſorte likwiſe, as the ſouldiors had as good have gon to aſſaulte, as to aſſayle them in that place where they wer ſo ſtrongly planted: yet for all that, thorough the helpe of God, and their grete courage, they firſt got one place, and after an other, and ſo by litle and litle drove them clerly out of their ſtrength, and entred pele-mele with them. Ther was no weapon that was not occupied: and when the armed men joyned togither, and that they came over to the puſhe of the pike; then dyd they ſhew themſelfs like the valiant race they came of, like Engliſhemen indede: ſo that in ſhorte tyme they diſtreſſed their ennemies, and put them to flight, and wer maſters of the felde. Ther was ſlayn, as I am credibly enformed, 400 fotemen, beſides four ſcore horſemen;

and about ſix ſcore taken priſoners, beſides a grete nomber that wer hurte. Thus hath your Majeſtie had an honorable begynning, and the ending, by the grace of God, ſhal be everlaſtingly. I do nothing doubte, but that you ſhall wyn as moche honor by the keping of this town, as ever dyd any prince in the worlde. Thus I commit your Majeſtie to the tuition of almighty God: who ever have you in his bleſſed keping, and ſende your Majeſtie a long and proſperous reign, to the grete comforte of all us that be your trew and faithfull ſervaunts. From Newhaven, the XXIII of May 1563.

To the Earl of Warwick.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick. 28 May 1563. Paper Office. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

RIGHT truſtie and right well beloved coſin, we grete you well. Lyke as we have great cauſe to thank almighty God for the ſpeciall favour ſhewed towards us in the proſperous ſucceſſe of all our actions, both at home and abrode; ſo have we now preſently offrid unto us a moſt evident argument of his good will to the mayntenance of our juſt quarrell for the recovery of our right by the late overthrow gyvin to our ennemys there at Newhaven, the XXII of this month, throughe the good direction of you, and the great courage and manhode of our captens and ſouldiors there: of which victory, beſydes the playne and modeſt declaration made by your letters unto us, we have ben very glad to underſtand at lenghth the particularities by our ſervant William Wynter. And conſydering the notable ſervice don by thoſe captens and ſouldiors, which have ſo manfully ſerved in the overthroweng of the ennemys, beyng in nombre ſo many above ours, we cannot conteyne but require you to call them before you, and in our name expreſſly gyve them our harty thanks; and to aſſure them, that this their faythfull ſervice ſhall remayne with us in memory to be rewarded; as the ſame doth well deſerve. And for the more aſſurid conſervation therof in our mynde, we pray you to cauſe the very names of all the captens and ſoldiors that did execute that ſervice to be inrolled and ſent unto us, with a brefe declaration of the very manner and proceding therin.

* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand.

* AND we aſſure yow, that hereafter we our ſelves will have as good conſideration, that your neceſſitees in all thyngs, and ſpecially for victells, ſhall be ſupplyed, as though it wer in our owne howſhold for our owne dyett and foode. And to laye the better fundacion, we have preſently ſent your brother in law, ſir Henry Sydney Knight, in poſt to Porteſmouth, for the execution of certen thyngs therto belongyng: from whom we dout not but ye ſhall here, before theis our letters can come to your hands.

To

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen, 6 June 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original in his own hand.

YT may pleaſe your Majeſty to underſtand, that uppon ſatturday, beinge the 5th of May*, the Ringrave, as it ſhuld ſeme, not well contented with his loſſes he hath receaved ſince he cam affore this towne, cam downe toward the new forte with a greate nomber of men; thinckinge therby to have procured ſome ſkirmyſh. And for that I wold not hazard your Majeſtie's peopell, without greate occaſſion; I wold not ſuffer any of them to iſſue out, but cauſed immedyatly five or ſix enſingnes to be in a readines, whatſoever ſhuld happen: and had the towne ſo ſufficiently garded beſydes, as that if it had byn a farr greatter powr then they Ringrave hath, they ſhuld have byn all anſwered to their coſt. But in the ende the enemy approched ſo neare they dytche of they new fortyfycation; they which as it is not in that caſe, as I wold willingly geve them ſo lardge a ſcope as to veyew they dytches: uppon which occaſſion I was forced to put out thoſe bandes the which I had in a readines for the purpoſe: whoe indede behaved themſelves ſo valyauntly, as that within ſhort ſpace they made our good neighbowres try who cold run faſtiſt away; in the which chace was there a greate nomber of them ſlayne. They cold not receave a greater dyſhonor then the dyd, for that, in compariſſon of there nomber, ours was but a handfull: for that they weir none els but ſotch leywſe ſhott as was ſent out only to maynteine the ſkirmyſh, for all this whill they pykes and ſotch as were appointed to back them dyd never ſtyrr. But at the lengh they enemyes cam ſo faſte downe to the ſuccoringe of thoſe that rann away, as that, I aſſure your Majeſty, yt proved ſo hott a skirmyſh, and ſo well maynteined of both parts, as that they eldeſt ſowldyer here doth ſay, that in all their lyves they have not ſene the lyke; but, thancks be to GOD, veary few of ours hurt and kylled. Gilberd is hurt with a hargabuſſe, but in no dainger: ſurely, there is not a vallyanter man that lyveth; and ſo hath his dedes well ſhewyd it now at this time.

*So the MS.

WHYLEST the Ringrave had thus occupied us at they forte, he had ſent a four or five hundred men even hard to the bullwarck of Saincte-Dreſſes; where I had left sir Hew Pawlett to loke to the towne, for that I myſellff went to the fortt: and by whoſe dyſcrete order they wer ſo well wellcomed, as that they left thre ſcore or four ſcore of their men ded behinde them, and but two or three of ours hurte. The controller was on the other ſyde; who ſerved veary well, and deſerved great commendatyon. This dyd they skyrmyſh contynew allmoſt two owres, untill it grew towards night. Then I cauſed Mr Pellam to will the captaines to retyre their ſoldyers: who

dyd it after ſotch ſort, as that they retyred, their face to the enemy, and in contynuall ſhott; ſo that they veary enemy hath ſince reported, that they dyd never mete with ſo vallyant men, nor it with more expert ſoldyers. There was taken of them at this conflyct a captaine of greate reputation amongeſt them, and one that had the whooll chardge of the fyeld that day. Treymaine's death is ſufficiently inoughe revenged; for there is, at the leſt, five or ſix of their beſt captaines ſlayne.

THIS laſt ſkirmyſh was a happy turne for a great part of they powr ſoldyers; for that ſome of them, that had ſkant a paire of hoſe to put on his legs, brought home fayre velvet hoſes with them. Mr Pellam is a lyttell hurt with a ſhott. I aſſure your MAJESTY, he is ſo carefull a man, and one of ſotch ſervice indede, as that I had as leffe myſſe on of my hands as to ſpare him. It nevertheleſs, there is not they beſt of us all but is ſubject to a bloe, and muſt be contented withall: and I am well aſſhured, there was never hurt that dyd better content hym then this, conſideringe he hath receved it in your MAJESTIE's ſervyce. This I beſetch the lyvinge GOD to preſerve and kepe yow, and to ſend yow a long and proſperous rainge, to the great comfort of us all your true and faythfull ſubjects. From Newhaven, the 6 of June 1563.

Your MAJESTIE's moſt humbell and obedient ſubject



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Lords of the Council.

From Newhaven.

7 June 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your good LORDSHIPS to be advertiſed, that upon ſaterday the vth of this preſent, abowte VII of the clocke at night, the Ringroff ſent downe his whole force towards the newe forte; except a fewe, to the nombre of four or five hundred, which he ſent towards the bulwarke Saincte Addreſſes, to kepe us occupyed there, whileſt th'other might do their feate: which was, ether to have entred the ſaid forte, or at the leaſt to view our dyches and force therof; and was not to be ſuffred. And therfor I put certeyn of our bands to the ſcrymiſh, to kepe theym alouve: which behaved theymſelves ſo valiantly, as with the ſhot of our great ordynance they kept theym playe by the ſpace of two howres, without ſuffering th'enymie to approche, ſo as he might ether ſe or underſtand any thing to his ad-

vauntage. The like was done alſo at the ſayd bulwark Addreſſes, where the great ordynance ſlew many. This ſcrymiſhe was verie hott, during which tyme dyvers chardges were given: and in th'ende, the night approching, th'enymies were repulſt with the loſſe of a great nombre of theym, which they caryed away the ſame night from bothe the ſayd places. A captaine of th'Almayns which had the cheife chardge for that ſervice was hurt and taken priſoner, with one or twoe others, and his LEVETENANT ſlayne.

UPON ſaterday at the firſt ſkrymiſhe there was a valiant and notable captaine of theirs ſlayne; whome the Ryngroff dothe nowe moche lament, for before he thought he had bene taken. At the laſt conflict there were a fewe of our ſouldyars hurt and ſlayne: which in ſuche a caſe could not be avoyded; for the oldeſt ſouldyers here confeſſe, they never ſawe a hoter ſkrymiſhe in all their tyme: and yet not one of ours of any credite ſlayne or hurt, ſave MR Pellam, and captaine Gilbert Pellam; ([the latter] I ſent to retyre our men; and th'other was there before, and had behaved himſelf verie valiantly:) theſe two were hurt with ſhot, th'one in the leg, and th'other in the ſhoulder, but not in any dawnger, praiſed be GOD. The comptroller was alſo there, and behaved himſeilf verie well in giving order to the reſt. I aſſure your LORDſHIPS, not onely this captaine which is taken (a man by reaport of great credyte, and long contynuance in the warres) but alſo the Ringrof, which behelde this ſkrymiſhe, confeſſe, that they never met with the like ſouldyars in all their dayes.

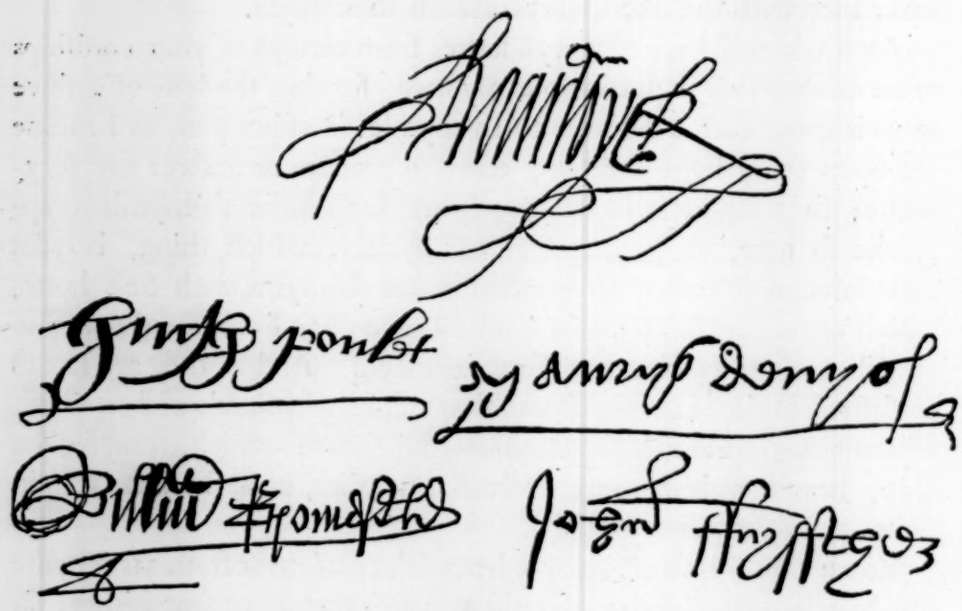
AND where I have receyvyd lettres from certeyn of your LORDſHIPS to be circumſpect in putting out my men, for that the loſſe of a fewe to us is more then a nombre to th'enymie: I aſſure you, as I meane not upon every light occation, ether to procure or anſwer any ſkrymiſhe; ſo I thinke it in no cace tolerable to ſuffre th'enymie to approche ſo nere, as he may vieu our dyches: which thing, beſydes their force of fotemen, they attempted at this tyme with 600 horſe, which came for that purpoſe (and to have cut of our men) even to the village hard by the newe forte aforſayd. And as they are not to be ſuffred in ſuche caces; ſo can they not be withſtande and repulſed, without hazard and loſſe of ſome of all ſortes: which, prayſed be GOD, have bene hitherunto as ſmall a nombre, as hathe bene ſeen in ſo hot and daungerous conflicts.

YOUR LORDſHIPS ſhall receyve herewith two lettres from MR Smythe and Mydlemore of ſuche advertiſements as they have ſent hither: in the which alſo they have written for the delyvery of one Bunga, a priſoner here; of whome nothing can be learned, as in our formour lettres we ſignifyed unto yow, but that he may be ſuſpected to be participant of his brother's practiſes, who departed this town the day be-

fore this was taken: towching whom it may like yow by your next lettres to ſignifie your pleaſures; for that both Mr Smyth and Mr Mydlemore have wrytten, as yow may perceyve, for his libertie.

THERE are arryved at Codebecke twenty five canons; wherof five be already come hither, and thre of theym have ſhot this day into this town frome the hill where they are plaſed. We want here the nombres of gunners and carpenters before requeſted: which we pray your LORDSHIPS may be ſupplyed with all ſpede; lykewiſe to remembre our former and often requeſts for men, money, and vitteiles: for by want of money our workes are wonderfully hindred, and the men diſcoraged, and lyve in great miſerie. Here is alſo come amongſt us a ſtraunge diſeaſe wherof nine dyed this mornyng (and many before) verie ſodenlye: ſo as it is tyme we had a ſupplye of men, and vitteils for the ſame; having a ſmal company at this preſent for the mannyng of this towne and the new forte againſt the powers that be bent and pretended towards it; being nowe in ſuche cace, as the ſouldyars are forſt to watche every other night, beſyds th'anſwering of all ſoddeyn alarums and approches: which is verie moche for men to indure any long tyme, without a farder and ſpedy ſupply; truſting, your LORDSHIPS will conſider it accordingly. And ſo we commit yow to the protection of almightie GOD. At Newehaven, this VII of June 1563.

Your good LORDSHIPS moſt aſſured



SINSE the wryting herof, we are come to the knowledge of the captaine at this laſt skrymiſhe: whoſe name is Baſſompere, as he himſelf has confeſt; one of the notableſt ſouldyars that ever was of his nation.

To

TO THE RIGHT HONNORABLE AND MY SINGULER GOOD MASTER, SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Mr Kemys to Secretary Cecill, From Newhaven, 7 June 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IF I ſhold nowe paſſe over with ſcylence the good ſucceſſe which GOD, this laſt ſatterdaye, did give us againſt the Rinegrave and his companye; I might juſtlye ſeme unto your HONNOUR, eyther very ſlowthfull, or ells to moche forgetfull of my dewtye. For avoyding whereof, thies ſhal be to advertyſe the ſame, that, abowt VI of the clock the ſame night, a ſkyrmyſhe was procured and bygonne betwene the ſcowts of our new forte and ther ſcowts lieng in the marche by the village Lieur; for the mayntenance whereof the ennemy brought downe from the hyll the greatyſt part of his ſhot, not ſo few as 1500 men, beſides armed men 1000 to back them. With which nomber they played with our men, not paſſing 500, more then two long howers; and in th'end were, to their great ſhames, repulſed with no ſmall loſſe: and yf night had not bene ſo nyghe, they had bene dryven to theyr tents.

IN which ſkyrmyſhe, beſydes the loſſe of a greate nomber of their men ſlayne and hurte, we toke onlye one of theirs, a captaine of good eſtimation; ſuche a one as, not underſtanding the compoſytion betwene MY LORDE and the Rinegrave (which is, that every officer of eyther partie ſhal be redemed for his quartorege) offred two thouſand crownes for his ranſome: his name is capten Beſton, a Dowcheman. And of our ſyde were ſlayne not paſſing four or five at the moſt, and not manny hurte: emongſt which nomber MR Pelham was ſhot throughe the calf of his legg, and MR Gilbert throughe the ſhowlder, but in no daunger. At the ſame inſtant they offred to ſkyrmyche on the beache, by bulwark des Addreſſes; whear they gayned as in the other. This daye they have planted four cannons on the hill, and with them have ſhot into the toune, but to lytle purpoſe. And nowe ar they abowte to plante ordinance at the bryckyll, to beate the roade; which will do no great harme.

MANNY of our men have bene hurte in thies few skyrmyſhes, but manny moo by drynking of this wine, which hathe caſt downe a great nomber, of hoate burning diſſeaſes and impoſtumations, not unlyke the plage: from which GOD of his infynyt goodnes kepe us, and preſerve your HONNOUR in helth and long lyfe, with moche encreaſe. At Newhaven, the VII of Juigne 1563, by your moſt humble ſervant

Thomas Kemys

TO MY ASSURED LOVING FREND SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

9 June 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original in his own hand.

*So the MS.

SIR, I have receved your letter by MR Randell: of whoſe comminge I am not a lyttell glad; conſederinge what a man of ſervice of* he is, and what great want we had of ſotch an expert man, in this office he is placed in, now all this whill.

AND wheras yow wrytt, that yow are more ſorryer for the death of Tremain, then yow can be glad of the death of an hundred Almaynes; I aſſure yow, syr, there is never a man but is of the ſame opinyon: it nevertheleſs, every man muſt content himſelf with GOD's appointment. And lykeas her MAJESTY can't be ſerved without loſs of men, as well captaines as others; for that, I think, none is ſent hither but for ſervyce ſake: even ſo I truſt, that nether her MAJESTY, nor it any of yow of the cownſell, hath ſo ſmall creditt of me, as to thinck, that without great occaſſion I wold venter they ſimpleſt man's lyff in this towne. It, occaſſion being offred, I am well aſſured, that from the higheſt to the loweſt, there is none that doth accompt their lyves to deare to ſpende in the QUENE'S ſervice. Peradventure it is thought, that uppon every call I put out men. Indede, yf I ſhuld do ſo, I wold condem myſelf, and think, that I were not worthy to take my chardge; for that I am not ſo ſimpell, but I conſider, it were better, for them to loſe ten then we on: it nevertheleſs, uppon ſotch occaſſion as hath byn or may be offered, it were better to venter an hundred times on, then, by gevinge the enemy motch ſcowp, put a thouſand in daunger. And, thanks be to GOD, pore Tremaine's death hath byn ſufficiently inough revenged: for wheras we loſt but him only; it is well known, the Ringrave hath loſt ſix of they beſt captaines he hath, beſydes a great nomber of his beſt ſort hurt and ſlayne.

I ASSURE yow, sir, to be plaine with yow, it doth almoſt diſcowradge me and the reſt that ſerveth in truſt here, to ſe, that we ſhuld be ſo unkindely deallt withall, as to have nothinge refferred to our diſcreſſions; but do ſtande uppon ſotch termes, that, uppon the loſſe of every captaine, I ſhall ſtand in danger of the QUENE'S diſpleaſure, and the evell opinyon of all yow of the privy counſell. Surely, I thinck, there was never man ſo ſtraightly dealt withall afore this time. Seing that men come hither to venter ther lyves for her MAJESTY and their contry; I do thinck it reaſon, every man ſhuld ſtand to that the which GOD hath apointed, ether to lyve or dye. This, deſſerinye yow to beare with my bold letter, that I have ſo plainely uttered all my greffe unto you, I ende in troblinge yow any furder: beſechinge

God ever to have yow in his kepinge. From Newhaven, the 9 of June 1563. Your owne assured



To sir Thomas Smith.

The Queen to Sir Thomas Smith. 13 June 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

Right trusty and wel beloved we grete yow well. Here hath ben with us Monsieur d'Alluy and la Haye, who have used diverse meanes to recover Havre. D'Alluy hath used more rounder meanes; offering only the ratification of the treaty at Cambresy, and in generall words such other assurance as shall seme reasonable, so it be not repugnant to the treaty: and yet he and the Embassadour both hath by their spech with others gyven it out, that they think suerly, we shall have no such hostages as we wold; for that such kind of great personages be not so redy at commandement in this the King's yong age, but, as they think, will by one meanes or other refuse to come hither. La Haye hath used the same offers: and hath added certen reasons to move us on the Prince's behalf, that we wold come to an accord; wherby the Prince might growe into credytt and aucthorytie there, and therby be able to gratify us in our requests, wherof he maketh great assuraunce in words; and therby also occasion might be gyven, by th'agreament of us and the princes of Almain with him and his parte, to advance and sett furth the cause of relligion through christiendome.

Our answer to all this hath ben a persisting in the demand of Callice. And finding no more francknes or aucthorytie in them to descend into particuler offers of assurance, we have also forborne to deale with any particuler speach of the manners of assurances: and yet we think they suppose, that if there were particuler and good overtures made to us of assurance that might be honorable and of good suerty, we might be brought to gyve better eare therunto. But seing yt appeareth, that eyther they have no aucthority so to deale with us, or that it is not ment indede to make any such assurance as ought to content us; they are departed, and we well content to suffer them to go. And yet we have thought mete, for the testimony to the world of our demand, to send this beror, our servant Thomas Danet, in message to the King there for demanding of Callice, in lyke sort as they have sent hither to demand Newhaven; for the which he hath

inſtruction from us in writing: which being communicated with yow; our pleaſure is, that ye ſhould joyne with him therein, for th'execution of that and ſuch other writings which herewith he bringeth unto yow from us.

UPON the peruſing of the inſtructions gyven to Danet, yow ſhall perceave, that we thynk mete, the dilatyng of thyngs ſhuld be your chardg, becauſe of your acqueyntance with the matters: and as ſone as ye can, ſend one of your ſervants to us, and let Danet ſtey onely two or three dayes, to underſtand what ſhall follow of the matter conteyned in a ſecond inſtruction; wherof Danet is not privee, nor ſhall be, untill yow ſhall ſhew hym the ſame. And of that matter we chardg yow wryte to no perſon here but to our ſelffe, nether lett Danett wryte therof but to us, untill his retorn.

Indorſed: 13 June 1563. M. from the Q. to sir Tho: Smyth by MR Danet.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THOMAS DANNET ESQUIER, SENT BY THE QUEEN'S MAJESTY TO THE FRENCH KING, THE XIII OF JUNE 1563.

The Queen's Inſtructions to Mr Danet 13 June 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

YE ſhall repaire to the FRENCH KING with as much ſped as ye can; uſing therein the adviſe of our EMBASSADOUR there reſident, for your more ſpedy acceſſe. And after the delyvery of our lettres to the KYNG, and the ſalutations done to hym and his mother the QUENE that ar convenient, ye ſhall ſaye: that we do require the KING our good brother to underſtand, that, by the breaking of the treaty made at Chaſteau en Cambreſy by his father, we have had of long tyme right to demand the reſtitucion of Callice, and the ſomme of 500000 crownes forfaited to us; which we have demanded at ſeverall tymes herto fore, both in the tyme of his brother the late KING Francis, by whom the ſame treaty was many weys broken, and lykwiſe we have notefyed our right therunto by manny other meanes now of late in his tyme. And if it be ment to have peace kept betwixt us, as it is to be wiſhed, we do require hym, that on his part the towne of Callice with the territoryes may be rendred unto us, and the ſaid ſomme of money; and uppon our parte, according to his requeſt lately made by MONSIEUR d'ALLUY, we will delyver Havre de Grace: and otherwiſe we do require him, that we may not offend him in amytie for the keping in poſſeſſion of that which we have.

AND becauſe we thinke, there wil be ſuch ſhort anſwer made hereunto, as it ſhal be nedefull to mayntein our demand of Calliſs by reaſon and juſtice: for that our AMBASSADOUR reſident is acquainted very well to deale therein; yow ſhall leave the burden of that argument

ment to him, who may ſhortly and playnely deale therin as he ſeeth cauſe. And if there ſhall fall out any overtures of a new ratification of the ſayd treaty of Cambreſy, and therwith other aſſurances to be deviſed for the ſame; yow ſhall ſhew your ſelf to have no commiſſion to deale furder therein: but yet ſaye, yow will report what is ſaid unto yow, and do think, that Monſieur d'Alluy or la Haye who wer laſt here cann report what lykelyhood they found of any liking therof, if they did deale therein with us; wherof yow may make yourſelf ignorant. And after your firſt audience, except ye ſee great cauſe to the contrary, ye ſhall depeache to us ſomme meſſenger with the report of your negotiation, and ſtey after that two or three dayes, to ſee what els may be offred unto yow, and ſo theruppon take your leave and retorn.

Indorſed: 13 Junij 1563. M. of mr Danet's inſtructions ſent into France.

Articles to be considered by sir Fraunces Knolles knight, the quene's majestie's vice-chamberlayne, and one of hir privee counsell, sent by hir majestie to Newhaven.

Inſtructions for sir Francis Knollys, sent to Newhaven, 13 June 1563 Paper Office. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

Fyrst he ſhall doo the beſt that he can, uppon conference with the Lorde Lieutenant there, to underſtande the juſt nombre of ſoldiours ſerving there; and as nere as he may, either by muſter, if it ſhall be ſo thought fyt, or otherwyſe, obtayne a rolle of the names of all manner of captaynes having intertaynement there, with theyr officers and bands: ſo as at his returne hir Majeſtie may certaynely underſtande, not onely what nombres be there for the ſuretie of the towne, but allſo what charges ar to be conſidered for the payment and maintenance thereof.

Item he ſhall allſo underſtande the ſtate of the victuells, and cauſe to be delyvered unto hym a juſt remayne of all hir Majeſtie's ſtore there in theyr ſeverall kindes, and how muche is iſſued and ſpent thereof, either by the day or by the weeke. He ſhall allſo ſeeke to be informed, what other kindes of victuells there ar in that towne, being no parcell of the Quene's Majeſtie's proviſion or ſtore. He ſhall allſo view the ſtate of the brewehouſes, the bakehouſes, and the mylls; and informe hymſellf, howe muche they can grynde, brewe, and bake by the day or weeke: and in that behalf he ſhall conſider the condition and ſtate of their freſhe water there.

Item he ſhall view the ſtate of the French ſhippes there; and deviſe, by all meanes that he can, howe a greater nombre of them might be brought into Englande for the Quene's ſervice: and ſhall uſe ſume ſecrete and earneſt inquiſition, what taklyng, ſayles, and

other apparaling for ſhippes be ſecretly layed up in that towne; by recovery whereof a greater nombre of the ſame ſhippes might be brought over then of late was, for lack of ſuche apparaling. And uppon the knowledge of any ſuche, he ſhall cauſe the ſame, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſo ever the ſame be, to be by aucthoritie of the Lord Lieutenant there employed to that uſe; and thereof advertiſe, by his letters or otherwyſe, William Wynter, nowe having the charge uppon the narrowe ſees. And in caaſe there can be no ſuche apparaling for the ſhippes founde in that towne; he ſhall conſult with the Lord Lieutenant, and any others there, by what good meanes ſume ſure ordre may be taken for all thoſe ſhippes there, that ſuche as be ſerviceable might be brought from that towne, and the reſt to be ſpoyled and put to the uſe of the fortifications there. And in caaſe it ſhall appere, that any of th'apparrell or takling for the ſayd ſhippes doo remayne in the hands of any of the Quene's Majeſtie's ſubjects there, and that they have indede bought and payed for the ſame without crym; then he ſhall doo well to cauſe the owners thereof to be commoned withall, ſo as they may have repayment made, and yet in any wyſe the ſayd takle and apparaling fayle not to be imployed to the uſe aforeſayd.

Item he ſhall by all good meanes informe hymſellf of the ſtrengthes and fortifications of that towne, as well for all places of imperfections therein as otherwyſe for the ſtrength. And ſpecially he ſhall underſtande the ſtate of the laſt fortifications in the olde towne, called Fort-Warwick; in what ſtate of defence the ſame is preſently, and within what tyme it may be gardable, and what imperfections there be preſently in the ſame, and how many wayes the ſame may be annoyed by th'ennemie. He ſhall allſo conſider, what nombres of men may watche and warde the ſame newe peece by it ſellf, and how many the towne ſhall allſo require for the garde thereof. He ſhall allſo view the ſtate of the rampiers, and the maundes; bycauſe it hath byn informed, that not long agoo the artillerie in many places of that towne were in daunger to be diſmounted by lack of maundes and gabions. He ſhall allſo conſider, howe the freſhe water lately founde in the ſayd forte may be preſerved, and the ſpring thereof helped for more aboundance of water, if the ſame poſſiblie may be. He ſhall conſider, from what place th'ennemie may moſt annoye that towne, or impeache the entrie of any veſſells into the ſame; and what deviſes may be inventyd to wiſtande and remedy the ſame.

Item, bycauſe it is informed, that the ſtopping up of a ſcluſe next to the caſtle hath gyven occaſion for the mouthe of the haven next to the ſayd caſtle to be choked with peable, he ſhall conſidre the annoyaunces and daungers that may arryſe thereof; and informe hymſellf by men of underſtanding, what remedies ar beſt to be deviſed for any annoyance, if ſuche ſhall be.

ITEM he ſhall enquire, how the munition and powder be ſafely preſerved in that towne, and gyve his advice and charge above all other things to be carefull thereof; bycauſe it is informed, that the ennemies make ſumme account to practiſe the diſtruction thereof.

ITEM he ſhall conferre with the LORD LIEUTENANT, to what purpoſe the horſſemen may remayne there, conſidering the lack of horſſe-meat, and ſpecially of freſhe water for the ſayd horſſes: and if it ſhall be founde expedient to ſende them away; he may gyve advice accordingly, and yet the men to remayne in ſervice as footemen.

ITEM he ſhall gyve advice, that all ſyck men, being unfaynedly ſyck, may be diſmiſſed; and the lyke to be doon with the hurt men that ar not lyke very ſhortly to recover and be ſerviceable: and rather then they ſhold ſtay for lack of pay there, to cauſe them to have billetts, ſigned with the threaſourer and comptroller, for ſuche ſumes as ar due unto them; uppon the ſight whereof they ſhall not fayle but to be payed here.

ITEM he ſhall gyve advice and procure, that all woomen and other unneceſſarie people that are not ſerviceable there, and all priſoners that ſhall not be thought mete to be delyvered ſhortly uppon raunſome, to * be ſent away into Englande for ſaving of victuells; and ſpecially the good priſoners wolde be ſafely ſent into Englande for feare of miſcarrying there. *So the MS.

ITEM he ſhall gyve advice, that no manner of commoditie, ſpecially nothing that may ſerve for victuell, be ſuffred by any manner of meanes to be carried owt of that towne to the ennemie, or any parte of France; but to the uttermoſt to empeache the paſſage of any commoditie by the river of Sene upwarde to the uſe of the Frenche: and in this parte he ſhall informe hymſellf, by all the beſt meanes he can, of what importance the impeaching of the paſſage of that ryver is, or hereafter may be to the Frenche; and how the ſame may be beſt doon by the parte of Englande. And bycauſe it is underſtande, that the ennemie, lying uppon this ſyde of Caux, hath a great parte of theyr victuells from the other ſyde of Normandy, which is ſent over the water to Caudebek and other places; he ſhall deviſe with them that have the charge of the marine matters there, how the ſame may be empeached and ſume tyme diſtreſſed, both for the diſappointing of th' ennemie, and obtayning of ſume encreaſe of the maſſe of victualls; foreſeing, the ſame be not attempted, withowt ſume manifeſt aſſurance for avoyding of the daunger of the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S veſſells.

ITEM where hir HIGHNES, emongſt other nombres of men preſently ſent over, hath cauſed the nombre of 400 ſoldiors to be ſent to Newhaven owt of the counties of Norffolke and Suffolke, to ſerve for the ſupplie and furniſhing of the broken and decayed bandes there;

he ſhall, in caaſe the ſayd 400 men doo cume into Newehaven before his coming from thence, gyve his advice, and have ſpeciall regarde, that they may forthwith be placed and beſtowed emongſt the ſayd decayed bands, for the ſupplie of the ſame, according to hir Majeſtie's pleaſure and meaning.

FARTHER, foraſmuche as it is ſuppoſed, that the ſoldiors that ar preſently ſent owt of Norffolke and Suffolke to Newehaven cannot well be furniſhed of armour and weapon by the countree, but that they muſt be of neceſſitie provided thereof at theyr comming thither; for which purpoſe, we underſtande, theyr captaynes have receyved monny of the countrie: he ſhall have ſpeciall regard, that, at the arryvall of the ſayd ſoldiours at Newehaven, he gyve ordre, that the ſayd monney that the ſayd captaynes have receyved for that purpoſe be employed abowt the proviſion and furniture of armoure and weapon for theyr ſoldiours. And in caaſe the ſtore of armoure there ſhall not be ſo large, as there can ſo muche be well ſpared; he may cauſe ſo muche as ſhall be nedefull to be ſent for to Porteſmouth, where remayneth preſently good ſtore thereof.

* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand.

* AND where the ſhyres of the realm have bene at gret chargees with the furnitur of ther ſoldiors of armur and weapon; and that it is ſeene, that manny of them doo dayly dye, depart or come from thence: it is very mete, that ſome conſideration wer had, how the captayns might be anſwerable for that armur; ſpecially conſidering, the ſame is of great weight and value: wherin ye ſhall doo your beſt to deviſe there with the LORD LIEUTENANT and counſell.

REQUESTES FOR NEWHAVEN BY SIR HUGH PAULET AT GREENWICH.

Requeſts for Newhaven. 24 June 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the Original, with Sir Hugh Poulet's and Sec. Cecill's notes.

FYRSTE, for the full paye of the garryſon, pyoners, and taſkers for fyve monethes (ending the XIIII[th] of June) amounting, by the eſtimat made thereof, unto the ſome of ſixteen thouſand one hundred ſeventy one pounds, ſixteen ſhillings, and one penny three farthings, over and beſyds all ſuche ſommes of money as the treaſowrer there hath receyved before the ſaide day towarde the ſame*

ITEM, that the ſaide treaſorer may have herewithall a preſent preſte of two thowſand pounds, for dyſpatche of ſycke men, the payment of taſke-works, and ſuche other extraordynary charges as ſhall accurre from and after the ſaide XIIII[th] of June.

* Note, that the ſpyoll money, and ſuche other forrayne Payments, are not rated here; bycauſe yt ys not certaynly knowen, to what ſomme the ſame amounteth. [*Poulet.*]

ITEM to advaunce the garryſon unto the nomber of ſeven thouſand fouldyars, beſyds all other retenues; and to make an encreaſe of one thowſand pyoners†. Item, that the LORDE LIEUTENANT may have the placing of the captaines to the ſupply of theſe fouldyars‡. Item,

10000 lib: is ſent. [*Cecill.*]

† Ordred for 1500 new men. [*Cecill.*] ‡ Ordred. [*Cecill.*]

to

to have two thouſand ſouldyars more in readynes apon the ſea coſte, for ſupply of the ſaid nombers apon occaſyon occurrynge *.

* Ordered. [Cecill.]

ITEM, to appoynt a proviſion of ordynary victualls, to be alwayes in ſtore at Newhaven, for nine thouſand men thre monethes; with other two monethes ſtore of the ſame in proviſion at Porteſmowth, Dover, and Waymowthe, for the ſupply thereof from tyme to tyme. Item, to have thre monethes victuells more of ded ſtore in Newhaven, for the ſaid nine thouſand men. Which ſaid proviſions ſhall require a preſente defrayment of twenty ſix thouſand nine hundred ſeventy one pounds, fourteen ſhillings, and eight pence, over and beſyds money alredy preſted to MR Abyngdon &c. for the ſame †.

† Note, that nether the tranſportations, nor the waſte of victuells, or the wages of th' officers and mynyſters are conſydered in this ſaid rate. [Poulet.]

ITEM to have a more nomber of hoyes and crares (30) appoynted for the tranſportacion of victuells, then do now ſerve the ſame ||. Item, to have a farther preſt of one thouſand pounds, to reſt in the clerke of victuells handes at Newhaven, for ſuche proviſions as may be made of victuells arryving there. Item, to have a more nomber of the QUENE'S MAGESTIE'S ſhippes (20) apon the ſeas, for the keping of the narrowe ſeas, and the ſure waſtage of the victuells from all partes.

ITEM, to have the QUENE'S MAGESTIE'S two galleys, with ſuche foyſts and ſmall pynnaſſes as her HIGHNES hath in redynes and mete to ſerve, for the kepinge of the ryver. Item, to ſende one hundred and twenty marryners to Newhaven for the full furnyture of the galley, and of a barque, and two lyttell pynneſſes there; ſeming mete to be emploide to the keping of the ſaid ryver. Item, to take order for the FRENCHE ſhippes lyinge within the towne of Newhaven, and likewyſe for the FRENCHE priſes and marchandize there; with ſome conſideracion towarde ſuche Englysſhemen * as have taken and brought in the ſaid pryſes §.

|| Ordred. [Cecill.]

* Bryan, Jones, Appleyard. [Cecill.].

§ Ordred. [Cecill.]

ITEM, to have fifteen laſts of corne-powder, and twenty five laſts of ſerpentyne powder, thirty gonners, fifty carpenters, four joyners, four whelers, ſixteen ſawyers, twelve mil-wrightes, with their toles apperteyninge; one hundred doſſens of ſpades and ſhowells, with ſuche other neceſſaries and kinds of munycion as are conteyned in a bill of the parcells ſent from MR Bromefeld, maſter of the ordynance at Newhaven. Item, to have four thouſand tonnes of vinager, for the ſervice of the greate ordynance there. Item, to have moo rodds for maundes from Porteſmowthe. Item, to have one hoy's lading of chalke from Dover, for the welles at Newhaven; or to have ſome convenient quantities thereof tranſported thither in the ballaſte of ſhippes ‡.

‡ Ordered. [Cecill.]

ITEM, to have ſome one man of credyt and knowledge to remayne at Newhaven for the order of the victuells there ||. Item, to have one civilian. Item to have ſome good pottycaries. Item,

|| Horden. [Cecill.]

to have ſome good ſurgens. Item, that ſome order may be taken by the Quene's Mageſtie's goodnes for the relief of ſouldiars maymed in her Highnes ſervice. Item, to have ſome augmentacion of relief of men to captain Tremayne, and the other Barwycke bands.

Item, for the entertaynement of the Italien latelye ſent over, and likewiſe for Portinarye. Item, to knowe the Quene's Mageſtie's pleaſure towching Bunga, John Bryttan, and Coke.

Indorſed as above.

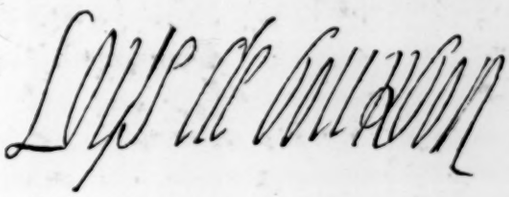
A la royne d'Angleterre.

Le Prince de Condé a la Reine d' Angleterre, De St Fris, 26 Juin 1563 Archives Royales. De l'Original.

Madame, Apres avoir veu les lettres qu'il a pleu a voſtre Majeſté m'eſcrire par les sieurs Dannet et de la Haie, et entendu d'eulx bien au long ce qu'ilz avoient charge de me dire de voſtre part ſur la pacification du different qui ſe preſente entre le Roy mon ſeigneur et vous; j'ay penſé (veu la conſequence grande que peult attirer apres ſoy une telle diviſion) qu'il eſtoit trop meilleur rechercher les moyens de venir a une amiable compoſition, que de tenter le hazard d'un triſte evenement des armes. Qui a eſté occaſion, que, ſur la propoſition que m'a faicte le dict sieur Dannet, je luy en ay mis en avant une autre, qui ne me ſemble moins raiſonnable pour la conſervation de l'un et de l'autre eſtat de voz Majeſtez, que tres propre pour ſatisfaire a ce que voz ſubjectz pourroient objecter de leur interetz publiques: qui eſt, que s'il plaiſt a voſtre Majeſté envoyer povoir, et tant m'honorer, que de vouloir que je requiere en voſtre nom au Roy mon dict ſeigneur, que lors que il ſera parvenu en aage de majorité, il ratifie et approuve, façe ratifier et approuver, tant par la Royne ſa mere, les princes du ſang, ſeigneurs de ſon conſeil privé, et par toutes ſes cours de parlement, le contenu au traicté de Cambreſis, je m'efforceray y rendre tout devoir, et mectre autant de peine que je pourray pour luy faire trouver bon: m'eſtant advis, que, ce faiſant, tous ſoubçons et mauvaiſes opinions ſeront effacées, les anciennes amitiez ſeront d'autant plus confirmées et renouées, que noz voiſins (qui n'attendent autre plaiſir, que d'eſtre ſpectateurs de noſtre commun malheur) perdront l'eſperance de profiter de noz deſpouilles. Et avecques ce, Madame, voſtre Majeſté ne ſera aucunement blaſmée en la ſincerité de voz actions: quand chaſcun congnoiſtra, que la gloire de Dieu, et l'affection de ſecourir le Roy voſtre bon frere, ont eſté la ſeule cauſe de vous faire prendre les armes; en quoy l'obligation de ceulx qui en ont reçeu le fruict augmentera davantage le cours de voſtre reputation, et moy particulierement m'en tiendray plus eſtroictement voſtre attenu, pour en tous autres endroictz m'employer a vous faire ſervice du meſme cueur

que je ſupplie ce bon DIEU vous donner, Madame, en heureuze proſperité ce que trop mieulx ſçaurez deſirer. Eſcript a St Pris, ce XXVIme jour de Juing 1563.

Voſtre tres humble et tres obeyſſant ſerviteur



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDE ROBERT DUDDELEY, AND TO SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Wood to Lord Robert Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

27 June 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe yow to be advertiſed, that the lettres ſent herewith have remaynid theſe two dayes here by reaſon of contrary wyndes; in the which is partely declared our miſerable ſtate here, not onely by occation of this horrible plage (wherof there nowe dye commonly ſixty a day, or above) but for want of money to releive the pore men withall, which dayly fawle downe in great nombres: for there are preſently ſeke twenty, thirty, and forty of a bande; ſo as ſome that had two hundred hathe not nowe ſixty able to ſerve: and of theſe that once fall ſeke fewe or none recover, partely by th'extremitie of the diſeace, and partely for want of freſhe meates to confort them withall; which is not here to be had, nether yet any drinke, ſave wyne (which comonly they drynke with the lees) and ſowre ſyther. As yet we have, praiſed be GOD, loſt no captaines, nor gentlemen; ſave MR John Horſey, a yong man of great towardnes, MR Chidley, and one Manering, livetenant to captaine Saunders; which were all buryed yeſterdaye: the reſt were ſouldyers, and inferiour officers; but, I aſſure yow, the beſt and moſt honeſt of all the gariſon. A note was ſent by sir Fraunces Knols of five thouſand and odd that were here in paye at his departure; but I do certenly beleve, that here be not four thouſand ſouldyers able to ſerve at this day, and not above an hundred laborers. Trewly, except GOD of his great mercie do ſtaye this terrible plage, th'infection is ſo univerſall, as it is like to conſume a wonderfull nombre before th'ende of thes towe monthes; eſpecially if we be not ſpedily holpen with beare, freſhe meates, men, and money; for I do thinke, twentie captaines cannot at this preſent make twenty ſhillings; ſo as I may truly ſaye, our miſerie is ſuche as I never ſawe the lyke, at Bullein, nor elſwhere.

OUR enymies have bene verie quiet theſe five or ſix dayes: wherby it is to be thoght, that ether they tary for a greater force, or els are practiſing ſome great enterpriſe, which we ſhall her of ſhortely. Thus I ende, beſeching GOD to put an ende to theſe trobles, as may make moſt to his glorie, and quietnes of bothe theſe contries. From Newhaven, this XXVIIth of June 1563.

Yours moſt humbly to commaunde

Tho: Wood

*Theſe lines are written by MR Wood on a ſlip of paper, incloſed in the letter above.

* THIS evenyng doctour Julio is fallen extremely ſeke in my LORD's howſe; who hath removed thriſe, and hath already four dead out of his chamber. GOD muſt nowe be our onely phiſition, for me thinks none other will come hither frome hensforthe.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Warwick.

29 June 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the orginal draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

AFTER our right harty commendations to your LORDSHIP, uppon the repayre hither of sir Hugh Paulet with certayne inſtructions in writing ſent from you conſerning dyvers matters of importance to be reſolved by the QUENE's MAJESTIE, we have thought mete breefly, for your better ſatisfaction, to imparte unto you the ſayd reſolutions before the coming thither of sir Hugh Paulet; and therewith allſo ſuche other determinations and reſolutions as have byn taken here ſence the returne of sir Fraunces Knolles KNIGHT, hir MAJESTIE's vice-chamberlayne.

FYRST to the demaunde made to have a full pay: it hath byn conſidered, what ſumme of monny might accompliſhe the ſame to the XIVth of this monneth, beſydes all preſts for victells; and thereuppon hir MAJESTIE hath appointed treaſure to be delyvered, which ſhall be ſent away with as muche ſpede as the ſame can be tolde and carryed. There hath byn allſo monney payed to the hands of Hugh Counſell the XIth of this monneth towardes the woorks there; which if wynde have not let, we doubt not but the threaſourer hath the ſame in his hands before this tyme.

FOR the demaunde to have the garriſon fully furniſhed to the nombre of 7000 ſoldiours, and 1000 pioners; ordre is allſo gyven, and the ſame is in hande, to ſende owt of Somerſetſhier 600, Gloceſterſhier 600, Hampſhier, Dorſet and Wiltſhier 300: which, with the 1200 owt of Norffolke and Suffolke, ſhall make that garriſon to be

above

above 7000 men, beſydes 259 of the retinue of the captaynes and officers, and 45 horſſemen, 211 under the Maſter of the ordinance. And to ſupplie the pioners, ordre is allſo gyven to ſende 700 more. And for a greater ſupplie, as cauſe ſhall require, ordre is gyven, and preſently in execution, to put in redines within the realme uppon the point of 30000 men.

For the matter of the victelling of that towne, it is thus determined; and thought mete, that there ſholde be proviſion for eight monnethes victell for 9000 men, in this manner following. Three monneth proviſion of deade ſtore to remayne in that towne; three other monnethes victell to be ordinarylie there in expending; and two others to be at Porteſmouth, Dover, and Weymouth: the charges whereof allthough it be very great, yet it is ſeene convenient and neceſſarie to be doon. It is ordred allſo to have more plenty of graves and hoyes to ſerve the victuellers for more frequent tranſportation.

The demaundes for powder is allſo ordred to be forthwith executed, and the gonners derected thether; the 50 carpenters and joyners, with the ſawyers, ſent from hence with theyr tools three dayes paſt. Uppon the demaunde to have more marriners for the ſupplying of the ſervice in the galley, there is ſume farther conſideration had for an alteration to a better purpoſe, uppon conference had with Mr vicechamberlayne at his returne thence. For where we perceave by him, that the galley, drawing about 8 or 9 foote water, cannot conveniently traverſe the mowthe of Seane, by reaſon of the flatts and ſandes in the ſame; but that the fregates which be there are more mete for ſuch a kind of ſervice, in that they drawe not half ſo much water as the other: it is here thought mete, according to the reaſons declared by Mr vichamberlein, and as we underſtand alſo Mr Wynter to be of the ſame opinion, that fowre or fyve frigates ſhal be ſpedely made and ſent thither, and the charges ſuſteyned in the galley converted to that purpoſe. Theſe be the ſubſtance of thinges wherein reſolution here hath ben taken with the ſaid sir Hugh Paulett. And for the reſt of the matters; we do remitt the forder declaration to himſelf, to be made unto you at his retorne.

Upon conference had with Mr vichamberlein, we do find the like reporte of the ſtate of your thinges there, and the like demands alſo as we hard before by sir Hugh Pawlett. Nevertheles we think it mete to impart unto you our opinions in certen things not mentioned here before. Firſt for the bringing from thence of ſome more number of the French ſhippes; we perceave, that he toke order at his being there with Mr Wynter for the tranſporting from thence of three or fowre mo by help of the tacklyng and apparell that was found for the ſame in the towne there: which matter we pray your Lordſhip to

furder by all good meanes that ye can. And where he reporteth the beſt opinion of you and others there for the avoyding of the reſt out of that haven to be this; that they ſhould be ſold or delivered upon prices: for execution therof, the Quene's Majeſtie hath alredy given commiſſion to Mr Winter and others there to be don by your adviſe.

And for the marchandizes and other goods, that ether remained there or hath ben brought thither belonging to the French, we are very ſory to underſtand, both by Mr vichamberlein and Mr Pawlett, the uncertenty of the ſtate therof; being a matter of ſo great moment and importance, as from the begynning accompt was made to her Majeſtie, that the profytt therof arriſing ſhould have contervayled a great part of her Majeſtie's charges hetherto ſuſteyned in the defence of that towne. And conſidering expreſſe commandement and commiſſion hath ben gyven to have the ſame goods to be viewed, and inventoryes therof to be made, and putt in ſafety; we are in hope, that upon ſome earneſt inquiſition, it may be knowen to whoſe handes the portions miſſing hath come, and therof accompt to be made. Wherfore we earneſtly require your Lordſhip, conſidering yourſelf as otherwiſe fully occupyed, to commytt the care and charge hereof to ſome ſuch as you ſhall think may be able to make ſome accompt therof towardes the anſwering of her Majeſtie's charges. And if we had a declaration made to us of the ſeverall goods, and quantities and the values therof; we cold at this preſent have determined, what ſhould have ben don therewith: but now we can procede no further then this. We think it not amiſſe, that ſuch victellers as ſhall come thither upon their owne aventures, and ſhal be content to take in exchange ſalt for the ſame, that, the price therof being reaſonably conſidered, they may be permitted to cary from thence hither into the realme as much ſalt as the value therof may anſwer their victells; ſo as the Quene's Majeſtie be anſwered for the ſame. And for the oade and braſill, the quantyté wherof we know not, we think it not amiſſe, if any Engliſh marchants will buy the ſame at reaſonable prices, and will pay redy money there for the ſame, that then they have ſuch quantytie therof as ſhal be thought mete; payeing redy money for the ſame to [the] threaſoror there, to the Quene's Majeſtie's uſe: wherof the threaſorer ſhall do well to make certificat from tyme to tyme.

We perceave alſo, that the ſluce betwene the caſtle and the jutty may be made ſervicable for a tyme with ſmall charge; and that it is convenient to have a platforme made upon the ſame jutty, to ſcoure the back of the beache: which two things we do allowe very well to be donn. We do alſo allowe well the converting of the horſmen, being but few, into footemen; ſo as the choyſe men of them, being above

the degré of commen ſoldiors, may have 12^{d} a day, and the reſt as others have. We have alſo, upon the ſending of this new ſupplye, thought mete to ſend all the wholl nombres thither to be diſtributed to ſuch captains as by your adviſe ſhal be thought mete. And we earneſtly require you to have ſomme good conſideration, that the armour and weapons, both of theſe and others, may be preſerved; ſo as the countreys, which have ben gretely charged therewith, may be anſwered of the ſame as nigh as poſſibly may be: wherof we do underſtand they remain in expectation; and much the rather by ſuch good menes as, we truſt, you and others having charge there will uſe for the accompliſhing of the ſame.

We have allſo in conference with Mr vice-chamberlain underſtande, that a ſmall charge wolde repaire one of the other ſluſes within the towne, in ſuche ſorte as therby bothe the haven might be amended, and ſom mylles might be ſett within the towne upon the courſe of the ſaide water; which allſo, as we underſtande, John Flemming offerts to doo with a very ſmall charge. Of this matter we require you likewiſe to have conſyderation: and yf you finde yt very neceſſary to be don, and the charge not greate; we praye you to cauſe it to be taken in hand with ſpeede: and yet yf the charge ſhall appeere to be very grete, and nevertheleſſe neceſſary to be doon; then we pray you by your next letters to advertyſe us therof.

We alſo perceave, that notwithſtanding the charge of the galley and the two fregats there, beſydes other the Queene's Majeſtie's ſhips remayning upon that coſte, that the Frenche doo and may paſſe up that ryver on the furder ſyde at any tyme whan the wynde is ſtrayneable in the ſouthe or ſouthweſt. For the remedy wherof, being a matter of as grete importance as any one appertayning to that towne; we perceve by Mr vice-chamberlain, that he, conferring with Mr Wynter, could underſtande no other, but that the ſame fregats, and ſom mo to be provided, might lye upon the other ſyde, and to be backed with ſom greter veſſelles: for otherwyſe he confeſſid, that the French might paſſe ſafely and freely. This matter is of ſuch weight, as, yf eyther it be misjudged of, or not well forſeene to be impeched, we know not any one thing mor prejudiciall to the ſervice of her Majeſtie. And becauſe, at Mr vice-chamberlain's being there, we perceave, ther was a rode founde on the other ſyde, unknowen before, where the Queen's Majeſtie's ſhips may ſavely ryde; we pray your Lordſhip to conferre with Mr Wynter therin, and cauſe this matter to be well debated, whither the French may, nothwithſtanding the lyeng of the Queen's ſhips there, enter up the ryver with any veſſels of burden, eyther for merchandiſe or victuell; and of that which ſhall be upon your conference reſolvid to cauſe advertiſement to be gyven to us, for our furder ſatifaction.

We perceve alſo, that Mr Portynary doth diligently and carefully ſerve in the office which he hathe; and that he fyndith grete hindrance, becauſe the laborers eſteeme him ſo little as he can get none of them to doo that which he commandith. For remedy wherof we pray your Lordſhip to gyve ordre to Mr Pelham, who hathe the charge of the workmen, [that he] may directe and commande his inferiour officers to be ſerviſable with the laborers in any ſuch thing as the ſaide Portynary ſhall think meete to be don; except it may be underſtande by any other meanes, that his commandments ſhall not be to ſuche purpoſe as ought to be allowed. We take the man to be very willing to ſerve; and being a ſtranger, we think, the common workmen have little eſtymation of him: which may be eaſily remedyed by your Lordſhip's ordre. As for the other ſtranger there, namid Megliorino; upon your letters written hither before Mr vice-chamberlain's returne, we underſtoode, you ment to ſend him to her Majeſtie with reporte of things there. And becauſe we cannot perceve by Mr vichamberlain, that he ſhall come away, except he be revoked from hence; we have thought meete to referre the matter to your Lordſhip: that yf you think it meete to have him com from thence for any reſpecte, that then ye doo uſe the matter therafter, and ſo ſend him hither with your letters; referring his furder allowance to be made unto him heere: but yf ye ſhall fynde meete to keepe him in reſpecte of his underſtanding, and your neede of him; you may ſo doo.

We have gyven ordre to Abington and Darell, that monithly one of them ſhall com over to that toune, to ſee the ſtate and ordre of the victels there; becauſe we fynde, that their clerks be not of ſufficiency for ſuch a matter as that is. And we think it were well don, both for your owne ſatisfaction and ours, that ſom one of that garriſon, having knowledge in ſuch matters, might be appoynted to kepe an accompte of ſuche victels as from tyme to tyme doo arryve there; ſo as compariſon may be made monithly betwixt the certificats of the victellers to us, and the reckining kepte by ſuch a man as you ſhall there appoynte.

Where it appeerith, ye have greate lacke of ſurgeons there; which, we take, growith, becauſe the ſame require greter intertaynment than be allowed: for the furder help to intertayne good ſurgeons, we think it weare well don to make ſom ſmalle allowance out of the monithly wages of the ſouldiours towards the mayntenance of ſurgeons, as in other garriſons hath bene allways uſed: for if there might be reaſonable interteynments had; we thynk, ther ſhuld not be ſuch lack of ſurgeons.

And

AND where requeſt alſo is made for order touching ſuche of the Queen's Majeſtie's ſubjects as have brought in, upon their owne adventures, prices of the French: we cannot well reſolve, what were meete to be don therin; becauſe we are not particulerly advertyſed of the nombers of the prices, nor the values therof, nor by whom the ſame were taken, neyther whether they which make demande for allowance ſervid upon their owne adventures, or at the Queen's Majeſtie's charge. And therfore for the better ſatisfaction of thoſe demaunds, we pray your Lordſhip to cauſe a particuler note to be made of all their demaunds, with your opinions there what weare convenyent to gyve them in rewarde, having reſpecte to the ſervice done by them, and the proffit comming therby to her Majeſty; and therupon we will not fayle but procure ſuch recompence as in reaſon ſhall be meete for them.

WHERE you require to underſtande, what ſhuld be don with three priſoners that you have there, Bongaye, John Brytayn, and Cooke: upon conference with sir Hughe Pawlet touching the condition of their caſes, we think meete, that Bongay be delyverid, upon the earneſt requeſt that hath bene made to you by sir Thomas Smith and Henry Mydlemoore; and that John Britayn be ſtayde, or ſent over to be kept here in ſurety; and that Cooke, being an Engliſhman, may be ſent over hither likewyſe. And thus for this tyme, we take yt, we have remembrid the moſt parte of all thoſe things that have bene requirid to be conſyderid, eyther by sir Hughe Pawlet, or Mr vice-chamberlain. And as other things do occurre, we will not fayle, but bothe conſyder therof, and gyve ordre for furderance of all manner of things tending to the preſervation of you and the garriſon there.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEIL.

HAST, HAST, HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council, From Newhaven. 29 June 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your good Lordſhips to be advertyſed, that yeſterdaye abowte thre of the clocke at afternone Marſhal Briſacke ſent the Swyſſers with certen Frenche bands to the village hard by the newe forte, with eight cannons. They offred the ſcrymiſhe at their approche, ſuppoſing (belyke) that we wold have iſſued out, as we dyd at the Ringroffe's firſt comming: but when they perceyvid, that we put not out above 50 or 60 harquibuſers, to kepe theim frome the diſcovering of our trenches; they retyred, and plaſed theymſelves in the ſayd village and orchards therabowte (where they intende to contynewe) ſo neare, as this mornyng they have ſhot of their harquibuſes into the forte by forty at once. This night alſo they have planted their canons upon

the beache betwixt the ſaid village, called Lure, and the ſea; as well to annoye the pyneſſes and other veſſels paſſing up this ryver, as the entry (if they can) of the haven. The Ringroffe, who contynuethe ſtill with his force upon the hill, hathe this night planted ſix or ſeven canons at th' ende of the beache on this ſyde of the lyme-kilnes; which will ſkowre all alongſt the wynde-mylls, and ſo to the gate and caſtle, and alſo do what they maye to annoye ſuche ſhipps as ſhall come into the rode.

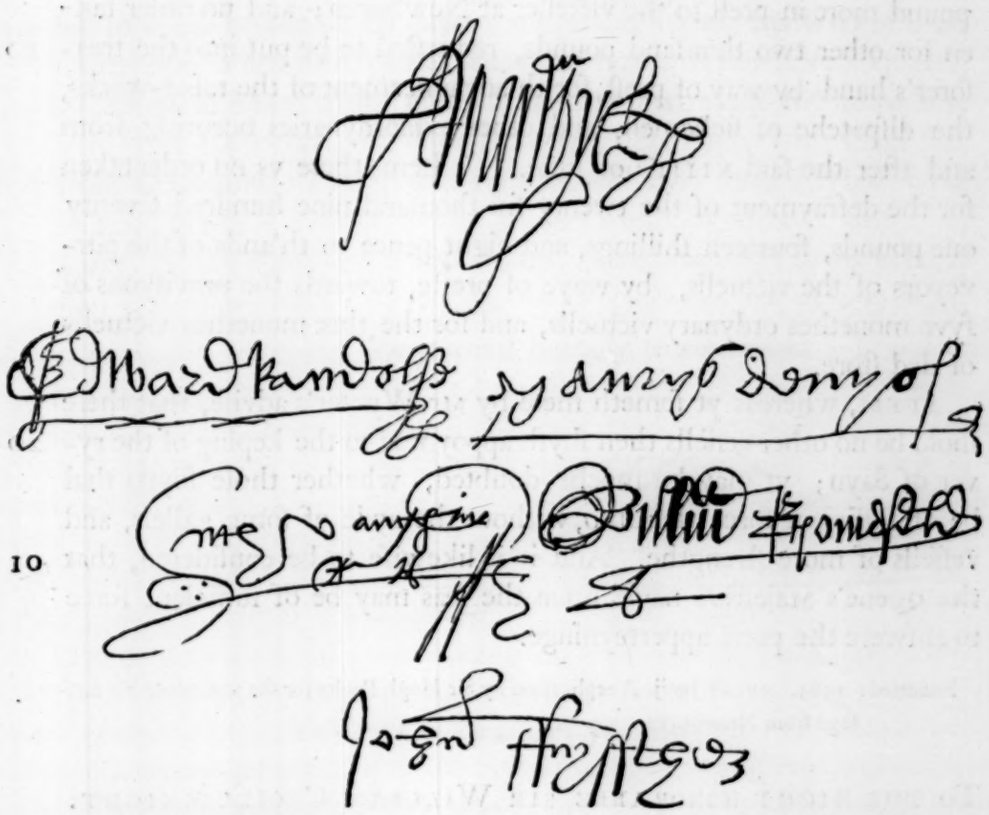
THUS, you ſee, we are nowe invironed by land every waye; and the winde hathe bene ſuche theſe four dayes, as none could paſſe frome henſe: nether have we hard any thing out of England ſinſe MR vice-chamberlayn's arryvall here; by whome we doubt not your LORDſhips have bene perfitely aſſerteynid of our ſtate, which by many letters we dyd before, for our dyſchardge, ſignifie unto you. Sinſe which tyme our nombres are wonderfully decayed by this extreme plage; wherof there dyed yeſterdaye (that were caryed out of this towne) 77: ſo as we loſe nowe, after the nombre that dye dayly, above 500 a weke; by meane wherof here are not preſently able to ſerve (as we think) lytle above 3000 for bothe theſe peeces: and in what imperfection the ſame were, MR Knolles at his departure dyd underſtande; ſinſe which tyme we have bene able to do lytle, by reaſon of the great nombre that are dead and ſeke: and for laborers; there are not nowe, nor have bene theſe four or five dayes, above four ſcore able to ſerve.

WHAT ſtore of vitteills we have here, and ſpecially of drinke, you are not ignorant; and what nombres of pore men have and dayly dye, for want of holſome drinke and freſhe vitteills, is more lamentable then can be expreſt; ſome captaines having 53 of his bande preſently ſeke, and ſome not above 10 or 12 able to ſerve. So that oneles theſe things be ſupplyed the ſoner, we ſhal be dryven to greater extremitie then we ſhal be able to indure: wherein we can do no more, but by contynuall letters to advertiſe you; which we have not neglected from tyme to tyme ſins our firſt arryvall here. And be you aſſured, that if th'enymie can take any advauntage, he will omit no occation; nether is our ſtate in any point unknown unto him. And thus we commit you to the protection of almighty GOD. From Newhaven, this XXIXth of June 1563.

POSTSCRIPTE. Of the 1200 men of Suffolk and Norffolk we here nothing: when they come, they are not ſufficient to ſupplie the decayed bands. Sinſe the wryting hereof, here arryved this day five ſmale veſſels ladend with vitteills: at the which the canons planted yeſternight beſyds the lyme-kilnes ſhott al alongſt the caſtle, parte

wherof light even in the mouthe and entry of the haven; but thankes be to GOD, did no hurt. It may pleaſe you to give ordre, that 4000 hand baſketts, an hundred doſan of ſhovells and ſpades, 200 pyck-axes helved, and a 1000 blacke bills may be ſent hither with all poſſible diligence, over and above the proportions heretofore requeſted; for that theſe things are wonderfully decayde and conſumed.

Your good LORDSHIPS moſt aſſured



A NOTE OF THINGS TO BE FARTHER CONSIDERED AND PUT IN ORDER BY MY LORDS OF THE COUNSELL.

Sir Hugh Poulet's replication to the Lords of the Council. 29 June 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the Original, with Sec. Cecill's marginal notes.

FYRST, that the ſupply of fifteen hundred men, appoynted to the complement of the nomber of ſeven thouſand ſouldyars at Newhaven, will fall to ſhort of that nomber, by reaſon of the death, ſyckenes, and hurts of men there, ſens the certificat of them brought from thens. Item, yf the ſupply extend no farther then to the nomber of ſeven hundred*, there will wante of the nomber preſcribed apon their comynge thither, by lyke occaſyon of death and ſyckenes. Item, there appereth not to be any order taken for the tranſportacion of the ſouldyars and laborers appoynted to Newhaven: and beſyds that, the furnyture of thoſe ſouldyars in corſeletts will oc-

*So the MS.

cupye a longe tyme, yf there be no order taken for the ſending of harneis from hens into the countrés.

ITEM, whereas the pay of the garryſſon for the fyve monethes, ending the XIIIIth of June, appereth to amounte, above all deducPayd 16171l. 16 ſh. 1d. ½. cions, to the ſome of ſixteen thouſand one hundred ſeventy one pounds, ſixteen ſhillings, and one penny half penny; there is no more then ten thouſand pounds appoynted to be receyved: ſo as there ys no order gyven for the receipt of the reſydue thereof, nor for a thouſand pound more in preſt to the victeller at Newhaven; and no order takenfor other two thouſand pounds, requeſted to be put into the treaſorer's hands by way of preſt, for th'advauncement of the taſke-works, the diſpatche of ſickemen, and other extaordynaries occuring from and after the ſaid XIIIIth of June. Item, there ys no order taken for the defrayment of the twenty ſix thouſand nine hundred ſeventy one pounds, fourteen ſhillings, and eight pence to th'ands of the purveyors of the victuells, by waye of preſte, towards the proviſyons of fyve monethes ordynary victuells, and for the thre monethes victuells of ded ſtore.

2000 lib: payd.

This made uppon the 2 booke. B.

ITEM, whereas yt ſemeth mete by MR Wynter's adviſe, that there ſhold be no other veſſells then foyſts appoynted to the keping of the ryver of Sayn; yt may be moche doubted, whether thoſe foyſts ſhal be of ſufficient force therunto, without the ayde of ſome galleis, and veſſells of more ſtrengthe. And it is likewiſe to be conſidered, that the QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S navie upon the ſeas may be of ſufficient force to anſwere the parts apperteyninge.

Endorſed: 1563. XXIXth Junij. A replication by Sir Hugh Paulet for the matters of his meſſage from Newehaven.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT. AT THE COURT.

Mr Wood to Sec. Cecill. From Newhaven. 2 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

SIR, I have thoght good to advertyſe yow, that ſinſe the wryting of the lettres already packetted, in the which there is dyvers frome MY LORD to yow and his brother, th'enymie hathe theſe two nights paſt made a trenche from th'olde wawle, at Englefeld town ende, almoſt to the gibbet before the grene bulwarke; where this laſt night they have begon to make a mount. And this afternone they had aſſembled out of the contry to the nombre of two or three hundred women, which they forſt before our eyes to bring fagotts for the raiſing of the ſaid mounte; which, as it ſemeth, they mynde to bring to ſome perfection this night, if they be not empeached: wherein MY LORD will do that he may conveniently; which he might the better performe, if it were not for a watered dyche which is betwixt

twixt us and the ſayd trenche, that cannot be paſſed without bordes or ſome other deviſe. They have ſhot verie moche into the town this day, and to the haven, at the entry of our ſhips wherein the 1200 men were ſhipt. If they may fynyſhe this mount, and plant theire ordynance; they will diſmount all ours upon the ſaid grene bulwark, and go nere to do the lyke with ours uppon the ſteple.

THUS yow ſe, that they intende not to daly with us any longer. Therfore it ſtands us uppon to be furniſhed with ſpede of men and vitteills: and, as the controler tolde me even nowe, here is not meale for to make breade for ſix dayes; and of our wynde-mylls there is no more hope. They have planted their ordynance in four ſeverall places, to annoye us bothe within and without the town: and the newe forte is ſo nere approched, as there be dyvers hurt dayly with ſmall ſhot from th'enymie. Thus, truſting yow will take theſe ſkryblid lynes in good parte, I commit yow to GOD. From Newhaven, this 2d of July. At the departure of this bearer, there was never town beſeged that had ſuche want of pyoners; for here are not LX able to ſerve.

Yours moſt humbly to command

Tho: Wood

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick. 4 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

RIGHT truſtie &c. We have at ſundry tymes hard and conferred with sir Hugh Paulett KNIGHT uppon ſuch matters as he had in commiſſion to informe or demand of us; and therin, we thynk, before this tyme yow are advertiſed at good lenghth by letters from our counſell: and therin we have allſo particulerly debated with the ſaide sir Hugh Pawlet upon all the matters by him to us propounded, not doubting, but he will declare unto you our earneſt determination to go throughe with all things that any wyſe ſhall concern the defence of that toune againſt all violence and force that can be deviſed by the ennemy. And conſydering the ſubſtance therof dependith upon three principall things, men, money, and victell; we are reſolvid, and have alredy put in execution, that ther ſhall be no lack of any of them. And we pray you to notyfie unto all our good ſervants and ſubjects the gentlemen and cap-

tains there, that we take yt no ſmall augmentation to the honour of our crowne and relme, and ſpecially to our nation, that they have hitherto ſo manfully and ſkylfully acquited themſelves againſt the Ringrave and his beſt ſoldiors. And allthoughe the preſervation of the toune tendith to the importance of grete commoditie to our crowne; yet, beſide that, we make no ſmall accompte, that, by the ſtoute defence therof againſt the whole force of France, this our nation ſhall recover the ancient fame which heretofore it had, and of late with the loſſe of Calles loſt alſo. This our opinion we pray you to communicat unto our ſubjects there, in ſuch ſorte as ye ſhall thinke meeteſt. And for yourſelfe; we aſſure you, the conſtant good reporte made by all perſons coming from thence of your honorable and ſerviſeable behaviour in that charge meritith ſuch ſinguler favour at our hands, as we meane rather to ſhew ſome argument therof by our deeds and reward, then by wryting.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Lords of the Council.

From Newhaven, 5 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

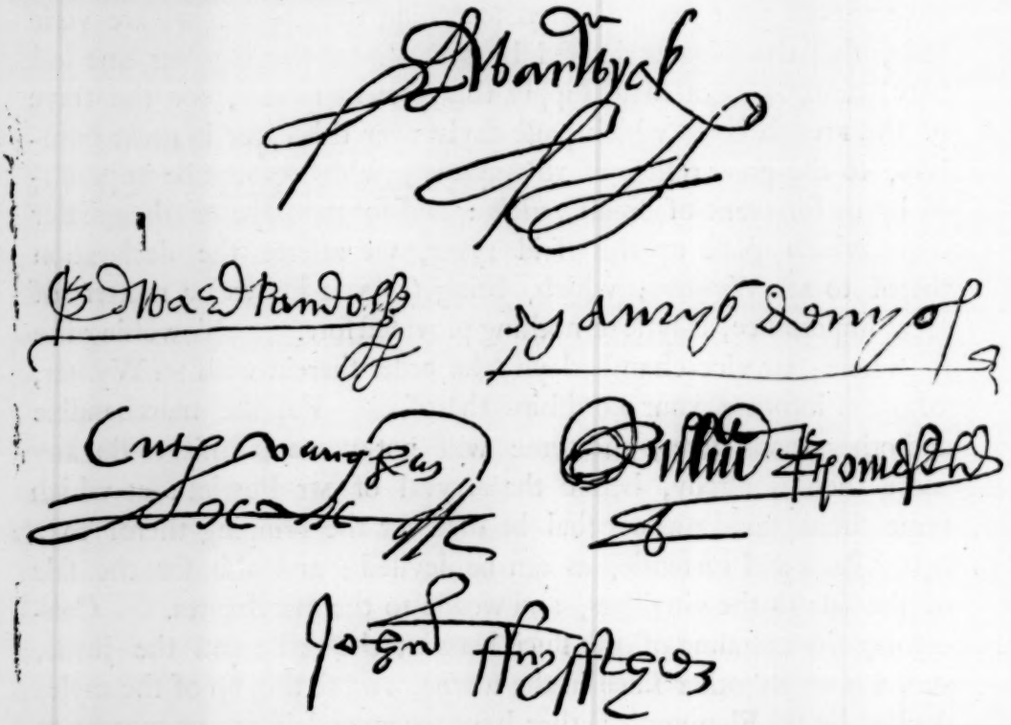
IT may pleaſe your good Lordſhips to be advertiſed, that we have receyvid your anſwers towching ſuche inſtructions as we ſent to the Queen's Majeſtie and you by ſir Hugh Poulet, and ſir Fraunces Knolles, her Highnes vice-chamberlayn; to the which we have thought good efteſones in certen things to ſaye our opinions as followeth.

FIRST towching the full paye to the XIVth of the laſt monthe; we thinke it verie requiſite: having nevertheles occation to doubt, whether the ſomme accompted upon by your Lordſhips will ſtretche therunto; and therfore wiſhe, it might be througly forſeene before hande, and therupon a ſufficient maſſe ſent without furder delaye. The money ſent for the payment of the workes, the treaſourer here hathe receyvyd it; and will make payment therof ſo far forth as it will ſtretche. For the ſupplyes of the ſouldyers and laborers; it ſemythe, your Lordſhips have accompted after the nombres ſignifyde by Mr Poulet and ſir Fraunces Knolles; which are ſo demyniſhed by this great and daungerous plage, as the 1200 Suffolk and Norffolk men, wherof 500 are not yet arryved, are not able to ſupply the decayed bands, beſydes a verie great nombre preſently ſeke and unſerviſable. And for our pyoners, there remayne not LX able to ſerve; wherof we fynde to great want even nowe when we have moſt nede. Towching the ordre for the vitteilling of this town, which by ſundry your letters, moche to the ſame effecte, hathe heretofore bene ſignifyde unto us; we can-

not but like it well, ſo as the ſame might be as well perfurmed as it hathe bene ſundry tymes determyned; which hitherunto we have not ſene at any tyme. The demaunds concerning the Maſter of th' ordynance office, and partely Mr Pelham's, we wold be glad to ſe theym here according to your ordre, like as we have receyvid alredy the carpenters, ſawyers, and certen ſmythes, mentioned in your ſaid letters. Theſe be the great matters wherupon the ſtate and preſervation of this towne and gariſon dothe depende: wherof if in tyme we maye be furniſhed as our preſent ſtate lately ſignifyde unto you dothe requier; we doubt not, by God's grace, to make the Quene's Majeſtie a good accompt therof: if otherwiſe, we can do no more then teſtifie our good wills and duties with our blood; which, we truſt, every man here is willing unto.

Whereas by conference had with Mr vice-chamberlayn you have altered your determination towching the gallye: we are verie ſorie, that the frigates deviſed by Mr Winter (having but one left here) cannot be gotten to ſupply this preſent ſervice, for the ſtaye of the French botes which paſſe dayly over this ryver in great nombres, to the great reliefe of th' enymie; which cannot be impeached by us for want of ſmall veſſels: and for the ſtaye of the greater ſhips which paſſe up this ſaid ryver, we referre the declaration therof to Mr Wynter; which, being (as you knowe) a matter of great importance, is lytle or nothing provided forr. Towching the ſhips here; Mr vice-chamberlayn toke order therein with Mr Wynter, who can informe your Lordſhips therof. For the marchandize and other goods here; the tyme will not nowe permit to do any more then is alredy, before the arryval of Mr Powlet: at which tyme ſuche good meanes ſhal be uſed for the bringing therof to a better ſtaye and certentie, as can be deviſed; and alſo for the ſale of the ſalt to the vitteillers, and woade to the marchantes. Concerning the mending of the ſluce betwixt the caſtle and the juttie, and alſo of th' other ſluce in the towne, and ſetting up of the myles deviſed by Mr Flemyng; nether have we nowe leiſure, or meanes to do theym withall, being conſtrayned by the neare approche of th' enymie to take ſuche things in hande as the preſent neceſſitie requireth, which we are not able, for the lacke of handes, to go thorowe withall as is requiſite, and as th' importance of the matter offrethe. And therfore once agayn we beſeche you to ſe us ſupplyed frome tyme to tyme with ſouldyers, laborers, and all other neceſſaries: for of theſe towe ſortes of men we are weakened wekely to the nombre of 500, beſydes thoſe that fall ſeke; wherof conſideration muſt be had, untill it ſhall pleaſe God to ceaſe this great plage.

THIS laſt night th' enymie hath broght a trenche, begon two or three nights paſte, through the marſhe, within the harquibuſe ſhot of the counterſkarff before bulwarke Ste Addreſſes; which they have cut this night into the beache towards the ſea ſyde. They have alſo this night planted for the battrye before the newe forte within XII ſcore; and plaſed alſo certein other peces wherwith this day they flanke and beate our defences there: wherby you may eaſely perceyve the matter they ſhote at. They have alſo two or three thouſand pyoners at the leaſt, and ſo many women aſſembled out of the contry to cary faggots and earthe; wherby they bring to paſſe great things in ſhort tyme. Their gallye and two briquendynes are this day come down this ryver, well appointed. Thus, truſting you will make no delayes for further advertiſements, we commit you to GOD. From Newhaven, this v^th^ of July 1563. Your good LORDSHIPS moſt aſſured



Commiſſion for Sir Francis Knollys. 8 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

COMMISSION FOR SIR FRANCIS KNOLLES KNIGHT, SENT TO PORTESMOUTH TO GYVE ORDER FOR VICTELLES AND ALL OTHER THINGES FOR THE DEFENCE AND FURNITURE OF NEWHAVEN IN NORMANDY.

ELIZABETH &c. to our truſty and wel beloved counſellor sir Francis Knolles KNIGHT, our chamberlayn, gretyng. Forasmuch as we have appointed, that all manner of victells ſhould paſſe from tyme to tyme from our port of Porteſmouth to Newhaven in Normandy, for the ſuſtentation of our garriſon there; and for that

purpoſe have orderid diverſe miniſters at Porteſmouth to attend, and ſee the ſame ſervice duely accompliſhed : yet perceaving credibly by report from Newhaven, that our good ſubjects and ſervants there are not furniſhed from tyme to tyme of ſuch quantitie and ſort of victell as hath ben limitted by our ſaid miniſters for that purpoſe, and uppon ſpeciall truſt and confidence repoſed in yow, both for your erneſt zeale to our ſervice and your good underſtandyng in martiall affayre, we do ſend yow to our ſaid towne of Porteſmouth ; gyving yow auctoritie by theſe preſents to call before yow all maner our miniſters having charg in the premiſſes, and to command them in our name to do and execute any maner of thing whatſoever yow ſhall find or judg nedeful to be don for the ſpedy ſending over of all kind of victells. And whatſoever lacks ye ſhall find therein, which any wayes may be ſupplied by our auctoritie not only at our towne of Porteſmouth, but at any other place by land or by ſea nere to the ſaid towne, eyther in our countyes of Southampton, Suſſex, Wilteſhire, Dorſet, or any other ; we do gyve yow full auctorité and power in our name and for us to command the ſame lacks to be ſupplied and repared, in as earneſt maner as if the ſame were for our owne howſhold or diett : for ſo is our pleaſure, that the lacks of our garriſon ſhould be regarded and helped.

And furdermore, where we have appointed ſundry nombres of ſoldiors and pioners to be ſent to our ſaid towne of Porteſmouth from diverſe ſhires not farr diſtant from thence, as to yow is knowen, for the ſupply and reenforcement of our ſaid garriſon at Newhaven : becauſe we know not, what expedition is uſed ether in the ſending of thoſe men thether, or when they ar or ſhall come in the tranſportacion of them to Newhaven ; we do by theſe preſents gyve yow full auctoritie to ſend all maner ſuch ſoldiors and pioners with all expedition poſible to Newhaven, uſing therein our auctoritie to command any ſhippes or veſſells ether there or in any other place. And if yow ſhall perceave any ſlacknes in the comming thither of any parte of the ſaid ſoldiors or laborers ; our will and pleaſure is, that yow ſhall ſend ſpeciall meſſengers with your lettres to the sheriffs and Juſtices of the ſaid counties, or to ſuch other principall perſons of the ſaid counties as of late have had ſpeciall truſt committed unto them for the ſame ſervice, willing and requiring them in our name, that, all delayes ſett aparte, they will ſend away with ſpede ſuch nombers as we have by our lettres heretofore expreſſely commanded, and to ſend yow word what cauſe there is of the delay, if any be, and by what tyme yow may be aſſured to have the ſame nombres there : and yow may by your lettres ſay, that ſo to will and command them yow have ſpeciall commaundement gyven yow by our lettres patents under our great ſeale of England.

AND furder our will and pleaſure is, that whatſoever thing, be it men, as ſoldiors, laborers, artificers of any kind; or victells of any ſorte; or any kind of matter of munition, or tending to the help of fortification or defence, that our Lieutenante or garriſon ſhall lack at Newhaven, which may be by our aucthoritie provided and ſent over to the ſaid place: our will and pleaſure is, that, whereſoever ye ſhall underſtand any help to be had for the ſupply therof, yow ſhall by aucthorité herof cauſe the ſame to be preſted, taken up, and ſent away, as the nedefulnes and importance of the cauſe ſhall ſeme to require; and furder to puniſh all manner of perſon that ſhall be found diſobedient, or ſuch ſoldiors as ſhall be found faulty in commyng from Newhaven without ſufficient paſſport, or any other that ſhall retorn after they be preſted.

AND for the better execution of this our commiſſion wee will and ſtreightly command all maner our sheriffs, Juſtices, Maiors, Bayliffs, vice-admiralls, captens of any townes or fortes, owners or maſters of ſhippes, and hedborowes and conſtables, to be ayding and aſſiſting unto yow, and all ſuch yow ſhall by your commandement and lettres depute for the execution of this our commiſſion or any parte therof.

Indorſed as above.

AU CHEVALIER POULET.

La Reine d'Angleterre au chevalier Poulet. 8 July 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES. D'une copie atteſteé par le Secretaire Cecill.

J'AY donné en mandement a MY-LORD Robert de vous eſcripre quelque propos que je ſouhaite d'eſtre communiqué au Ringrave: et n'euſt eſté que mes grandes affaires m'obſcuroient un peu la memoire, eſtant preſent je le vous euſſe plus au long declaré. Dictes luy de ma part, que, quelque choſe qu'il eſcripra, ſur parolle de prince je ne failliray de la faire. Et a ce que luy monſtriez ma main pour teſmoing, je vous eſcrips en ceſte langue; n'ayant doubte, que, pour tant de parolles et promeſſes a moy mandées de par luy, ung faict ne fauldra a l'accomplir du tout. Et dictes luy, qu'il me trouvera princeſſe telle, de laquelle la parolle et la vie iront tout enſemble.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST, FOR THE LYFF HAST, HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council, 11 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT maye pleaſe your Lordſhips to be advertiſed, that the plage dothe increace here dayly; wherby our nombres are decayde within theſe fowr dayes in ſoche ſorte, as we have not remayning at this preſent (in all our judgements) 1500 able men in this towne. They dye nowe in bothe theſe peces upon the point of 100 a daye,

ſo as we can not geyt men to burye theym; and, beſydes this, the doble nombre fall ſeke every daye: by meane wherof, if we have not a ſupplye, we are not lyke to have 300 left within theſe ten dayes. Th' enymie (as we wrote unto you in our laſt letters) hathe broght a trenche throughe the marſhe, and hathe alſo cut the ſame throughe the beache, where they have made place for ten or eleven canons within the harquibuſe ſhot of bulwarke Ste Addreſſes; mynding, not onely to diſmount our ordynance upon the ſaid bulwark, but alſo to come nearer upon the backe of the ſaid beache, therby to take awaye our haven: which we ſe not well howe to prevent, for that we have not hands ſufficient to make any defence againſt theim, (moche leſſe by ſalying to impeache theym) nether yet to man the fourte parte of this towne, in cace it ſhal be aſſayled; and you may be well aſſured, that th' enymie will omit no occation, to whom our ſtate every way is to well known. At the forte alſo the enymie dothe every night approche nearer and nearer: and there our nombres do dayly decaye alſo, to their great diſcomfiture; for they are not, of 800 ſent thyther, able to bring thre hundrethe to the wawles. The reſt of our ſtate and wants here we referre to the farder declaration of Mr Fyſher, the bearer herof, whom we do ſende over preſently for that purpoſe.

We have written dyvers tymes for a larger maſſe of biſket and meele; wherof we are ſhortely like to have great nede, for that the uſe of our wynde-myls are quyte taken from us, and our hande-myls ſerve to no purpoſe in effect. The Ringroff reaported yeſterdaye to a man of myne upon his honour, that the Frenche King, the Prince of Condye, and th' Admyrall, with xxx olde bands of Gaſcoyns wold be here verie ſhortely. And thus we commit your Lordſhips to almightie God. From Newhaven, the xi^th^ of July 1563.

Your good Lordſhips moſt aſſured

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council,

From New-haven.

15 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your LORDſhips to be advertiſed, that, ſyns the departure of MR FIſher, th' enymies have not onely battred our ſteple, and therby made it unſerviſable, but alſo have applyed their battry to bulwarke Ste Addreſſes frome the beache within harquibus ſhotte, with XI canons continually for theſe towe dayes; wherby our ordynance there hathe not bene able to annoye theym to any great purpoſe, for that our peces were not ſo well planted before hande as was requiſite, for wante of tyme and hands to bringe the ſame to perfection. This laſt night they have finiſhed a trenche frome their ſaid battrye to the corner of the bulwarke: where they have already plaſed their baſketts, and intende, ether this next night or verie ſhortely, to bring their ordynance, and therwith to take awaye the flanke of the ſaid bulwark towards the caſtle; and ſo to batter bothe that curteyn, (which hathe nether rampaire nor valnure to the purpoſe) and alſo the caſtle, therby to take awaye our haven; which is the marke they have ſhot at frome the beginnyng. And ſurely, oneleſs we have verie ſhortlye ſuche a nombre as we maye be able to ſalye withall, ether to the taking or diſtreſſing of theyr ordynance, it is not poſſible to preſerve the ſaid haven many dayes.

WE have this laſt night begonn to caſt a trenche frome the watergate to the ſea ſyde; where, if we may have tyme, we purpoſe to make a travers for the preſervation of the ſaid caſtle and haven. But we are ſo unfurniſhed of pyoners, as we are in doubt howe to perfurme it: and our ſouldyers do not onely ſtill demyniſhe wonderfully, above an hundred a daye by deathe, and the doble nombre by ſekenes, but alſo are over wearyed and moche diſcomforted with contynuall watche, ward, and working; wherein they traveill as moche as is poſſible for men to indure, having not (beſydes the 640 men laſt arryved here) above 1200 ſerveſable men in this towne. So that, oneles we be verye ſpedily holpen with ſuche a nombre of men as we maye be able to put th' enymie farder of both frome this towne and the newe forte, (th' enymie lying nowe within five ſcore of it) we do not ſee howe we ſhal be able any tyme to preſerve theſe two peces: wherein alſo reſpect muſt be had for ſufficient vitteills to be ſent for the whole nombres, and ſpecially of biſkett, for that our mylls are taken awaye, as we have alredy advertiſed, and our ovens are broken with the canon, and our bakers for the moſt parte deade of the plage.

YESTERDAYE ſir Hugh Poulet arryved here, who hath put us in good hope, that we ſhall want nothing neceſſarie for our releife; which

which God graunt may in tyme be perfurmed. For as the enymie approchethe nearer and nearer dayly; ſo dothe their forces increace frome tyme to tyme, and are already ſuppoſed to be above 20000 men of all ſortes: and it is not to be thoght, that the French King and the reſt which are ſhortely loked forr do come without a good nombre moo. Yeſterday th' enymies came downe frome their trenche upon the beache to our juttie, where certen of ours ſkrymiſht with theym for a tyme: but in th' ende their horſemen and fotemen came downe in ſuche great nombres, as our men were forſed to retyre into the gates; by meane wherof th' enemie caryed awaye a lytle feld pece, which not towe howres before was broght to the juttie, there to have bene planted for the ſkowring of the back of the beache.

The nombres appointed to come hither, being (by sir Hugh Poulet's reaport) 3000 ſouldyers, will not ſupply our bands to their formour nombres: and as for the thowſande laborers, they are to fewe for our preſent ſtate; and yet we thinke, we ſhall not have theym in ſuche tyme as is requiſite. The remainder of our vitteills, with the ſupplye broght nowe at Mr Powlett's arryvall, your Lordſhips ſhall receyve herewith.

Yesterday we ſent out the Fox, and the gally, and toke out of our nombres here for the mannyng of theym; and ſo ſone as the ſayd Fox was in the rode, offering to ſhote of a piece, ſhe ſonke before th' enymies eies, having in hir fifty men, wherof forty were caſt awaye: and immediatly after the gallye was in great perill by the like occation; which, as we are informed this mornyng, was the poiſonyng of their ordynance. One of our hoyes that went frome hens with Mr Fyſher was taken at Feckham. As yet we here nothing of Highmor and his men, nor of certeyn of captaine Ligen's bande, and others of the Norfolk and Suffolk men, to the nombre of 460 men not yet arryved.

It were verie requiſite to have mo of the Quene's ſhipps abrode, for the keping of the ſeas, and wafting of the vitteillers, and alſo to have ſome gallyes and other ſmall veſſells to kepe the ryver as far as Hounflew; for frome that ſyde th' enymies have their cheife releyfe of vitteills. The Frenche gally and gallyon, and thre other pyneſſes are abrode in the ryver; which come alſo into the rode before this towne. The Fleimmyngs are not to be truſted, ether for the tranſportation of our men or vitteills, being moche affrayde to enter into this haven already; and therfore crayers, if a ſufficient nombre could be provided, ſhuld far better ſerve our turne: but hitherunto there have bene to ſmall nombres of both ſortes to bring any ſufficient maſſe of vitteills before-hande.

We here, that the warres are proclaymed in thes partes: but howe ſo ever it be; it ſemyth, th' enymie will loſe no tyme here. There was a hoye taken by the Frenche gally and brigendyns at this arryvall of Mr Poulet, with 160 men, IX fatts of the Queen's harnes, and other contry harnes, comyng under the conduct of the Jenet. And thus we commit your Lordſhips to almighty God. From Newhaven, this XVth of July 1563.

Your Lordſhips aſſuredly



To the Earl of Warwick.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick. 16 July 1563. Paper Office. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

Right truſtie and right well beloved cooſyn, we greate yow well. We have herd signor Meliorino at good length, and ſeene ſuch his inventions for the defence of that towne, as we thynk he hath very conningly and politikly deviſed; and therin ſuerly we fynd hym a man of great ſufficiency in the matters for the which we did recommend hym to yow: and therfor we have thought mete to retorn hym with ſpede; and wiſh, that the inventions which he hath deviſed with certen ſhips wer put in redynes, for the defeatyng of the ennemye's battery. As for the other great matter, to be attempted or doone on the other ſyde of the water over ageynſt yow; we thynk mete to differ the ſame, untill the commyng of our Admyrall thyther: who ſhall alſo farder conſider of the ſame, and joyne with yow to the execution of any thyng that ſhall be thought mete by yow both for your defence and mayntenance.

We have gyven to Meliorino in reward . . . .; and thynk your good will and curteſy well beſtowed of hym, both becauſe he is wordy of favor, and doth not ceſs to commend yow to all intents for our ſervice there, as we ar therin thrughly perſwaded of your deſerte: ſo

as we assure yow, that your abode there now, in this tyme so perilloss for syckness, is much to our greef and discontentation; for the remedy wherof we ar not forgetfull.

TO THE MOST HONNOURABLE THE LORDS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL YEVE THEIS, AT COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST FOR THIE LIF.

Sir Francis Knollys to the Lords of the Council. From Portsmouth, 16 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

MY GOOD LORDS, since, contrary to all expectation, there is suche present nede at Newhaven of increase of their nombers, throughe the dailie death, and plague in the towne, before I could have any intelligence therof; and also since the forcible power of their ennemyes, with strait approche, is so increased, as MY LORD LIEUTENAUNT'S lettres, dispatched hence to your LORDSHIPS two houres agon (at their first arrivall) I am suer do declare, and as I also feared afore-hande: therfore I have, by vertue of my comission, presentlie directed lettres unto MY LORD St JOHN, for the leaving of one thowsand men more in Hampshier, to be sent hither, and transported with all possible spede. And I have by the same auctorietie sent to the LORD MOUNTEGUE, and other the JUSTICES of peace of the countie of Sussex, for the like nomber, to be sent hither with the like expedicion: beseking your LORDSHIPS (if yow like well of theis my doings) that yow will send hither twenty of the best souldiors that may be gotten, to be made captaines and lieutenants over theis men; because divers of their leaders at Newhaven be dead, sicke, and hurt: which is to be don with all spede possible.

MY LORD THREASOURER, and those under his LORDSHIP appointed for the victuelling of Newhaven (if this be followed) most increase and hasten the provision of the victuelles with all possible diligence; as Habington, for his parte, saiethe he will. I have sent into the yle of Wight for armour and weapon from thence to be transported, and for mariners and shippes, as many as may be gotten. And thus, referring what is to be don in all respects to your LORDSHIPS, I shall with my most humble comendacion comitte the same to GOD. From Portesmouth, the XVIth of July, at one a clock after midnight 1563.

Your LORDSHIPS alwaies to commaund

F. Knollys

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

Sir Francis Knollys to Sec. Cecill.

From Portsmouth, 17 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

SIR, youe knoe by my letters ſent this nyght paſte, that I have ſent to Hampſher and Suſſexe for a newe ſupplye of two thouſand men, by vertue of my commyſſyon. Wherunto MY LORD Mowntegwe, for Suſſex anſwereth, that uppon my letters he hathe taken order for four hundred men (beyng the remayne appoynted for the ſhere) to be ſent hether with all ſpede, and woll ſende to the Juſtyces to prepare the reſt; but he ſaythe, yf they ſhall be taken, the harveſt of the cuntree muſte ende itſelffe. From MY LORD Saynt-John, for Hampſhere, I have yet no anſwer. And bycawſe I am yngnorant of the nombers of men in ſheres in a redynes, and knoe not what nomber the ſheres may bayre to ſerve; I beſeke youe, lett MY LORDS of the cownſayle direct, howe manye and where a newe ſupplye may be ſpedely proportyoned, and ſent hether: and in the mean tyme I woll tranſporte as many as ſhall come of this newe ſupplye that I have ſent for.

I HAVE ſent youe here incloſed the copies of letters from my LORD of Waryke, and Cutberd Vawghon, ſent me yeſternyght at mydnyght: wherby youe may perceyve, that it is the plage within the towne that is the greatteſt ennemye of Newhaven: it is the plague that demynyſheth theyr nombers wekely ſo owtragyouſlye, that my ſupplye from hens makes but a ſmale increaſe. And yet the enemye, boldened with this plague, and ſekyng to prevent owre ſendyng of ſupplyes, comethe on with all his furyous power ſo faſte, wynnyng by Saynt Adreſſes along the ſea ſyde towardes the haven, that Appleyarde, and all commyng from thens are in dyſpayre of our men's kepyng of the haven: and yet I dowte, whether they err or not. But this is thowght agayne, that allthoe the Frenche had the haven, they wold not be haſtye to aſſayle the towne with aſſaulte: wherfore the lacke of three monethes victualles within the towne is a petyfull caſe; for I thynk, the Frenche are not hable to abyde the ſeage ſo longe. But nowe GOD'S vyſytatyon with the plague, and the ſtate of the victualles beyng as it is (a copye wheroff I have ſent youe herewith;) I ſee no better waye, then to offer ſupplyes, and to ſhoe power, with all poſſyble ſpede: wherin, by the grace of GOD, I woll not neglecte my dwetye, as faſt as men come unto me, and victualles be readye. But in the mean tyme, yf any condytyons of peace may be offer'd, or procured by movyng of the PRYNCE and the

ADMYRALLE

Admyralle therunto (for otherwayes I looke for nothyng but cruel-tye) yt were not to be neglected.

THIS preſent evenyng I ſhypp ſeven hundred men, which makes my ſupplye from hens two thouſand men. I here nothyng yet of Kent, nor of Worſyterſhere. Devonſhere pyoners, I thynk, be ſent along the ſeas. I pray youe, haſten all ſupplyes that any waye maye be ſent. Thus, for lacke of tyme, I leave owte dyvers notes of thynges that ſhold be ſent unto youe. And, beſekyng GOD to ſend us proſperous wynde, and that nothyng may be neglected that is mete to be done, I ſhall with moſt harty commendations commyt youe to GOD. From Portſmowthe, the 17th of Julye 1563.

Yours aſſured

F. Knollys

POSTSCRIPT. Hughe Cownſayle is come hether, but paſſethe not with this convoye, wheroff the Saker is the wafter; but he ſtayethe to paſſe with the Ayde the next tyme.

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

Sir Franci Knollys to Sec. Cecill. From Portſmouth, 18 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

SIR, this morning the convoye, ſhipped yeſternight, dothe make ſeale towardes Newhaven with a proſperouſe winde, thankes be to GOD. I have written to MY LORD of Warwick, that I have and woll leavie new ſupplies of men for his ſuccour with all ſpede poſſible: but the direction of the nombers to the ſhiers with ſpede I loke for from yow, by your ſolicitation and order, as I requeſted in my lettres yeſterday in the afternoone. I have ſent MY LORD of Warwick word alſo, that MY LORD ADMIRALL is one the ſeas, comeing to his ſuccour, with three thowſand ſoldiors to ſpare for his ſupplie: but if the ſame be not true, I wold wiſhe yt were dooble. Alſo if men were leavyed and tranſported from Rye, I thinke yt were a good ſervice; becauſe yt is farr travailing from thence hither to ſhipp.

MY LORD Saint-John, I ſuppoſe, woll ſend me a new ſupplie of one thowſand men out of this ſhier, according to my lettres directed unto him: and I have taken up five veſſelz of the Wight, and ſome

at Southampton ; and three be come from the weſt, and I loke for nine moe from thence, for tranſportation : yet if men come haſtely upon me, I doubt leſt I ſhall lack veſſellz in that behalf, through ſlacknes of the returne from Newhaven. Touching the men that I newly appointed for Suſſex, I wrote unto yow yeſterday in the afternoone. I have ſent pioners with this convoy taken up here abouts, about ſeventy two ; and moe I cannot well get here : but I have writton to MY LORD of Warwick, that he nede not lack pioners, if he may be ſupplied with ſouldiors ſufficient : and for your better underſtanding what I have don herin, I have ſent yow a copie of my lettre that I ſent to MY LORD of Warwick with this convoye. Glaunſfild the ſurgion is alſo paſſed over with this convoy.

I HAVE ſent to Southampton, to prepare half a doſen ſerplers or packetts of wooll, to lay in the ſides of three hoyes, to defend the ſame from budging in the entring therof into the haven ; and that the ſame hoyes may be frawghted and laden with ſouldiors, on th' other ſide of thoſe packetts, from the ſhotte : and in the meane time I have ſent to MR Winter, to knowe whether this deviſe woll do any good. And thus, beſeking GOD of his mercy to ſtaye the plague at Newhaven, and that our ennemies there may be repulſed from theire approche to the caſtle, I ſhall with my moſt hartie comendations comitte yow to GOD. From Porteſmouthe, XVIIIth of July 1563.

POSTSCRIPTE. Yf MY LORD ADMIRALL'Z gallies and the phrigates had ben at Newhaven five daies agon, they had ſaved two of our hoyes from the handes of our ennemies : in the one wherof was taken eightſcore ſouldiors ; by what necligence, I know not.

Yours aſſured

F. Knollys

AND it had ben GOD'S wyll, I wold my commyſſyon had come hether a weke ſooner.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

Sir Francis Knollys to the Earl of Warwick.

From Portſmouth.

18 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

PLEASETH it your LORDſHIP to underſtand, that I have ſent you in this convoye ſeven hundred ſouldiors, wafted by the Sacre : and ther is Hughe Counſell come with ſixteen thouſand pounds, for the pay of your ſouldiours there, readye to paſſe unto you, in the Ayd, with the next convoy. Of the victuelles ſent at this preſente

you ſhall receyve a note. And for as muche as I underſtand, you have greate ſtore of wheate in the towne, and no gryndinge for the ſame: I thought it goode to enfourme your Lordſhip, that ſome are of oppinion, that the ſame wheate being ſodden will make good victuell; and was the chifeſt ſuccour of the French ſouldiours in Leethe. I look for two thouſand ſouldiors more; the whiche cominge hither I will ſhippe unto you with as muche diligence as I canne. I have loked longe for eight hundred pioners out of Devonſhire and Cornewall; but becauſe they comme not, I think they are paſſinge unto you along the ſeas. I have ſent unto yow with this convoye, of pyoners taken up herabout, about ſeventy two; and I truſt, if I can ſupplye yow with ſufficient of ſouldiours, you will pull out of them to make pioners. I have commaunded Mr Habington to ſend for Flud, with other neceſſary men, as bakers and coupers, according to your lettres, to be tranſported unto you with all ſpeede. As touchinge the diſcourſe of the victuelles here, wrytten by Mr Paulett's conference; I did ſend the ſame furthwith to the court, with my lettres to haſten and enlardge your proviſions in that behallf: wherupon there was delivered nine thouſand pound more in money, to th' encreaſe of your victuellinge with all ſpede poſſible, by My Lord Threaſurer, to be diſtributed to the victuellers.

I am ſorye to heare of the approche of your enemyes, betwene the bulwark St. Dreſſes and the caſtell, one the backſide of the beache: for therbye your haven ſemeth to be in greate danger, and unpoſſible to be kept, unleſſe the may be removed preſentlye; for I ſuppoſe the beatinge downe of the caſtell will choke up your haven. My Lord Admyrall himſelf is uppon the ſeas, coming to your ſuccour: and beſides his greate ſhippes, he hathe two galleys and four phrygates, and about three thouſand ſouldiours to ſpare for your ayd and ſuccour. I beſek your Lordſhip to haſten away the returne of the ſhippes, for tranſportation of victuellz and ſouldiours with all ſpeede poſſible; for otherwyſe we ſhall not be able to ſupplye you. I pray your Lordſhip, tell sir Mauryce Denys, that I will anſweare his lettre by Hughe Counſell, his man, comming in the next convoye.

Indors'd: XVIII. To my Lord of Warwick.

A LA REINE-MERE DE FRANCE.

L'Ambaſſadeur d' Angleterre a la Reine mere de France. De Rouen, 18 Juil 1563. Archives Royales.

POUR ce que les deux princes ſont d'accord des principaulx poinctz qui mettent fin a ceſte guerre qui commence a s'emouvoir, c'eſt a dire, la Royne d'Angleterre de relaſcher ſa demande d'avoir Calais incontinent rendu, et d'attendre les huict ans complectz, ſelon le contenu du traicté du Chaſteau en Cambreſis, et de rendre

maintenant le Havre es mains du Roy; pourveu qu'elle puiſſe eſtre aſſeurée, qu'au bout des VIII ans elle aura ſon droict de Calais ſans cavillation ou delay, et ſans qu'elle ſoit alors contrainćte d'entrer en nouvelle guerre: et d'aultre part, le Roy tres-chreſtien eſt content de tenir le dict traicté, et rendre Calais au temps par le dict traicté prefix, et de donner bonnes aſſeurances. Ces principaulx pointz, comme dit eſt, accordés, l'Ambaſſadeur d'Angleterre eſtime la paix eſtre desja faicte en effect; et ne doubte point, que Dieu, qui a incliné les cœurs des ces deux princes juſques a ce, achevera tant bien le reſte, a ſa gloire et repos de toute la chreſtienté: car il n'y a nul empechement a ceſte heure, ſinon la meffiance que la Royne d'Angleterre et ſon peuple a, que au bout du dict temps il ſera quelque cavillation ou delay controuvé par mauvais gens, ennemis de la paix, qui alors perſuaderont le Roy a non obſerver le dict traicté.

Pour remedier a cela, par commandement du Roy et de la Royne, Monſieur le Prince de Condé a communiqué avec l'Ambaſſadeur d'Angleterre, et a faict certains offres, ſelon ce qui eſt contenu en ung eſcript ſigné de la main du dict Ambaſſadeur: leſquelz offres le dict Ambaſſadeur a trouvez bons et rayſonables, mais, a ſon opinion, non pas ſuffiſants; et pour achever ceſte bonne œuvre, a mis en avant ung offre par le commandement de la Royne ſa ſouveraine: c'eſt a dire, que commiſſaires ſoient nommez des deux parts, leſquelz accorderont enſemble pleinairement de telles aſſeurances qui debveront contenter la dicte Royne d'Angleterre; ce que la Royne ſa maiſtreſſe eſtime la plus courte et briefve voye. Ceſt offre Monſieur le Prince a rejecté, comme occaſion de prolonger le temps. Toutesfois le dict Ambaſſadeur entend, que non ſeulement les offres de Monſieur le Prince, mais auſſy ceſt offre cy du dict Ambaſſadeur, furent trouvés bons par le Roy, la Royne, et ſon conſeil a Gaillon le quinzieſme de ce mois, quand il fut devant eulx: et ſur cela il a envoyé en Angleterre pour avoir commiſſaires, telz qu'il plaira a ſa ſouveraine envoyer, avec pouvoir tres ample de traicter et conclure.

Les aultres articles leſquelz le dict Ambaſſadeur a mis en avant a Monſieur le Prince, il n'a pas ce faict du commandement ou commiſſion de ſa maiſtreſſe, mais ſeulement du grand zele et deſir qu'il a de trouver le moyen que le pluſtoſt la paix ſoit faicte et conclue; et ſont telz articles qu'il a entendu avoir eſté, les aucuns offerts, les aultres traictez en Angleterre entre Meſſieurs du conſeil d'Angleterre et ceulz qui ont eſté la, ſçavoir, Meſſieurs de Bricquemault, d'Alluy, de Foix, et Lidington, pour plus amplement aſſeurer la dicte Royne, et oſter toutes doubtes; a ſçavoir: que ſix hoſtages ſoient donnez pour la redition de Calais; leſquelz la dicte Royne choiſira des meilleurs maiſons de France, exceptez les freres du Roy tres-chreſtien, et

ceulx

ceulx qui ſont de ſon conſeil privé: que quelques princes eſtrangers, comme le Roy d'Eſpaigne, ou quelque prince d'Allemaigne, ſoient auſſi obligez, ou par bons et ſuffiſans hoſtages de leurs propres ſubjectz, ou par leur eſcript obligatoire, ou quelques bonnes villes, comme Anvers et Bruges, Frankfort et Auſbourg: ou que le Roy d'Eſpaigne, ou quelqu' un des princes proteſtans, telz que la Royne nommera, ſoient faictz parties dans le dict traicté avec la Royne; et que le Roy ſoit obligé a eulx, comme a la Royne, pour tenir le dict traicté: que certaines villes de France, comme Paris, Rouen, Diepe, Breſt, Nantes, la Rochelle, et Bourdeaulx, s'obligent en une groſſe ſomme de deniers, que le Roy tiendra le dict traicté de Cambreſis touchant la redition de Calais. Et pour ce que ces articles ont eſté offertz et traictez entre ceulx cy-deſſus nommés; le dict Ambaſſadeur penſe, que tous ces articles, ou quelque partie d'iceulx, ou ſemblables ſeront en demande, quand on viendra a ſpecifier ou particularizer les aſſeurances. Et pour ceſte raiſon il les a mis en avant a Monſieur le Prince, pour veoir, combien d'iceulx il en trouvera bons: leſquelz tous il a rejectez, comme impoſſibles et deſraiſonables. Toutesfoys a celuy qui a l'intention de garder ſa foy et tenir ſa promeſſe, il n'y a danger quelles aſſeurances il donne, pour aſſeurer et oſter tout ſoubçon de ceulx qui ne deſirent aultre choſe que de vivre en paix, et ſans doubte de querelle a l'advenir. Quant a la demande de l'argent preſté, et les frais de ceſte guerre, et fortification du Havre; Monſieur le Prince de Condé a prins ſur luy de reſpondre a la Royne d'Angleterre, et la ſatisfaire; et pourtant n'a voulu, que ſoit mis en l'eſcript par le dict Ambaſſadeur alors ſigné.

Madame, ſuivant voſtre commandement, j'ay mis cy-deſſus en eſcript tout au long les aultres articles qui furent traictez entre Monſieur le Prince et moy, oultre ceulx qui ſont ſpecifiez en l'eſcript ſigné de ma main: deſquelz articles voſtre Majeſté pourra penſer, cependant que nous aurons reſponſe d'Angleterre, ſelon que m'avez dict, pour pluſtoſt parvenir a la concluſion de la paix. Et ainſi je prie Dieu, qui eſt le vray autheur de paix, de vous donner ce que vous deſirez a ſa gloire. De Rouen, le xviii[e] jour de Juillet 1563.

Indors'd: Copie of sir Tho. Smithe's letter to the Q. mother, with the demaunds.

To the right honorable sir William Cecill knight, councellour and principall secretary to the quene's majestie.

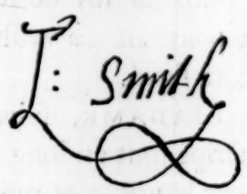
Sir Thomas Smith to Sec. Cecill. From Roan, 19 July 1563. Paper Office. From the Original.

If youe determyne to ſend commiſſioners hither, and think, the matter will abyde the protracting of tyme; I pray yow, let me have ſome more of my men here which youe have in England: for beſide Barlow, which I loke for ymediately, youe have Henrye

Crampe, Edward Tureur, and William Cathorne: all which three might do me ſervice; and I ſhall nede them, methincks. As for this bearer Percivall, I am not ſo deſirous of his retorne; and Mr Dudley told me, he wold put him to My Lord Roberte. I had the more nede to have myne owen: for others that be not my men, but the Quene's Majeſtie's, and therfore not at my comaundement, eyther to poſt into England, or otherwhere to go when the Quene's ſervice ſhall nede it, but as yt pleaſith them, though thei be charge to me, and do furniſh my howſe; yet thei be ſmall pleaſur to me or comoditie, as youe know. Yf youe do ſend comiſſioners; I pray yow helpe, that thoſe my men, or ſom of them, may waite on ſom of the comiſſioners, or com in ther company: I have written a lettre to my wief, that thei be in a redines.

Now youe know the hole, yf the matter doth requier ſo greate haſt, that the comiſſioners cannot ſo ſone com; ſend me the Quene's Majeſtie's myend in playne and not ambiguous words, I pray yow, out of hand, and with what articles I ſhall affirme that hir Highnes will be content; and ſend me authorytye to conclude; (the lack of which two things hath brought the matter to this extremitie) and I truſt I ſhall do ſuch ſervice, as hir Majeſtie ſhal be contented: ſurely there ſhall lacke in me no good will nor diligence. And ſo eftſones I byd yow fare well. From Roan the XIX of July 1563.

Yours allwaies at commaundement



I HAVE deliverid to this berer toward his charges XXI crownes, which is, at VI^sh VIII^d the crowne, VII lib.: which I muſt put in myn extraordynary charges.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT, COWNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Myddelmore to Secretary Cecill. From Roan, 19 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original.

SIR, repayrynge to the Prince the XVI of this preſent, immedyatly upon Barlow's departinge, for my diſpatch towards hir Majeſté, accordynge to that he had promiſed the daye before both to My Lorde Ambaſſador and me: fyndynge *maſter Stuart* there, I deſyeryd him to ſhewe the ſayde Prince of my beinge there to ſpeake with him; for that he had retyeryd himſelffe into hys cabynett, and none could be ſufferyd to come at hym, before he commawndyd them to

be lett in to him. *The ſaid maſter Stuart*, after havyng taryed a longe halffe hower within with the ſayd Prince, browght me this anſwer from him: that the Quene mother had defendyd him to wryte to hir Majeſtie, and therfore neyther could nor durſt wryte to hir: he had only to ſaye to My Lorde Ambaſſador, that yf he wolde that any good ſhulde followe upon hys late conference with the Kyng, the Quene and the cowncill here, he ſhuld uſe all dyligence in ſendynge to hir Majeſtie, and to gett anſwer therto with all ſpede: and as unto me, he ſayd, he neyther durſt ſe me nor ſpeake with me; but, as he had donne the other tyme before, he requyryd me in any wiſe to retyer my ſelffe to My Lorde Ambaſſador, untyll ſome anſwer came from thence; and ſayd, that yf I dyd followe him any longer, yt ſhulde be hys ruyne and deſtructione.

Wherupon I deſyeryd the ſayd *maſter Stuart* to ſhewe the Prince, that I fownd very ſtraunge this manner of language, but that hir Majeſtie, I knewe, wolde fynd yt much more ſtrainge; conſyderynge he had made both My Lorde Ambaſſador and me to ſend hir worde, that he wolde both wryte to hir, and ſend me to hir with ſome thinge elz owt of hande: and that I could not tell what the matter ſhulde meane, that he wold not voytſafe ones to ſpeake with me; but that whoſomever had put that into hys head, he had ſmale conſyderation of hys honor, or obligation towards hyr Majeſtie, and was much more lyke to ruyne hym, then the cowntenawnce of the Quene of England, which he had by my beinge there with him. But ſince he fownd good thoſe manner of dealyngs towards hyr Majeſté, and that he knewe well inowghe my charge here was to reſyde by him; which I perceavyd he was wery of, and of the honor hyr Majeſtie dyd him that waye; I thowght yt hyghe tyme for me to be gonne: and therfore deſyeryd, that he wolde gyve me leave to depart, with two or thre words onlye of hys hand to hir Majeſté for my diſcharge, that therby ſhe myght ſee my behavyour here, and the offices I had donne had not bene otherways diſpleaſant to hyme; and that he wolde gett me a paſſeport of the Kynge, that I myght retyer my ſelffe owt of thys realme in ſaftye and withowt lett or impeachement by the waye: and leſſe then thys I thowght he could not doo. Anſwer was reatournyd me for all thys, that he wolde not wryte in any ſort; but that I ſhulde goo and tarye with My Lorde Ambaſſador, untyll ſome anſwer were come forthe of Englande.

Sir, nowtwithſtandyng all that I have ſayd before, and all the perſwaſions that *maſter Stuart* could uſe towards the Prince (as he hath ſworen to me, he hath donne all that he coulde to him) he wolde be browght to no other poynte. I do not yet knowe from whence this ſoden alteration cometh, but wyll doo the beſte I canne to learne yt. In the meane tyme I ame dryven to tarye *under my*

Lord Ambaſſador's winge, who is in Roan; where open warre hath bene declaryd againſt us, as you may ſe by that ys ſent you in this diſpatche. It may therfore pleaſe you to lett me underſtand by the next, what hir Majeſtie's pleaſure and yours ſhal be that I ſhall doo: without the knowledge wherof I wolde not preſume to come my waye, otherwiſe I had not bene here nowe. And althowghe the Prynce wyll not ſpeake with me: yet I wold be gladd to have ſome commiſſyon to ſpeake with him, ſo as the ſame might be for hir Majeſtie's ſervice; and then I wold eyther ſpeake with hym, or I wold declare my commiſſion to him before the Kynge and the Quene.

Sir, the Prince hath ſayd ſecretlye to *a frind of mine*, that yt wyl be theſe x or xii dayes yet before *the aſſault can be geven*; for that ours within Newehaven have travalyd marvelouſelye where *the battry is made*, and do gyve them withowt inowghe to doo: but he ſayeth, that within theſe vii or viii dayes at the furtheſt *the battry ſhall begine of fourtye cannons*; which cannot choſe but make *breache within two dayes*, and the daye next after they *will give the aſſault*.

Sir, I wrote you in my laſt of Monſieur de Briquemault's earneſt travaile and ſhewe of deſyer to brynge theſe dyfferents to good accorde, and howe francklye he ſpake in them to the Quene mother: all which I hard and ſawe my ſelffe, and dyd beleave therafter of hyme. But I perceave, all ys not goulde here that gliſtereth; nor I coulde not ſee then that ſince ys geven me credablye to underſtand of hyme: for the ſayd de Bricquemault, in hope to have bene *knight of this order*, hathe played *here* marvelouſelye on *bothe the hands, and hath geven them his beſt advice for the takinge of Newhaven; bringinge a platt therof in the preſence of the Quene and coneſtable*, which *he had taken at his laſt beinge there*, and there declar*id the waye and manner how to come by the peſe; aſſueringe them, that, unleſſe they toke that waye, they ſhuld never get it. The advice he gave is* ſayd *to me to be thus. He ſaid, he likid very well the battery alredy begone againſt the bulwarke nexte to the ſea ſide*; which nevertheleſſe *he knewe to be very ſtronge* and *well built, and flankid by the tower* which *we caule the caſtel:* which *tower* althowghe *it were of great force in ſhewe; yet the ſtonne therof was very ſoft*, and *is more eaſy to be beaten downe then the ſaid bulwarke was:* and that *untill ſuche tyme as they had taken away the ſaid flanke in the tower, they could by no meanes make the peſe ſaultable:* and *havinge ones chokid that flanke*, althowghe *they could not ſo ſone beate downe the bulwarke, they might ſo lodge theire ſouldiers in the ditches betwext the bulwarke* and *the tower, as that none* with*in durſt loke over the waules; and ſo they might worke* with*out*, and *do all that they wold*, with*out danger of offence* from with*in*. *He ſayeth alſo, that the waule betwext the ſaid bulwarke and the tower is the weakeſt of any other place of the*

towne:

towne: and that *havinge ones dammid the flanke of the tower and the ſame of the bulwarke, they might ſodenlie bringe theire artillary and make breache in the ſaid waule, and ſo theire ſouldiers might come to the aſſault* with*out any dainger. This was the very place, he ſaid, where they muſt take it*; otherwyſe *he thought it imprenable. His cownceil, as I can learne, hath bene ſo well likid, as that theſe meane to followe it: but he is reatournid, for all that,* with*out the order.*

SIR, yt may lyke you, that this be conſyderyd on by *menne of warr:* for althowghe, peradventure, *he that hard it, and told it to me, could not, for want of knowledge in maters of warre, carry away the hole diſcourſe of it orderlie; yet I beleave, the matter beinge well lokid on and examinid, there wil be found ſomwhat worthie the foreſight: for* I muſt ſaye to you further, sir, that *I have hard that place eſteamid by others both weake and diſcevable* and *where the diche had nede to be well lokid to.*

THESE dyd the XVIII of this preſent ſend for all the AMBASSADORS, ſavynge hir MAJESTIE'S, and by waye of proteſtation declaryd unto them theyr good right, and the cauſe of this warre to comme and growe throwghe hir MAJESTIE'S reafuſynge all reaſonable condytions; and ſo dyd putt, the moſt they coulde, hyr MAJESTIE in the wronge, as more particularlye, I ame ſuer, you ſhall underſtand by my ſayd LORDE AMBASSADOR'S letters at this tyme. They talk now to aſſayle *the fort out of hand.* I doo not knowe, what *ours do at Newhaven:* but herof I am ſwer, that, for all the braggs theſe make, they were never more eaſye to be dealt with; ſo as they within ſhewe themſelffes of any courage, as I ame ſuer they doo and wyll: and on repulce wyll abaiſe all this pryde. Yt is advortiſyd hyther, that *my LORD of Warwicke* hath *writen to her majeſtie*, that *Newhaven is not gardable*; and *that therupon ſhe hathe geven order to him, in caſe it comme to any effort, to ſave himſelfe and his people the beſt he can by ſea: but I truſt, it be farr otherwiſe.* Thus I moſt humbly take my leave of your HONOR, after havyng beſechyd the ſame ones agayne to have me in your good remembrawnce for my reatourne home. From Roan, the XIX of Julye 1563. *There is not tenne thowſand men before Newhaven. The KINGE bringithe* with *him none at all, but courtiers and lovers*; which *will keape themſelfs* farre *inoughe of from the blowes. The miſerable PRINCE goeth on* with *the reſt to Newhaven: but there is none more afraid then he.*

Your HONOR'S moſt humbly to uſe and commande

H. Myddelmore

To the Earl of Warwick.

The Queen to the Earl of Warwick. 19 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

RIGHT truſtie &c. we grete yow well. We ar ſorry to perceyve the death there to increaſe in ſuch ſort, as therby we ſee more daunger to that towne, than by the force of the ennemy, if the death wer not. And therfore, allthough we have cauſed great nombres of men to be levyed here in the realme to reenforce yow; wherof part we know ar ſent thither, the reſt arr comming as faſt as poſſibly maye be (as we dout not but our vichamberlayn, being at Porteſmouth, hath at large certefyed yow, and as by a cedule conteining the nombres and herwith ſent yow may appere:) yet conſideryn gwe have preſently certen articlees and overtures of peace ſent to us from our EMBAXADOR in France, wherof we ſend yow a copy, which wer offred to hym by the PRYNCE of Condé, and afterward agreed unto by the KYNG and his mother, but not allowed by our EMBAſſADOR, both for that he thought them not ſufficient, nor yet had authorité to allow any as to conclude a fynall end; we ar theruppon entred thus farr to conſider of the matter, that for the ſuerty of yow and our people, which we preferr before any materyall towne, we have reſolved to ſend with all ſpede sir Nicholas Throkmorton KNIGHT with commiſſion ſufficient to joyne with our EMBAXADOR there to treate of ſome accord. And therfor doo make the fundation of our doyngs herin uppon certen knoledg from yow and thoſe which be there, how yow are hable to kepe that towne; having reſpect to the nombres that yow preſently have, and to thoſe which yow perceyve ar in comming, not onely with our ADMYRALL, (who hath this preſent daye taken his leave, and is gone to our ſhipps) but alſo from Porteſmouth; and reſpectyng alſo the manner of the deth, whyther it deminiſh or increaſs, and the ſtrength of the pece, the approchees and aſſaylyngs of your ennemyes, with there power. For on the one part, if, uppon theſe thyngs or any other conſidered, yow ſhall fynd yourſelf well hable to hold out the ennemy, we meane, that our ſayd EMBAXADORS ſhall deale more ſtrictly with the French for our avantage, and yours alſo: but if yow ſhall, on the other part, judg yourſelves not hable to kepe that towne from the ennemy, uppon any of the former thyngs conſidered; than we meane, that they ſhall indede ſpedely procede to make ſome end, for delyvery of yow from the daunger not only of the ſege but alſo of the plage.

AND therfor, for more ſuer procedyng in this caſe, we will and command yow, that furthwith, with as much ſpede as you can, ye doo aſſemble thooſe that be ther of our counſell, and ſuch other of the graveſt and wiſeſt capitans there as yow ſhall thynk mete, and pro-

pound to them what they thynk of the habilité to kepe that towne from the ennemy: and lett it be well conſidered, and ther opinions ſhewed, in as much ſecrecy as may be. And theruppon we pray yow cauſe the ſame to be putt breefly in wrytyng, and ſigned with the hands of yourſelf and the reſt that ſhall conſent therunto: and ſend it by this bearor, or by any other meanes that yow ſhall thynk better, to our EMBAXADOR reſident in France, (who, we thynk, is at this tyme at Roan) or els to sir Nicholas Throkmerton, being gon to hym by the waye of Abbevile; ſo as they theruppon may procede to your moſt avantage, accordyng to there commiſſion. And for more cloſe dealyng, ye ſhall doo well to putt the materyall poynts of your wrytyng into your ciphre, wherof sir Thomas Smyth hath the conterpart; and yet leſt your part may be in this turmoyle loſt, we have willed a new copy to be ſent yow at this preſent. Our meaning is, that the bryngar herof may be ſecretly and ſpedely ſent from thence by ſea, to land, if he may poſſible, at Bullen or Depe, or at Ry or Dover, and ſo to paſs to Bullen or Depe, and from thence by land with ſpede to our EMBAXADORS.

TO THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST, FOR THI LYF HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Lords of the Council.

From New-haven, 19 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your LORDSHIPS to be advertiſed, that ſinſe the wryting of our formour lettres of the xv^th^ of this preſent, th' enymie is approched nearer unto the caſtle: where he hath planted certen peces of ordynaunce upon the beache, the mydway betwixt bulwarke Addreſſes and the water gate; intending, as we have before advertiſed, to take awaye the haven, and to beate downe the caſtle frome their firſt battry upon the ſaid beache; which they have hitherunto diligently applyed. For the reſiſtance wherof, we have caſt a trench frome the ſayd water gate to the juttie, by th' entry of the haven; wherby we intende to kepe and preſerve the ſayd haven ſo long as we poſſible maye. But our nombres do ſtill dye, and fall ſeke in ſoche ſorte, as all thoſe which we have receyvyd hitherunto are not able to ſupplye our olde bandes: for with theſe eight hundred lately arryved with MR WYNTER, and th' other ſent owte of Gloceſterſhyer, (which are verie ſimple men) we are not able to make tow thowſand able men in this towne. And as for our ſhott, and ſpecially the olde and beſt ſouldyers, it is ſo conſumed, as of two thouſand we have not above three hundred lefte; being ſo neceſſarie, as we are not, without a greater nombre, able to kepe th' enymie out of our dyches: and to put peces into the handes of theſe rawe contryemen, is to no purpoſe.

MR PELHAM, as a verie mete man in our opinions, is appointed to have the chardge of the newe forte (who is well lyked of thoſe captaines that be under him) and all the pioners appointed to the chardge of MR Portanary, which are no mo then in our laſt lettres are mentioned: for as yet none are come out of Devenſhyer and Cornewall, frome whenſe the greateſt nombres were appointed; having ſuche want of theym, as th' importance therof cannot be expreſt. Th' enymie hath plaſed baſketts for twenty ſix canons at the forte; parte wherof are alredy planted verie neare to the ſame: ſo as, their force increaſing bothe there and here, (being dayly incoraged by this moſt terrible plage, not unknown unto theym) we ſe not howe with theſe ſmall nombres we ſhal be able (without a preſent helpe of ſuche a force as may be able to put theym farder of) to preſerve theſe peeces any tyme.

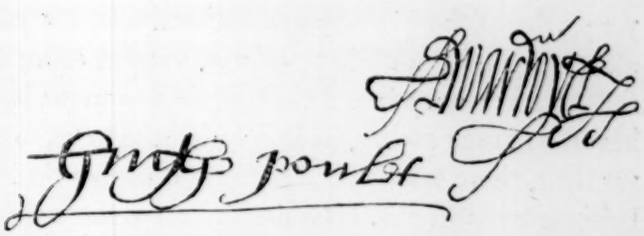
OUR MARſHALL is preſently ſeke of the plage; in whoſe place we have appointed, for the tyme, the comptroller, as the meteſt man for that office that we knowe ether here or there: and therfore we wiſhe, he ſhuld ſuccede th' other, if GOD do take him awaye; and an oter to be appointed by your LORDſHIPS meanes for the comptroller.

WE have thoght good to returne the ALMAYN ryvetts and contry harnes, with a note therof, to the captaine of Porteſmouth, to be delyvered to the contry agayn; and they to paye for newe corſeletts, wherwith we intende to furniſhe the nombres lately arryved here. For to chardge the ſouldyers that ſhall have armour in this tyme, or the whole nombre of the bande, (as in your lettre of the VIth of this preſent yow do urge) we thinke it not convenient, conſidering their pore and miſerable ſtate; nether yet to burden theym with the curing of their hurtes receyved in this ſervice, which by your ſayd lettres ſhuld be granted out of their interteynement, being ſkarce able to fynde theym ſufficient vitteills. Surely the tyme ſerveth not to uſe any ſuche kynde of huſbandrye, wherby men ſhall rather be diſcoraged then otherwiſe.

THE peces of caſt iron ſent frome the towre ſeme to be olde waſte peces, not ſerviſable. Here is alſo great want of axell-tres, ſtocks for canons, wheles and whelers; and alſo plate for ladels: of the which things we deſier to have a ſufficient ſupplye with all poſſible ſpede. We lacke likewiſe rodds for maunds, for thoſe we had are already ſpent; nether will the doble nombre ſerve our turne. The ſouldyers lately arryved here came without any conductours; wherby the men cannot be preſented to the muſters, as is requiſite. Manye of the carpenters which were ſent hither are verie unſkilfull, and ſome altogether ignorant of their arte; being informed, that when able men were preſted, they were permitted by the wardons for money to take up

up others by the waye: and even ſo are we ſerved by the lyke default of thoſe that had the appointing of our ſurgions. So as the worſt, as it ſemyth, of all ſortes, is thoght good enoghe for this place; wherby the prince is ill deceyvyd, and hir ſervice hindered. And thus we commit yow to the protection of TH' ALMIGHTIE. Frome Newhaven, this XIXth of July 1563.

Your LORDſhips moſt aſſured



SINS the wryting herof, MR Winter, being ſent for out of the rode for conference with him, came with his bote into the haven; who had two that ſtode hard by him ſtricken ſtarck deade, wherof Botolph Mungge was one. This and ſuche lyke hath alredy put ſuche a feare into the harts of the Flemmyngs, that none but by force will entre herafter. And, as it ſemyth, to morowe they purpoſe to take it quyte frome us; for this evenyng they have broght down dyvers canons which they had not before, mynding to place theym verie nere to the entry of the ſaid haven: which we purpoſe (GOD willing) to impeache, with the hazard of a good nombre of our lyves. This TREAſOURER this day is fallen very ill at eaſe of the flux, and not able to go abrode: ſo that it is moſt expedient, if tyme wold ſerve, to have ſome men of knowledge and experience ſent hither for our better ayde and aſſiſtance. And what is farder requiſite for the ſavetie of this pece, and preſervation of the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE'S honour, may appere by this and other our late advertiſements, and alſo by this bearer MR Wynter: whom we have requeſtid (putting his chardge in good ſuretie) to repaire unto the QUENE'S MAJEſTIE and your LORDſhips, for the more certeyn declaration of that which he hathe preſently ſene; whom it may lyke yow to credite accordinglye.

The Earl of Warwick to Sir Francis Knollys. From Newhaven. 21 July 1563.

TO MY ASSURED LOVING FREND SIR FRAUNCIS KNOLS KNIGHT, VICE-CHAMBERLAYN TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

THIS evenyng I received your lettre of the XVIIth of this preſent; and parte of the ſeven hundred ſouldyers are already come into th'aven, and the reſt are in the rode with the vitteills: which I

wiſhe had come a lytle ſoner, that they might have entred this night; for to morowe, I doubt, it wil be more daungerous; for th' enymie is preſently working verie neare to the juttie, and, as I thinke, will bring their trenche to it by the mornyng.

I THINKE we ſhal be dryven, or it be long, to practiſe the ſodden wheate for want of vitteills; praing yow to ſend us ſpecially biſkett and beare, for thes two will firſt fayle us. Of the pioners that ſhuld come out of Devonſhire and Cornewall we here nothing as yet; wherof here are to great want. I pray yow ſend hither with all ſpede Flode, with ſome others, to gyve ordre for the vitteills here: for we have none but Tendering left; and he is verie ſeke. Yf our haven be taken awaye, as it is verie lyke to be, and that out of hande; we truſt, there wil be good meanes to receyve in both men and vitteill behinde bulwarke de la Grainge: except there be other meanes deviſed to impeache it herafter; which they will earneſtly indevour to do, ſo ſone as they underſtande it. We will do the beſt we can for the preſervation of theſe peces, ſo long as our vitteills will laſt; albeyt they make their accompt, as one that came this night from th'Ambaſſadour, and hathe bene in the campe theſe two or thre dayes, dothe reaport, the coneſtable (as he affirmeth) wil be here to morrowe. We loke, that they will batter this curten, to morrowe, betwixt the bulwarke Addreſſes and the water gate. And thus, with my moſt hartie commendations, I byd yow farewell. From Newhaven, this xxi^th^. of July 1563.

Your aſſured loving frend



THE comptroller lyeth at the point of deathe; of whom we have a great want, and lykewiſe of the marſhall. The Ringroff is come down this night to the beache with four thouſand fotemen, to garde th' ordynaunce.

Sir Francis Knollys to the Lords of the Council.

From Portsmouth, 22 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

TO THE MOST HONNOURABLE THE LORDES OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL. AT COURT.

HAST, HAST, HAST, POST HAST, FOR THIE LIF HAST, FOR THIE LIF POST HAST, WITH ALL POSSIBLE DILIGENCE.

I RECEVYD theſe letters here incloſed from MY LORD of Warwyke and the cownſayle there, abowte one of the klocke after myd-

nyght, wrytton unto your Lordſhips; but I opened the ſame, accordyng to myn inſtructions from youe, and after the readyng theroff, but ſpecyally after I had ſpoken with Mr Wynter (whoe beyng hurte dothe preſently repayre unto youe, as he is hable) I was utterly diſcoraged: ſo that ſupplye of men ſemethe to be to late; for the haven is loſte, and vittayles is ſkant there, and not of beare and other thyngs to ſerve theym three daies.

By Mr Wynter's advyce I have ſtayde theſe laſt nombers of thirteen hundred and nineteen men, turned backe by a contrary wynde: and I wolle onſhypp theym, as thoe the wynde onely and the leakage of the veſſells were the cawſe theroff; to ſtaye the brute a whyle. But, alas! tarie no anſwer of Francis the poſte, whom I feare this wynde alſo hathe turned backe agayne: but to ſend to Mr Throgmorton with all ſpede to conclude a peace, is the onely waye; if it be not to late. Mr Wynter hathe lefte order, yf the worſt falle, (that the towne muſt be forthwith abandoned) to retyre My Lord of Warryke into the Qwene's Hyghnes ſhyppes; and as many of his men as is poſſyble, yf the wynde wolle ſuffer the great boates to londe.

Yf Francis the poſte retorne this nyght by force of this wynde, I wolle ſend hym agayne to your Lordſhips; bycawſe it is vayne to ſend hym to My Lord of Warwyke, as by his Lordſhip's letters to Mr Wynter, and by Mr Wynter's opynyon ſemethe: and I thynke, the wynde ſtondyng as it dothe, his next waye into Frawnce is by lond to youe agayne. I woll ſend My Lord of Warwyke worde as ſoone as is poſſyble.

This paragraph in the Original is croſſed out by ſome ſtrokes of a pen.

My wyttes doe ronne uncertenly: I thynk nowe beſt, yff Francys the poſte doe retorne by force of wynde, yet to ſend hym forthe agayne to My Lord of Warwyke, to put hym in comforte; with my letters alſo, that hyr Hyghnes meanes to take a peace owte of hande. But woe be to that Bryan, that ſo folyſhly fedd me yeſterdaye with vayne hope! and yet, yf God wolle, your mery cowntenance theruppon, yf this evyll newes be well dyſſembled, may furder the peace, beyng taken in tyme. Thus, leavyng to trouble your Lordſhips with my wofull letters, and referryng the reſt to Mr Wynter's declaration, I ſhall with my humble commendations commyt youe to God. From Portſmowthe the 22 of Julye 1563, at two of the klocke after mydnyght. Your Lordſhips to commawnd

F. Knollys

Postscript. I mean to ſend victualles of beare and bread and other things as motche as I can; bycawſe Mr Wynter fynds ſotche

lacke theroff, and thynkes, ſome yet may be convayde in one waye or other; but yf they ſhould have moe men, they ſhould the ſooner lacke victuall; and he hathe no confydence in moe men.

To the Queen's most excellent Majestie.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Queen.

From Newhaven, 22 July 1563.

Paper Office.

From the Original.

It may pleaſe your Majeſtie to be advertiſed, that we have receyvyd your letters with the articles offred to your Highnes by the Prince of Condye. And to th' intent we maye the better ſatisfie your pleaſure and commaundement towching the ſeveral points conteynid in the ſaid letters, we have, beſydes thoſe of your Majeſtie's counſeill preſently in healthe here, aſſembled five or ſix of the diſcreteſt captaines, with whome we have conferde; and therupon have thoght good to declare our opinions: which nevertheles we can not ſo certenly do as otherwiſe we wold, by reaſon of this moſt horrible plage, which hathe conſumed the great nombres of our beſt and oldeſt ſouldyers, beſydes dyvers of our captaines; wherof ſome are dead, ſome hurte, and ſome departed ſeke in hope to recover: which plage yet contynuethe moche like to our laſt advertiſements, being a matter that more diſcoragethe this gariſon then the force or feare of th' enymie.

First towching our nombres; we thinke theym to be, with theſe 700 that arryved here yeſternight frome Porteſmouthe, abowte 3500 able men, here and at the newe forte. And as concernyng the ſtate and ſtrenght of the towne and the ſaid forte; we have dyvers tymes, and ſpecially of late, written ſo plainly, as we think it ſuperfluous to troble your Majeſtie with any longer diſcource, beſydes the declaration made by sir Hugh Poulet, signor Meliorino, Mr Fiſher, and Mr Wynter: who, being the laſte that departed henſe, and one bothe of good credite and judgement, is well able bothe to make reaport therof, and of the neare approche of th' enymie; which from the beginnyng hath cheifly gone abowte to take away our haven; which is preſently in ſuche hazard, as no ſhip darre attempt to entre the ſame by daye. And nowe they have broght at renche almoſt to th' ende of the juttie at the entrye of the haven; and have with baſketts made ſuche defences upon the beache, as they can hardely be aſſayled but to our great diſadvantage, having nightly, as we are informed, a watche of 2000 fotemen and 500 horſe or thereabowte. Their whole armye, as we are advertiſed by a Burgonion that ſerved your Majeſtie at Lethe, and came this daye from the Frenche, is abowte 22000 men of warre of all ſortes.

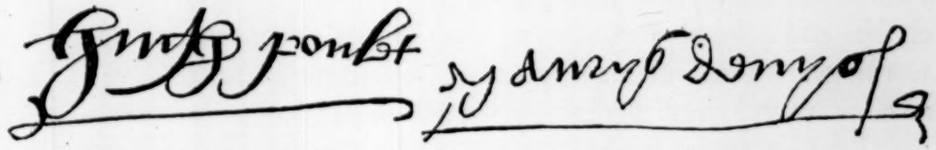
Towching the keping this towne frome th' enymie, we can preſcribe no certen tyme; but muſt referre that to him by whome all cities and holdes are kept and defended. Nevertheles, upon conference

rence had with the ſaid captaines, we doubt not, by GOD's grace, to kepe it, having the nombres of ſouldyers and pioners preſcribed unto us, with vitteills ſufficient for theym: and yet all thoſe that be arryved hitherunto ſhall not ſupplye our olde bandes by a good nombre; ſuche is our dayly decaye by death and ſekenes.

THE ſtate of our vitteills ſhall appere to your MAJEſTIE by the remainder here incloſed; which is to ſmall a proportion, conſidering our ſtate; eſpecially for bread and beare, wherof we have not ſufficient for ten dayes. All the clercks and other officers belonging to the vitteills are dead, ſave the cheife clercke; who is alſo preſently more lyke to dye then lyve: ſo as the vitteills, for want of good loking into, goethe not ſo far as otherwiſe they wold. And therfore if your HIGHNES intende to have theſe peces preſerved any tyme; great expedition muſt be uſed, bothe in ſending over of vitteills, ſpecially beare and biſket, and alſo of diſcrete officers to take the chardge therof, with bakers and other neceſſarie officers. And then, as we have ſayd, (GOD ſtaying his heavie hande) we truſt ſo to defende theſe peces, ſo far forthe as our lyves will ſtretche, as ſhal be to your MAJEſTIE's honour, and diſchardge of our duties: beſeching your HIGHNES, beſydes the things before requeſted, to gyve ordre, that ſome men of wiſdom and governement may be ſent with all ſpede to ſupply the places that nowe, by reaſon of ſekenes and otherwiſe, are not furniſhed; as the MARſHALL, the comptroller, the MAſTER of th' ordynance, and KNIGHT-PORTER: for we have not here, beſydes thoſe that are already plaſed, any able to furniſhe theſe rowmes. And thus we beſeche TH' ALMIGHTIE to graunte your MAJEſTIE a long and moſt happie raigne. Frome Newhaven, this XXII of July 1563.

Your MAJEſTIE's moſt humble and obedient ſubjects





POSTSCRIPT. The captaines were ſo imployed at the diſpatche herof, as we could not conveniently have their hands.

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

Sir Francis Knollys to Sec. Cecill.

From Portsmouth, 23 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

I SENT away Fraunces the poſt to day at twelve of the clocke in the Aid, with a full wynd: and ſent a lytle pynneſſe with hores (to rowe, if nede were) to waite upon the Aid; to th' end that, if yt ſhould fall calme in the ſeas, then the ſame pynneſſe roweing with her hores ſhould yet paſſe over Fraunces with ſpede. And MR WYNTER did me a great diſpleaſure in ſtayeing of Fraunces from his paſſaige yeſternight, lyeing at St Ellen's point with the reſt of the ſhippes that were fraughted with my thirteen hundred and nineteen ſouldiors; for he called to theim all generrally to ſtay, and to returne: wheras otherwiſe Fraunces might almoſt have ben at Newhaven by this; wherof I wold have ben verey glad, for now I long for peace. And I ſuppoſe, that altho MY LORD of Warwicke could deffend the towne twenty dayes longer, as peradventure he maye; yet I thinke, the ſooneſt peace wold be the moſt honnourableſt for us: for the Frenche woll waxe prowd, yf they once perceave, that the towne is nere unto yeldinge; as, if MR WINTER'S wordes be true, that the haven is loſt, or paſt recovery, then ſurely our men cannot hold yt longe; and then alſo MR WINTER'S ſtayeinge of my tranſportation of moe men hathe reaſon: for if the haven be loſt, that victuelles cannot enter; then moe nombers of men wold ſoone devour their ſmall ſtore, and compell theim to yeld or famiſhe.

WHERFORE I have called upon MR HABINGTON verey earneſtly, and have helped him to ſome veſſelles to tranſport a good deale of victuellz, to go to the ſea to morow; to th' end that I may prove, whether the haven be yet ours for entraunce therof or not, before I do tranſporte any moe men; for victuelles can enter no way but in the haven, altho men may make ſhifte to enter dyvers wayes. And in the meane time I meane to unſhipp, and to returne home all the wurſt ſorte of the Hampſhier men; deſiering MY LORD St JOHN, that better choiſe, and better furniſhed men, may be in a readines at an howre's warninge. The SUSSEX men were not full come hither to daye: and thoſe that were come were ſo ſimple, and ſo unfurniſhed of all thinges, that I turned theim backe; and ſent to MY LORD MOUNTAGWE to ſtaye all the reſt, to be better prepared and furniſhed againſt they ſhould

next be called to ſerve. And yet here woll remaine a ſhipbord, and here about the towne, almoſt a thowſand, with the Devonſhier men and Kentiſhe men, to be tranſported hereafter, if the haven do remaine ours, (wherby moe nombers of men may be theire victuelled) or if MY LORD of Warwicke ſhall otherwiſe call for theim.

THE loſſe of the uſe of the MARſHALL and comptroller there is no ſmale hindraunce to that ſervice; altho Pelham and Rede be well choſen men. John More the ſouldiour paſſed over to day with Fraunces the poſt; and Ludford the phiſicion is here arrived to paſſe to morowe. Your lettre, and your ſedule of advertizements out of Fraunce touching there deviſe to wynne Newhaven, came hither, and were ſent away unto MY LORD of Warwicke to day by Fraunces the poſt: and yt ſemeth, there meanyng to wynne the haven, and then the towne, is even accordinge to thoſe advertizementes; and I pray GOD ſend us peace by times, for feare of the wurſt. My LORD THREASOURER'S man, MR Stringfellow, hathe here delivered to Hugh Counſell, to be ymployed by me in her HIGHNES ſervice, three thowſand poundes. And thus, fearing the wurſt, and wiſhing the beſt, I ſhall with moſt hartie commendacions comitte yow to GOD. From Porteſmouth, tho XXIIIth of July at IXen a clock at night 1563.

Yours to commawnd

F. Knollys

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Queen,

From New-haven.

23 Jul. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your MAJEſTIE to be advertiſed, that this mornyng, after th' enymie had a nombre of tymes diſchardged XV or XVI canons frome the beache on this ſyde the cullyon of bulwarke Addreſſes and the caſtle, (wherewith they have alreadye diſmounted certen of our peces upon the ſame caſtle;) the conſtable of Fraunce, being in the trenches, ſent MONſIEUR RICHELEW, MAſTER of the campe, accompany'd with the Ringroff and MOUNſIEUR de Treyes, with dyvers other brave gentlemen, requeſting me the LORD LIEUTENANT to ſende ſome gentleman of credite to parlé with him; mynding, as they ſaid, to offer reaſonable compoſition, if I the LORDE LIEUTENANT wold accept it. And ſo sir Hughe Poulet was appointed and ſent to the ſaid beache. Wherupon MOUNſIEUR RICHELEWE required, in the behalf of the conſtable, the delyverye of the towne into the FRENCHE KING'S handes,

(who lyethe, as they ſaye, with the Queen mother at Harflewe;) affirmyng, that he knewe it to be not tenable; lamenting, that ſuche a nombre of gentlemen as they knewe to be here ſhuld caſt theymſeilves awaye.

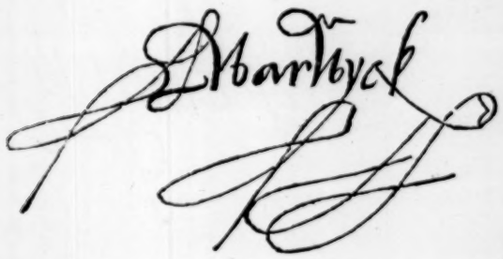
To this it was anſwered by the ſaid sir Hugh Poulet, that the ſayd Liuetenant had no commiſſion to take or make any compoſition for the reddition of this towne; but was ſent by your Majeſtie to kepe it, having nether chardge nor inſtruction to debate upon the title of the ſame by theym proponed: but that lyke as it was not reaſon for theym to demaunde of their King, why he ſent theym hither; ſo it was not mete for the ſaid Lord Leiutenant to aſke the cawſe or reaſon of his maiſteris, why ſhe ſhuld kepe it: ſaying fardermore, that in cace the Kinge was mynded to demaunde the ſame of your Majeſtie, with any ſuch offers as were thoght to ſtande with your honour; that then he doubted not, but that I the ſaid Liuetenant wold advertiſe your Highnes therof, and upon anſwer ſignifie your pleaſure accordinglye: yf that wold not content him, that then we were all determyned to dye and lyve in the defence therof; and that they ſhuld by it as deare as ever towne was boght.

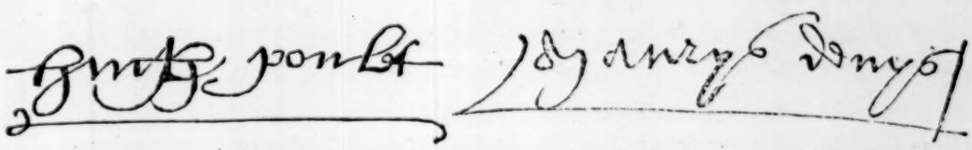
Wherupon they departed; and the ſame being immediatly after confirmed by me the ſayd Liuetenant, they fell to their battrye agayn; which they intende, as it ſemythe, to proſecute with all expedition: ſo that, the flanke of all that curteyn being taken awaye, they meane to batter the ſame curteyn, and therupon to aſſawte it. Beſeching your Majeſtie, that we may knowe your pleaſure towching the premiſſes with all poſſible ſpede; and in the meane tyme will indevor, God willing, to kepe ſo long as there is any hope: aſſuring your Majeſtie, if the nombres of men written forr, with the 2000 pyoners requeſted from the beginnyng, had bene ſent hither, the towne had long agone bene in ſuche ſtrenght, as they had nether approched ſo neare, nor ſoght the delyverye of it by this meane. Or if we had vitteills, as we have not (ſpecially in breade nor beare) above ten dayes, we ſhuld the longer tyme be able to preſerve it; as knoweth God, who graunt your Majeſtie a long and godly raigne. Frome Newhaven, this XXIII of July 1563.

Postscript. This mornyng your Highnes comptroller departed this lyfe; of whome your Majeſtie hathe a great loſſe. Doctour Jeynes is lykewiſe departed this daye. By which plage of ſekenes this gariſon hathe bene more weakened and ſpoiled of the beſt ſouldyers, then the enymie's power could otherwiſe have wroght towards the ſame. Amongſt all other things no one thing can be more requiſite (as our preſent ſtate ſtandeth) than that the maryners trading hither wold

wold take good corage to lande off releif, where any place abowte us may ſerve th' occation, notwithſtanding th' enymie's ſhot layde to our impeachement.

Your Majeſtie's moſt humble and obedient ſubjects





TO THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S MOST HONORABLE PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, HAST; FOR THE LYF, FOR THE LYF, FOR THE LYF, HAST, HAST, HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council, From Newhaven. 24 Jul. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original.

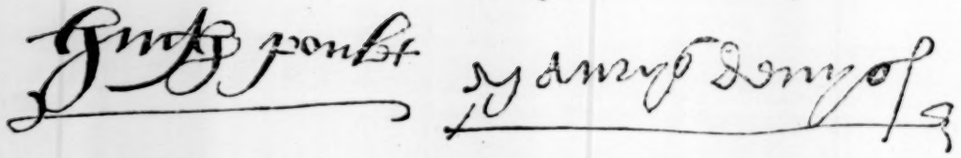
SINSE the wryting of our former letters yeſternight, th' enymie's force is ſo increaſed upon the beache, as we are forced to forſake our trenche before the water-gate: which gate is alſo with their great ordynance bett downe this mornyng; ſo as we are conſtrayned to ranforce the ſame. And nowe we are out of hope to enjoye the benefite of our haven any longer, but muſt receyve ſuche ſupport as we ſhall have from thens beyonde bulwarke Le Graunge, betwixt that and the newe forte. Yf we might have had the ſouldyers and pioners promeſed at sir Hugh Poulett's being there, we had not bene dryven to this extremitie in ſo ſhort tyme. But nowe we will do what we may to kepe the towne, untill the force loked fore with the Lorde Admyrall may arryve; which, if it be not ſuche as ſhal be able to put th' enymie farder of, will not be able to ſerve our turne: for, as before we have written, our proportion of vitteills, but ſpecially of breade and beare, is ſo ſkarſe, as it wil be ſpent within fewe dayes; wanting alſo theſe neceſſaries conteynd in a cedule here incloſed.

THE carpenters lately ſent hither are in manner all deade and ſeke: and Tendering is departed this lyfe, who was the onely man we had left for the whole overſight of our vitteills. Th' enymie hath ſore beaten our caſtle, and applyed their battry to bulwark Addreſſes in ſoche ſort, as it is in manner ſawtable alredy; and ſo we loke con-

tynually for an attempt. And on the other parte they have approched the new forte to the verie dyche. And thus we commit you to GOD. From Newhaven, this XXIVth of July 1563.

Your LORDSHIPS aſſured





POSTSCRIPT. Sinſe the writing herof Frauncis the poſt came into the rode, by whom we have ſent th' effect of this letter to sir Nycolas Throgmerton.

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen, From Newhaven. 24 Jul. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original in his own hand.

MY moſte dere quene and gracious myſtriſs, I have receaved your letter, whereby I, with the reſt here, may well perceave they greate care your MAJESTY hath of us all, in that, in reſpect of our lyves and ſaveties, you do not regarde the loſſe of this towne. Yt neverthelefs, conſederinge how motch the well kepinge of yt doth depende uppon your honor, we have all determyned therfore, ether to do that the which ſhal be moſte for your honor, or els to ende our lyves uppon the breatch together. No, my deare quene, it ſhall never be ſayde, that my yowthfull yeares, or wante of experience, ſhall ſo ſympely geve up this piece, as that your honor ſhal be any way towched thereby: but, with the grace of GOD, it ſhal be ſo manfully defended, ſo longe as GOD ſhall ſende us vyttayls, as that I hope they ſhall have no greate cauſe to laugh at their wynnings. In the meane time, I moſte humbly beſetch your MAJESTY, let not every fonde brute trobell you: for what men can do, through GOD's help ſhal be done here; and not ſo deſperately nether, but that there ſhal be greate reaſon in our doings.

IF there be haſte made with the vyttayls, they may it land betwene the forte and the town with ſaftye inouge. This, beſechinge the lyvinge GOD ever to have your MAJESTY in his moſte bleſſed kepinge, and to ſende you a longe and proſperous rainge, to the greate

comforte of all us your true and faythfull ſubjects, from Newhaven, the 24 of July 1563. Your Majeſtie's moſte humbell and obedient ſubject to the death

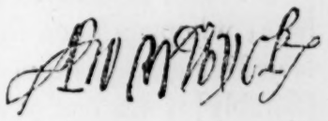


TO MY VERIE GOOD BROTHER, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Robert Duddeley. From Newhaven, 24 July 1573. PAPER OFFICE. From the original in his own hand.

MY good brother, I thanck GOD, as it I have my health well; and I truſt ſo motch in his goodnes, as that he hath preſerved me hitherto, rather to ende my lyff uppon the breatch, then by any ſicknes. As longe as our vyttayls ſhall laſte, ſo longe, with the grace of GOD, I truſte, we ſhall kepe this towne. But ſurely, brother, there is ſome that ſhall never be abell to anſwer there doings; for that we have byn, and yt ar, not ſo well furnyſhed with vytail as we might have byn: yt, yf it commeth in any tyme, it will ſtande us in greate ſteade; and, for all our haven is taken from us, they may lande betwene the forte and the towne.

MY deare brother, for that I had in my letter to the QUENE'S MAJESTY forgot my humbleſt thancks for the behalff of my deare frinde MR WHITTINGAM, for the great favour it hath pleaſſed her to ſheyw him for my ſake; I beſetch yow therfore do not forget to render them unto her Majeſty. Farewell, my dere and loving brother, a thouſand tymes; and the LORD ſend yow well to do. From Newhaven, the 24 of July 1563. Your aſſured faythfull brother



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND MY VERIE GOOD LORD, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY.

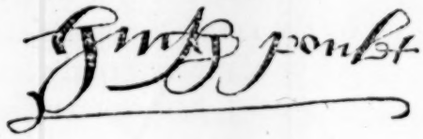
Sir Hugh Poulet to L. Robert Duddeley. From Newhaven, 24 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original in his own hand.

YT may pleas your HONOUR to be advertyſed, that the tyme hath yll ſerved me to deale any thyng with the count Rengrave yn that wych yt pleaſed the QUENE'S MAJESTIE to commyt unto me. Nevertheleſſe, I ſought ſum occacyon therof, yn ſendyng hym venſon by MY LORD'S trumpetor, and dyd alſo wryte unto hym, yn a poſtſcrypt of my ſeyd LORD'S letter, theſe fewe lynes conteyned in a cedule encloſed; havyng no more tyme with hym at my late parlé with the French, then as I could with grete dyffyculté ſaye unto hym, that I had commendacyons unto hym frome her HIGHNES, with a more am-

ple deſcours of farther ymportance yf the tyme had ſerved therunto. Wych tyme dyd not then ſerve the ſeyd Rengrave to anſwere any waye: aſſuryng your Lordſhip, that as I judge, there was never better tyme then nowe to deale with hym yn ſuch a practyſe, yf there were meane for yt, upon the occacyon of the conſtable's cummyng to the camp; wherby the Rengrave ys becummyn an underlyng, and the glory of the attempte's happenyng well on that ſyde clerely taken awaye frome hym.

I wyll not troble your Lordſhip with any further deſcours of the communycacyon, at the foreſeyd parlé, betwen Monſieur Rechelewe, Maſter of the Frenche camp, and me; becawſe the late advertyſements frome hens do declare mych of the effect of the ſame; althought yt were ſet owt with many wordes more at large of the Quene's Majeſtie's unjuſt poſſedyng of thys towne, with other accydents; wych I anſwered yn every poynt as partycularly as I had good grownd, after my ſymple deſcrecyon, to ſpeke yn: referryng the reſt yn that behalf unto the generall anſwere ſpecyfyed yn the ſeyd letters addreſſed frome hens. Neyther wyll I moleſt your Lordſhip with any farther deſcours of the eſtate of our affayres here, then as the contents of the letters preſently addreſſed frome My Lord your brother, and others paſſed heretofore, do declare: aſſuryng your Lordſhip, that, beſyds the ſlacke ſupplyes of thyngs requeſted, and nedefull to the ſewerty of ſuch a pece as thys ys (and wold have put the ſame undoubtedly yn ſewerty for a long tyme, yf they had cummyn yn tyme:) yt ys, I ſaye, the plague by God's vyſytacyon, and not the ennemye's ſword or force that hathe or could have brought the pece to the extremyté that yt nowe reſtyth yn: wych nevertheleſſe ys not ſuch, as bredyth any extreme deſpayre yn men's harts ſervyng here; whopyng upon ſum good yſſue therof ſum waye by the Quene's Majeſtie's gracyous ſupport; beyng determyned, that yt ſhal be ho[norably] wonne, yf yt be taken by aſſault; [and that yt ſhall] not be rendred otherwyſe, untyll [that God by] the extremyté of famyn ſhall co[mpell us to] the ſame; who preſerve the Quene's [Majeſtie's] honour; for the preſervacyon wherof [all the] pore ſouldyers ſervyng here do and ſhall thynke there lyffes well employed. Frome Newehaven the xxiiii^th^ of July 1563.

Your Honour's aſſured to command



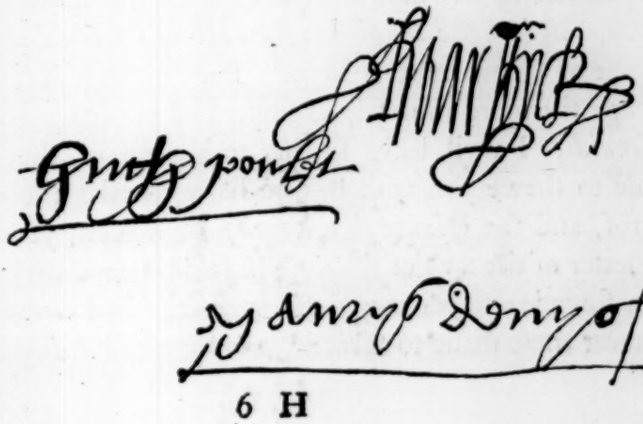
YT may pleas you to excuſe my boldnes yn the ſendyng of thys blotted yll wryten letter unto your LORDSHIP, partely to the yll penne, and more to want of tyme for the wrytyng of yt agayn, upon the haſty paſſage: beſechyng your LORDSHIP, that I may be ſo bold, as to crave herwithall my very harty commendacyons unto good MR secretory Cycyll. The hole garryſon have grete comfort, yn that MY LORD, your brother, kepyth good helth; and of ſuch a noble, ynvyncyble courage, as the ſame can be none otherwyſe overcummyn, then with an utter extremyté.

TO OUR ASSURED LOVING FRENDE SIR FRAUNCIS KNOLS, VICE-CHAMBERLAIN TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT PORTESMOUTHE. HAST, HAST, HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to Sir Francis Knollys, From Newhaven, 25 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

TOWCHING the ſtaye of the thirteen hundred and nineteen, upon MR Wynter's reaport; we are ſorye they came not, according to your determynation: for albeyt our ſtore of vitteills be not great; yeat if we had had thoſe men here, we might the better, not onely procured to ourſeilfs further libertie by the keping of our haven, (which nowe, by abandonyng of our trenche for want of men, we have loſt) but alſo by their travaill to have fortefyde ourſeilves within the towne, to the better reſiſtaunce of th' enymie's force: who hathe already made ſuch a breache in the bulwarke Addreſſes, as it is thoght ſawtable; and therfor we loke dayly for an attempt, as we have yeſterday advertiſed the LORDES of the counſeill. Our adviſe therfore is, that with all ſpede yow do furniſhe us of men and vitteills as yow may: which may be occation of the purchaſeing of a better ende of this ſervice, then otherwiſe we ſhall atteyne; being determyned to loſe no good oportunitie or occation that ſhall ſeme mete to be taken any waye to th' advauncement of the ſame, ſo far forthe as our abilities can extende unto: the ſtate wherof is well known unto yow and to the ſaid counſell by our former advertiſements to be ſuche as we ſtand upon the neare point of a verie greate extremitie. And thus we byd yow moſt hartely farewell. From Newhaven, this XXV of July 1563.

Yours aſſuredly



POSTSCRIPT. GOD ſende us ſhortely a good peace, or ſufficient power to remove our enymés farder of; which are accompted to be above twenty thouſand men: praing yow herewithall, for our releife for the tyme, to ayde us alwayes as you maye, with ſuche entry as can be made of the ſame betwen this town and the newe forte.

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen, From Vallemont, 26 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

PLEASE your Majeſtie to be advertized, having received MR ſecretarie's lettre of the XIX of July, with your HIGHNES allowaunce of that which he did ſo brevely write, I have emploied all my ſymple wit and power to accompliſh yt; but as yet yt hath not had that ſucceſſe which I do deſier. The tyme and occation of things (which, I perceive, thei here be not mynded to let ſlippe) is ſuche, that I am in marvelous dowte ſtill, that yt will not be gotten here, when I have eſſaied all meanes. Wherfore I ſtill with my daily and hartie praier looke for more haſt to be made out of England of thoſe things which be or ſhould be prepared at this tyme, both for peace and warre: which is th' onely remedie for this preſent miſchief, as I have more at large written to MR secretarie; to whome I have declarid fully both my grief and opinion. And ſo moſt humbly I commyt your HIGHNES to almightie GOD. From Vallemont, the XXVI of July 1563, in the morning erely. Your Majeſtie's humble ſubject and ſervaunt



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT, COWNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Myddelmore to Secretary Cecill. From Vallemont. 26 July 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

SIR, yf the ample expreſſynge to youe of *my griefs* and *ſorrows*, which be dowblyd daylye *by brutes of newe daingers to Newhaven, might helpe the piteous ſtate therof*; I could delyght to diſcour to you of theme more at large. But fyndynge *Newhaven* therby nothynge the more aſſureyd, exemptyd of preſent peryll, nor the better *defendid*; I wyll leave further to alledge of thoſe *my griefs*, and come to ſhewe you with heavye harte, bothe the unfortunate ſtate therof, and the *opinion theſe have of it:* which, yf my pore advice in my letter of the XVI of this preſent had bene worthye credytt, you had then fownde and perceavyd; for at that tyme I wrott, that what mine ſomever theſe made to accorde, *all that was but diſguiſinges, the better*

to goo forward with their enterpriſe againſt *Newhaven*: and what better confyrmation canne ther be therof, then the Quen's preſent reafuſynge to ſpeake with My Lord Ambaſſador; fearynge, leſte he hath commiſſion *to accord* with *hir* before the *takinge of Newhaven*?

Presentlye theſe be at the ditches ſyde by takyng of a trenche yeſterdaye, and readye to enter into them; only ſtayed by a flanker in the great tower, which they aſſuer themſelffs to take awaye within XXIIII howers. As yet they commande not the *haven*; but they are in hope, and ſo have ſent worde to the Quene, that they wyll be maſters therof owt of hand: and the conſtable hath ſayd, that with*in thre daies* he wyll render the towne into the hands of the Kyng hys maſter; which ys accordyng to that I wrott you in my laſt. *Theſe hold it alſo for moſt aſſuerid, that we have not a thowſand ſouldiers* with*in the pece*: a *pittifle caſe, sir*, conſyderyng the importance of yt, and howe neceſſarye yt had bene, rather to have had *there eight thouſand then on thouſand.* As unto your *ſea ſuccours*; I feare me, they wyll come to late: at the leaſt, theſe, *knowing of them*, make theyr accowmpt ſo.

Sir, Monſieur de Byron, of whoſe commyng into England I wrote you in my letter of the XVI of the preſent, beynge, after he was diſpatchyd, by the Quene commandyd to paſſe by the Mareſhal Briſac, and to take with hym hys advice in ſome thyngs, was ſtayed there by the ſayd Maresſhall Briſſac: who fownd hys goynge into England ſo eyvell, as that he brake hys voyage thither by letters he wrott therupon to the ſayd Quene; and ſo the ſayd Monſieur de Byron paſſyd not the campe. Yeſterday Monſieur de Bricquemault reatournyd from the Admyrall to the court in poſt: who hath in paſſyng by ſpoken with me, and tolde me, that ones agayne the Admyrall hath wrytten both to the Quene, Prince, and coneſtable very *earneſtlye* of theſe matters, and of the great wronge they ſhall doe hir Majeſtie, yf they doo not accorde with hir upon hyr reaſonable demaunds; wherin he hath alſo made a diſcourſe unto the Quene here of the prejudice *Newhaven* may brynge to this realme beinge taken owt of her Majeſtie's hands by force, and not recoveryd by waye of amytye: all which, I feare me, ſhal be but lyghtlye allowyd of here; ſo certayne hope they ſeame to have of *the takinge of Newhaven* forthwith.

Sir, I have ſhewyd my pore opinion unto my Lorde Ambaſſadour towchynge the daynger that myght enſue to ſuch *commiſſioners* as *yow wolde ſend hither*, and the waye to remedye yt: wherof he allowethe very well; and hath ſayd to me, that he wyll not fayle to wryte unto you therof at good length at thys tyme: which ſhall, and pleaſe you, excuſe my briefnes therin. Yt maye lyke you to have me in your good remembrawnce for my diſpatch hence: for that my taryinge here any lenger canne ſmally ſerve for hir Majeſtie's ſervice, beinge

as yt were My Lord Ambaſſador's *priſoner*; who hath many better and greater meanes, and of himſelffe ys moſt able to advertiſe you trulye of the ſtate of all thyngs here, and who bycauſe he wryteth at large unto you of all matters for the preſent, havyng no other thing worthye your underſtandynge, I moſt humbly take my leave of your Honor. From Vallemont, two leagues from Fecham, thys mondaye mornynge, the XXVI of July 1563, in all haſt. Your Honor's moſt humbly to uſe and commaund

H. Middelmore

To the right honnourable sir William Cecill knight, principall secretorye to the quene's majestie.

Sir Francis Knollys to Sec. Cecill. 26 July 1563. Paper Office. From the Original in his own hand.

ALL our convoye of men and victualles that went owte of this haven yeſterdaye in the mornyng returned agayne into the haven, thoroe tempeſt of weather and contrarye wynde, at afternoone: and Mr Wynter alſo in the Phenyx with the Quene's letters is yet here, and dare not with this wynde, beyng ſo ſtraynable, take his paſſage; ſaying, that he ſhould be dryven eaſtwards, and not hable to reyche Nwehaven.

Syns the greateſt lacke that My Lord of Warwyke ſhall have, after this ſupplye aforeſayde ſhal be arryved wyth hym, ſemethe to be victualles, bycawſe his nombers of men ſent from hens hathe very farr exceded the proportyon of victualles that hathe ben ſent with theym; and ſyns My Lord of Warwyke's letters which yeſterdaye I ſent unto youe, and the remayne of victualls withall dothe declare, howe fewe dayes victualles they have to ſerve theym; and ſyns it ſemethe by all reportes, that theyr haven there is eyther loſte, or in dawnger to be loſte forwyth, ſo that to enter victualles by other bye wayes wolle occupye all theyr wyttes and handes; and ſyns the ſendyng of great nombers of men to conſume theyr victualles may the ſoner dryve theym to dawnger of famyne; and ſyns, men comyng hether as they doe, at the leaſte faſte ynoughe, I may ſoone ſupplye his Lordſhip with nombers of men: therfore I ſhall deſyre youe, forthewith to be advertyſed, whether uppon theſe conſyderations I may ſtaye the ſendyng over of nombers of men, untyll I maye here from My Lord of Warwyke, howe his victualles and the ſendyng over of great nombers woll agre togethers, or whether he have wayes to enter and receyve victualles for the men he hathe alredye or not; for victualles woll not be ſo eaſely enterd as men may be, yf the haven be loſte. I pray youe, let me have anſwer hereoff with all ſpede: for the laſte letters of My Lords of the prevye cownſayle, wyllyng me

to dyſpatche away nombers of men over with ſpede, hathe forced me to ſend with this convoye a thouſand men, beſydes 200 myners, owte of Cornwayle; and I muſt doe nothyng of myn owne head, beyng otherwayes dyrected by youe MY LORDS of the cownſayle.

I TRUST, Francys had a good paſſage, and is well diſpatched into Fraunce: GOD ſend us good ſucceſſe theruppon. This tempeſtuous weather hathe not onely ſtayde the convoye aforeſayde, but hathe alſo troubled me this nyght with feare of MY LORD of Warwyke's eſtate: wheruppon I wrote a letter unto hym, to gyve hym occaſyon to devyſe ſome helpes or ſhyftes for hymſelffe and his companye, yf the worſt ſhould fall; a coppye wherof I have ſent youe herewith. I conferred with MR Wynter, as youe may perceyve by his devyces recyted in my ſayd letter, towchyng ymbarkyng awaye of my ſayd LORD and his men. And bycawſe vyctualles can not be landed withowte the haven at Nwehaven, but onely in fayre weather; I have taken order with Morley, klarke of the ſtore howſe here, to choeſe owte ſotche ſhyppes, and to provyde theym of ſotche gable and takle, as they may be hable to ryde owte a ſtorme in the roade at Nwehaven; that, as ſoone as the calme comes, they may be ready to have theyr victualles laden in theym to be convayde into the towne by the bulwarke la Grange in the nyghte, or by ſome waye els. I have tryed the devyſe of woll ſackes with colveryne here, and the ſame devyſe ſerves not. And thus, with my moſt harty commendations, I ſhall commyt youe to GOD; deſyring your ſpedye anſwer. From Portſmowthe, 26 of Julye 1563.

Yours moſt aſſured

F. Knollys

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Queen.

From Newhaven, 26 July 1563.

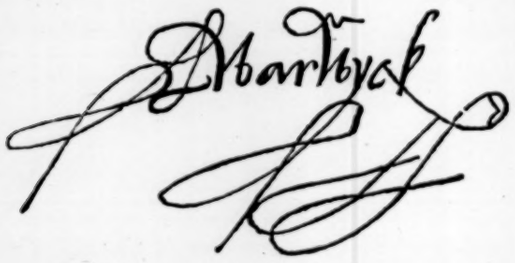
PAPER OFFICE.

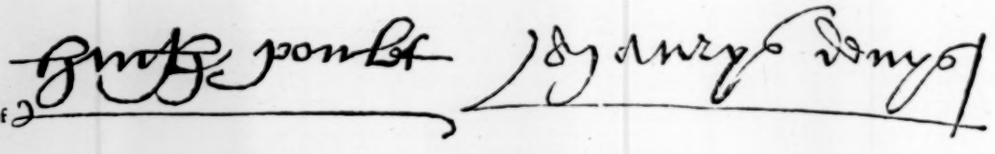
From the Original.

IT may pleaſe your MAJESTIE to be advertiſed, that this preſent daye we receyvyd (moche to our comforts) your HIGHNES moſt gratious letters; wherby the tender care and zeale that your MAJESTIE hath towardes our preſervation right evidently may appeare: for the which we cannot ſo moche acknowledge ourſelves bounden to your MAJESTIE, as the cawſe meriteth; having fully determyned amongſt us all rather to dye upon the ſworde, then to yelde or departe this place, otherwiſe then ſhall ſtande with your HIGHNES pleaſure and contentation. But having conſideration to your MAJESTIE'S moſt gratious and vertuous diſpoſition, declared by ſeverall letters, to our ſuretie and preſervation;

and waying, on the other parte, th' extremitie wherein we nowe ſtande, even to the point (beſydes other wants and miſeries) of our utter famyne in fewe dayes, without any hope or aſſurance of releife upon the taking awaye of this haven, and the diſpaire we perceyve to be conceyvyd of us in England by the ſtaying frome us of men, money, and vittels: we thinke it good to take the benefite of your moſt gratious deviſed pollicie, by tranſporting of our ſelves into England in your Highnes ſhipps; if the ſame might come to paſſe in convenient tyme, by the approche of your Highnes Admyrall with veſſels, and wether agreable to the ſhipping of ſuche a nombre of men as we are: which muſt be done betwene the towne and newe forte; which nevertheles wil be, as we judge, verie difficile to be broght to paſſe for the ſavetie of the whole nombre. But, in ſuche a cace of extremitie as this ys, lyke as your Majeſtie hath moſt gratiouſlie conſidered and given commiſſion to practiſe all wayes and meanes that tyme and other ſircumſtances may gyve occation; ſo ſhall our neceſſitie requier to have all meanes ſpedily attempted that may ſeme to beare any reaſon for our ſavegard: and therfore ſhall, on our partes, nether omit our duties in any thing that may lye in us for your Majeſtie's honour, nor wilfully caſt ourſelves awaye by temeritie or foliſhe hardynes, where the ſame maye be avoyded by any good and honeſt meanes. And thus we moſt humbly beſeche the Almightie to gyve to your Majeſtie a long and moſt happie raigne. From Newhaven, the xxvi[th]. of July 1563.

Your Majeſtie's moſt humble and obedient ſubjects





The Queen to the Earl of Warwick.

26 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught in Sec. Cecill's hand.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

RIGHT truſty, &c. we grete yow well. We have receaved your letters of the xxiii of this month, brought to us by Henry Tyrrell, capten of the Sacre: by which we perceyve, that on fryday laſt in the morning, by meanes of the conſtable, yow wer mov-

ed to delyver that towne to hym for the French King's uſe, myndyng, as they ſayd, to offer to yow reaſonable compoſition; wheruppon yow appoynted sir Hugh Paulett to ſpeak with Rychliew, the Maſter of ther campe: who anſwered them both diſcretly and honorably, and yet notwithſtandyng we cannot perceyve by your letters of any offers that wer made by them unto yow. Wherfor our meaning is, that if any offer of communication ſhall be hereafter made unto yow, or can otherwiſe with your honor be indirectly procured, than yow ſhall require to know there offerrs, to th' yntent yow maye procure anſwer to the ſame, that is, by ſendyng the ſame to our Embaſſador with the French Kyng, and to sir Nicholas Throkmerton; who, ye underſtand, have ſufficient commiſſion from us to declare our whole mynd in the premiſſees. And therfor ye ſhall deſire to have the offerrs in wrytyng, and to have licenſs to ſend a trompetter with ſome meſſenger to our ſayd Embaxadors; from whom as ye ſhall underſtand what our pleaſure is, ye will be redy to follow. And if our ſayd Embaxadors have not allredy procured a ſurceanſs betwixt yow and the ennemyes, yow ſhall doo well to procure our ſayd Embaxadors to be meanes for the ſame.

A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE REINGROFF.

Le Conte de Warwic au Conte de Reingroff.

Du Havre.

26 Juil. 1563

ARCHIVES ROYALES.

MONSIEUR, Quant a ce que Monſieur le conneſtable m'avoit l'autre jour mandé pour la reſtitution de ceſte ville en la poſſeſſion du Roy de France, ſous telz conditions honorables qu'on pourroit accorder la deſſus en ceſt endroit; auquel inſtant fuſt reſpondu, que je n'avois commiſſion de traicter aucunement, comme il fut vray: neantmoins j'ay maintenant reçeu advertiſſemens de la Majeſté de la Royne ma maiſtreſſe, par leſquelz appert, non ſeulement que ſa Majeſté eſt bien inclinée a une bonne paix honorable entre ces deux royaulmes, mais auſſy m'a donné commiſſion de traicter en ceſt endroict, en tant que a l'honneur de ſa Majeſté ſera agreable. De la quelle choſe je vous voulois advertir, comme a celuy duquel je m'aſſeure, que mettrés peine, non ſeulement au dict seigneur conneſtable, mais auſſy aux aultres, a ung ſi bon ordre, tendant a la gloire de DIEU, la continuance de la paix, et a la tranquillité entre les deux princes. Et a ceſte cauſe je vous prie communiquer ceſt effect au dict seigneur conneſtable, et m'en advertir par ce preſent porteur: eſtant content, ſus voſtre paſſeport, d'envoier demain ung gentilhomme de credit, pour en communiquer plus amplement en ceſt endroit, ſi ainſy bon ſemblera. Me recommandant ſur ce a voſtre bonne grace, je prie DIEU, Monſieur le conte, qu'il vous ayt en ſa ſainte garde. Du Havre, ce XXVIme jour de Juillet 1563. Voſtre affectionné et bien bon amy.

Indorſed: My Lord Livcterante to the Count Ringroff, XXVI July 1563. monday.

A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE VAREWICK.

Le Conte de Reingroff au Conte de Warwic. 27 Juil. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES. De l'original.

MONSYEUR, J'eſtoys hier allé faire la reverence au ROY; et revenant bien tard, le seigneur de Coſſé m'a baillé une lettre de vous, que voſtre trompette luy avoyt baillé. Et l'ayant veue; comment celuy qui deſire, et ay tousjours deſiré, que ces choſes paſſaſſent plus doucement, m'en ſuis allé incontinent trouver MONSEIGNEUR le conneſtable. Lequel, me fayſant ceſt honneur de m'aymer comment ung des ſes filz, m'a accordé de donner ſaufconduyct a ung gentilhomme de telle qualité qu'il vous plaira, puiſque ne demandés qu'ung, a l'envoyer vers moy; lequel je luy preſenteray: et, s'il vous plait, le mettray entre les mains du dict seigneur de Coſſé quy m'a baillé la lettre; qui le conduyra juſques icy.

ET quant a frere aiſné de Baſſompierre; il eſt party, il y a ja cinq jours, et prend ſon chemin par Envers: c'eſt choſe dont ne devés doubter; car en plus grande choſe, ny pour fin, je ne manquerois de ma parolle: pluſtoſt mourir. Je me recommande a voſtre bonne grace, et ſuis a voſtre commandement, ſauf mon devoyr: priant DIEU vous garder en ſanté. Le 27me de Juillet.

Voſtre obeyſſant amy et bon voiſin

Reing Rolf

JE vous prie permettre, que MONSIEUR Pollet et MAISTRE Waham reçoivent icy mes recommandations a leur bonne grace.

ARTICLES DU TRAITE ENTRE LE CONNESTABLE DE FRANCE ET LE CONTE DE WARWIC, POUR LA REDDITION DU HAVRE-DE-GRACE

Traité pour la reddition du Havre, 28 Juil. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES.

SUR la demande qui a eſté faicte par MONSEIGNEUR le conneſtable de la reſtitution du Havre a MONSIEUR le conte de Vvarvvik, a eſté accordé des articles qui s'enſuivent entre les dicts seigneurs: leſquelz ilz ont promis d'accomplir et garder inviolablement d'un coſté et d'autre.

PREMIEREMENT, que le dict conte de Vvarvvick remettra la ville du Havre-de-Grace entre les mains du dict seigneur conneſtable, avec toute l'artillerie, munitions de guerre, appartenans au ROY et a ſes ſubjectz, qui y ſont. QU'IL laiſſera les navires qui ſont en la dicte ville, appartenans tant au ROY que a ſes ſubjectz, avec tout leur equippage; et generalement toutes les marchandiſes et autres choſes qui appartiennent au ROY et a ſes dicts ſubjectz, qui y ſont. ET pour ſeureté de ce que deſſus, que le conte mettra preſentement la groſſe tour

tour du Havre entre les mains du dict seigneur conneſtable, ſans que les ſoldatz qui ſeront mis dans la dicte tour puiſſent entrer dedans la ville : et que Monſieur le conte de Vvarvvik fera garder les portes du coſté de la ville, juſques a ce qu'il ſera commandé par mon dict seigneur le conneſtable, ſans arborer enſeigne ſur la dicte tour ; le tout ſuyvant ceſte capitulation : et auſſy, que le dict seigneur conte baillera quatre oſtages, telz que le dict seigneur conneſtable nommera.

Pareillement, que, dedans demain matin, heure de huict heures, le dict seigneur conte fera retirer les ſoldatz qui ſont dedans le fort, pour le conſigner incontinent entre les mains du dict seigneur conneſtable, ou de ceulx qu'il commettra pour le recepvoir, dedans les dictes huict heures demain matin.

Que tous priſoniers, qui ont eſté prins devant le dict Havre, ſeront delivrés, tant d'ung coſté que d'autre, ſans payer aucun rançon.

Et que Monſeigneur le conneſtable, de ſon coſté, permettra au dict seigneur conte de Vvarvvik, et a tous ceulx qui ſont en garniſon au dict Havre, d'en partir avecques tout ce qui appartient a la Royne d'Angleterre et a ſes ſubjectz. Que pour le tranſport tant du dict seigneur conte, que deſlogement des gens de guerre, et aultres choſes ſuſdictes, le dict seigneur conneſtable a accordé ſix jours entiers, a commencer demain, durant leſquelz ilz pourront librement et franchement deſloger et emporter toutes les dictes choſes. Et ou les ventz et mauvais temps empeſcheroient le dict tranſport pouvoir eſtre faict dedans ce terme ; en ce cas, le dict seigneur conneſtable luy accordera temps et delay raiſonable pour ce faire. Le dict seigneur conneſtable a ſemblablement promis, que tous les navires et autres vaiſſeaux, Anglois et autres, qui ſont ou ſeront ordonnés pour le dict tranſport, entreront et ſortiront du Havre franchement et ſeurement, ſans leur donner aucun arreſt ou empechement, ſoit en camp ne ailleurs.

Les dictz quatre oſtages dont mention eſt faict, ſeront Meſſieurs Olyver Manners, frere de Monſieur le conte de Rutland, les capitaines Horſey, Pelham, et Leighton. En teſmoing de quoy, et pour ſervir de promeſſe, les dicts seigneurs ont ſigné les preſentz articles. Faict le vingt huictieſme jour de Juillet l'an mil cinq cens ſoixante et trois.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Queen, From Newhaven. 29 Jul. 1563. Paper Office. From the Original.

To the Queene's most excellent Majestie.

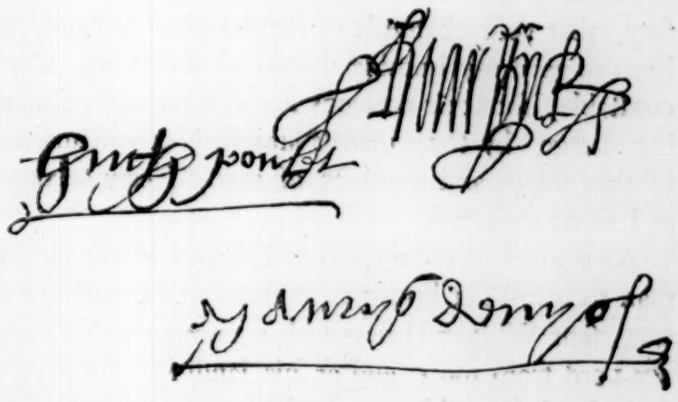
It may pleaſe your Majeſtie to be advertiſed, that, ſins th' anſwar made to your Highnes laſt letters, herewith incloſed, which for want of paſſage hathe bene hitherunto ſtayde, th' enymie hath made towe great breaches which were ſawtable ; beſydes th' approching of the newe forte, even to the dyches. And conſidering the ſmall nom-

bres we had left for the defence of the ſaid peces, and thoſe rawe countrye men, the great nombre of our olde and valiant ſouldyars being conſumed, and no apparance of any veſſels for our tranſportation, nor of other releiſe commyng towardes us; we thoght good (having reſpect to your Highnes former letter of the XXIst of this preſent) to ſende a trumpeter with a letter to the count Ringroff, the coppie wherof is herewith incloſed. Wherupon he wrote me anſwar the next daye, which likwiſe I do ſende to your Highnes herwithe. Upon the recept wherof Mr Pelham was ſent with a letter of credite, and inſtructions to fele and underſtand (as moche as he might) of the conſtable's inclination, as well towching a peace as otherwiſe; althoghe it was not intendyd to take that treatie in hande, but mynded indede to geyte ſome good compoſition for the rendring of this miſerable towne. Wherupon the conſtable, refuſing to talke of the peace, ſaid, that if I the Lord Liuetenant wold rendre the ſaid towne upon reaſonable compoſition, and ſend five or ſix gentlemen the next daye to conferre upon the points therof, he wold willingly talke with theym. And ſo sir Hughe Poulet, sir Maurice Denys, and the ſaid Pelham, accompany'd with certen other gentlemen, went to him; and, at the ſecond meting, concluded upon theſe articles which herewith we ſende to your Majeſtie.

Which thogh they be not ſo honorable as we wold wiſhe, yeat, our ſtate every way conſidered, they are better then we loked fore; and therfore we doubt not but your Highnes will take our doings herin in good parte. For the breache of the caſtle was ſo great and playne an entry to the enymie, as althoghe they were repulſed at one aſſault, yet, enlarging the breache agayn by a freſhe battrye, the place was theirs before the compoſition; ſo as we were dryven to make the beſt that we coulde any way: and ſo conſequently of the reſt, having alſo ſo playne a breache made at the bulwarke Addreſſes, as ſixty men might in maner as eaſely entre upon a front as upon the playn ground, which had never a flanker but the ſayd ruyned caſtle; and the hill, on th' other parte, dyd fully beate the curten wherupon our men ſhuld ſtande for the defence of that breache, as no man could abyde it. And beſydes the forſayd extremities, our meale and biſquet was done, the drinke of ſmall contynuance, and the ſouldyers upon the point of a mutynie for the ſame. So as we truſt your Highnes will beare with us, if we have paſſed any thing herein otherwiſe then is loked fore, ether in matter or pennyng; having no more then towe howres lybertie gyven us upon the conſtable's proffers and demaunds, which was to be paſſed without delaye, after his ſecretarie's phraſe: reſting nowe upon a ſpedy tranſportation with ſuche Engliſhe and Frenche veſſels as can be gotten herabouts. And thus beſeche th' Almigh-

TIE to graunt your Majeſtie a long and godly raigne. Frome Newhaven, this XXIXth of July 1563.

Your Majeſtie's moſt humble and obedyent ſubjects



TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRYNCIPALL SECRETORE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Lord Admiral to Sec. Cecill.

From Portſmouth.

31 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

SIR, I am ſure, that yow are advertyſed of the appoyntement for Newhaven. I would gladly underſtand the Quene's Majeſties pleſure for my farther ſervyce. I lefte the Philipp and Mary, the Lyon, the Sakar, and twoo galés with eight victulers, wyth Mr Wynter in the roade of Newhaven, to joyne with the ſhipps under his charge, for the dyſpayche of the men and ſuch things as is to be brought thence; and lefte Mr Holſtocke to aſſyſte Mr Winter. And I, with the Elizabeth, Jonas, and the Victorie, came hither this evenyng; and ſynſe my comyng, with the advyſe of Mr vyce-chamberlen, I have dyſpayched a ſuffycyent nomber of ſhipps, that I founde preſently here, to goo to Newhaven to fetche all things thenſe that is to be brought.

I CAM to Newhaven yeſterday at one a cloke in the afternone, and departyd thenſe at twoo a clok this morning; fyndyng My Lord of Warwycke a ſhippborde redy to departe. And at my fyrſt comyng, Edward Horſey came to me, with Monſer de Lynerols from the Frenche King, the Quiene, and the conſtable (as he ſayd) to vyſyt me; with offer of any thing that was their for my comoditie: and ſayd, that the King deſyryd me to com on land to hym; and theirwith he tould me the appoyntement for Newhaven. I ſayd to hym, that the plage of dedly inffexcion had don for them that I thynke all the force of France could never a don; for yf the mortalitie had not taken away and conſumyd our captens and ſoldiors in ſo grete nombers, they could never a prevailyd, nor aproched ſo neare the towne:

yet ys it apparant unto yow, the noble coraige of the LOrde Lyevetenaunt, and the valeantnes of his ſoldiors, hath bene ſhewyd as moch as might be in men; having fought agaynſt an unſeſable plage of peſtylence, and the whole force of France: and as I doo rejoyce, that my contreymen hath ſo worthely behavyd themſelfs; ſo am I hartely ſory, that your chanſe is to recover that towne. And ſo I deſyryd hym to geve my hnmble thanks to the King, the Quene, and the conſtable, for their corteous meſaige and offer ſent to me; but I having charge, by the Quiene's Majeſtie's commaundment, my miſtres, of thes ſhipps and nombers of men, I cannot departe from them: and ſo we departyd.

AND affore the comyng of Edward Horſey and the ſaid Frencheman to me, I not knowyng at that tyme where My Lord of Warwyk was, ſent William Drury with a trompet to Newhaven to ſpeke with My Lord from me: and at his landing, the Prynce of Condy and dyverſe of the noblemen fond hym their, and uſed hym verey curteoſly; and offeryd hym a horſe to ryde to ſe the towne, and a jentilman to attend on hym; and declaryd to hym, that My Lord of Warwyk was gone to the ſee, and had taken a ſhipp to departe. And this moche I thought mete to let yow underſtand; prayng yow, that I may know the Quene's Majeſtie's pleſure for my dyſpayche henſe. Thus I take my leave. From Porteſmowth, the laſt of July, anno 1563.

Your aſſured friend to comand

F. Clynton

FINIS.

TABLE of the LETTERS and other PAPERS OF STATE contained in this Volume.

		Page
LETTER from SECRETARY CECILL to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated at Greenwich	16 July 1562.	1.
MEMORIAL by SECRETARY CECILL of the perils growing upon the overthrow of the PRINCE OF CONDE'S cauſe, dated	20 July 1562.	2.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to the LORDS OE THE COUNCIL, dated at Paris	23 July 1562.	3.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris	27 July 1562.	5.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris	3 Aug. 1562.	6.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris	5 Aug. 1562.	7.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the ſame date.	5 Aug. 1562.	15.
ANSWER to MONSIEUR DE VIELLEVILLE, the FRENCH AMBAſſADOR.	. . . . .	16.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, (CHARLES IX) dated	17 Aug. 1562.	20.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE, of the ſame date.	17 Aug. 1562.	20.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated	17 Aug. 1562.	21.
INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, of the ſame date.	17 Aug. 1562.	22.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris	27 Aug. 1562.	25.

INDEX.

		Page
Letter from sir Nicholas Throkmorton to secretary Cecill, of the same date	27 Aug. 1562.	32.
Letter from sir Nicholas Throkmorton to secretary Cecill, dated at Paris	28 Aug. 1562.	35.
Letter from monsieur de la Haye to the prince of Conde.	29 Aug. 1562.	35.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to the marshal de Brisac, dated at Greenwich	31 Aug. 1562.	36.
Letter from sir Nicholas Throkmorton to queen Elizabeth, dated at Orleans	9 Sept. 1562.	36.
Letter from sir Nicholas Throkmorton to queen Elizabeth	10 Sept. 1562.	43.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to sir Maurys Denys.	11 Sept. 1562.	44.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to sir Adryan Ponyngs, of the same date	11 Sept. 1562.	45.
Memorial for sir Thomas Smith sent ambassador to France.	19 Sept. 1562.	45.
Answer to the french ambassador Matigny.	20 Sept. 1562.	47.
Letter from sir Nicholas Throkmorton to secretary Cecill.	20 Sept. 1562.	47.
* *Articles of agreement betwixt queen Elizabeth and the prince of Conde.*	20 Sept. 1562.	48.
Letter from sir Thomas Smith to secretary Cecill, dated at Canterbury	22 Sept. 1562.	51.
Letter from secretary Cecill to sir Thomas Smith, dated at Hampton-court	22 Sept. 1562.	52.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to the king of Spain.	22 Sept. 1562.	53. 55.
Instructions by queen Elizabeth to Edwarde Ormesbye.	23 Sept. 1562.	58.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to Armigill Waad.	23 Sept. 1562.	59.
Proclamation at Portsmouth concerning the expedition into Normandy.	24 Sept. 1562.	60.

		Page
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Orleans*	24 Sept. 1562.	61.
Letter from SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS *and* CUTHBERT VAUGHAN *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Portſmouth*	26 Sept. 1562.	68.
Declaration of the motives that induced QUEEN ELIZABETH *to ſend forces into Normandy.*	. . . . .	69. 74. 77. 79.
Letter from SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS *and* CUTHBERT VAUGHAN *to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Portſmouth*	28 Sept. 1562.	81.
Letter from HENRY KYLLYGREW *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	1 Oct. 1562.	81.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS	2 Oct. 1562.	84.
Letter from the FRENCH KING (CHARLES IX) *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Gaillon*	2 Oct. 1562.	84.
Letter from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Portſmouth*	3 Oct. 1562.	85.
Orders to be obſerved by the ENGLISH *ſoldiers in Newhaven.*	. . . . .	87.
Letter from SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS *and* CUTHBERT VAUGHAN *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Newhaven*	4 Oct. 1562.	88.
Letter from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *of the ſame date.*	4 Oct. 1562.	89.
Letter from SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS *to* QUEEN EILZABETH, *dated at Newhaven*	6 Oct. 1562.	91.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* SHERIFFS *and* JUSTICES *of peace in* KENT, HARTFORDSHIRE, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, *and* OXFORDSHIRE.	7 Oct. 1562.	92.
Inſtructions by QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *lieutenant-general in Normandy, of the ſame date.*	7 Oct. 1562.	93.
Letter from MONSIEUR DE BEAUVOIR LA NOCLE *to the* QUEEN MOTHER OF FRANCE	7 Oct. 1562.	97.

		Page
Letter from EDWARDE ORMESBYE *to secretary* CECILL, *dated at Dieppe*	8 Oct. 1562.	97.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, *dated at Paris*	8 Oct. 1562.	99.
Letter from —— at Newhaven	.. Oct. 1562.	101.
Instructions by QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* SIR RICHARD LEE, *ſent to Newhaven*	.. Oct. 1562.	104.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* EDWARDE ORMESBYE	10 Oct. 1562.	104.
Instructions by QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* WILLIAM WINTAR, *maſter of the ordinance of her navy, ſent to Dieppe*	10 Oct. 1562.	105.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *and* SIR THOMAS SMITH, *her ambaſſadors in France, dated*	11 Oct. 1562.	106.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* SIR THOMAS SMITH, *dated at Orleans*	12 Oct. 1562.	108.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS, *dated at Hampton-court*	14 Oct. 1562.	109.
Letter from MONSIEUR DE BRIQUEMAULT *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Dieppe*	15 Oct. 1562.	109.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Orleans*	15 Oct. 1562.	111.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, *dated at Paris*	17 Oct. 1562.	117.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to secretary* CECILL, *dated at Paris*	18 Oct. 1562.	119.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to secretary* CECILL, *dated at Poiſſy*	20 Oct. 1562.	122.
Letter from EDWARDE ORMESBYE *to secretary* CECILL, *dated at Dieppe*	20 Oct. 1562.	124.
Letter from THOMAS KEMYS *to secretary* CECILL, *of the ſame date.*	20 Oct. 1562.	127.

		Page
Instructions by the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL *to sir* MAURYS DENYS, *dated*	21 Oct. 1562.	129.
Notes of an answer to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S DECLARATION AND REQUESTS, *dated*	25 Oct. 1562.	130.
Draught of an answer to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR *by sir* JOHN MASON		137.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Dover*	25 Oct. 1562.	142.
Letter from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	28 Oct. 1562.	143.
Draught of an answer by SECRETARY CECILL *to the* FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S *declaration and requeſts*		145.
Answer to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S *declaration and requeſts, given by the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL *at the Guildhall in London*	29 Oct. 1562.	150.
Manner of reporting the QUEEN'S ANSWER *to the* FRENCH AMBASSADOR, *at the Guildhall*	29 Oct. 1562.	153.
Letter from LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated*	30 Oct. 1562.	155.
Letter from sir NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Orleans*	30 Oct. 1562.	156.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Newhaven*	30 Oct. 1562.	158.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *of the ſame date*	30 Oct. 1562.	160.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *of the ſame date*	30 Oct. 1562.	161.
Letter from sir THOMAS SMITH *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Evreux*	31 Oct. 1562.	163.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	3 Nov. 1562.	169.

INDEX.

		Page
Letter from queen Elizabeth to sir Hugh Poulet, of the same date	3 Nov. 1562.	170.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to the sheriff and justices of peace of Essex, of the same date	3 Nov. 1562.	171.
Orders for the sea by the duke of Norfolke, the earl of Penbroke, and the lord admiral, dated	3 Nov. 1562.	171.
Letter from the earl of Warwick to queen Elizabeth, dated at Newhaven	4 Nov. 1562.	173.
Letter from the earl of Warwick to queen Elizabeth, dated at Newhaven	9 Nov. 1562.	174.
Letter from the earl of Warwick to secretary Cecill, of the same date	9 Nov. 1562.	175.
Letter from Cuthbert Vaughan to secretary Cecill, dated at Newhaven	9 Nov. 1562.	176.
Letter from Thomas Wood to secretary Cecill, dated at Newhaven	9 Nov. 1562.	180.
Orders to be obeyed by all the queen's subjects under the government of the earl of Warwick, proclaimed at Newhaven	10 Nov. 1562.	181.
Letter from the lords of the council to sir Thomas Smith, dated	10 Nov. 1562.	183.
Letter from secretary Cecill to sir Nicholas Throkmorton, dated	11 Nov. 1562.	186.
Letter from . . . . . to sir Nicholas Throkmorton	. . . 1562.	187.
Answer to the french ambassador's second declaration	. . . Nov. 1562.	188.
Letter from sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the earl of Warwick, dated from the prince of Condé's camp	18 Nov. 1562.	192.
Letter from sir Nicholas Throkmorton to queen Elizabeth, dated	20 Nov. 1562.	195.

INDEX.

		Page
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *of the ſame date.*	20 Nov. 1562.	203.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	20 Nov. 1562.	204.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *of the ſame date.*	20 Nov. 1562.	206.
Inſtructions by SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* CHARLES WILSON, *to be declared to* SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, *dated*	21 Nov. 1562.	207.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Eſſone*	22 Nov. 1562.	208.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	24 Nov. 1562.	210.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	27 Nov. 1562.	212.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	3 Dec. 1562.	213.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Newhaven*	4 Dec. 1562.	215.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated*	5 Dec. 1562.	217.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Newhaven*	8 Dec. 1562.	219.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	12 Dec. 1562.	222.
Inſtructions by QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* RICHARD WORSLEY ESQ. *captain of the iſle of Wight, ſent to Newhaven, dated*	12 Dec. 1562.	224.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated*	13 Dec. 1562.	226.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at St. Arnoul*	15 Dec. 1562.	230.

		Page
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick to* LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY *and* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	16 Dec. 1562.	234.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at St Denis*	17 Dec. 1562.	236.
Demands from the FRENCH KING *by* SIR THOMAS SMITH, *dated at Bois de Vincennes*	19 Dec. 1562.	240.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick &c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	20 Dec. 1562.	242.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick &c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	22 Dec. 1562.	245.
Speech in the PRIVY-COUNCIL *of England, addreſſ'd to the* FRENCH AMBASSADOR *and* HOSTAGES	. . . . . 1562.	246.
Letter from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at the camp at Meur*	2 Jan. 1563.	247.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH, *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at St Denis*	2 Jan. 1563.	249.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH *dated at St Denis*	3 Jan. 1563.	251.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *of the ſame date*	3 Jan. 1563.	260.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick &c. to the* LORDS *of* THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	3 Jan. 1563.	261.
Letter from MONSIEUR D'ANDELOT *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Orleans*	5 Jan. 1563.	263.
Letter from the PRINCESS OF CONDE *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *of the ſame date*	5 Jan. 1563.	265.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick &c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	6 Jan. 1563.	266.
Letter from the COUNT DE REINGROFF *to a ſpy at Newhaven*	. . . . .	268.

		Page
Letter from SIR NICHOLA THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Saint Denis*	6 Jan. 1563.	270.
Advice by the VIDAME OF CHARTRES *and* MESSIEURS DE BRIQUEMAULT *and* DE LA HAYE, *dated*	11 Jan. 1563.	272.
Letter from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at the camp at Villefranche*	12 Jan. 1563.	274.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Chartres*	13 Jan. 1563.	275.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* SIR THOMAS SMITH, *dated*	13 Jan. 1563.	278.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *and* JOHN SOMMER *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Chartres*	14 Jan. 1563.	279.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *of the same date*	14 Jan. 1563.	284.
Letter from the PRINCESS OF CONDE *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Orleans*	14 Jan. 1563.	285.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Chartres*	17 Jan. 1563.	287.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* ADMIRAL OF FRANCE, *dated*	20 Jan. 1563.	290.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* MARESHAL OF HESSE, *of the same date.*	20 Jan. 1563.	292.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *and* SIR HUGH POULET, *to* LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY *and* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	21 Jan. 1563.	293.
Remonstrance by the VIDAME *of* CHARTRES *and* MONSIEUR DE BRIQUEMAULT *to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated*	22 Jan. 1563.	297.
Letter from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Orleans*	24 Jan. 1563.	300.

		Page
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Paris*	24 Jan. 1563.	303.
Letter from HENRY MYDDELMORE *to secretary* CECILL, *of the same date.*	24 Jan. 1563.	306.
Memorial by QUEEN ELIZABETH *for* SIR THOMAS SMITH, *dated*	25 Jan. 1563.	309.
Memorial for JOHN SOMMER *sent by* QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* FRENCH KING, *of the same date.*	25 Jan. 1563.	312.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* FRENCH KING, *dated*	26 Jan. 1563.	314.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* PRINCESS OF CONDE, *of the same date.*	26 Jan. 1563.	315.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to secretary* CECILL, *dated at Paris*	27 Jan. 1563.	315.
Letter from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Orleans*	29 Jan. 1563.	319.
Memorial by QUEEN ELIZABETH *for* HENRY MYDDELMORE *sent into France, dated*	2 Feb. 1563.	321.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	4 Feb. 1563.	323.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	6 Feb. 1563.	326.
Letter from MONSIEUR DE BEAUVOIR LA NOCLE *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	7 Feb. 1563.	327.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE, *dated*	7 Feb. 1563.	328.
Letter from JOHN SOMMER *to secretary* CECILL, *dated at Bonneval*	9 Feb. 1563.	329.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	10 Feb. 1563.	330.
Proclamation at Newhaven	. . Feb. 1563.	332.
Letter from the FRENCH KING (CHARLES IX) *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Blois*	16 Feb. 1563.	333.

		Page
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Portſmouth*	18 Feb. 1563.	334.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	25 Feb. 1563.	336.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Blois*	26 Feb. 1563.	339.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Caen*	1 Mar. 1563.	342.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Newhaven*	2 Mar. 1563.	345.
Letter from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Caen,*	3 Mar. 1563.	346.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated at Blois*	3 Mar. 1563.	348.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Blois*	7 Mar. 1563.	350.
Letter from the PRINCE OF CONDE *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Orleans*	8 Mar. 1563.	353.
Letter from the PRINCE OF CONDE *to* SIR THOMAS SMITH, *dated at Orleans*	11 Mar. 1563.	354.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Blois*	12 Mar. 1563.	356.
Articles ſent from Newhaven, to be conſidered by the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated*	... Mar. 1563.	359.
Inſtructions by the EARL OF WARWICK *to* SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS, *to be communicated to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated*	25 Mar. 1563.	361.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	... Mar. 1563.	362.
Letter from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	25 Mar. 1563.	363.

		Page
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* PRINCE OF CONDE, *dated*	28 Mar. 1563.	366.
Letter from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	29 Mar. 1563.	367.
Proclamation for removing from Newhaven all superfluous foreigners.	30 Mar. 1563.	368.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	31 Mar. 1563.	370.
Letter from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	5 Apr. 1563.	373.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY *and* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	8 Apr. 1563.	375.
Letter from HENRY MYDDELMORE *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated at Amboise*	8 Apr. 1563.	379.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	11 Apr. 1563.	381.
Letter from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated at Chastillon*	11 Apr. 1563.	383.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Amboise*	13 Apr. 1563.	384.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY *and* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	13 Apr. 1563.	387.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY *and* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	14 Apr. 1563.	388.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* SIR EDWARD ROGERS, *dated*	15 Apr. 1563.	389.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY *and* SECRETARY CECILL, *dated at Newhaven*	19 Apr. 1563.	390.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to* SIR THOMAS SMITH, *dated*	20 Apr. 1563.	393.

		Page
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick to* LORD *Robert Duddeley and* SECRETARY *Cecill, dated at Newhaven*	21 Apr. 1563.	395.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick to* LORD *Robert Duddeley and* SECRETARY *Cecill, dated at Newhaven*	23 Apr. 1563.	398.
Letter from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL *to the* EARL OF *Warwick, dated*	24 Apr. 1563.	401.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick &c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	30 Apr. 1563.	402.
Letter from the FRENCH KING *to* QUEEN *Elizabeth, dated at Dampiere*	30 Apr. 1563.	404.
Letter from QUEEN *Elizabeth to the* EARL OF *Warwick, dated*	3 May 1563.	406.
Letter from QUEEN *Elizabeth to the* LORD ADMIRAL, *of the ſame date.*	3 May 1563.	408.
Letter from QUEEN *Elizabeth to the* FRENCH KING, *dated*	7 May 1563.	409.
Letter from QUEEN *Elizabeth to* SIR *Thomas Smith, dated*	8 May 1563.	411.
Letter from QUEEN *Elizabeth to the* LORD ADMIRAL, *dated*	10 May 1563.	414.
Letter from QUEEN *Elizabeth to the* EARL *of Warwick, of the ſame date.*	10 May 1563.	415.
Letter from QUEEN *Elizabeth to* SIR *Hugh Poulet, dated*	18 May 1563.	416.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick &c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	18 May 1563.	417.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick to* SECRETARY *Cecill, of the ſame date.*	18 May 1563.	420.
Letter from QUEEN *Elizabeth to the* EARL OF *Warwick, dated*	22 May 1563.	422.
Letter from the EARL OF *Warwick &c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	22 May 1563.	423.

		Page
Letter from Thomas Kemys *to* secretary Cecill, *of the same date.*	22 May 1563.	426.
Letter from the earl of Warwick *to* queen Elizabeth, *dated at Newhaven*	23 May 1563.	427.
Letter from queen Elizabeth *to the* earl of Warwick, *dated*	28 May 1563.	428.
Letter from the earl of Warwick *to* queen Elizabeth, *dated at Newhaven*	6 June 1563.	429.
Letter from the earl of Warwick *&c. to the* lords of the council, *dated at Newhaven*	7 June 1563.	430.
Letter from Thomas Kemys *to* secretary Cecill, *of the same date.*	7 June 1563.	433.
Letter from the earl of Warwick *to* secretary Cecill, *dated at Newhaven*	9 June 1563.	434.
Letter from queen Elizabeth *to* sir Thomas Smith, *dated*	13 June 1563.	435.
Instructions by queen Elizabeth *to* Thomas Dannet *sent to the* french king, *of the same date.*	13 June 1563.	436.
Instructions for sir Francis Knollys *sent by* her majesty *to Newhaven, of the same date.*	13 June 1563.	437.
Requests for Newhaven by sir Hugh Poulet, *at Greenwich, dated*	24 June 1563.	440.
Letter from the prince of Conde *to* queen Elizabeth, *dated at St Pris*	26 June 1563.	442.
Letter from Thomas Wood *to* lord Robert Duddeley *and* secretary Cecill, *dated at Newhaven*	27 June 1563.	443.
Letter from the lords of the council *to the* earl of Warwick, *dated*	29 June 1563.	444.
Letter from the earl of Warwick *&c. to the* lords of the council, *dated at Newhaven*	29 June 1563.	449.

		Page
Replication to the lords of the council by sir Hugh Poulet for the matters of his meſſage from Newhaven	29 June 1563.	451.
Letter from Thomas Wood to secretary Cecill, dated at Newhaven	2 July 1563.	452.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to the earl of Warwick, dated	4 July 1563.	453.
Letter from the earl of Warwick &c. to the lords of the council, dated at Newhaven	5 July 1563.	454.
Commission by queen Elizabeth to sir Francis Knollys, dated	8 July 1563.	456.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to sir Hugh Poulet, of the ſame date.	8 July 1563.	458.
Letter from the earl of Warwick &c. to the lords of the council, dated at Newhaven	11 July 1563.	458.
Letter from the earl of Warwick &c. to the lords of the council, dated at Newhaven	15 July 1563.	460.
Letter from queen Elizabeth to the earl of Warwick, dated	16 July 1563.	462.
Letter from sir Francis Knollys to the lords of the council, dated at Portſmouth	16 July 1563.	463.
Letter from sir Francis Knollys to secretary Cecill, dated at Portſmouth	17 July 1563.	464.
Letter from sir Francis Knollys to secretary Cecill, dated at Portſmouth	18 July 1563.	465.
Letter from sir Francis Knollys to the earl of Warwick, of the ſame date.	18 July 1563.	466.
Letter from sir Thomas Smith to the queen-mother of France, dated at Roan	18 July 1563.	467.
Letter from sir Thomas Smith tosecretary Cecill, dated at Roan	19 July 1563.	469.

		Page
Letter from HENRY MYDDELMORE *to secretary* CECILL, *of the same date.*	19 July 1563.	470.
Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH *to the* EARL OF WARWICK, *dated*	19 July 1563.	474.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	19 July 1563.	475.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, *dated at Newhaven*	21 July 1563.	477.
Letter from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS *to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Portsmouth*	22 July 1563.	478.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Newhaven*	22 July 1563.	480.
Letter from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS *to secretary* CECILL, *dated at Portsmouth*	23 July 1563.	482.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Newhaven*	23 July 1563.	483.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to the* LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, *dated at Newhaven*	24 July 1563.	485.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *of the same date.*	24 July 1563.	486.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *to* LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY, *of the same date.*	24 July 1563.	487.
Letter from SIR HUGH POULET *to* LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY, *of the same date.*	24 July 1563.	487.
Letter from the EARL OF WARWICK *&c. to* SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, *dated at Newhaven*	25 July 1563.	489.
Letter from SIR THOMAS SMITH *to* QUEEN ELIZABETH, *dated at Vallemont*	26 July 1563.	490.

INDEX.

Letter from Henry Myddelmore *to secretary* Cecill, *of the ſame date*	26 July 1563.	490.
Letter from sir Francis Knollys *to secretary* Cecill, *dated at Portſmouth*	26 July 1563.	492.
Letter from the earl of Warwick *&c. to* queen Elizabeth, *dated at Newhaven*	26 July 1563.	493.
Letter from queen Elizabeth *to the* earl of Warwick, *dated*	26 July 1563.	494.
Letter from the earl of Warwick *to the* count Reingroff, *dated at Newhaven*	26 July 1563.	495.
Letter from the count Reingroff *to the* earl of Warwick, *dated*	27 July 1563.	496.
Articles agreed on between the constable of France *and the* earl of Warwick, *for the ſurrendry of Newhaven, dated*	28 July 1563.	496.
Letter from the earl of Warwick *&c. to* queen Elizabeth *dated at Newhaven*	29 July 1563.	497.
Letter from the lord admiral *to secretary* Cecill, *dated at Portſmouth*	31 July 1563.	499.

FINIS.

29 Nov. 1740.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

ERRATA.

Page	Line	Fault	Correction
20.	22.	ceſt heure	ceſte heure
ibid.	30.	ayent eſté agreables	ayt eſté agreable
36.	1.	grand	grande
50.	1.	perſolvatur	perſolvetur
ibid.	9.	Condé, curet	Condé curet
71.	41.	authortité	authorité
72.	5.	the reſoverayn	there ſoverayn
80.	7.	ſa Maiſon	la Maiſon
ibid.	13.	le conſerver	de conſerver
84. marg.	4.	1362.	1562.
97.	21.	aperceverez	appercevrez
108.	2—3.	of ſame	of the ſame
116.	43.	*by any other meanes with ſome*	by any other meanes with ſome
146.	40.	XIIII*.	XIII.
156. marg.	7.	20 Oct.	30 Oct.
179.	15.	wery	were
195. marg.	1.	Nicohla	Nicholas
208. marg.	11.	Orginal.	Original.
216.	24.	Majeſtiy	Majeſty
217.	26.	Roche-ſu-ryon	Roche-ſur-yon
252.	26.	Meſſierus	Meſſieurs
262.	30.	Graveſand bargeſſes	crares and bargeſſes
265.	34.	variete	varieté
272.	22.	recuillir	recueillir
273.	1.	le France	la France
ibid.	25.	deſadventageux	deſadvantageux
285.	34.	le commodité	la commodité
ibid.	38.	ma faicte	m'a faicte

* So the MS.

Page	Line	Fault	Correction
291.	19.	tumberies	tumberiés
294.	33.	bruty thyt	brutyth yt
300.	14.	aſſeurement	aſſeurément
302.	28.	*Majeſté;*	*Majeſté;)*
314.	30.	dicte	dict
ibid.	32.	ceſté	eſté
319.	24.	*on*	*on*
ibid. marg.	1.	l'Amiral France	l'Amiral de France
328.	14.	eſt Honnefleur	eſt à Honnefleur
ibid.	27.	this * month	laſt month
333.	9.	mariners	mariniers
354.	30.	enquoy	en quoy
355.	8—9.	engendrer	engendré
ibid.	19.	diviſé	deviſé
364.	24.	gardes	goodes
385.	16.	ΑΠΟΜΩΝΟΣ	ΑΠΟΛΛΩΝΟΣ
403.	27.	foruth	fourth
405.	2.	dictes	dicts
ibid.	9.	aproprier	approprier
ibid.	22.	dictes	dicts
409.	41.	là pacification la	la pacification là
410.	30.	ſes troubles	ces troubles
425.	23.	bearer, herof,	bearer herof,
445.	14.	graves	crares
474.	10.	conſideryn gwe	conſideryng we
480.	31.	at renche	a trenche
487. marg.	7.	1573.	1563.
500.	7.	hnmble	humble

* So the MS.

339 D. of Guise kill'd. 343. 345.

340 Ls Character

352 Sr. Th. Smith cannot like, that the House of Commons is still so ~~extreme~~ extreame in making more penal Laws [illegible] Poverty of the Priests in France.

Hist. & ant. of Surrey Vol. 2. p. 166.

Sr. Nicholas Caren, youngest son of Sr. Nicholas Brockenhurst by
anne of Sr. Francis Caren Knt. of the Garter & Master
of the Horse to K. Henry VIII. was adopted by his Uncle Sr. Francis
Caren, son of the former Sr. Francis. The younger Sr. Francis a
the age of 81 on the 10th of May 1611. Sr. Nicholas Caren ma
Audrey, Daughter of Sr. Geo. Moore of Loseley in Surrey
Thodied 11 Decemb. 1633.